

TRAVELS

THROUGH

Holland, Germany, Switzerland
and Italy.

CONTAINING

A particular Description of the antient and present State
of those Countries; their NATURAL, LITERARY, and POLITICAL
HISTORY; RELIGION, LAWS, MANNERS, CUSTOMS, MANU-
FACTURES, SCULPTURE, PAINTING, ARCHITECTURE, COINS,
MEDALS, ANTIQUITIES, CURIOSITIES, &c. &c. &c.

TOGETHER WITH

The Characters of the several NATIONS and COURTS visited by the AUTHOR,
and Observations on their several Policies.

INTERSPERSED WITH

Various Remarks on *Montfaucon*, *Spon*, *Mabillon*, *Misson*, *Bishop Burnet*,
Mr. Addison, and other eminent Authors.

BY THE LATE

Monfieur DE BLAINVILLE,

SECRETARY to the Embassy of the STATES-GENERAL, at
the Court of SPAIN.

Translated from the AUTHOR'S MANUSCRIPT, (*never published*) by
Dr. TURNBULL, Mr. GUTHRIE, and Others.

Illustrated with COPPER-PLATES.

VOLUME II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. JOHNSON and B. DAVENPORT, in *Pater-noster-Row*.

MDCCLXVII.

THE
C O N T E N T S
 OF THE
SECOND VOLUME.

CHAP. I. *Venice.* Account of the several Isles near this City. Isle of St. *Christopher*, and its Church. That of St. *Michael*, and its Convent. History of a miraculous Cross. A fine Chapel, said to be built by a Courtisan. *Murano*, an Island and a City. Its Churches and famous Glass-Houses. History of the Invention of Glass. The great Canal of *Murano*, and Courses in Gondolas upon it. Isle of *Lido* described. Church of St. *Nicholas*, and its Relicks. Isle of the Chartreuse, and its Convent. Remarkable Tomb and Story of a *Venetian* Senator, who was buried alive. Page 1

CHAP. II. *Venice.* Description of the Isles near that City continued. Those of *Torcello*, *Mazorbe*, *Buran*, *St. Helena*, and Unhealthiness of their Air. Isle de la *Guidica*, or of the *Jews*, and its Convents. *Capuchin* Church very fine, and also several other Buildings. Isle of St. *George Major*, and its magnificent Church. Three remarkable Inscriptions. Fine Paintings and Relicks in that Church. Tomb and Epitaph of the Doge *Micheli*. The Convent likewise very beautiful. A Master-piece of *Paul Veronese*, and Observations on the gross Mistakes of several of the most famous *Italian* Painters. 11

CHAP. III. *Venice.* Patriarchal Church and its Singularities. Patriarchs of *Venice* and *Aquilea*. Their Titles and limited Power. Church de la *Salute*, very magnificent. Several Inscriptions. Convent and Church of St. *John* and St. *Paul*, also very beautiful. Many remarkable Tombs and Epitaphs. Those of *Mocenigo* and *Lauredano*. Equestrian Statues and Relicks. The Convent described. Another remarkable Statue and its History. House of the *Urseline* Nuns. Great Outrages committed at the Conclusion of the Carnival. The *Sbirri* very much despised at *Venice*. A 2

17
 CHAP.

CHAP. IV. *Venice*. The Church of the *Servites* described. History of the famous *Fra Paolo*, and of his Burial. The beautiful Epitaph designed for this great Man, a very rare Piece. Tragical History of *Ferrante Pallavicino*, persecuted by the Popes as well as the former. Remarkable Punishment of his Murderer. Tomb and History of *R. Brederode* a Dutch Nobleman. Two Marbles in honour of two Ladies, and their Inscriptions. Fine Paintings in the Church, and magnificent Tomb of the Doge *Vendrameno*. Curious History of *Catherine Cornaro* Queen of *Cyprus*, and vile Manner in which the *Venetians* got Possession of that fine Island. When, and on what Occasion they lost it. 27

CHAP. VI. *Venice*. Great Hurry at the Conclusion of the Carnaval. Vast many fine Churches and Tombs. Several curious Relicks, and Criticism upon them. Tomb of the learned *Brugnolus*, and comical Dream of *J. Caesar Scaliger* on his Account. Gross Mistake of this great Man, in mentioning this Dream. 34

CHAP. VII. *Venice*. Jewish Quarter. Their Synagogues, Talmud, Superstitions, Trade and Privileges. Pretended Devotion of the *Venetians* during *Lent*, and Partiality of their Historians in that Respect. Origin and Situation of *Venice*. Its Magistrates in ancient Times. Origin of the City of *Heraclea*. Great Victory of *Pepin* over the *Venetians* denied by their own Historians, but proved by others less partial. Several Revolutions in their Form of Government, become at last wholly Aristocratical. 41

CHAP. VIII. *Venice*. More particularly Observations on the Situation of that City. It is chiefly strong by the Shallowness of the Waters that surround it. Description of the Fort *Ghioga*. Isles, Bridges, Streets, Canals and Squares of *Venice*. Great Plenty of every thing there. Its Trade very much decayed, and from what Causes. The Bank a very safe Fund. This City not very agreeable to live in, especially to Strangers. The several Sanctuaries for Criminals. 49

CHAP. IX. *Venice*. Its Government described at large. The Doges were formerly absolute, but are now without any Power. They are chosen for Life, but may be deposed on several Accounts. Necessary Qualifications to be elected Doge. How he is used after his Death. The Manner in which he is elected, and various Ballottings. The Oath, Coronation of the new Doge, and other Ceremonies. 57

CHAP. X. *Venice*. Its several Bodies of Magistrates. The Counsellors of the Doge, and the College. The *Savi Grandi*, *Savi de Terra firma*, and *Savi de gli Ordini*, and their respective Functions. The *Pregadi*, or Senate

T H E C O N T E N T S.

v

Senate of Venice, who have the whole Authority of the Republic. The *Council of Ten*. Its Power almost absolute. The State Inquisition still more powerful, and its excessive Severity. Criminal *Quarantie*, and its Jurisdiction. Court of Justice, and the Manner of its proceeding against the Accused and Condemned. 64

CHAP. XI. *Venice*. The Procurators of *St. Mark*, and their Functions. The Great Chancellor a very considerable Post, always possessed by a *Citadini* or Citizen. Advocates General, sumptuary Magistrates, and Inspectors of Convents. Great Liberty of the Nuns, and their excessive Ignorance. The Ecclesiastics very disorderly, and their Vices connived at. Inquisition has little or no Power, and Dissenters of all Sorts tolerated at *Venice*. Comical Manner of electing Parish Curates. 74

CHAP. XII. *Venice*. Government of the Republic in *Terra Firma*. The *Podestas* or Civil Magistrates, and their great State and Authority. Slavery and the revengeful Spirit of the Nobility of those Provinces. The *Capitano Grande*, or Military Magistrate, and his Power. Refined Politics of the *Venetians* in Relation to the Soldiery and Militia of *Terra Firma*. The *Proveditors* General, and their Functions. Account of the *Morlaks*, and *Capelets*, or *Albanians*, a Nation subject to the Republic. Isles of the *Archipelago*, such as *Corfu*, *Cephalonia*, and *Zant*, belonging to the *Venetians*, described. Remarks on their mistaken Politics in pushing their Conquests on the Continent of *Italy*. 84

CHAP. XIII. *Venice*. The chief military Officers of the Republic. The Generalissimo of the Navy, and his absolute Power. The General of the Gulf, his Dignity and Jurisdiction. Land Armies, whose Commander is always a Foreigner of Distinction. A comical Adventure. *Venetian* Nobility generally very proud, and divided into three Classes. Great many Mechanics incorporated formerly into the second. That of the third Class often purchased for Money, and therefore not much esteemed. 95

CHAP. XIV. *Venice*. The young Nobility very debauched, and their Way of living authorized both by their Parents and the Senate. The Knights of the golden Stole. Dress and strange Retinue of the Nobility when out of the City. Character and Way of living of the *Venetian* Ladies of Quality. Their great Confinement and amorous Intrigues. The *Citadini*, or Citizens of *Venice*. Their Dress, and the highest Employments they can pretend to. The Common People of the City, and the Inhabitants of the Provinces, think themselves very happy under the Government of the Republic. 102

CHAP. XV. *Venice*. Several prudent Political Maxims of this Republic. Her former great Power, and the Dominions she is still possessed of. of.

THE CONTENTS.

of. The *Venetians*, for the most Part, very ignorant in Matters of Religion, and their Policy in authorizing Superstition. *Venice* however has produced many learned Men. Observations concerning the famous *Manutius*, and their Writings. Several learned *Venetian* Ladies. General Character of this Nation, and some Instances of its refined Politics. Their most celebrated Historians, and a few of their Epitaphs. Several of the most considerable Libraries at *Venice*. 109

CHAP. XVI. *Venice*. Dissertation, wherein is proved to a Demonstration, that the original, perpetual, and real Liberty of that Commonwealth is entirely chimerical: That she only could call herself a free State, or a true popular Government, in that Interval of Time which elapsed between the Dogeship of *Sebastian Zani*, and that of *Peter Gradenico*, who strip'd the People of the supreme Authority for ever, and invested it wholly and solely in the Body of the Nobles. 116

CHAP. XVII. The Author leaves *Venice* and sets out for *Ferrara*. *Albano* and its famous Baths. *Arqua*, and Tomb of *Petrarch* the famous Italian Poet. Several Remarks on the City, University, Fortifications and Inhabitants of *Padua*, omitted in the former Account. Fine House of the Marquis of *Obizzi*. *Monte-Celesti*, a Town and Castle. *Rovigo*, a Bishopric, and its Cathedral. Learned Men born in that City. Epitaphs and History of several of them, particularly that of *Hypsistratea del Monte*, a beautiful and very learned Lady of *Rovigo*. A Cabinet of Curiosities. Antique Marbles and their Inscriptions. Medals and many other Singularities. History of *Rovigo*. *Arqua del Polefino*, its Church and Paintings. 142

CHAP. XVIII. *Ferrara*. Palaces of its ancient Dukes, and of the *Bentivoglio's*. The Cathedral, and several Tombs. That of the learned *Lilius Gyraldus*, and his Epitaph. Curious Statues. Convent of the *Benedictins*, and Tomb, Epitaph and History of *Arioste*. Other Churches, and an Enigmatical Monument. The Chartreuse, a magnificent Building, and its Tombs. The Citadel and University. History of *Ferrara*. Great Men it has produced. Character of its Inhabitants, and Extent of the whole Duchy. 159

CHAP. XIX. *Ravenna*, and general Remarks upon that City. Its History, Exarchs, and short Account of the Battle called of *Ravenna*. Great Men it has produced, and many Councils held there. Journey from *Ferrara* to *Bologna*. The City described. The public Palace, and a fine Brass Statue. A curious Monument on *Charles V*, and Pope *Clement VII*. Other Singularities of this Palace. The Church of *St. Petronius* and its Curiosities. The University formerly very famous, but

THE CONTENTS.

vii

now entirely decayed. *Dominican* Convent, and several remarkable Tombs. A fine Chapel, and a vast Number of Relics. Historical Epitaph of *Hentius* King of *Sardinia* and *Corfica*, and critical Observations upon it. Many other Churches and Convents. That of *St. Benedictus*. Other Tombs and Epitaphs. 175

CHAP. XX. *Bologna*. The Convent of *St. Michael in Bosco* one of the most magnificent in all *Italy*. A singular Legend of a Friar and the *Madonna della Guardia*. A remarkable Portico of three hundred Arches, and its Inscription. A grand and solemn Procession in honour of the said *Madonna*. The famous enigmatical Epitaph of *ÆLIA LÆLIA CRIPSIS*. Many Attempts to explain it. Apply'd to Pope *Joan* by a learned *French* Author. Our Traveller's Opinion concerning that Woman. Her Story confuted by a famous Protestant Writer. Another enigmatical Epitaph. Several Palaces at *Bologna*. The Tower of *Asinelly* and *Garisanda*. Origin, History and Description of this City. Its Trade, Inhabitants and illustrious Men. 194

CHAP. XXI. Departure from *Bologna*. *Imola*. Its Churches, Triumphal Arch, Description and History. *Faenza*. Its History, Earthen Ware, Cathedral, Square, Inhabitants, great Men, and Foundling Hospital. The *French* very odious in this Town. *Forli*. Its miraculous Statue, *Benedictin* Church, Town-House, illustrious Men, History and Fortifications. Droll Story of *Catherine Sforza*. *Forlimpopoli*, and *Bertinero*, two Towns, and their History. The *Via Æmilia*, and Inscription concerning the same. *Cesena* and its Singularities. Learned Men born there. 208

CHAP. XXII. Departure from *Cesena*. The River *Rubicon*. Its Bridge and Inscriptions. An ancient *Roman* Law forbidding any Person whatever to pass it in Arms. The River *Marecchia*; its Bridge and Inscriptions. *Rimini*, a Bishopric. History of that City. Its Church. A miraculous Host. The pretended *Suggestum* of *Julius Caesar* exploded. Singularities of *Rimini*. Antiquities in its Neighbourhood. Ruins of a famous Abbey. *Catholica* a Village, and Origin of its Name. Its Church and Singularities. 219

CHAP. XXII. A fine Country between *Catholica* and *Pesaro*. Short Description of the Province of *Romagna*, and Duchy of *Urbino*. *Pesaro*, its History, Fortifications, and Description of the Town. Statue of Pope *Urban VIII*, and its Inscriptions. Other Singularities of *Pesaro*. *Fano*, its History, Fortifications, Triumphal Arch, Churches, fine Theatre, and learned Men. *Senegaglia*, its History, Situation, Description and Churches. Road from that Town to *Ancona*. 231

CHAP. XXIII.

CHAP. XXIII. *Ancona*, an ancient City. Its History, and vile Stratagem by which the Popes became Masters of it. Fine Aspect, Cathedral, Harbour, Triumphal Arch, and Description of *Ancona*. St. Augustine and Dominican Churches. Its Fortifications and other Singularities. Road to *Loretto*. History of the famous Translation of the *Santa Casa*. That Town described. 241

CHAP. XXIV. *Loretto*. Its Cathedral which contains the Holy Chapel. Description of its Inclosure. Ceremonies observed by the Devotee's before they enter it. Description of the *S. Casa* itself. The Altar and Sanctuary. The Image of the *Virgin* and her Dress. Immence Riches of the Chapel. Presents of several Princes. Remarkable History of *Ladislas* King of *Hungary*, and of *Amurath* Sultan of the *Turks*. Great Devotion of the Pilgrims towards the *S. Casa*, and a fine Prayer of a Priest to the *Madonna* in their Behalf. 251

CHAP. XXV. *Loretto*. The Bishop's Palace. Particular Account of the Treasure, and of the immense Riches it contains. Though the most considerable in *Europe*, it is not so well stock'd now as it was formerly, and from what Causes. Miracles performed by the *Madonna*. The Elaboratory of the *Santa Casa*. A strong Objection against what is said of this holy Chapel; and pitiful Reasoning of a Traveller. Great Processions performed at *Loretto*. Trade, Situation, History, Government, and Fortifications of that City. 263

CHAP. XXVI. Departure from *Loretto*. *Recanati*. The Cathedral and Town described. Vast Numbers of Beggars in *Italy*. *Macerata*. An ancient Marble, and Description of the Town. Prophecy found in it, and exemplary Punishment of one who attempted to explain it. Fortifications of *Macerata*. *Tollentin*, a Bishopric. Church of St. *Nicholas* and its Singularities. An Image which sweated at the Death of a Pope. Legend of St. *Nicholas*. An Antique Column and Statue. Description of *Tollentin*. Great Men born there, and short History of the learned *Philelphus*. 272

CHAP. XXVII. The Marquisate of *Ancona*. Its History, Description, and Extent. *Umbria*, or Duchy of *Spoletto*, and some Remarks upon *Plautus* the Comedian, who was of that Country. several small Places in the *Apennines* cursorily described. A most beautiful Landskip in coming out of these Mountains. *Fuligno*. History and Description of that Town. Its Churches and their Singularities. An ancient Marble, and its Inscription. *Affiza*, the Birth-Place of the famous St. *Francis*, Founder of the *Franciscan* Order. Their Convent, Church and Relics. An antique

THE CONTENTS.

ix

tique Monument, and its Inscription. Church of St. *Clara*, and miraculous Crucifix. Several remarkable Passages of the Life and Miracles of the great St. *Francis*. His Tomb and Epitaph. 283

CHAP. XXVIII. *Montefalco*. The miraculous Body of St. *Clara*, and other curious Relicks. History of that Saint. *Spello*, *Trevi*, and *Pesignano*. A small Temple in Honour of the God of the River *Clitumnus*, and judicious Observations upon it. Sources of the *Clitumnus*, and pretended Virtue of its Waters. *Mevania*, the Birth-Place of *Propertius*. *Spoletto*, the Capital of a Duchy. Its History and Description. The Cathedral, Square, and Bishop's Palace. Its Antiquities and Aqueduct. *Monte-lugo*, a beautiful Place and Hermitage. *La Somma* a Mountain. *Strettura*, and its adjacent Country. 293

CHAP. XXIX. The Road leading to the famous Cascade of *Terni*, or *Del Marmore*. Lively Description of that wonderful Effect of Nature. *Virgil* is the only one among all the Ancients who has mentioned it. Strange Story of a Man who fell with his Horse from the Top of this frightful Precipice, without any manner of Hurt. *Terni*, a Town. Its Antiquities, and several other Particulars concerning the same. Extent of the Province of *Umbria*, and its Geographical Description by *Silius Italicus*. *Narni*, a Bishopric, its Description and History. 303

CHAP. XXX. Ruins of the ancient *Ocriculum*, and two old Inscriptions concerning that Town. A Modern Monument, and a fine Stone Bridge, and their Inscriptions. *Citta Castellana*, where probably stood the ancient *Fescennia*. *Fescennian* Verses, what they were. Very Fashionable in the Time of *Augustus*. A Fragment of such Kind of Verses. *Arignano*. Mount *Soraete*, now *Monte S. Oreste*, and Origin of this last Name. Convent of St. *Sylvester* upon that Mount, and droll Story told of it. The *Flaminian* Road. The Country about *Rome* very desart and full of Remains of Antiquities. *Ponte Mole*, anciently *Pons Milvius*. Arrival at *Rome*. The Custom-House. Inn-keepers there not very scrupulous in *Lent*, as to Strangers. 312

CHAP. XXVIII. *Rome* called the *Holy*, by way of Eminence. The Ceremony of the *Holy Thursday* described. Preliminaries to that grand Solemnity. Excommunication of all *Heretics* whatsoever. Another annual Ceremony, wherein the Holy Father washes the Feet of thirteen Poor, and great Entertainment upon that Occasion. The same Thing practised by the King of *Spain* with great Pomp. Procession of the *Flagellants*, or Self-Scourgers. A third Ceremony, performed by the *Greeks* at *Rome* 323

b

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII. *Rome*. A remarkable Religious Ceremony performed by the Pope and Cardinals at *St. Peter's Church* on *Easter Sunday*. Vast Number of curious Relics exposed in all the Churches on that Occasion. The Manner in which the Pope goes about the Streets, and gives Audience to People of Distinction. How *Lent* is observed at *Rome*, and comical Sermons preached by the *Jesuits* during that Time. Character of Pope *Clement XI.* and a Digression concerning the learned *Quintus Sestanus*, or rather *Sergardi*. Character, Writings, and Encomium of that excellent Poet. 330

CHAP. XXXIV. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. The Gate of *St. John de Lateran*, and its several ancient Names. Journey to *Frescati*, and Sterility of the Country about *Rome*. Ruins of *Tusculum*, and History of that ancient City. The Town of *Frescati*. Accurate Description of the *Villa's Aldobrandini, Ludovisia, Borgheze*, or *Monte Dracone*, and others. 340

CHAP. XXXV. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. *Grotta Ferrata*, and *Basilian* Convent built upon the Ruins of *Cicero's Tusculan Seat*. Inscriptions and Medals concerning this great Orator. Critical Observations upon his Character, his Death, and magnificent House. Ruins of *Tusculum*, and *Rocca del Papa*, anciently *Algidum*. Singularity of the Air in two neighbouring Towns. *Marino*, a small Town and Duchy. Ruins of the Houses of *Lucullus* and *Muræna*. *Castel Gandolfe*, and its Castle. Its Lake, formerly *Lacus Albanus*. A fine Convent of the *Capuchins* of *Albano*. *Nettuno* a Sea-Port, anciently *Antium*. *Gensano*; Lake of *Nemi* and *Lavigna*, called *Lanuvium* by the Ancients. 349

CHAP. XXXVI. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. *La Riccia*, anciently *Aricia*, and History of that Town. *Albano*, and Description of the pretended Tomb of the *Horatii* and *Curiatii*. Observation on the Greatness of Soul attributed to the ancient *Romans*. An agreeable Narrative of the famous Combat between these *Roman* and *Alban* Heroes, and of the Motive thereof. *Albano* a Town, formerly *Alba*, celebrated for its excellent Wines. History of that Place. Antique Altar and Medal. 358

CHAP. XXXVII. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. *St. Laurence Gate*, anciently *Porta Esquilina*. *Via Tiburtina*, and Bridges over the *Teverone*. *Mausoleum* of *M. Plautius*. Its Inscription, and History of that *Roman*. Another Inscription in Honour of his Son. *Tivoli*, formerly *Tibur*. Its ancient and modern State. History of the Flute-Players who all withdrew at once from *Rome* to *Tibur*. Cascade, and Course of the *Teverone*, and particular Virtue of its Waters. A half ruined Temple of *Minerva*; and

THE CONTENTS.

xi

and House and History of the *Tiburine* Sybil. Other Temples which were anciently at *Tibur*. *Colossian* Statues in the Square of *Tivoli*. Their History and Inscriptions. Several other antique Inscriptions. 367

CHAP. XXXVIII. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. The *Villa*, or magnificent Country Seat of Cardinal D'Este at *Tivoli*, described at large. 378

CHAP. XXXIX. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. *Tivoli*. Account of a great Number of magnificent Seats belonging to illustrious *Romans*, which formerly were in its Neighbourhood; and several curious historical Observations upon them. That Town at present in a miserable Condition. Quarries of *Tivoli*, and *Monte-Calvo*. Lake of *Solfatara*, anciently *Lacus Albuneus*. Remarkable Virtue of its Waters. Ruins of *Agrippa's* Baths. The Country between *Tivoli* and *Rome* very desart and barren. 381

CHAP. XL. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. The Author visits Cardinal *Ottoboni*, and occasionally gives a short History of his Family, particularly of Pope *Alexander VIII.* of the same House, draws the Character of the Cardinal himself, and of his great Favourite *Quintus Sestianus* mentioned before. Then resuming his Account, he describes the famous *Mausoleum* of *Caius Cestius*. *Ostia* and *Porto*, two Ports of *Rome*, at the Mouth of the *Tyber*. 391

CHAP. XLI. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. A particular Account of all those famous ancient Aqueducts which conveyed Water into the City. 398

CHAP. XLII. *Rome*, and its adjacent Country. Gate of *St. Sebastian*, formerly *Porta Capena*, and curious Observations upon this Part of the City. Many Ruins without that Gate, and Temples which anciently stood near it. Tomb of *Cecilia Metella* described. History of that *Roman* Lady, and of her Lover *Clodius*. Strange Adventure mentioned by Mr. *Misson* exploded. The famous *Pasquin*, his Statue, and some of his Satyrs. The Author suspends his Journal during the Summer Season. 404

CHAP. XLIII. *Rome*. The Author resumes the Thread of his Journal, and begins his Description of this City, by that of the River *Tyber*. *Pons Aelius*, or Bridge leading to the Castle of *St. Angelo*: Its History and Magnificence. *Moles Hadriani*, or Tomb of the Emperor *Adrian*, and its History. Castle of *St. Angelo* described. Remarkable History of *Ranucius*, Son to the famous *Alexander Farnese*, Duke of *Parma*. 413

b 2

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIV. *Rome.* Ruins of the *Pons Triumphalis*. *Quirinal* Mount, now called *Monte-Cavallo*. Two Marble Colossian Horses. Their History and Description. A fine Fountain, and remarkable Story of *Sixtus V.*, and a poor Priest. Palace of *Monte-Cavallo*, and the Manner in which the Cardinals are elected and promoted by the Pope. Droll Story concerning a Promotion made by *Urban VIII.* Description of the said Palace. Beautiful Church of St. *Catherine of Sienna*, and several Antiquities. Palace of the Constable *Colonna* exactly described. A fine Bas-relief representing the *Apotheosis* of *Homer*. The Apartments of this House, and their several Curiosities. Great Disorders committed at *Rome* with Impunity.

424

CHAP. XLV. *Rome.* The *Quirinal* Mount, and *Circus of Flora*. History of that *Roman* Courtisan. The Noviciate of the *Jesuits*, and its fine Church. Remarkable Vow of the Founders of that Order. Smart Reflexions on the great Power of these Reverend Fathers. Church of St. *Sylvester*. That of St. *Mary the Victorious*. Remarkable History of a miraculous Image of the Holy *Virgin*. Description of her Church. Great many Antiquities in this Part of the City. A curious ancient Painting, and the *Villa Aldobrandina*. *Mazarine* Palace, and its fine Pictures. *Forum Nervæ*, and several other Antiquities. *Torre de Conti*, and droll Story of Pope *Innocent III.* Square and Column of *Trajan*. Statue of *Claudian*, and its Inscription.

436

CHAP. XLVI. *Rome*, and its *Cours*, or public Walk. The *Villa Giustiniani*. Tomb of the *Domitia* Family, and Ashes of *Nero*. Droll Story of an old Piece of the City Wall. *Porta Flumentana*, or *del Popolo*. An ancient Obelisk described. Church of the *Madona del Popolo*, and comical Legend concerning the Ashes of *Nero*; and an Image of the Holy *Virgin*. Fine Chapels in this Church. Strange Sorts of Races performed during Carnival in the Square. Several remarkable Palaces there. *Colonna* Square, and the *Antonine* Column described. Pretended Miracle performed in favour of *Marcus Aurelius*. The Poet *Claudian* suspected of not having been a Christian. Other Palaces in this Part of the City.

450

CHAP. XLVII. *Rome.* The Capitol, and Origin of its Name. The Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*. This Fortress narrowly escaped being taken by the *Gauls*. The many Fires in it, and the Riches it contained. Other Temples erected on this Hill. Description of the Modern Capitol. Colossian Horses of *Castor* and *Pollux*, with the Trophies of *Marius*. A Mile Column of the *Via Appia*, and its Inscriptions. Another Pillar, but Modern. The Court of the Capitol. The Equestrian Statue of *Marcus Aurelius*.

THE CONTENTS.

xiii

Aurelius. Its History and Inscription. Palace of the *Roman* Consuls, and Penal Laws against corrupt Judges. The Form of the Oath which was taken by the ancient Patricians of *Rome*, before they took place in the Senate. 462

CHAP. XLVIII. *Rome*. The Capitol and Palace of the Consuls. Vast many curious Pieces of Antiquity to be seen there. Rostral Column erected in Honour of *Caius Duillius*, a very ancient Piece, with its Inscription in old *Latin*. The same Inscription explained. Beautiful Bas-reliefs in Honour of the Emperor *Marcus Aurelius*. Barbarous Law against poor Fishermen at *Rome*. Prodigious Number of Paintings, Statues and Busto's in this same Palace of the *Roman* Consuls. 470

CHAP. XLIX. *Rome*. The Capitol. The New Palace. Statue of *Marforio*, Correspondent to *Pasquin*, and its History. Several other fine Statues. The famous ancient *Roman* Law, called *Lex Regia*. More antique Busts and Statues. Church of *Ara Cæli*, and pretended Original of that Name. Monstrous Imposition of the Friars of that Convent. Tombs of the learned *Blondus*, *Gauricus*, and *Valla*, and their Epitaphs. The famous *Tarpeian* Rock, from which the *Romans* often precipitated their State Criminals. Church of *St. Laurence in Lucina*, and Epitaph and fine Encomium of *Poussin* a famous *French* Painter. Funeral Service performed in the same Church in Honour of *James II.* late King of *England*, and absurd Panegyrics lavished upon him. 478

CHAP. L. *Rome*. The *Forum Romanum* described. An ancient *Roman* Law concerning the Sale of Cattle. The Temple of *Jupiter* the Thunderer. The ancient *Tullianum*, or *Roman* Prison. Its History and Description. A droll Legend concerning *St. Peter* and *St. Paul's* being confined in that Dungeon. Vast Number of Temples which formerly were upon this Spot. Triumphal Arch of the Emperor *Severus*. Temple of *Saturn*, and its History. Church of *St. Adrian*, and curious Relics. Temple of *Antonine* and *Faustina*; and Church of *St. Laurence*. Temple of *Castor* and *Pollux*, and Church of *St. Cosmo* and *St. Damian*. Comical Story of an Image of the Virgin and Pope *Gregory* the Great. The Temple of *Peace* and its History. Church of *St. Maria Nova*, and another singular Story of an Image of the *Virgin Mary*. A magnificent Tomb of Pope *Gregory XI.* His History and Epitaph. The Triumphal Arch of *Titus Vespasian* described, and its Inscription. 487

CHAP. LI. *Rome*. *Forum Romanum*, and the *Via Sacra*. The *Lacus Curtius*, and History of this *Roman*, who jump'd into that Gulf. Pretended Remains of the Temple of *Jupiter Stator*. Temple of *Venus* and *Rome*; and Church of *St. Mary the Deliverer*. A singular Story of

THE CONTENTS.

of her Image and Pope St. *Sylvester*. Other Buildings which anciently stood in this Quarter. The *Rostra*, and tragical Death of *Cicero*. Critical Observations on several other Parts of *Rome*, particularly upon its Common Sewers. Mount *Palatin*. Origin of its Name, and Description of its ancient State. The *Farnesian* Vineyard, belonging to the Dukes of *Parma*, and Academy of *Virtuoso's* founded by *Christina*, which meets there. Laws of that Academy, and Criticism upon their Style. 499

CHAP. LII. *Rome*. The *Palatine* Mount, and its ancient sacred and prophane Buildings; in particular, the Temples of *Romulus* and *Remus*, of *Vesta* and *Consus*, or *Neptunus Equestris*. Churches of St. *Theodorus*, of *Santa Maria della Gratie*, and of St. *Anastasia*. False Tradition about St. *Jerom*, and strange Character of this Father by *Scaliger*. Description of the Great *Circus*, and History of the Slave *Androdus* and his Lyon. The *Velabrum*. A small Triumphal Arch of *Septimius Severus*, and its Inscription. Temples of *Fortuna Virilis*, of the *Sun*, and of *Chastity*; now Churches of St. *Maria Ægyptiaca*, and of the *Madona del Sole*. *La Bocca della Verita*, a remarkable Stone, and its Use. Observation on the extraordinary Character of *Isaac Vossius*. 508

CHAP. LIII. *Rome*. The ancient Division of this City. The *Aventin* Mount, and its History. Mount *Testaceus*, and Origin of this Name. Several Antiquities. The Bridge *Sublicius*, and its History. Temple of the *Bona Dea*, and several Churches. Droll Story concerning St. *Dominic* and the Devil. Two remarkable Orange-Trees. Church of St. *Alexis*, and Legend of this Saint. Other Pieces of Antiquity, and the *Septizonium*, or magnificent Mausoleum of *Severus* described. Vast Number of sumptuous Baths that were formerly at *Rome*, and their Description. Particularly those of *Caracalla*, and their present Remains. Ruins of the Temple of *Isis*, and two antique Inscriptions. Extent of this Quarter of *Rome* in ancient Times, and its present Condition. 517

CHAP. LIV. *Rome*. The Ward called *Piscina Publica*, and that of *Isis* and *Serapis*. The *Coliseum*, or famous Amphitheatre of *Vespasian*, described at large; and many curious historical Observations concerning the same. *Meta Sudans*, a remarkable Piece of Antiquity. Accurate Description of the magnificent Triumphal Arch of the Emperor *Constantine*. Eight beautiful Statues belonging to it, but strip'd of their Heads by a Stratagem of the House of *Medicis*. *Clement VII.* of that Family extremely hated by the *Roman* People on that Occasion. The ancient and present State of the before-mentioned Ward of *Isis* and *Serapis*. Prodigious Difference between modern and ancient *Rome*. 529

CHAP.

CHAP. LV. *Rome.* The *Porta Capena* Ward, and many Remains of Antiquity. Chapel of St. *John*, and Legend and Relics of that Apostle. The *Porta Latina*. River *Almo* and its Course. Observations on the *Porta Capena*. The famous *Via Appia*, and its Extent. Ruins of the *Circus of Caracalla*. The *Catacombs* of St. *Sebastian* a dismal Place. Tragical History of several Gentlemen who were lost in it, notwithstanding the many Endeavours to save them. Accurate Description of these *Catacombs*. The *Roman Catholic* Notion about them exploded. They were in reality intended by the *Romans*, to be a Burying-place for their poorer Sort of People. 538

CHAP. LVI. *Rome.* Church of St. *Sebastian*, and *Catacombs* of St. *Calixtus*. The *Lapis Manalis*, and its Use. Many Pieces of Antiquity. Mount *Coelius*, and several remarkable Buildings which formerly stood upon it. Church of *John* and *Paul*, two Saints, and that of St. *Gregory*. Droll Legend of this Pope. Observations on the Venality of sacred Things in the Church of *Rome*. Singularities in the Church of St. *Gregory*. Another comical Legend concerning this Pontif, and Remarks upon his Character. Temple of *Faunus Capripes*, now Church of St. *Stephen*, and its Singularities. Other Churches. The *Castra Peregrina*, and their Use. A Temple, a remarkable Oak, and other Things belonging to them. Description of the fine *Villa Mattei*, containing a vast Number of Curiosities. 546

CHAP. LVII. *Rome.* The Church of St. *John de Lateran*, and Origin of its Name. A Fountain, and a remarkable Obelisk. History of St. *John de Lateran*, and its chief Curiosities. Several singular Epitaphs. Vast Number of Relics in this Church, and, in particular, the *Præputium* of *Jesus Christ*. Four Bronze Columns, and various Opinions of the Antiquarians concerning them. The Popes Close-Stools kept in the same Church, and curious Observations on their true or pretended Use. 555

CHAP. LVIII. *Rome.* The Baptistry of *Constantin*; its Chapels and Paintings. Palace of *Sixtus V.* turned into an Hospital. The *Sancta Scala*, and the *Sancta Sanctorum*, two remarkable Places, and their Singularities. Ruins of the *Amphitheatrum Castrense*. Church and Convent of the Holy Cross, and a subterraneous Chapel. The *Esquiline* Mount, and its History. Several Antiquities there. Church of St. *Martin in Monte*, and another under the same. That of St. *Peter in the Chains*; Ludicrous Origin of that Name. Several Tombs in this Church, particularly that of Cardinal *Sadolet*. His History and Epitaph. Magnificent Mausoleum of Pope *Julius II.* The holy Bodies of the *Macchabees*, and other Singularities. A remarkable ancient Tower. The House of *Proper-tius* and other *Romans*, which anciently stood on Mount *Esquilin*. 563

CHAP. LIX. *Rome*. A fine Obelisk, and its Historical Inscription. The Church of *St. Mary Major ad Nives*, one of the most magnificent in the whole City. Several remarkable Tombs and Statues in it. A curious Bust and Inscription of an Embassador of *Congo*. Many curious Relics, Tombs, and other Singularities. Two remarkable Chapels, and Tomb of *Augustin Favouriti*. That of the famous *Platina*, and several Particulars of his Life and Writings. The beautiful Chapel of *Sixtus V.* Its several Ornaments and Relics. Pope *Paul Vth's* Chapel, still vastly more rich and curious, described at large. Monstrous Pride and Haughtiness of this Pontif. 572

CHAP. LX. *Rome*. A beautiful Column and Statue, and their Inscription. Monument of King *Henry IV.* of *France's* Absolution. Church of *St. Antonio Abbate*, and curious History of that Saint. Animals blessed, and Vermin solemnly cursed at *Rome*, and Reflexions upon that Ceremony. The Church of *St. Praxedes*, and History of that holy Virgin. A sacred Pillar, and Tomb of Pope *Paschal I.* Triumphal Arch of *Gallian*, and its Inscription. Vile Character of that Emperor. *St. Vito's* Church, and a miraculous Stone preserved in it. Other Churches, and Temple of *Minerva Medica*. 580





TRAVELS

THROUGH

Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, &c.

VOL. II.

CHAP. I.

Venice. *Account of the several Isles near this City: Isle of St. Christopher, and its Church. That of St. Michael, and its Convent. History of a miraculous Cross. A fine Chapel, said to be built by a Courtisan. Murano, an Island and a City. Its Churches and famous Glass-Houses. History of the Invention of Glass. The great Canal of Murano, and Courses in Gondolas upon it. Isle of Lido described. Church of St. Nicholas, and its Relicks. Isle of the Chartreuse, and its Convent. Remarkable Tomb and Story of a Venetian Senator, who was buried alive.*



HIS Day we were neither in *Venice*, nor on firm Ground. All our Time was employed in seeing *Murano* and the other neighbouring Islands; the Number whereof in the whole Extent of the *Lagunes* is about Sixty, including those which divide these shallow Places, or *Lagunes*, from the Sea, and which are called *Lido*, i. e. *the Shore*. But several of these Islands are uninhabited, and some have no more Inhabitants than are contained within one Convent, the Walls of which are washed by the Sea on all Sides.

Islands
about
Venice.

VENICE. The first Island on which we landed was that of St. *Christopher*, which has
 March 4. only one Convent of *Augustines*; and the first Object that presented to us
 was three Stone Statues, on the Wall of the Garden near the Church, re-
 VENICE. presenting St. *Augustine*, St. *Christopher*, and St. *Nicholas*; with the follow-
 Island of ing Inscription in very bad Characters.

St. *Cbri-*
stopher and
 three re-
 markable
 Statues.

*Hasce statuas Divis Christophoro, Augustino & Nicolao Ma-
 jorum Religione dicatas, verum diu humili & despecto loco
 jacentes ac prostratas, piorum largitionibus in conspicuum
 erigendas, locandasque curavit F. Dominicus de Bonis
 Venetus, Vicarius Generalis, Anno redempti Orbis
 CIO. IO. C. III.*

On a Scrol above the Inscription, is written the Word *PAX*. They told us a very long tedious Story of the wonderful Actions performed by those three Holy Statues, which had been suffered to lie many Years in a kind of Common-shore. We on our Part pretended to believe all the Legend with an implicit Faith. I contented myself with saying to the Person who had told us the Story, that I would advise him to cause the Words *Majorum Religione* to be erased, because some *Heretic*, or one who did not understand *Latin*, well might imagine they meant *The Superstition of our Ancestors*.

A holy
 Man who
 starved
 himself.

In the Church, which is but small, there is a St. *Christopher* by *James Bassan*, of which they tell you strange Things. But the greatest Curiosity is the Body of the blessed *Gratia*, a Native of *Dalmatia*, who stretched his Pennance and Mortification to such a Degree, that he starved himself to Death, as is intimated by the following Inscription.

*Venerabilis Gratia, vixit annis LXX.
 Obiit in Religione mirâ abstinentiâ.
 Die IX. Novemb. M.D.VIII.*

The *Religione* in this last Inscription, may, in my Opinion, be with as much or greater Reason than the former, interpreted *Superstition*; for 'tis an odd kind of Zeal for Religion, that can make one starve himself to Death.

Island of
 St. *Mi-*
chael and
 its Church

From the Island of St. *Christopher* we went to that of St. *Michael*, which is indeed something larger, but contains however no more than a single Convent of the Order of *Camaldule*. The Church is pretty large, and the Quire much valued on account of its rich and beautiful Workmanship. There they preserve a pretty large Cross, made, as they tell you, of a Piece of the true Cross whereon our Saviour suffered. Over this they have placed the Figures of *Constantine the Great*, and the Empress *Helen* his Mother.

The

The Story of this Cross is written in a large Sheet of ancient Parchment, which they keep with great Care. According to this Legend, some Pilgrims of *Romania*, People of Distinction, going through *Constantinople*, in their Return from the *Holy Land*, found means to steal this blessed Cross, and resolved to carry it into their own Country. On the second Day after they had set sail a terrible Storm arose, which they could not calm by all the Prayers to, and Invocation of a great Number of Saints. Even the Intercession of our blessed *Lady of Loretto*, and the great *St. Anthony of Padua* availed nothing; it was only the sacred Cross which they had stolen, that had Power to calm the Winds, and smooth the Seas. The noble Pilgrims, half dead with Fear, and plagued with Remorse of Conscience, which reproached them for the Theft, threw it over-board with great Sorrow, and vowed to follow it, to whatever Shore it pleased to float. Immediately the Winds fell, the Waves grew calm, and the wonderful Cross swimed upon the Surface of the Waters, and served the noble Pilgrims instead of a Pilot. They followed it several Days in order to perform their Vows; at last, observing that it stoped opposite to the Island of *St. Michael*, they found that was the Place it had chose for its Residence. They put the Long-boat to Sea, and the devout Pilgrims took up the blessed Cross with profound Respect and Reverence, and in Presence of the Abbot and the other Religious, carried it with great Solemnity into the Church, from whence it has not moved ever since this miraculous Adventure.

1707.
March 4.
VENICE.
Wonder-
ful Story
of a Holy
Cross.

The Reputation of this Right Worshipful Cross has been so great for several Ages, that the Island of *St. Michael* has been constantly visited by a vast many Masters of Ships, Pilots and Sailors; some coming to recommend themselves to it before their Voyage; others, to perform the Vows they had made to it in time of a Storm: But this great Zeal has cooled by Degrees, and is now almost reduced to nothing. This Change is not at all surprizing, Sea-faring Men seldom being excessively devout; at least, their Devotion is not often of long Duration.

Formerly
in great
Repute.

The great Altar of the Church is of very fine Marble, adorned with three noble Statues, viz. that of the Archangel *St. Michael*, of *St. Benedict* and of *St. Romualde*, all as big as the Life, and of a very fine White Marble. In a little Chamber or kind of Vestry, they shew you a Map of the World, adorned with Miniatures exquisitely finished, and performed by a Religious of the Order called *Fra Mauro*, in Honour of whom a Medal was struck, wherein this Monk is stiled *Cosmographus incomparabilis*.

Other
Singula-
rities of
this
Church.

Near the Church there is a Chapel magnificently adorned with Pillars and Bas-reliefs, the Workmanship of *William Bergamasco*. Our Guide made us observe on the Out-side of the Wall two Niches, wherein were placed two Statues of Stone, one of which represents *St. John the Baptist*, the other *St. Margaret*. The People pretend that this Chapel was built by a Courtisan, out of the Money she had gained by her noble Trade; and

A fine
Chapel
said to be
built by a
Courtisan.

1707. that the Face of St. Margaret represents that of the Courtisan to the Life.
 March 4. But the Monks deny all that, upon the Strength of the following Inscript-
 VENICE. tion which is over the Door of the Chapel, representing it to be built by
 the Legacy of a Pious Matron.

*Margaritæ Emilianæ Testamento,
 Matronæ Pietatē Insignis,
 Procuratores Divi Marci de Citrà,
 Fide optima
 A fundamentis extruendum curarunt
 Anno M.D.XX.*

This Story not im-
 probable.

I shall in some other Place explain what is meant by the *Procuratores Divi Marci de Citrà*; but to return to the Belief of the People concerning this Courtisan, I can find nothing in the Story that seems incredible. If the People are often mistaken or reason wrong, it does not from thence follow that they never tell Truth. A small Chapel built by a Courtisan is not so extraordinary a Thing, as leaves room to accuse those of Credulity who believe it; especially if we add to this the Testimony of the Author of the *Mercurius Italicus*, who notwithstanding all his Zeal for the Catholic Religion, speaking of this Chapel, says: Margaret Emilia of Verona, after having by the Trade of a Prostitute amassed a very great Sum of Money, at last came to live frugally, and though she had once lived a lascivious and dissolute, yet afterwards changed to a rigidly modest and chaste Behaviour, laying out her ill-gotten Wealth to the pious Design of building this Chapel.

The In-
 scription
 on the
 Chapel
 doth not
 destroy
 the Truth
 of it.

This Margaret Emilia has not been the first of her Trade, who has made a public Restitution to Heaven of Part of that Money which she had taken from the World. Two famous ancient Courtisans built public Edifices; one of them a Temple to *Venus*, the other, one of the famous *Egyptian* Pyramids. With Regard to the above Inscription, which the Monks of St. Michael pretend destroys the common Belief, how many Princesses and other great Christian Ladies have almost been canonized for having built Churches and Monasteries, who were yet no more chaste or modest than *Messalina*? And does not *Mary Magdalen* pass for an extraordinary Saint in the Church of *Rome*, although she is thought to have been a lewd Woman by Profession?

Island of
 St. Mi-
 chael very
 pleasant.

The two before-mentioned Islands are not above a Gun-shot distant from one another, but the Island of St. Michael is much more agreeable than that of St. Christopher; for, besides that in the first of these there are some fine Gardens and Walks, one may also from thence see *Murano*, *Lido*, the *Terra Firma*, *Venice*, and several other Places in the *Lagunes*.

Descrip-
 tion of
 that of
 Murano.

Of all the Islands thereabouts (excepting those which compose the City of *Venice*) that of *Murano* is the most considerable. The City upon it is small but very agreeable, and about a Mile distant from *Venice* to the Northward. It is said to have been built by the Inhabitants of *Altino*, who, in the

Year 454. fled to avoid the Fury of *Attila*, that dreadful Scourge of God. The Island is about three Miles in Circumference, and has several fine Buildings and Country-houses belonging to the *Venetians*; the most remarkable of which is that of Signior *Camillo Trevisano*, in which there are some fine Pictures done by *Paul Veronese*. It has also a very fine Garden, adorned with Statues and Water-works.

1707.
March 4.
VENICE.

There are fifteen Churches in the Island, including those of the Convents; but that of the *Dominicans* is reckoned the handsomest. It contains some good Pictures, among the rest that of a famous Victory obtained over the *Turks* by the Intercession of the Blessed Virgin, done by *Paul Veronese*. These Fathers have also a very pretty and well chosen Library, at least as good as can be collected in *Italy*. The Church of *St. Donatus* is very ancient, but famous for nothing except its being the Repository of the Body of its Patron, which is there preserved, together with that of *St. Giraldo Sagredo*, a noble *Venetian* and a Bishop, who suffered Martyrdom at *Buda* in *Hungary*. The Monks of *St. Stephen's* Church boast that they have the Bodies of several of the innocent Children that were put to Death by *Herod* the Great, brought to them at different Times from *Bethlehem* by Pilgrims who redeemed them from the Infidels at a great Ransom. This Fact, you see, is undeniable, and full as authentic as that of the three Kings and the eleven thousand Virgins who came to meet at *Cologne*; the first from the remotest Parts of the *East*, the others from your Island of *Great Britain*. The great Altar of the Church of *St. John* is adorned with a very fine Picture done by *Tintoret*, representing the Baptism of *Christ*; and in the School they shew you a Picture of *St. John* preaching in the Desert, done by old *Palma*, with another of *Bonifacio*, which is infinitely esteemed amongst them.

Churches
in this
Island.

But what renders *Murano* still more considerable is the famous Glass-Houses, which formerly furnished all *Europe* with very fine Glasses of all Kinds, but more particularly Mirrors or Looking-Glasses. They assured us, that they once had there two hundred of these Manufactures: And that this single Branch of Trade then yielded very near 300,000 Crowns of Revenue to the Republic, by the Duties that were levied on the exported Glasses. But all this is now very much decayed, and this great Number of Glass-houses has been long ago reduced to forty or fifty.

Glass-
houses of
Murano.

Not but that they work there as well as ever; for they shewed us several great Chests, full of very fine Vessels perfectly resembling *Agate*, *Hyacinth*, *Emeralds*, and other precious Stones; nor have their *Chrystals* and Mirror Glasses lost any Thing of their ancient Beauty. But unluckily for *Murano* the *French* and *English* have found out the Secret of making much better. I observed however some Mirrors and several Glass-Vessels, adorned with Flowers and Birds of different Colours, so nicely wrought that I could hardly imagine they could be surpassed in any other Place.

Some of
their Cu-
riosities.

I shall

1707.

March 4.

VENICE.

History of

Glas-

making.

I shall observe here by the by, that some Historians tell us the Invention of making Glas was known as early as *A. M.* 3085. This Discovery, say they, was first made accidentally by some *Phenician* Sailors near the City of *Ptolomais*, as they were making a Trivet, to put under their Kettle, out of Sand taken from the Banks of the River *Belus*, mixed with some Nitre which they had on board of their Ship; for having put Fire under the Kettle, this mixed Matter fell down in Drops like melted Glas; which Chance-Discovery being made public, they erected the first Glas-house at *Sidon* a City of *Phenicia*, now called *Saïette*. This Art improving, as it became better known, they afterwards found out the Secret of making Glasses with a Plant of a glassy Substance, called Fern or *Salicor*, by mixing it with Sand in order to fix it. It is confidently affirmed, that under the Reign of *Tiberius* an Artist found out the the Secret of making Glas *Malleable*; but that this whimsical Emperor would not suffer him to practise it, lest he should lower the Value of Gold and Silver. The common People even believed that he ordered this admirable Workman to be put to Death, tho' *Pliny*, who tells us this Story, is silent concerning this last Circumstance.

The City
much de-
cayed,
and its
Privileges.

The City of *Murano* is also very much decayed, for instead of 25000 Inhabitants it formerly contained, there is at present not much above half that Number in it. They enjoy several noble Privileges, particularly that of Coining their own Money: But that they may only do once a Year, and no longer than three Days.

The great
Canal,
and Cour-
ses in
Gondolas
upon it.

Thro' the Island runs a great Canal, and several small ones across it. Upon the former are to be seen, on *Ascension* Day, and after the burlesque Ceremony of espousing the Sea is over, an Infinity of Gondolas and other Vessels, full of Gentlemen and Ladies of the first Rank, who row and sail backwards and forwards: And this Concourse of Boats produces a most agreeable Aspect.

Great
Skill of
the Gon-
doliers.

The Strength and Dexterity of the Watermen is very remarkable upon those Occasions. At first they spare themselves, and row but gently, but soon after quicker and quicker, so as to heat themselves by Degrees. Such is the Emulation among them, that they spirit up one another, and row with all their Force, so that they are soon breathless, and all of a Sweat. Strangers, who are not accustomed to this Sport, have little Pleasure at first in seeing this Contest among the Gondoliers, because when they see so great a Number of Boats running constantly against one another, with all the Rapidity and Swiftneſs imaginable, they think they will break in Pieces every Moment. But the Experience and Dexterity of the Watermen soon dissipate their Fears, especially when they see them passing like Lightning by one another, without running foul. But nothing shews the Ability of those Fellows so much as when, in this pretended Confusion, one sees perhaps twenty of them at both Ends of the Canal, turn and wheel about all at once, so exactly, that, notwithstanding the Length of their Boats, they still keep clear of one another. This Diversion does not

commonly last above an Hour, because the very strongest Rowers could not endure so excessive Labour for any longer Time.

1707.
March 5.

VENICE.
Description of the
Isle of
Lido.

All this Day was also spent in rowing up and down among some of the Islands. That of *Lido* is opposite to the *East* Point of *Venice*, from which it is not above a Mile distant: It has a pretty good Harbour which the Republic has fortified by the Addition of a Castle and low Batteries on the Right-hand as you enter, and on the Left with a strong Wall, pierced with *Embrasures* for Muskets. Gallies and Vessels of a middling Size pass through this Harbour as they go to St. *Mark's* Palace, and several other Places of the City; but the largest Ships are forced to stop at *Malamoco*, which is the deepest of the six Mouths, thro' which the Sea runs into the *Lagunes*. In other Respects the Road is very good, and capable of containing a great Number of Ships. The four other Mouths are *Brondolo*, which is but little frequented on Account of its Neighbourhood to the Place where the *Adige* and the new *Brenta* discharge themselves into the Sea, which have almost filled it up with Sand; the Harbour of *Chiofa*, an Episcopal City, about twenty four Miles distant from *Venice*; the Mouth of St. *Erasmus*; and that of the *three Gates*. The two last are above the *Lido*, but so shallow that nothing can pass there but Fishing-Boats.

The largest of all those Islands which confine the Sea, and serve instead of Dykes to the City of *Venice* on that Side, is that which is called *Palestrina*: It is also the best inhabited and most delightful. It is about fifteen Miles long, and only three or four hundred Paces in breadth, and stretches itself from the Harbour of *Chiofa*, as far as that of *Malamocco*. All these Islands, which are reckoned to contain at least 15000 Inhabitants, furnish *Venice* with the greatest Part of the Fruit and Pulse that is consumed in it.

Isle of
Palestrina

What is most remarkable in *Lido* is a Spring of fresh Water very near the Sea, which is not in the least mixed with Salt, nor so much as brackish.

The Church of St. *Nicholas* in *Lido*, so called to distinguish it from the Church of that Name at *Venice*, is considerable for nothing but that the Doge and Nobility, together with the Foreign Ambassadors, go thither on *Ascension* Day, after the Ceremony of wedding the Sea, to hear high Mass, which is performed by the Patriarch of *Venice* in his Pontificals. On the Master-Altar there is a Marble Tomb, on the Top of which you see two Statues, viz. that of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Theodore* his Nephew, both whose Bodies rest there together. The Seats of the Friars are adorned with Bas-reliefs, representing the Life of St. *Nicholas*. In a Chapel you may see a very fine Picture of the Assumption, done by *Bassan*. They also shew you in the Vestry the Cross of good St. *Nicholas*, but they can't tell what is become of his Mitre. The last Relick we saw was a Pitcher, which indeed was much bigger than those we had seen in other Places, said to be one of those used at the Marriage of *Cana*. Having already seen a great Number of them, and being in Hopes of seeing many more

Church of
St. *Nicholas*
in *Lido*

1707. as we go on in our Travels, we shall in the End be obliged to think the
 March 5. Guests at that Wedding were as great Drinkers as the *Germans*.

VENICE. Nor far from this there is an Island occupied by the *Carthusians*, where
 Isle of the they have a very fine Monastery. The Cloisters are built by *Sansovin*.
 Char- There you see several very ancient Tombs of *Procurators* of *St. Mark*, of
 treuse. Senators, and other Persons of Distinction, among which I observed a very
 Remark- extraordinary one of white Marble, without any Name. On the Top of
 able it is an Angel sounding two Trumpets at once, with these Words: *Ju-*
 Tomb. *dicis ore cano*. A little lower you see a Death holding his Scythe over his
 right Shoulder, a Bow in his Left-hand, and a Quiver full of Arrows by
 his Side. Betwixt his Legs is the Bust of a Pope, on the right Side that
 of an Emperor, and on the left that of a King, with the following In-
 scription below :

Decidunt Reges, Facies, Opesque
Vos advertite queso.

Tomb of
John
Marcello,
 and his
 droll
 Story.

But the most remarkable of all the Tombs in these Cloisters is that of
 the Senator *John Marcello*. It was believed he died of an Apoplexy, and
 as such was buried in his Family Tomb. Two Days after a *Sacristian* pas-
 sing by that Way heard a Noise within the Tomb, and ran to tell the
 Father Prior, who went to the Cloisters, accompanied by several of the
 Clergy. The Tomb was immediately opened, and the poor *Marcello* was
 found still alive, but so sick that it was a long Time before he could restored
 to Health. He ordered the Story to be kept Secret until he should be quite
 recovered : That was very easily done in a small Island separated from the
 rest of the World, and among *Carthusians*, one of the first of whose Rules
 is to be almost as mute as the Fish they feed on. As soon as he had reco-
 his Health he went to his Relations, who refused to receive him, and even
 abused him as an Impostor, that they might not be obliged to surrender back
 the Estate. At first the Action was very brisk, but the Testimony of the
Chartreuse decided the Difference, and replaced *Marcello* in Possession of
 all his Effects. The scandalous Behaviour of his Relations disoblged him
 so much, that he married in order to be revenged on them, tho' he had
 all his Life entertained an Aversion for that *holy Bond*, and he laboured
 his Revenge so successfully that he had twelve Sons in Wedlock. But
 his Resentment did not end here, for this brave Senator ordered he
 should not be interred in his Family-Burying-Place, that he might have
 nothing in common with those who had abused him in so outrageous a
 Manner. He caused the Tomb I have mentioned, to be built ten Paces
 distant from the other in the same Cloisters. By his Will he gave
 Orders that no Body but himself should be buried in it ; and to make this
 Order more authentic, he had it engraved before his Death on his Tomb,
 in the following Terms :

Joannis

*Joannis Marcello Sebastiani Filii
Hospitium usque ad novissimum Diem,
In quo ipse & nemo alius condatur
Ex Testamento.*

1707.
March 5.

The carrying the Spirit of Revenge beyond the Grave is quite *Italian*, and comes up to the strongest Characters we find in Novels or Plays.

This Church is likewise of *Sanfovine's* Architecture, adorned with magnificent Chapels and excellent Paintings; that of the high Altar is by *Marco Baxiti* of *Conegliano* near *Trevisa*, and is vastly esteemed. It represents the Calling of *John* and *James*: Our Saviour is betwixt *Peter* and *Andrew*, and old *Zebedee* stands behind him with his two Sons, with a very doleful Air. The Landskip of this Picture is excellent, and the Colouring very lively. On the left Side of the Altar we see a Picture by *Titian*, which they highly prize, representing poor *Job* upon his Knees, in a very affecting Posture. The back Ground represents his Houses in Ruins, his Flocks destroyed, his Children Dead, and the whole wonderfully well executed.

The Church magnificent.

The honorary Tomb of the General *Francisco Grimani*, is in a magnificent Chapel which carries his Name, and stands on the Left-hand as we enter it. This *Grimani* was one of the Republic's Admirals during the War of *Candia*, and so able a Seaman, that he used to say; *God commands in Heaven, and I upon the Seas*. But his Skill little availed him in the most important Action of his Life; for his Galley splitting in a Storm, he was drowned with the greatest part of his Crew, nor could his Body ever be found. His Figure is represented kneeling at the Feet of a Crucifix in the Altar-piece of the same Chapel; he is armed *Cap-a-pee*, with an Admirals Truncheon in his Hand. They likewise shewed us here, an excellent Picture by *Tintoret*, but a little spoilt; it represents *St. Joseph* the Hermit.

Chapel and honorary Tomb of *Grimani* an Admiral.

At the Entry of the Chapel there is a great Tomb of Marble, with the following Inscription:

Tomb and Epitaph of a French Abbot.

*Arnaldo Gasco Abbati Sancti Firmi in Gallia
Uni ex Fundatoribus Carthæ Burgidalensis.
Ambrosius Gasco Carthus Frater ejus posuit,
Anno M.DC.XXII.*

This *Gascon Abbé*, or if you will, *Abbé Gasco*, being come from *France* His to *Venice*, about some Affairs relating to his Abbacy, played the Gallant so History. well with the *Venetian* Courtisans, that he stept into the other World. His good Brother *Ambrose*, a Religious of this same *Chartreuse*, took care to have him buried; and when he himself died, he left a large Sum in the Bank of *Venice*, of which his Brethren, the Sons of *St. Bruno*, at present actually draw the Interest.

1707.
March 5.

And of
his Bo-
ther.

The Legend of this Father *Ambrose* is, that he gathered together a great deal of Money by very pious Means ; for having acquired a great Reputation for Sanctity, three Parts in four of the pious Souls in the City and the Neighbourhood flocked to him, that he might say Masses for the Deliverance of Souls out of Purgatory ; and that he had good round Sums for those Masses, according to the Quality of those whom they wanted to deliver.

Tomb
and Epi-
taph of
Archbi-
shop Gri-
mani.

Over against the Chapel of Admiral *Grimani*, is that of another *Grimani*, who was Archbishop of *Candia*, with the following Inscription upon a Marble Stone set into the Wall, containing an Encomium both of his Wealth and Worth.

*Aloysius Grimani Archiep. Cretenfis,
Post Venetæ Reipub. administrationem,
Ecclesiæ suæ munera obiens, utramque
Pietate, Prudentia, ac summis Eloquentiæ viribus,
Postremam verò opibus ac meritis augens,
Immortale sui Testimonium,
Cunctis Posteris sese ipsum præbuit.
Fratres posuere.
Obiit Anno M.DC.XIX. Ætatis suæ LXI.*

Chapel
of the
Pisani.

The Altar-piece of the *Pisani* Chapel called *St. Stephano*, wherein that Family lies buried, is thought one of the best Pieces of old *Palma*. It is *Jesus Christ* stretching out the Key of Paradise to *St. Peter* ; I say the Key, for there is but one in this Picture ? 'Tis probable that honest *Palma* had either never read, or had forgot what *Christ* says to *Peter*, Matt. Ch. xvi. v. 19. *And I will give unto thee the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven.*

Chapel
& Tomb
of *Bar-
barigo*.

In the Chapel of the *Barbarigo* Family, there is a large Wooden Coffin, where we were shewn the Body, pretty entire, of the brave Proveditor General *Augustin Barbarigo*, who, after performing Wonders at the Battle of *Lepanto*, received a Shot of a poisoned Arrow in his left Eye. He died very soon after he got the Wound, but would not suffer the Arrow to be drawn out, before he saw with his other Eye his Enemies routed, and the Battle won. We still see the terrible Opening made by the Arrow, and all the Teeth of the upper Jaw.

Chapel
of the *Sor-
ranzo*.

The Chapel of the *Sorranzo* Family, in Latin *Superantii*, with their Tomb in it, is likewise very magnificent ; in short, this Church and the Convent are very rich in Paintings, Statues and Marble. They preserve in their Refectory the Portrait from the Life, of the Proveditor General *Barbarigo*, with a last Supper of our Lord and his Apostles, by *Bonafacio*, which is highly esteemed.

Gardens
of the
Convent.

The Gardens of this House are very large, considering that they are confined to a little narrow Isle ; they contain a great many Vines, Fig-trees, Almond-trees and other Fruit-trees, to the Number of 17,000. if we may believe

believe the Father Prior, who told us so. But what I chiefly wondered at was to see all the Almond-trees in Blossom, though the Weather was extremely cold. In walking round those Gardens we had a very diversify'd Prospect; having a full View of the Harbour of *Lido* with its Castles, the *Adriatic* Sea, the Isles of *St. Erasmo*, *Vignola*, *Murano*, *St. Michael*, *St. Christopher*, and the City of *Venice*. In short, this *Chartreuse* is a very agreeable Place, as well as all the other Houses belonging to the *Carthusians* I have seen in my Travels.

1707.
Mar chs
VENICE.

C H A P. II.

Venice. Description of the Isles near that City continued. Those of Torcello, Mazarbe, Buran, St. Helena, and unhealthiness of their Air. Isle de la Giudeca, or of the Jews, and its Convents. Capuchin Church very fine, as also several other Buildings. Isle of St. George Major, and its magnificent Church. Three remarkable Inscriptions. Fine Paintings and Relicks in that Church. Tomb and Epitaph of the Doge Micheli. The Convent likewise very beautiful. A Master-piece of Paul Veronese, and Observations on the gross Mistakes of several of the most famous Italian Painters.

THE Isles of *Mazarbe*, *Torcello*, and *Buran* are five or six Leagues from *Venice*, containing small Towns pretty well inhabited, with some Convents of Religious both Male and Female, but without any thing worthy remarking, except some excellent Pictures by *Paul Veronese*, especially in the Church of *St. Anthony de Torcello*, where are a Dozen very fine ones by that great Master.

Several small Islands.

The Isle of *St. Helena*, so named from a Church which is there dedicated to that Saint, is within Cannon-shot of the City; it belongs to the Religious of Mount *Olivet*, who have there a very pretty Garden. They pretend to have likewise *St. Helena's* Body in a Marble Tomb, adorned with small Statues and Bas-reliefs. In the middle of the Entry of the Church is the Tomb of a *Venetian* General, with his Statue kneeling and holding a Cross in its Hand, all of Marble. The high Altar-piece is an *Epiphany* by Old *Palma*, and much esteemed.

That of St. Helena.

The Isles of the *Lagunes* altogether form a Bishoprick, but the Bishop is obliged to reside elsewhere in the Summer, because of the Badness of the Air, and the stinking Exhalations of the *Lagunes*, which render most of those Islands desert. Even the Religious who have Convents there, abandon them during that Season, and hire some poor Curates to supply their Places. As to the Sisters, they are obliged to remain there, because they are not suffered to stir from their Convents; so that you can discern in their

Unhealthiness of the Air of these Islands.

1707. Faces the evident Marks of the bad Air which they breathe in those Parts,
 March 6. being of a Saffron Complexion, and looking like old Hags before they
 are twenty-five, a very mortifying Circumstance to the poor Girls.
 VENICE.

Isle de la Giudecca, or of the Jews. Our first Airing to Day was to the Isle of *la Giudecca*, or *Zuecca*, so called because it was formerly inhabited by *Jews*, who gave it the Name of *Giudecca*, afterwards corrupted into *Zuecca*. Most of its present Inhabitants are Fishermen or Sailors. I am surprized that your *Lassels*, a Traveller, who boasts of having travelled five times into *Italy*, should give this Isle the Name of *St. George* which it never bore. Though it is comprehended in, and actually forms a considerable Part of the City of *Venice*, yet it is divided from it by a Canal which bears its Name, and is 300 Paces broad. It forms a large Tongue of Ground, which covers half of the City on the South, and extends from opposite to *St. Mark's Square*, to its Northern Extremity. It was anciently called *Spina Longa*, on account of its Length, which may be about 1200 Paces, and its Breadth is near 300 almost every where, from one End to the other. On the City Side it has a large Key, with very fine Houses which have Gardens behind, and several magnificent Churches; but as it is cut by seven or eight Canals which run a-cross it, it is continued by as many large Bridges. There are in this Island three Convents of Female, and as many of Male Religious, one of 300 Converted, a College of Nobles, an Hospital, and a Parish Church, which is the only one in the whole Island, and called *St. Euphemia*.

Capuchin Church.

The finest of all these Churches is indisputably that of the *Capuchins*, which is commonly called the *Redeemer*. It is a very fine Modern Edifice of *Paladio's* Architecture, and built in 1576 at the Cost of the Republic, in order to discharge a Vow it had made during a Pestilence, as appears by an Inscription on its fine Portico, to which we mount by a magnificent Landing-Place.

Cristo Redemptori.
Civitate gravi Pestilentia liberata.
Senatus ex voto.
Prid. Non. Sept. An. M.D.LXXVI.

Very beautiful.

The first Design of this Church was so grand, that the *Capuchins*, who were the Owners of it, refused it, as being too magnificent for them; so that the Architect endeavoured to satisfy the scrupulous Humility of those Fathers, by the Simplicity of the Design, and the just Observance of the Rules of his Art. Not but that it is extremely beautiful, so that good Judges esteem it to be one of *Palladio's* Master-pieces.

Its Chapels and Paintings.

Its Chapels are adorned with fine Marbles and exquisite Paintings; amongst which we admired a very fine *Madona* and the Child *Jesus*, by *Titian*. A Scourging and an Ascension, by *Tintoret*. A Nativity and Assumption, which pass for the most masterly Pieces of *Bassan*. The great Crucifix

Crucifix of Brass upon the high Altar, betwixt the Statues of St. Mark and St. Francis, is likewise looked upon as an excellent Performance.

1707.
March 6.

In the Refectory of the Monastery of St. James are three admirable Pieces, by Paul Veronese; one the Annunciation of the Virgin, one the Visitation of Elizabeth, and the other an Assumption.

VENICE.
Convent
of St.

The Church of the Cross has nothing in it remarkable, besides St. Ambrose's Body. The Greeks of Venice, both Inhabitants and Strangers, go there every 12th of May with great Devotion to visit the Body of this Saint.

James.
Church de
la Croce.

Besides the Sacred Buildings, there are a great many fine Houses in la Giudecca, and they have generally very neat Gardens, so that there are almost as many Gardens here as in all the City besides. The Palace and Garden of the Procurator Nani, who wrote the History of Venice, is esteemed the most of any in la Giudecca.

Fine
Houses
in this
Island.

From this Isle, we pass over to that of St. George Major, which is only at a Musket-Shot's Distance from it, and is wholly taken up by a magnificent Convent of Benedictines, whom Mr. Misson, in his Marginal Notes, places in the Isle of la Giudecca. The Church is one of the most magnificent in all Venice, pretty much resembling that of St. Justine at Padua. Its Front which is by Palladio, and accounted one of his best Performances, is admirable. In three different Parts of this Building, there are three pretty remarkable Inscriptions, which I have copied with the greatest Accuracy. Mr. Misson has also related them in his Travels, but mangled in several Particulars. The first is on the Right, and as follows:

That of
St. George
Major and
its mag-
nificent
Church.

Three re-
markable
Inscrip-
tions in it.

Memoriæ

Tribuni Memi opt. Princ. qui factiosis urbe pulsus, inde Othonis II. Cæs. odio in Remp. mirifice eluso, de eadem ubique promeritus, ut æternam eamque certiolem adipisceretur gloriam, abdicatione Imperio hanc Insulam Monachus incoluit, atque ejusdem instituti viris pie legavit. Idem grati animi ergo posuere. M.DC.X.

Decessit DCCCC.XCII.

The Second is in the Middle and exactly over the Gate, thus.

D. O. M.

Sacrum.

Sanctorum Georgii ac Stephani Protom. tutelâ, Monachorum ære M.D.LVI. à fundamentis cæptum, adjecta fronte absolutum. Anno humanæ Reparationis M.DC.X. Leqn. Donat. Principe.

The

1707.
March 4.
VENICE.

The Third is on the Left-hand under the Busto of *Sebastian Ziani*, which is erected there without mentioning his Name.

Memorie

*Sebastiani Ziani invicti Ducis, cujus armis fractâ prius Fri-
der. Ænobarbi Cas. pertinaciâ, mox officiis delinitâ, eun-
dem inter se & Alex. III. Pontif. Max. pacis Arbitrum
voluit; quâ nutans Christiana res, tandem sublato dissidio
conquievit. Monachi pluribus obstricti benef. celebriori
loco Monumentum restituere*

M.DC.X.

Obiit M.C.LXXVIII.

Descrip-
tion of the
Church

We mount to this Church by a great and magnificent Landing-Place, on which are a great many very handsome Statues, representing *Justice*, *Prudence*, and *Vigour*, which has under her the Figures of a Man and a Lion. It is wholly paved with Marble, and the Pillars supporting the Nave are adorned with the Portraits of the Kings, Princes and other great Personages, who have been of the Order of *Benedict*.

And high
Altar.

Its High Altar is a Piece of very fine Workmanship of the finest Marble, and we see there, amongst other Statues, those of the four Evangelists, who support a Globe, upon which is God the Father attended by two Angels. These Statues are all of Brass, but not gilt, as Mr. *Misson* will have them, the Globe being only so. Among the chief Paintings of the Nave there is a Resurrection, a Coronation of the *Virgin*, and a *St. Stephen*, by *Tintoret*, whose true Name was *James Robusti*.

Fine
Painting
in the
Quire.

In the Quire, there are two excellent Pieces by the same Hand; the one representing the Falling of the *Manna* in the Desert, the other a last Supper, where *Jesus Christ* appears standing, and puts the Bread into each Disciple's Mouth. I am not against the Maxim, *Pictoribus atque Poetis quidlibet audendi semper fuit æqua potestas*; but I still think that a Painter, and a great Painter too, ought at least to have some Regard to the Appearance of Truth in his Flights, and not to launch forth into ridiculous Caprices. They told us that there are in this Piece several Portraits of Senators, who were living when it was painted. The Benches of the Religious are of beautiful Walnut-tree, with a great many Bas-reliefs wrought with great Art, representing the whole History of *St. Benedict's* Life. The Chapels are likewise very rich, and adorned with very fine Paintings; amongst which are a Nativity and a Martyrdom of *St. Lucia*, by the *Bassans*, very much valued.

Curiosities
and Re-
licks in
one of the
Chapels.

Mr. *Misson* is mistaken, in saying, that *the Eye of Imagination only can see in this Place, a Crucifix upon a Marble Pillar*. This Pillar is in the Chapel of *St. Pantaleon*, and there happens, among the Veins of its Marble, to be one which pretty distinctly represents a small Crucifix. The Religious who
con-

conducted us, caused us to remark likewise a Death's Head, and a Boar's Head pretty naturally represented upon the Table of the Altar in the same Chapel. But I can't say whether all this may be owing to Chance, or to an artful Varnish, by which the good Fathers may perhaps have so well imitated the Veins of the Marble, as to make it resemble Nature. Mr. *Misson* is likewise mistaken when he tells us, that in this Chapel they have the entire Body of the first Martyr St. *Stephen*. For our Conductor, who ought to know these Matters very well, assured us it was a popular Delusion, for that in Reality they had but a Piece of his Body, the rest being dispersed through several Churches. He likewise shewed us the Place where the Monk who brought it from *Constantinople* to *Venice* is buried, with this Epitaph.

O S S A
*Petri Veneti Monachi,
 Qui corpus Protomartyris
 Bizantio huc advexit,
 Hic requiescunt.
 M.C.X.*

As to the Bones of St. *Cosmus* and St. *Damienus*, he assured us they had them quite entire, and likewise the Head of St. *George*, with the Hand and Arm that slew the *Dragon*; with those of St. *Eustachius*, St. *James*, St. *Felix*, and a swinging Piece of the true Cross. As to the Sacristy, it is as well furnished as any other whatsoever, with all kind of Plate and Altar Ornaments.

Amongst the several Tombs of Doges and Procurators to be seen in this Church, I remarked that of the Doge *Dominicus Micheli*, whose Epitaph upon his Tomb, which is of White and Black Marble, with his Bust in White Marble, is as follows.

Tomb &
 Epitaph
 of the
 Doge Mi-
 cheli.

*Terror Græcorum jacet hic, & laus Venetorum,
 Dominicus Michael quem timet Emmanuel.
 Dux probus & fortis, quem totus adhuc colit orbis.
 Prudens consilio, summus & ingenio.
 Istius acta viri declarat captio Tyri;
 Interitus Siriae, moeror & Ungariae.
 Qui fecit Venetos in pace manere quietos,
 Donec enim vixit, Patria tuta fuit.
 Quisquis ad hoc pulchrum venies spectare Sepulchrum,
 Genuanus ante Deum flectere propter eum.*

*Anno Domini M.C.XXIX. Indictione VII.
 obiit Dominicus Michael Dux Venetiae.*

1707.
March 6.

VENICE.
His His-
tory.

From this Epitaph and History it appears, that this was the Doge to whom Pope *Calixtus* II. sent his *Nuncios*, to exhort him to relieve *Baldwin* II. King of *Jerusalem* from the Infidels, and who by his Sea-Force help'd to take *Tyre*, after defeating the *Sarrazen* Fleet of near 100 Sail. The same Doge, finding himself in *Syria* without any Money, caused a Coin of Leather to be struck, which he called after his own Name *Micheletti*, and which past current with all the Suttlers of his Camp, upon a Promise to repay their adequate Value in real Money, as soon as he came to *Venice*. This amongst other Circumstances is a Proof of what I shall advance hereafter, that the Doges of *Venice* were formerly Sovereign Lords of the State.

Observa-
tion upon
Mr. *Mis-*
son's In-
accuracy.

As to his Epitaph, Mr. *Misson* has committed several egregious Blunders in transcribing it, both as to the Sense and Date; which I would not take notice of, were it not of the many Mistakes and great Confusion which the Inaccuracy of those who transcribe Inscriptions occasion in the learned World. I shall not mention all this Gentleman's Blunders upon this Occasion, but only observe, that one of his Inaccuracies discovers his Ignorance; for not knowing that *Emanuel Comnenus* the Greek Emperor, was the Enemy of *Venice*, and the of him, he thought that the Words in the above Epitaph *Quem timet Emmanuel*, (whom *Emanuel* dreads) must be Nonsense, and therefore like a bold Critic he reads it, *Quem tenet Emmanuel*. It would be endless to take notice of his other Mistakes with Regard to this single Inscription.

The Con-
vent and
the Libra-
ry, &c.

The Convent is answerable to the Magnificence of the Church: One sees there two great Cloysters surrounded with two Rows of Pillars, a fine Dormitory with Marble all over it, a well furnished Library, an Elaboratory well stocked with Medicines, and a very agreeable Refectory. 'Tis in this last Place we see the excellent Picture of the Marriage of *Cana*, which takes up a whole Wall, and passes for the Master-piece of *Paul Veronese*.

A most
beautiful
Picture of
Paul Ve-
ronese.

In the Space of thirty Feet in length, that great Man has painted six-score Figures extremely beautiful, amongst which we were shewn his own, with those of his Brother and several other famous Painters his Contemporaries. Besides the fine Disposition of the Figures, and the wonderful fine Manner in which they are painted, we are likewise struck with the Magnificence of the Vases, the Richness of the Habits and the other Equipage, which makes the whole appear in a very grand Taste.

Observa-
upon Pro-
priety in
Painting,
and gross
Mistakes
of several
famous
Italian
Painters.

As I shall have very often Occasion to mention the Names and Works of great Painters, while I am in this Mother Country of their Profession, I hope I shall be indulged in a few general Remarks, here and there, upon their Art and Performances. With Regard to this particular Master, I think *Propriety* is what a Painter ought always to keep in his Eye; but here the Painter has failed, as he has in two other Pieces, the one representing the Banquet of *Simon the Leper*, the other that of *Levi*, where *Jesus Christ* is sitting at Table with his Apostles amongst Publicans. For the rich Cupboards, and the magnificent Furniture, he has introduced into those Pieces, were more agreeable to Royal Luxury, and therefore might have been intro-

duced, with *Propriety*, into a Banquet of *Abasuerus*, or of *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*; but it was being extremely out of Character, to bring them into an Entertainment made by two private Men, such as were *Simon* and *Levi*, or into the Wedding Feast of *Cana*, where the Bride and Bridegroom and the rest of the Company were undoubtedly People of a very middling Rank.

1707.
March 6.
VENICE.

There is a Want of another kind of *Propriety* in the Pictures of those Banquets; and that is, representing the Guests not as lying, which was the Posture at Meals in that Age and Country, but sitting. The Evangelist himself, in speaking of the Subject of those Pictures, marks this Custom particularly out. But you will tell me, *that this Fault is not peculiar to Paul Veronese; for Raphael, Leonardo de Vinci, Tintoret, and some other of the greatest Painters have fallen into the same, when they represent our Saviour and his Disciples sitting at the last Supper.* In answer to this, I say, in very few Words, that a judicious Painter ought to imitate the Beauties, but avoid the Blemishes of those great Masters after whom he copies.

Before I conclude this Article, I cannot forbear taking Notice, that *Laf- fels* mistakes this Piece, as being by *Guido Rbeni*; whereas it is well known it is by *Paul Cagliari*, surnamed *Veronese*, because he was an Engraver's Son of *Verona*.

The Gardens of *St. George Major* are reckoned the pleasantest in all *Venice*; the Walks are very fine, as well as the close Walks which run quite round in the Nature of Terrasses. From those Walks we can see a vast Extent of Sea, and all that is remarkable in the Lagunes of *Venice*.

The Gar-
dens of
this Con-
vent.

C H A P. III.

Venice. Patriarchal Church and its Singularities. Patriarchs of Venice and Aquilea. Their Titles and limited Power. Church de la Salute, very magnificent. Several Inscriptions. Convent and Church of St. John and St. Paul, also very beautiful. Many remarkable Tombs and Epitaphs. Those of Mocenigo and Lauredano. Equestrian Statues and Relicks. The Convent described. Another Remarkable Statue and its History. House of the Ursuline Nuns. Great Outrages committed at the Conclusion of the Carnival. The Sbirri very much despised at Venice.

AFTER seeing all in *St. George Major* that was worth our while we re-embarked in our Gondola, and after doubling the Point *St. Anthony*, arrived at the Patriarchal Church of *St. Peter di Castello*, so called from the Quarter *Castello*, a little Isle at one of the Extremities of the City behind the Arsenal, from which it is separated only by a Canal of the same Name, with a Key on both Sides for the Conveniency of Passengers. The Quarter is almost entirely inhabited by Gondoliers, Sailors, Workmen of the Arsenal, and on board the Gallies.

Quarter of
Castello at
Venice.

1707.
March 6.

VENICE.
The Pa-
triarchal
Church.

The Church, though plain enough as to its Architecture, has however its Beauties and Merits. The great Altar is magnificent, and we there see a Marble Tomb supported by several Angels, and four fine Statues of St. Peter, St. Paul, St. John and St. Mark. It contains the Body of the blessed *Laurence Justinian* a Venetian Noble, the first Patriarch of Venice, whose Statue is represented standing upon the Tomb, but the Inscription that speaks of him is over the Gate of the Sacristy, in the following Terms.

D. O. M.

Tomb of
Justinian
first Patri-
arch of
Venice.

Beato Laurentio Justiniano, Primo Venetiarum Patriarchæ, stirpis claritudine Augusto, Sanctimonie gloriâ longè Augustiori: Tutelari Numini beneficentissimo, ad sacros cujus cineres Templum hoc illustrantes, Civitate in Pestilentia tanti Civis auxilium expertâ, quotannis ejus die perpetuâ festivitate celebrando, Senatus Religiosissimus venerationis ergo ex voto accedit. Federicus S. R. E. Cardinalis Cornelius, maximi cultûs minimum argumentum Dic.

Relicks
and Pic-
tures.

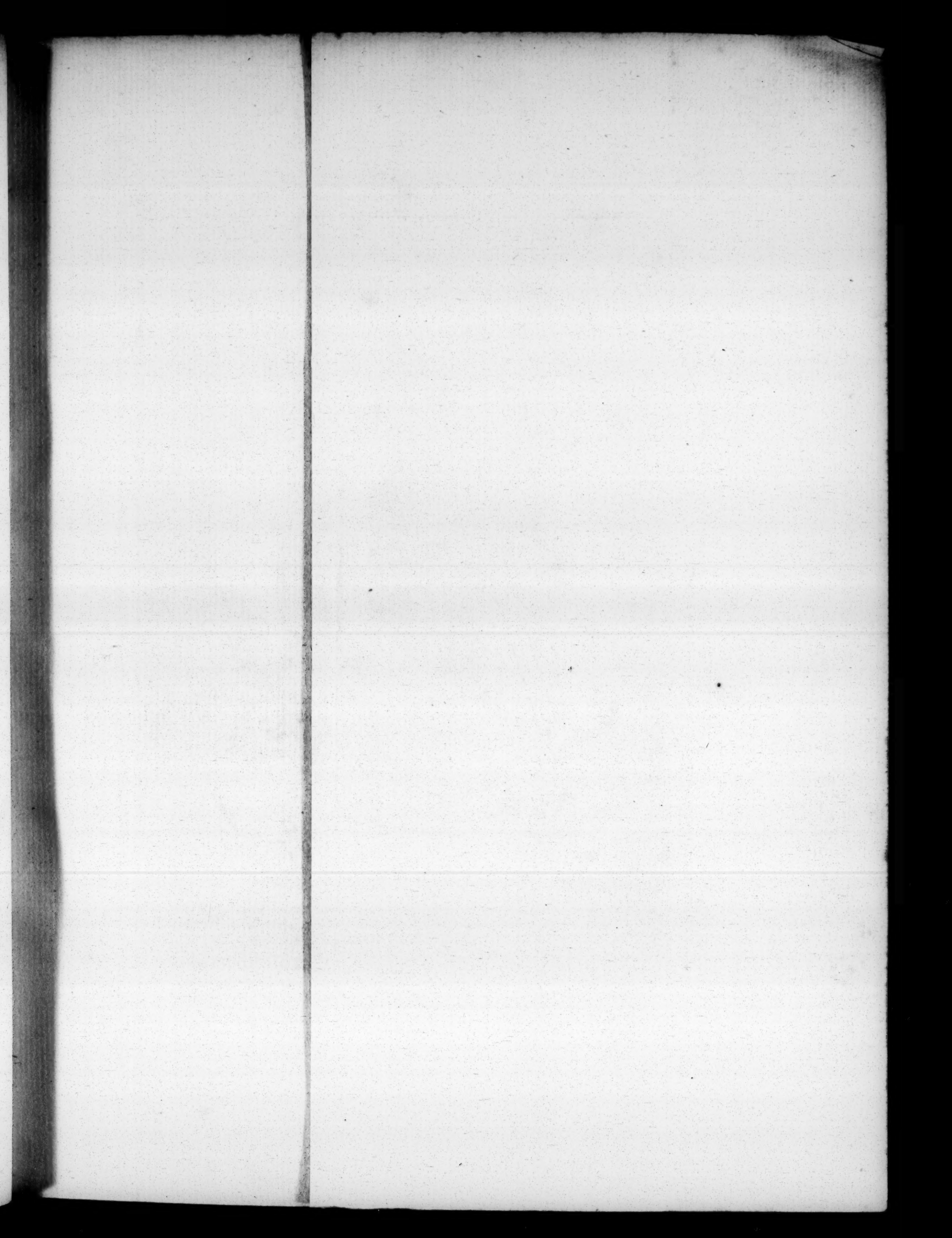
They likewise preserve in this Church St. Cyprian's Right-hand, with a Chair of Stone which they hold in great Veneration, because, as they say, it is the same on which St. Peter used to sit while he was at *Antioch*. According to its Legend, it was given as a very valuable Present to the Doge *Laurence Tiepolo*, by the Greek Emperor *Michael Peleologus*, in the Year 1270. They have also here two fine Pictures, said to be by *Tintoret*; the one representing the Adoration of the Wise Men of the East, the other, the Story of the brazen Serpent in the Wilderness.

The Pa-
triarchal
Palace, &
History of
the Patri-
archat of
Venice.

The Patriarchal Palace, which adjoins to the Church, is but a mean Place for so great a Prelate to live in. 'Tis true, he was formerly no more than a petty Bishop, with the Title of Bishop of *Castello*, and a wretched Revenue; but as frequent Disputes happened betwixt him and the Patriarch of *Grado*, who was Primate of *Dalmatia* and *Venice*, the Senate prevailed with the Pope, that the two Dignities should be united in the Person of that Incumbent who should survive the other. The Union happened in the Year 1450. by the Death of the Patriarch of *Grado*, and *Laurence Justinien*, then Bishop of *Castello*, was invested with the Dignity of first Patriarch of *Venice* by Pope *Nicholas* the Vth.

Titles and
very li-
mited
Power of
that Pre-
late.

While I am upon this Article I must acquaint you, that the Patriarch of *Venice* is Primate of *Dalmatia*, and part of the States upon the *Terra-Firma* belonging to the Republic. The Bishops of *Candia*, *Corfu*, and of some Isles neighbouring to *Venice*, are his Suffragans. None but a Noble Venetian can possess that Dignity, and the Republic always reserves to itself the Right of nominating to it. With all this, the Power of that Prelate over his Clergy is very much confined. He can neither nominate to the Cures of



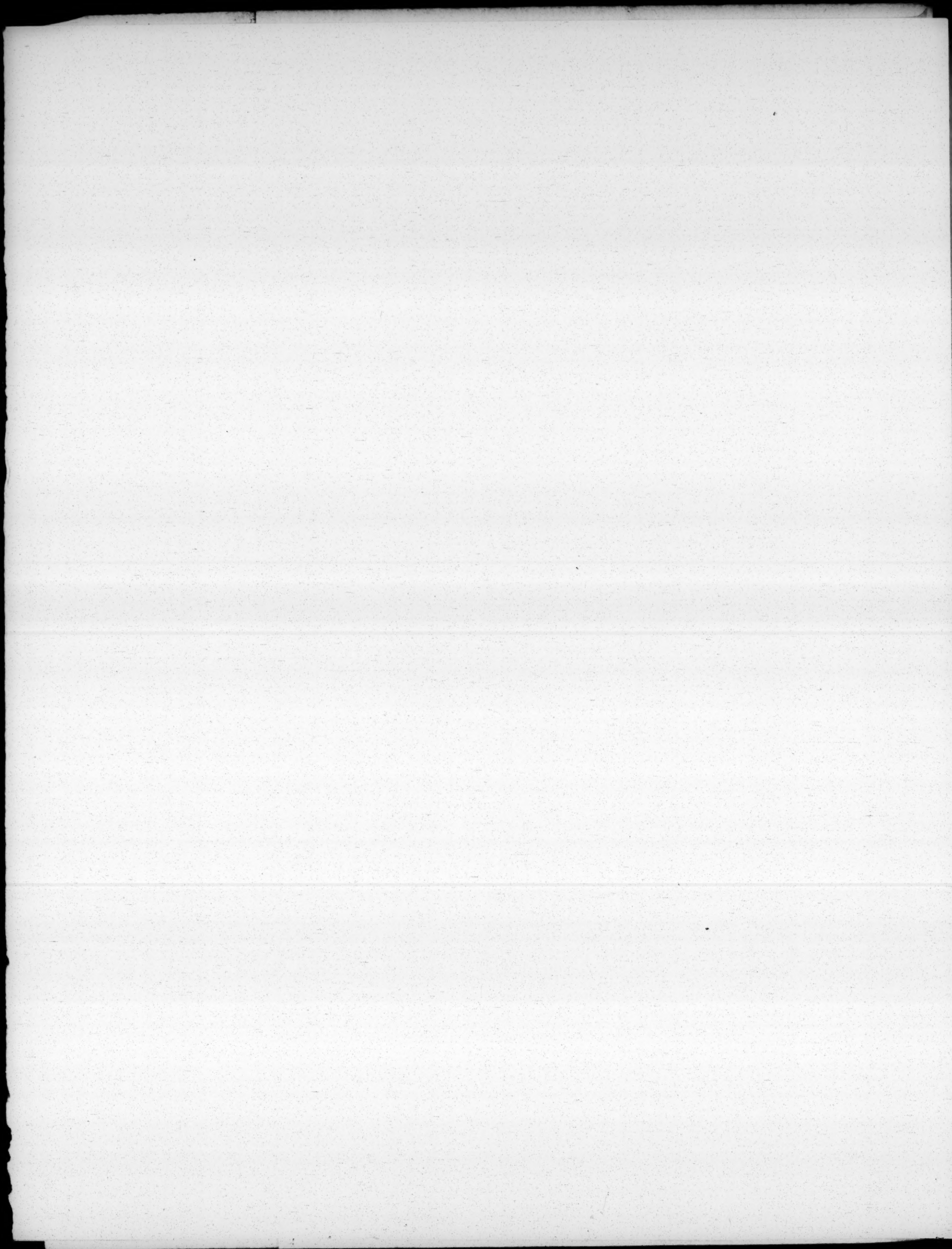


Canaletti Pinx

A View of the Church of St. Marie della Salute; at Venice



Vue de L'Eglise de S.^t Marie della Salute, a Venise.



of *Venice*, nor to the Benefices in his own See. In short, his Authority is so inconsiderable, that both the Regular and Secular Clergy equally decline his Jurisdiction. The Reason of this is, because some of the chief Senators of the Republic reserve to themselves the Cognizance of all Ecclesiastical Matters, so that the Power of the Patriarch is so limited, that even while he appears in a Public Character in his own Church, he cannot give the People his Benediction, without first sending the Master of the Ceremony to ask leave of the Pope's *Nuncio*, whose Authority, notwithstanding this, is certainly both as to Spirituals and Temporals, much more confined at *Venice*, than it is with any other of the *Italian* Powers.

1707
March 6.
VENICE.

As to the Patriarchate of *Aquilea*, it is considerably more ancient than that of *Venice*; and his Jurisdiction extends not only over the *Friolese*, *Istria*, and some other hereditary Provinces of the House of *Austria*, but over the greatest Part of those possessed by the Republic in *Lombardy*. As she has a Right to nominate to this Patriarchate, she has fallen upon the Means of perpetuating that Right, by the Power she gives to the Patriarch of nominating his Coadjutor as soon as he arrives at that Dignity; so that this Right must be always in the State, because none are ever raised to that Dignity but Noble *Venetians* of the first Families.

Patriarchate of
Aquilea,
and Man-
ner of
Electing
into it.

The Opera this Evening was very magnificent, the Decorations fine, and the Performers out-did even themselves in the Execution. The Subject was the Story of *L. Junius Brutus*, who expelled the *Tarquins* out of *Rome*, and caused his two Son's Heads to be cut off for conspiring for their Restoration. We have never yet seen a Piece so well carried on; and what gave me the greatest Pleasure was, that he who acted in the Character of *Brutus*, was a very Man.

A fine
Opera.

Our first Visit to Day, was to the beautiful and famous Church of *la Salute*. Its Situation at the Mouth of the great Canal is admirable, and its Front is adorned with a vast number of Marble Statues, and other Ornaments of Architecture. The Republic caused it to be built in Consequence of a Vow which she made to be delivered from a violent desolating Pestilence; and, we are told, they spent two whole Years in driving the Piles upon which it is founded.

March 7.
Church of
la Salute
very fine.

Its Form is a large Octagon, which contains a lesser one; the eight Pillasters at the Angles of which support a large well enlightened Dome, adorned with Marble Statues of the Prophets *Isaiah*, *Jeremiah*, *Ezekiel*, *Daniel*, *Hosea*, *Zachariah*, King *David*, and honest *Simeon*. Its Pavement is a Kind of *Mosaic*, of white, black, red, and yellow Marble. The high Altar stands in the hollow Part of a great Oval. There we see the Statue of the *Virgin Mary* with the Child *Jesus* in her Arms; and *Venice*, under the Figure of a disconsolate Matron, imploring her Assistance under the Scourge that afflicts her. On the other Side, an Angel is putting the Pestilence to flight, pursuing it with a Torch in his Hand; and *St. Martin*, *St. Theodore*, with the blessed *Laurence Justinian* all three Protectors of the City.

Its De-
scription.

1707. City, are looking on. Quite at the Top of the Altar, which is likewise
March 7. adorned with four white Marble Pillars of an extraordinary Largeness and
 VENICE. Height, there is the following Inscription.

Inscrip-
 tion on
 the high
 Altar.

*Deiparæ Virgini,
 Publicæ Salutis
 Sacrarium
 Senatus votum
 Ob Cives ex Pestilentia servatos
 Anno M.DC.XXX.*

Other Al-
 tars, Sta-
 tues, and
 Pictures.

Besides the high Altar, there are seven others with Balustrades, which are sunk in the other Sides of the Octagon. All this, as well as the Statues of the twelve Apostles in Niches, and the four Doctors of the Church, and all the others, with which the Church is adorned, is of beautiful white Marble. A Descent of the Holy Ghost upon the Apostles, and a St. Mark by *Titian*, which are here, are esteemed Master-pieces.

Two
 other In-
 scriptions.

In the two hollow Parts which are on each Side of the high Altar, we perceived two square black Marble Pannels, with the following Inscriptions, shewing by whom the Church was founded and consecrated.

*Primus Lapis à Joanne Theupolo
 Patriarcha Venetiarum, Duce
 Nicolao Contareno
 Kalend. April. 1631.*

And on the other;

*Consecratum ab Aloisio Sagredo
 Patriarcha Venetiarum, Duce
 Marco Antonio Justiniano
 V. Idus Novemb. 1686.*

The Sa-
 cristy and
 Paintings.

The Sacristy is likewise very rich; on the Cieling are three excellent Paintings by *Titian*, representing the Murder of *Abel* by *Cain*, the Sacrifice of *Abraham*, and *David* and *Goliath*. There is likewise here, a fine last Supper by *Tintoret*.

This Church, the Portico and Outside of which is almost as well embellished as the Inside, is supplied by the Religious called *Somaschi di S. Geronimo*, whose Founder was the Blessed *Jerom Emilian*, as appears from the following Inscription.

B. Hie-

B. Hieronimus Æmileanus
Patricius Venetus. Fundator
Cleric. Regul. Ordinis
De Somascha.

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.

From the *Salute* Church we went to that of St. *John* and St. *Paul*. It is a *Dominican* Convent, and one of the finest in all *Venice*. Its Church and Chapels are very rich, though in the *Gothic* Taste. Near the Portico of the Church we see, on the Left-hand against the Wall, an old Marble Tomb, containing the Bones of two Doges, Father and Son, Predecessors to, and of the same Family with the famous *Bajamonte Tiepolo*. Their Epitaph is in half *Gothic* Characters, and difficult to decypher; containing an Abridgment of the History of those two Princes, in an elegant Stile for those Days. Here it is, and spelt in a very particular Manner.

*Quos Natura pares studiis, virtutibus, arte,
Edidit, illustres Genitor Natusque Sepulti
Hac sub rupe Duces, Venetum clarissima proles
Theupula, collatis dedit hos celebranda Triumphis.
Omnia presentis donavit predia Templi
Dux Jacobus. Valido fixit moderamine leges
Urbis, & ingratis redimens certamine *Jadram*
Dalmatiosque dedit Patrie. Post Marte subactas
Graiorum Pelago maculavit sanguine Classes.
Suscipit oblatos Princeps Laurentius Istros,
Et domuit rigidos ingenti strage cadentes
Bononie Populos, hinc subdita *Cervia* cessit.
Fundavere vias Pacis, fortique relicta
Re, superos sacris petierunt mentibus ambo.
Dominus jacobus hobiit M.CC.LI.
Dominus Laurentius hobiit M.CC.LXXVIII.*

History
and Epi-
taph of
two Doges

From this Epitaph we perceive, that one of those Doges, whose Name was *James*, was a great Politician, reduced *Jadra* and *Dalmatia*, and gained a Sea-Fight over the *Greeks*; and the other, who was called *Laurence*, assisted the *Istrians*, and subdued *Bologna* and *Servia*.

The high Altar of this Church, as well as its Tabernacle, is a very curious Piece of Workmanship, being adorned with magnificent Columns, which support a Marble Seat enriched with a great many Bas-reliefs. There we see the Statues of the Saints *John* and *Paul*; *Catherine* of *Sienna*, and *Thomas Aquinas*. The Chapel of the *Rosary* is the most remarkable, both by its beautiful Pavement, and many excellent Paintings by *Paul Veronese*, *Tintoret*, and other excellent Masters. In St. *Hyacinth's* Chapel, the principal

The high
Altar, the
Taberna-
cle and
Chapels.

1707. cipal Miracles of that Saint are represented, by *Bassan* and old *Palma*; but
 March 7. all those Pieces are far inferior to the Martyrdom of St. *John* and St. *Paul*,
 VENICE. and that of St. *Peter*, both of them by *Titian*. The last passes for the
 Master-piece of that great Man, and is reckoned one of the Four capital
 Paintings in all the World. 'Tis pity they have suffered it to be so often
 copied, for by drawing the Sponge so often over the Saint's Face, the
 Copiers have quite effaced the Colouring.

Magni-
 ficent
 Tombs
 in this
 Church.

Among a vast many magnificent Tombs in this Church, I remarked five
 or six of those that I thought best deserved Attention. On the Right-
 hand as we enter, we see in White Marble, the Tomb of the Doge *Peter*
Mocenigo, who died very much regretted by the People. His Epitaph in-
 forms us that he was an eloquent and able Senator, and a great Captain and
 Admiral; having restored the Princes of *Caramania*, the Allies of the *Vene-*
tians, who had been oppressed by the *Turks*, to their Dominions, subdued
 the Pyrates, reduced *Cyprus* to its Allegiance, and raised the Siege of *Scod-*
ra: That in his Absence he was made Procurator of St. *Mark*, and then
 Doge; and that this Tomb was erected by his Brothers out of the En-
 mies Spoils. The Epitaph itself, which is pretty, is as follows.

That of
Mocenigo
 and his
 Epitaph.

Petro Mocenigo Leonardi Filio
Omnibus, non minus optimi quam eloquentis Senatoris, muneribus
Domi forisque functo. Maris Imper.
Qui Asiâ à faucibus Hellesponti usque in Syriam ferro igneque vastatâ,
Caramannis Regibus Venetorum sociis, ab Ottomanno oppressis,
Regno restituto.
Pyratis undique sublatis, Cypro à Conjuratis non minori celeritate
Quam prudentiâ receptâ.
Scodrâ Ductu & Auspiciis suis obsidione liberatâ.
Cum Rempub. feliciter gessisset, absens D. Marci Procurator,
Inde Dux Patrum consensu creatus est.
Johannes, Tertius ab hoc Dux, & Nicolaus Mocenici
Fratres pientissimi B. M. D. vixit annis LXX.
Mens 1. Dieb. xx.
Obiit non sine summo Populi gemitu,
Ducatus sui anno 1. Mens 11. Die xxv.
Anno salutis M.CCCC.LXXVI.
Ex Hostium Manubiis.

Of *Laure-*
dan, and
 his Epi-
 taph.

The Tomb of the Doge *Leonard Lauredan*, who relieved *Padua* when
 besieged by the Allies of the League of *Cambray*, the Enemies of the Re-
 public, is likewise remarkable. His Statue is erected in the Middle of a
 large Marble Structure, enriched with lofty Columns, several fine Statues,
 and a great Number of Bas-reliefs, which give it a grand Appearance. His
 Epitaph run thus.

I

D. O. M.

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.

D. O. M.

Leonardo Lauredano Principi.
Totius fere Europæ virium Cameracensi
Foedere in Remp. Venetam conspirantium
Furore compresso.

Patavio Obsidione levato.
Fortunis & Filiis pro communi salute objectis.
Terrestri Imperii, post acerbissimum Bellum,
pristinâ amplitudine vindicatâ.
Dignitate & Pace Reipublicæ restitutâ, eaque
difficillimo tempore conservatâ, & optimè, gestâ.

Pio, Forti, Prudenti
Leonardus Abnepos posuit P. E.
Vixit Anno LXXXIII. in Ducatu XIX.
Obiit M.D.XIX.

Mr. *Misson* has been pretty exact in the Copy he has given us of the Epitaph of *Edward*, or *Odouard Windsor*, one of your *British* Barons; but as to what he says of a young *Piët* or, if you please, *Scot*, he has committed several Blunders. The young Gentleman he mentions, was *Henry Stewart d' Aubigny*, second Son to the Duke of *Lenox* and *Richmond*; he died on his Travels at *Venice*, and the following Epitaph was put upon his Tomb, by Order of the *English* Embassador there, who was his Relation.

*Illustrissimo Domino Henrico Stewarto d' Aubigni, secundo
genito Excellentissimi Principis Esmei Ducis Levinæ,
Regiâ propinquitate & generosissimâ indole præclaro; Hie-
ronymus Weston, Britanniarum Regis ad Sereniss. Remp.
Venetam Legatus, suavissimo Affini M. M. P. 1632. vixit
annos 17.*

By Mr. *Misson*'s Inaccuracy in transcribing this Epitaph, one would imagine, that this Gentleman was second Son to the Lord of *Aubigny*, and only Kinsman to the Duke of *Lenox*, and that the Tomb was erected by Mr. *Uston* instead of *Weston*; but this I mention only to shew, what Mistakes may attend a very small Inaccuracy in transcribing an Inscription.

But of all the Tombs here, nothing is comparable to that of the two Doges *Valier*, Father and Son. It is a grand Building of very beautiful black and white Marble, reaching from the Ground to the Cieling of the Church, with the Statues of the two Doges as big as the Life, of an excellent Workmanship, and the following Inscriptions in Letters of Gold.

The fine
Tomb &
Epitaph
of the two
Doges
Valier,
Father
and Son.
Ber-

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.

*Bertuccius Valerius Dux,
Prudentiâ & facundiâ magnus,
Hellepontiacâ victoriâ major,
Principe filio Maximus.
Obiit anno M.DC.LVIII.*

*Silvester Valerius
Bertucci filius,
Principatum
Emulatione Patris meruit,
Magnificentiâ ornavit,
Syrmiensi Pace munivit.
Obiit anno M.DCC.*

The Manner of these two Inscriptions is pretty, and they may run thus in *Englisb*. “The Doge *Bertuccius Valerius*, great by his Policy and Eloquence; greater by the Victory he got upon the *Helespont*; and greatest by leaving so noble a Son to succeed him, died in 1658.

The other; “*Silvester*, the Son of *Bertuccius Valerius*, by emulating the Virtues of his Father, merited; by his Magnificence, adorned; and by the Peace of *Syrmium* strengthened, the highest Command in the State. He died in 1700.

At the Side of the Father's Statue, there is a third for that of his Widow when she shall die. All the other Statues which adorn this magnificent Tomb, are likewise of White Marble, and as big as the Life. The four Columns supporting the Cornish are of black Marble, prodigiously large and high. The Architects were *Pietra Baratta*, *Jo. Bonazza*, *Antony Tersia*, and *Martin Gropelli*.

Tomb &
Epitaph of
Bragadin,
Governor
of *Famagusta*.

The most remarkable and singular Monument in this Church, in my Opinion, is that of their famous Martyr *Bragadin*, (of whom see *Vol. I. p. 528*.) though it contains no other Relick of this pretended Saint, besides his Skin which is stuffed with Hay. I am surprized the *Venetians*, who are so very careful to immortalize and keep alive from time to time the Memory of their great Men, have never taken it in their Heads to carry this Skin about in an anniversary Procession, as Mr. *Misson* informs us the *Venonese* do that of their *Holy Ass*. But whatever may be in that, the following Inscription is upon his Tomb.

Marci Antonii Bragadeni, dum pro Fide & Patria, bello Cyprio Salamine contra Turcas constanter fortiterque curam principem sustineret, longa obsidione victi, à perfida hostis manu, ipso vivo ac intrepidè sustinente, detracta pelle. Anno salutis M.D.LXXI. xv. Kal. Septemb. Antonii Fratris operâ & impensâ huc advecta; atque hic à Marco Hermolao, Antonioque Filiis pientissimis, ad summi Dei, Patriæ, Paternique nominis gloriam sempiternam posita. Anno salutis M.D.XCVI. Vixit annos XLVI.

There are several Equestrian Statues in this Church erected to the Memories of *Nicolaus Ursinus Pitiliani Princeps*, of one *Leonardus Pratus*, of one *Horatius Balleonius*, one *Pompeius Justinianus*, and some other Generals who have commanded the Armies of the Republic. They likewise have a great Veneration for a Finger which they preserve of *St. Vincent Ferrier*, and one of *St. Peter*, which their Brethren at *Rome* deny to be Genuine, because they pretend to have that Saint's Body entire, and that not a Particle of it is elsewhere. But as to the Figure of the *Virgin* by *St. Luke*, which, they say, was brought from *Constantinople*, and is shewn in a very fine Chapel at the Side of the Church, no Body will enter into a Dispute with them about it, for a very good Reason; because of the great Number of those Figures painted by *St. Luke*, which are dispersed all over *Europe*. In *Venice* alone, they have no less than seven; viz. at the Church of the *Carita*, *St. Mark*, *St. Job*, the *Cross*, *St. Mary the Greater*, *St. Gregory of the Greeks*, and *St. John and Paul*; all of them brought from *Constantinople*, so that one Picture, more or less, among such a Number, is not worth disputing about.

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.
Many
Equestrian
Statues
and Relics
in this
Church.

The Convent is likewise one of the finest in *Venice*, the Dormitories, the Refectory, the Hall of Recreation, are all very magnificent; and one may say here, that the humble Religious are lodged like Princes. Even their Library is finely adorned and embellished; 'tis true, that this is in Place of good Books which are very few, but to make amends, I observed a virulent Inscription against your Archbishop *Cranmer* and the famous *Peter Martyr*, abusing them for their Zeal in abolishing the Mass in *England*, which this Inscription foolishly pretends was restored there under *Queen Mary*, by the Piety of *Caranza* Archbishop of *Toledo*. The Inscription itself is as follows.

The
Convent
described.

Thomas Cranmerus Cantuariensis, unà cum Petro Martyre Vermillio incruenti Missæ Sacrificii cultus sacrilegi Destructores, quorum absumpta Impietas ardentissimo zelo insignis Bartholomæi Carranzæ Archiep. Toletani, Catholicæ Religionis in Anglia, sub Maria Regina Reparatoris & Restitutoris. Anno 1554.

In-
scription
against
Archbi-
shop Cran-
mer and
Peter
Martyr.

In the Square before the Convent, we see an Equestrian Statue of the Celebrated *Bartholomew Coglione*. It is of Bronze gilt upon a Marble Pedestal, adorned with Columns and Bas-reliefs, with this Inscription.

Equestrian
Statue of
Barthol.
Coglione.

*Bartholomæo Coleono Bergamensi,
Ob militare Imperium optimè gestum. S. C.
Johanne Mauroceno & Marino Venerio
Curatoribus. An. Sal. M.CCCC.XCV.
Op. And. Verochii Flor.*

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.

This Statue was erected by the Senate to the Memory of this brave Captain, who was a Native of *Bergamo*, to testify their Sense of the glorious Actions and important Services he had done the State during their Wars.

I cannot forbear taking notice, that this Gentleman's Family Arms, to be seen on the Pedestal of his Statue, are the most singular I ever saw in my Life, they being, as we call it, a perfect *Rebus*, that is, representing exactly to the Eye what is meant by his Name. This, I think, wants no farther Explanation.

Droll Story concerning this Statue.

The celebrated *Andrea Verocchio* a *Florentine*, was requested by the Senate, to come to *Venice* to make this intended Statue of *Coglione*, which he agreed to do upon certain Terms stipulated on both Sides. But after *Andrea* had finished the Model of the Horse, and was beginning to work at the Statue which was to be set upon it, some of the leading Senators formed a Cabal in the Council in Favour of *Velano* of *Padua*, who was not so able an Artist as *Verocchio*, whom they wanted should do the Statue of the Captain, and so the other should be contented with doing that of the Horse. *Andrea* no sooner knew that this was resolved upon, than he broke off the Head of the Model of the Horse he had made, and without saying a Word to any Mortal, left *Venice* and returned to *Florence*. The Senate was so affronted at this, that they expressed their Resentment by giving him to understand, that if he ever should presume to return to *Venice*, he should have his Head cut off. *Andrea* answered this Menace with great Spirit. He told them, "he would take care not to be guilty of such Presumption, " for he was very sensible it was not in their Power to set a Man's Head " on again when it was off his Shoulders, especially such a Head as his ; " but he had this Advantage over them, that he could fit the Body of the " Horse, which he had taken the Head from, with another, and if he had " a mind with a far better. " This Answer was so far from disoblighing the *Venetians*, that the Spirit and Justness of it appeased their Resentment. They made up Matters with *Andrea* so much more to his Advantage than the first Bargain was, that he returned to *Venice*, where he fulfilled his Boast, for he made a second Model more beautiful than the former, and cast the Statue in Brass. But he did not long survive, after having the Glory of finishing this noble Work, for catching Cold after a severe Heat at Working, he fell into a Pleuresy of which he died aged 56.

The Ursulines of Venice and their Relicks.

The *Ursulines*, which adjoins to *St. John's* and *St. Paul's*, pretend that they have the Head of *St. Ursula*, and those of several of her Companions. If I were as malicious with Regard to the Religious of both Sexes as you are, what Diversion might I not raise by writing an Account of these Relicks to my Correspondent at *Cologne*, who would tell the *Ursulines* there of it, who would suffer to be burnt alive in maintaining that they have the Body of their Patroness quite entire ; and then the next Step would be, an Appeal to our Holy Father the Pope, an Extremity, which would unquestionably give a very great Scandal to all good Catholics.

As

As the Carnival's drawing to its End seems to license all manner of Disorders here, more than at any other Time, scarce a Day passes without Bloodshed. For Instance, this very Afternoon a Nobleman and his two Attendants have killed two of the *Sbirri* and their Officer; but as it seems to be a Maxim here to punish no Crimes but those against the State, the Murderer walks about without the least Concern. Besides, he pretends that the Deceased had insulted him, and their Trade is so very despicable in this City, that if they affront a Noble *Venetian*, or a *Citadini*, nay, a Stranger of any Distinction, the latter has a kind of Right, without being called to any Account for it, to have them stabb'd by some *Bravo* or *Ruffian*. They dare not even put their Hand to a Person of Character, and when they want to seize such a one, they throw a Cloak over his Head, and hammering him in that Manner carry him like a dead Body to Prison. But notwithstanding all this Contempt, the *Barigello* or Chief Captain of this Corps wears a Violet-coloured Cloth Habit, the same as the *Savii Grandi*, and the *Savii di Terra Firma*, who are the first Magistrates of the Republic.

1707.
March 7.

VENICE.

Great Disorders committed at the End of the Carnival.

The *Sbirri* very much despised at Venice.

CHAP. IV.

Venice. *The Church of the Servites described. History of the famous Fra Paolo, and of his Burial. The beautiful Epitaph designed for this great Man, a very rare Piece. Tragical History of Ferrante Pallavicino, persecuted by the Popes as well as the former. Remarkable Punishment of his Murderer. Tomb and History of R. Brederode a Dutch Nobleman. Two Marbles in honour of two Ladies, and their Inscriptions. Fine Paintings in the Church, and magnificent Tomb of the Doge Vendrameno. Curious History of Catherine Cornaro Queen of Cyprus, and vile Manner in which the Venetians got Possession of that fine Island. When, and on what Occasion they lost it.*

THE Name of Father *Paul* is so renowned all over Europe that we had a Curiosity this Day to visit the Church of the *Servites*, to see the Tomb of that illustrious Religious, whose Life the Court of Rome attacked by the Hand of an infamous Assassin. You no doubt know that this Court was quite mad at this great Man, for his exposing to the Eyes of all Mankind the Collusion and the Corruption of the Council of *Trent*. His fine History of that Council, which he wrote at *Venice* from the Memoirs furnished him by order of the Senate out of the Papers of all the *Venetian* Ambassadors and Deputies who had assisted at that Council, drew upon him the Indignation of that Court, and the disagreeable Truths which he brought to light had very near cost him his Life. But this Attempt not answering their Expectation, they did all they could to engage

Church of the *Servites*, and History of *Fra Paolo*.

1707.
March 7.

VENICE.
The
Place
where he
was bu-
ried not
known.

some able Writer to answer his History, but hitherto they have never been able to get one to undertake it; at least, not one as yet has done it with any tolerable Success.

One should naturally imagine, that a Man so learned and so illustrious as Father *Paul*, would have had a magnificent Tomb in the Church of his Brethren the *Servites*: But believe me when I tell you that he has not so much as an Epitaph; and what still more surpris'd us was, that the Religious, to whom we address'd ourselves for Information, told us very seriously that he did not know for certain where he was buried. He only shew'd us at the Foot of a Crucifix, which is upon the fifth Altar on the Right-hand, a small Poignard or *Stiletto*, seven or eight Inches long, with the following Inscription below it in Letters of Gold.

DEI FILIO
LIBERATORI

In *English*: To the Son of God the Deliverer. This is the same *Stiletto* which the Assassines left stuck in his Head, and which by a happy enough Pun he used to call a *Stylum Romanum*. Yet 'tis certain after all that he lies buried in the Church of the *Servites*, and that the noble *John Anthony Venier*, one of his greatest Admirers, honoured him with the following excellent Epitaph, of which I have procured a Copy with great Difficulty.

The most
beautiful
Latin Epi-
taph de-
signed for
him, and
drawn up
by his
Friend the
noble
Venier.

PAVLVS VENETVS SERVITARVM ORDINIS THEOLOGVS.
*Ita prudens, ita sapiens, ut majorem nec humanorum, nec divinorum Scientiam,
Nec integriorem, nec sanctiorem vitam desiderares.
Intelligentiâ per cuncta, permanente sapientiâ & affectibus dominante præditus.
Nullâ unquam cupiditate commotus, nullâ animi ægritudine turbatus.
Semper constans, moderatus, perfectus, verum Innocentiæ exemplar.
Deo mirâ Pietate, Religione, continentia additus.
Reipublicæ, in sui desiderium concitata, justam, fidelem operam navans.
(Religiosum hominem, dum Patriæ servit, baud à Deo separari existimans)
Summâ Consilii, rationis vi, liberâ, integrâ mente, publicam causam defendens.
Magnas à Libertate venetâ insidias sapientiâ suâ repellens.
Majus Libertatis præsidium in se, quam in Arcibus positum, Venetis ostendens.
Mortales, an magis amandus, mirandus, venerandus, dubios faciens.
De Nominis apud Probos æternitate, de Animi apud Deum Immortalitate securus.
Morbum negligens, mortem contemnens, loquens, docens, orans, contemplans.
Vivorum Actiones exercens.*

LXXI. Æt. Anno.

Magno Bonorum Ploratu.

Non obiit.

Abiit è vita, ad vitam evolavit.

Jo. Antonius Venerius Patricius Venetus

Moerens Posuit.

Anno Sal. M.DC.XXIII.

In

In *English* thus: "Paul of Venice, a Divine of the *Servite* Order, whose
 " good Sense and Wisdom was such that no where could you find a Man
 " of more extensive Knowledge, both in divine and human Learning, nor
 " one more eminent either for the Purity of Life, or the Sanctity of
 " Manners. Comprehensive in his Understanding, and solid in his Wis-
 " dom, which was ever Mistress of his Affections, never was he ruffled by
 " Passion, never was he perplexed thro' Inquietude of Mind.
 " Ever resolute, never in Extremes, but always in the right; he was a
 " perfect Example of Innocence, and devoted to his God by unaffected
 " Piety, Conscience, and Chastity. Persuaded that the Vows of Religion
 " disqualify no Man from the Service of his Country, he approved him-
 " self a dutiful and faithful Servant to the State while it was in Confusion,
 " occasioned by regard for his Preservation; he maintained the Rights of
 " his Country by the decisive Authority of his Councils, the irresistible
 " Force of his Reasoning, and the unbyassed Freedom of his Sentiments.
 " By his Sagacity he confounded the Snares that were laid to destroy
 " the Liberties of *Venice*, and thus proved to his Countrymen, that in
 " him their Independency had a greater Bulwark than in all their Towers
 " and Fortifications. Doubtful it is whether he most challenged the
 " Love, the Admiration, or the Esteem of Mankind. Secure of the im-
 " mortal Veneration of his Name amongst the Good on Earth, and the
 " eternal Happiness of his Soul with God in Heaven; neglecting his Dis-
 " ease, despising, speaking, teaching, invoking, and contemplating
 " Death, in full Enjoyment of his rational Faculties, to the unexpressible
 " Anguish of all good Men, he did not die, but moved out of one Life
 " into another.
 " Erected by the mourning Jo. Antonius Venerius, a Venetian Patrician
 " in 1622."

1707.
 March 7.
 VENICE.
 The same
 in *English*.

Pope Urban VIII. hearing of this Epitaph, and being informed by the
 Bishop of *Montefiascone*, his Nuncio at *Venice*, that the People looked up-
 on Father Paul as a Saint, and that they were continually bringing waxen
 Tapers to his Tomb, and offering up small Votive Tables to his Me-
 mory, ordered him to acquaint the Senate in express Terms that he would
 thunder out Excommunication against all those Superstitions, especially as
 Father Paul had been formerly excommunicated, for not appearing in Per-
 son before the Tribunal of the Inquisition at *Rome*. The Senate upon this,
 being unwilling to enter into any fresh Differences with the Holy See, and
 besides, fearing that the Court of *Rome* might by Money find Means to
 carry off the Bones of that great Man, and treat them with Ignominy,
 thought proper to have a Conference with some of the Heads of the Order
 of the *Servites* upon that Subject. The Result of the Conference was, that his
 Bones should be dug up, and buried in some private Place of the Convent
 unknown to the People: And to take away all Subject of Debate and Jeal-
 ousy

He is per-
 secuted by
 the Court
 of *Rome*,
 even after
 his Death.

1707. lously from the Court of *Rome*, that the Epitaph I have given you should
 March 7. be erased, since which time it has become very scarce.

VENICE. That delicate Wit, poor *Ferrante Pallavicino*, did not escape so well as
 Tragical Father *Paul*. You know that his *Divortio Celeste*, his *Bassinata*, his *Cou-*
 History of rier *Devalize*, and other Works which he wrote in Favour of the Duke of
Ferrante *Parma* his natural Sovereign, drew upon his Head the Thunders of the
Pallavi- *Vatican*; but as few People know the true Manner of his being betrayed
cino. and given up to his Enemies, I believe it will not be amiss to give you the
 History of it, as I have learnt it here from good Authority.

The Oc- This honest Gentleman, who was Son to the Marquis *Pallavicino* of
 casion of *Placentia*, was a Regular Canon, like those of *St. Victor* at *Paris*. The
 it. Freedoms he took with the *Barberini* Family, by the Truths which he
 told, and which stung them to the Quick, obliged him to retire to *Venice*
 to find an Asylum from their Resentment. However, they found a Way
 to dispatch him by a Stratagem which he did not dream of. A Book-
 seller's Son of *Paris*, named *Charles de Bresse*, a Man of Wit, enterpriz-
 ing, bold, and well known in *Italy* under the Name of *Carlo di Morfi*, of-
 fered to the *Barbarini* to put him into their Hands, provided they would
 give him 3000 Pistoles.

He is be- This honourable Bargain being struck, *de Bresse* went to *Venice*, and as
 trayed by he had a soft insinuating Address, he soon became acquainted with *Ferrante*
 a French *Pallavicino*, and by seeming to put great Confidence in him, he quickly
 Man, gained his Friendship. This he did to such a Degree, that poor *Ferrante*
 taken up entrusted him with a Design he had of going into *France*, where he hoped
 and be- to be protected by Cardinal *Mazarin*. *De Bresse* seeing this Opportu-
 headed at nity so favourable for his Design, prest him to follow his Resolution as
 Avignon. the wisest Thing he could do, and to give him leave to go along with him
 to *Paris*; an Offer which the other joyfully embraced. Before they set
 out, *de Bresse* wrote to the Vice-Legate of *Avignon*, that he would put *Fer-*
rante Palavicino into his Hands, provided he would order some People in
 Arms to meet them at such a Time. In short, when they came near
Orange, which is about ten Miles from *Avignon*, they were seized by some
 People who met them on the Road, and conducted to *Avignon*, where
 they were both put into Prison. *De Bresse*, who was seized only
 for form, was instantly set at Liberty; but poor *Ferrante*, to the Disho-
 nour of the Prince whom he had so boldly served, lay thirteen Months
 in Prison without any Body interposing for his Freedom; and then had
 his Head cut off. The Russian who had thus betrayed him then returned
 to *Rome*, where he received the Sum agreed upon, half in Money, and
 half in Pictures.

His Be- Some time after, *de Bresse* going to *Paris* to sell off his Pictures, Car-
 trayer dinal *Mazarin* getting an Account of his being there, and highly resent-
 murdered. ing the Death of *Pallavicino*, ordered one *Ganducci*, an *Italian*, to stab *de*
Bresse, promising him a round Sum, and his Protection as his Reward.
Ganducci, who was a distant Relation of *Palavicino*, was very well pleased
 with

with this Commission to revenge his Kinsman's Death, and pretended to deal in Perfumes, Essences, Gloves, and other *Italian Toys*, and scraping Acquaintance with *de Bresse*, he exchanged some of his Commodities for some of the others Pictures; so that by means of this Traffick they soon became good Friends. One Day *Ganducci* went to *de Bresse's* Lodgings at the Square *Maubert*, and finding him in Bed he shut the Chamber-door, and began to reproach him with tricking him in their last Bargain: The other upon this in a Passion gave him the Lie, which was enough for *Ganducci*, who only wanted a Pretext, to fall upon him, and give him two or three Stabs with his Dagger. *De Bresse* finding himself wounded, seized upon the Assassin, and after wrestling for some time, both of them fell upon the Floor.

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.

The Noise of their Fall alarmed the People who were lodged below, and who coming up found the Room-door locked in the Inside; upon which they sent for an Officer of Justice, who ordering the Door to be forced open, he found *de Bresse* expiring, took an Account of the Matter upon the Spot, and sent *Ganducci* to the *little Chatelet*. But Cardinal *Mazarine* had no sooner heard of this, than he sent an Order for the Prisoner's Discharge to the Lieutenant-Criminal, which was instantly obeyed. Thus was one Russian punished by the Hand of another; and this Tragedy happened in the Year 1646. But to return to the Church of the *Servites*.

The
Murderer
skreened
from
Justice.

Betwixt the Altar where Father *Paul's Stylum Romanum* is hung up, and the Tomb of the learned *Thomas Lipomanus*, we see two Marbles placed by the Side of one another, each about a Foot and a half Square; the first, which is the most ancient, has the following Inscription in Honour of a Lady, Wife to a Marquis of *Ferrara*.

Two
Marbles
in Honour
of two
Ladies,
and their
Inscriptions.

Viridis Scalana
Mastini olim Veronæ
Cisalpineque Gallie
Principis Filia,
Nicolai Estensis, Ferrariæ
Ducis uxor.
Obiit anno M.CCC.LXXXXV.

Martin de Escala, mentioned in the Inscription, and Father to this Lady, was a brave Prince, and a great Enemy of the Popes, whom he twice chased from *Ferrara* to re-establish the Marquis whom they had dispossessed.

The second Inscription, which is more modern, is as follows upon another Lady.

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.

*Ne præstantissima Matrona
Ignota inhumataque jaceret,
Pientiff. Procuratores D. M. de Citra
Aram hanc Tumulumque
Posuere
Anno M.DXXIV.*

R. Bre-
derode, a
Dutch
Noble-
man, bu-
ried in
this
Church,
tho' a
Protestant

Not far from thence is interred the Body of *Reynold Brederode*, a young Lord, and Head of that ancient and illustrious Family which is the first in *Holland*. The Truce concluded betwixt *Spain* and the States of the *United Provinces*, having rendered most of the Troops of that Republic useless, the Counts of *Nassau* and *Lievestein* in 1617. carried 8000 Men to assist the *Venetians*, then at War with the Archduke *Ferdinand de Gratz*. This young Lord, who had a considerable Command in that Service, died of Fatigue at the Siege of *Gradisco*, in the twenty first Year of his Age. Upon which his Body being brought to *Venice*, was, tho' he himself was a *Calvinist*, buried in the Church of the *Servites* by Advice of Father *Paul*. The Marquis of *Bedmar* the *Spanish* Ambassador, who some time after entered into a famous Conspiracy against the Republic of *Venice*, cried out highly against Father *Paul* for having, as he said, inspired the Senate with the Boldness to cause a Heretic to be buried in holy Ground.

A mira-
culous
Statue of
St. An-
thony of
Padua.

Not far from this we see an Altar enriched with the finest Marbles, upon which is a large Nich, closed with a large handsome Plate of Glass, and containing a Statue of St. *Anthony of Padua*, so famous for his daily Miracles, the smallest of which, if you should ever come to *Italy*, I advise you not to dispute about, otherwise you may depend on it you will soon smell very Rank of Fire and Faggot.

Paintings
in this
Church.

This Church, the Roof of which is made in Form of a Galley turned upside-down, like that of the Hermits at *Padua*, is of *Gothic* Architecture, but pretty large and tolerably well ornamented. We likewise see there several handsome Paintings much valued; and amongst others, a last Supper by *Bonifacio*, which is in the Sacristy; The History of *Cain* and *Abel*, under the Organ, by *Tintoret*; and an Assumption by *Salviati*, in the great Chapel, very much valued.

Fine
Tomb of
the Doge
*Vendrame-
no*.

But the most magnificent Object in this Church, is the Tomb of the Doge *Andrew Vendrameno*, which is of Marble mostly gilt, and adorned with very handsome Statues, particularly those of *Adam* and *Eve*. His own is a very fine one, in his Ducal Robes and stretched along at full length. His Epitaph, which gives him a great Character both in his Civil and Military Capacity, he having raised the Siege of *Croia*, and beat the *Turks* out of *Carnia*, is in the following Terms, with a Point after each Word.

Andree

Andrea Vendrameno Duci.

*Opum splendore claro. Sed ex mirâ in Patriam pietate
opum usu longè clarissimo. Qui Croiâ Turcarum obsidione
liberatâ, eorundemque irruptione in Carniam rejeçta. Fe-
lix insigni prole, impletis omnibus & Fortunæ & Naturæ
& Virtutis numeris. Principatus brevitatem sempiternâ
cæli gloriâ compensat. Vixit annos LXXXV. Men-
ses VIII.*

Obiit pridie nonas Maii.

Anno M.CCCC.LXXVIII.

Principatus sui anno secundo.

1707.
March 7.
VENICE.
And his
Epitaph.

His Son and some others of the Family are interred at the Foot of the Tomb with the following Inscription.

*Paulo Vendrameno,
Andree Ducis Filio,
Et Corneliæ Uxori,
Cujus Soror Catharina
Regina Cypri fuit.*

The History of the Queen of Cyprus, mentioned in this Inscription to be Sister-in-Law to the Gentlewoman who lies there, is pretty extraordinary. She was of the illustrious and ancient Family of the Cornaro's, Daughter to Mark Cornaro, and of surprizing Beauty. His Uncle Andrea Cornaro, Auditor General and Embassador from the Republic to James de Luzignan King of Cyprus, had lent that Prince a great Sum of Money, by which he had saved himself when he was in imminent Danger of losing his Crown. The King, who was very sensible of the Service done him, endeavoured by all Means to give Andrea Proofs of his Gratitude on all Occasions, and took him into all his Parties of Pleasure. The Embassador, who had his own Views, one Day walking out with that Prince, designedly dropt a Portrait in a Case, which the King took up, and opening it with great Eagerness, he found it to be the Picture of a Lady whom he owned to be the most beautiful he had ever seen. The cunning Venetian finding that the Prince was hooked, told him, that the Original was infinitely finer than the Copy, and at the same time acknowledged it to be the Picture of his Niece; hinting to his Majesty, that if he would do her the Honour to make her his Wife, he would not only give him a Discharge of the large Sum he owed him, but give his Niece 100,000 Ducats in Dowry.

The King, already deeply in love with the beautiful Portrait, and being besides pretty fond of Money, could not resist those two Passions which at once attacked him. Ravished with the Prospect of being able to discharge one large Sum, to acquire another, and at the same time to gratify his Love, he promised whatever Cornaro would have him. He dispatched

Remark-
able His-
tory of
Catherine
Cornaro
Queen of
Cyprus.

Vile Me-
thod by
which the
Venetians
acquired
this Island

1707.
March 8.
VENICE.

Embassadors to *Venice* to demand *Catherine*, who was sent to him in great Solemnity with a magnificent Equipage, and he could enjoy no Repose till he had concluded the Marriage. A Son was born of this Union, who was left by his Father under the Tutelage of his Mother, but died young, leaving his Mother Heiress to his Kingdom, notwithstanding all that could be said to persuade him that she had poisoned both him and his Father by a private Order from the *Venetian* Senate, who wanted to be in Possession of this beautiful Island.

When,
and how
they lost
it.

However that may be, 'tis certain that *Catherine* always declined a second Marriage, and to render her Memory eternally dear to her native Country, gave the Isle of *Cyprus* to the Republic of *Venice*. Thus that Crown passed from the House of *Luzignan* to that State, about the Year 1487, which possessed it till *Selim* the *Turkish* Emperor took it from them by Force, in 1571. I need not tell you, that formerly *Cyprus* was the most delightful of all the *Mediterranean* Isles. It contained ten Cities, and upwards of a thousand Villages, all very well peopled, even in the Times of the Emperors of *Constantinople*, who possessed it for 800 Years.

Great
Pride of
the *Cornaro*
Family.

To conclude this Detail; the Family of *Cornaro*, on account of this Queen, some Doges, and several great Men it has produced, ranks itself above the most illustrious in the Republic, and several Daughters of that House have preferred a Cloister to the Marriage Bed, to avoid changing their own Name for any other which they imagined might be far inferior to it in Dignity. I need not again put you in mind, that this Family pretends to be descended of *Scipio Africanus*.

C H A P. VI.

Venice. Great Hurry at the Conclusion of the Carnival. Vast many fine Churches and Tombs. Several curious Relicks, and Criticism upon them. Tomb of the Learned Brugnolus, and comical Dream of J. Cæsar Scaliger on his Account. Gross Mistake of this great Man, in mentioning this Dream.

March 9.
Hurry at
the Con-
clusion of
the Car-
naval.

WHAT another Day of Uproar is this! If at *Venice* the Confusion is general towards the Beginning of the Carnival, it is equally so the first Day of *Lent*, which, as it puts a fatal Period to the Diversions of Masquerades, and to all the System of Debauch, no sooner comes, than every body thinks of packing up his Baggage; the Harlequins, Mountebanks, Shew-Men, Leaders of Bears and Monsters, are all in the Dumps; so that never was the following Lines of *Horace* better apply'd.

Ambu

*Ambubaiarum Collegia, Pharmacopolæ,
Mendici, Mimæ, Balatrones, hoc genus omne
Mœstum ac sollicitum est.* HORAT. SAT.

1707.
March 9.
VENICE.

The Ladies of Pleasure troop off likewise without Sound of Trumpet ; I mean the strangers, for the Natives of the Place are not suffered to leave it, because there is no living at *Venice* without them. The Strangers generally finish their Abode here with the Carnival, yet we are resolved to tarry a few Days longer, that we may see whether their Zeal in Devotion, during *Lent*, is equal to their Passion for Vice, during the Carnival ; and that we may not be behind others in the Appearances of Devotion, we have this Day visited several Churches which this City abounds in, as much as any I know.

Venice contains 72 Parishes, upwards of 40 Convents of Men, 35 of Great Women, besides a great many Chapels, and an infinite Number of Con- Number of Churches at *Ve-* fraternities, which they call *Schools*. The six principal ones called by way of Distinction the *Great Schools*, are very magnificent, and adorned with a vast Number of excellent Paintings ; but above all the Schools of *St. Roch* and *St. Mark* : The first of which is a very elegant Piece of Ar- of what they call Schools. chitecture, and famous for a vast Number of *Tintoret's* Works, who was the quickest Painter in his Time, drew more Pictures during two Years, in this School, than any other Painter could ever do in all his Life. The School of *St. Mark* is not at all inferior to that of *St. Roch*, its Front is all of Marble and adorned with Bas-reliefs, and its Inside all painted by *Tintoret*.

The Church of *St. Sebastian* is famous for its Beauty, and the great Num- Some ber of its Paintings, by *Paul Veronese*, who is buried there ; and that of of the *St. Mary Major*, or *the Greater*, contains several Pictures by *Bassan* and *Tin-* Principal Churches and their Singularities. *toret*, all of them exquisitely beautiful. The Front of the Church of the Barefooted *Friars*, upon the Canal *Reggio*, is extremely magnificent, of a beautiful White Marble, and built by *Sardi*. They have there several good Pieces by *Andrea Schiavone* and *Tintoret*. In the Church of *St. Saviour*, we saw the Tomb of *Catherine Cornaro* Queen of *Cyprus*, whose History I have told you ; those of the Doges *Francis Venier*, *Laurence* and *Jerome Prioli*, of the Procurator *Andrew Delpino*, and several others. The Picture upon the high Altar represents the Transfiguration, and is thought to be one of the best Pieces of *Titian*, as is an Assumption which is in the Chapel, and where there is a *Jesus* at *Emaus*, by old *Palma*.

The Church of the *Cordeliers*, called *Sancta Maria Gloriosa*, is likewise Magnificent one of the Chief in *Venice*. There we saw one of the most magnificent Tomb of the Doge *Pesaro*. Tombs in all the City. It is that of *John Pesaro* or *Johannes Pisaurus*. It is built of three Kinds of Marble, black, white and yellowish. It is supported by four Colossuses of *Moors* cloathed in White, their Heads, Arms, and Knees, being of black Marble. Above the Cornish stands the Statue of *Pisaro* himself of White Marble, seated in a Chair of State under a Ca-

1707. nopy, attended by eight other Statues, all of White Marble likewise, four
 March 9. of which stand on Pedestals, betwixt four Pillars of Black Marble veined
 with White.

VENICE.
 And Epi-
 taph.

The Epitaph, which is in a pretty good Lapidary Stile, was too long for me to copy. It contains an Abridgment of his Life and noble Exploits, and amongst other Things says, that he discharged several Embassies with great Reputation; that when he was Doge he acquired a great deal of Glory, and that he died in 1659, aged 70 Years.

We were told that the Spire of this Church was formerly higher than that of St. Mark, but that the Senate ordered half of it to be demolished, being resolved that no Spire in the City should overtop that in the Square of St. Mark.

Tomb of
 a French
 Embassa-
 dor, and
 his Epi-
 taph.

In the Church of the *Franciscans* of St. Job, (who pretend to be in Possession of St. Luke's real Body) we saw the Tomb of *Monf. d'Argenson*, formerly Embassador from the Court of France at Venice. It is of Black Marble extremely well polished, supported by two Lions, and adorned with several Angels holding the Embassador's Arms; the Inscription is as follows:

*Amantissimo Patri Renato,
 Amantissimus Filius Renatus,
 Nominis & Legationis,
 Utinam & virtutum hæres!
 Cultu Christiano consecravit,
 Senatusque pietati commendavit.*

Many Ve-
 netian
 Churches
 dedicated
 to Saints
 of the old
 Testa-
 ment, and
 their seve-
 ral Re-
 licks.

'Tis pretty whimsical in the *Venetians*, that they affect to dedicate many of their Churches to several Saints of the Old Testament, and whose Names are certainly not in the Kalendar; for Instance, the Saints, *Job, Moses, Samuel, Jeremiah, Daniel, Zachariah*, and St. *Simeon*. These Churches are generally handsome, but those of St. *Moses* and St. *Zachariah*, much handsomer than the others. In the former are two excellent Pictures by *Tintoret*; the one a *Madona*, and the other, our Saviour washing the Feet of his Disciples. The latter is all paved with Marble, and its Front is very much ornamented. Here are to be seen some magnificent Altars, and in their Chapels several excellent Pictures by *Salviati, Ribellini*, and *Paul Veronese*. They likewise shew here the headless Trunk of St. *Gregory Nazianze*, (whose Head by the bye, the *Jesuits* pretend to have :) The Bodies of the Saints *Neri, Achilles, Pancras*; the Heads of the *Good Thief*, St. *Stephen* and *Thomas-a-Becket*, your haughty Archbishop of *Canterbury*, whom *Henry II.* put to Death, to get rid of his Insolencies.

Other
 very sin-
 gular Re-
 licks.

In the Church of St. *Jeremiah*, they preserve the Right-Arm and a large Tooth of that Prophet. In that of St. *Mary Formosa*, or *the Fair*, the Bones of the good old *Nicodemus*; at that of St. *Justina*, a Stone, whereon we see the Impression of that Saint's Knees when she was beheaded; at that of St. *Simeon*, the Body of their Patron, together with one of the *HEMS* of

St. *Joseph* the Carpenter, uttered by him when he clove Wood. A great Rarity indeed ! and the more so, as it can only be visible to the Eye of Faith. This is not more ridiculous than what Father *Coronelli* tells us, in his *Guida de Forestieri*, viz. That in the Church of St. *Francisco de la Vigna*, they preserve the *Stigmata* of the Seraphic St. *Francis* ; and Mr. *Misson* tells us, in the second Volume of his *Travels into Italy*, " that in the Church " of St. *John de Lateran*, they preserve the *Præputium* or Foreskin of our " Saviour, and that *Moses's* Horns were carried from *Rome* to *Genoa*. "

1707.
March 9.
VENICE.

In *France* where they are not near so bigotted as in *Italy*, the *Benedictines* of *Vendome* for many Years preserved one of the Tears which our Saviour shed for the Death of *Lazarus* ; and had it not been for Mr. *Thiers* they would have shewn it to this Day. But that learned Curate, who has wrote so well against the Abuses that have crept into Religion, by one of his *Dissertations* dried up this Tear, after it had subsisted for upwards of seventeen hundred Years.

A pre-
tended
Tear of
J. C. pre-
served in
France.

The Clergy of St. *Apollinarius* boast of having the Head of the Prophet *Jonas*, one of the Vases made use of at the Marriage in *Cana*, and one of the Nails used at the Crucifixion. I have nothing to say against the Head of the Prophet, but as to that vast Number of Nails and Vases of *Cana*, I own it is with some Indignation I see so many Impositions upon honest Catholic Believers. We have already in different Places seen seven of those pretended Nails of the Cross, and seven or eight Pitchers belonging to the Marriage of *Cana* in *Gallilee* ; yet the best Catholic Authors agree, that the Nails of the Cross were but three, or at most four.

The great
Number
of Cruci-
fixion-
Nails ex-
ploded.

They likewise tell us, that the Emperor *Constantine*, to shew his Veneration for these Nails, put one of them into his Helmet, and the other two in his Horse's Bridle. Those who reckon there were four, say, that the Empress *Helena* his Mother, returning on her Voyage from *Jerusalem*, was overtaken by a furious Tempest in the Gulph of *Satelia*, and that to appease the Storm, she threw the fourth Nail into the Sea, which had the desired Effect in a Moment. That afterwards the Holy Nail floating miraculously upon the Waters, like *Elisha's* Ax, the good Empress took it back and made a Present of it to the Church of *Treves*. This Church possesses at present only half of it, the other half being at that of *Toul* ; so that upon the whole, most part of those Nails which are generally shewn, as belonging to the Holy Cross, must needs be Counterband.

Droll
Stories
concern-
ing them.

As to the Pots or Vases of the Marriage of *Cana*, the Gospel mentions only six, yet we have already seen seven or eight, besides those we have yet to see. The Treasure of St. *Denis*, and the City of *Angers* in *France* boast of having two of them, the Cathedral of *Seville* and the Church of St. Saviour of *Onesa* in *Spain*, *Cologne*, *Bamberg*, and some other German Cities, have each of them at least one of these Vases to shew ; even the little Island of *Reichnau*, in the Lake of *Zell*, boasts of having one of the largest of them. This is an Absurdity which bears very hard upon the Catholics, on which they

Also the
great ma-
ny Vases
of *Cana*
confuted.

1707. they cannot stand in an Argument with the Protestants, who know how to
 March 9. make use of it.

VENICE. The Mentioning of this Marriage of *Cana*, puts me in mind of what I read
 Ridiculous in a new Voyage to the *Holy Land*, wrote by a *Jesuit* Missionary in the Re-
 Assertion tinue of the Marquis de *Nointel*, the *French* Embassador at the *Ottoman*
 on the Court: He says, that the Bridegroom at this Court was the Apostle *St Si-*
 Marriage mon, who was surnamed the *Canaanite*, because he was a Native of *Cana*;
 of *Cana*. to prove this he tells us, "that as he was the Son of *Cleophas* the Brother
 " of *St. Joseph*, he past for the *Holy Virgin's* Nephew, and Cousin-German
 " to our Saviour, or according to the way of speaking among the *Jews*,
 " for his Brother; and that he invited them both to his Nuptials, *because*
 " they were a-kin to him." Is not this a most excellent Proof; as if they
 never had invited any to their Nuptials but their Relations?

Holy It would disgust you should I enter into Detail of all the Relicks which
 Thorns are preserved in the Churches of *Venice*, where there are a Collection of
 and the holy Thorns equal to all those that formed our Saviour's Crown. As for
 Virgin's the *Virgin's* Milk, if it were all put together, it would make a pretty large
 Milk Cheese, a Proof that she was a good wet Nurse; but the Mischiefe is, that
 shewn in none of those who shew this Relic can inform us, by what Accident or
 many Adventure such a Collection of Milk was made. But enough of this non-
 Churches. sensical Stuff.

The There are few Churches in *Venice*, in which we do not see, besides cu-
 Jesuit's rious Relicks, many excellent Pictures, and magnificent Tombs of Doges
 Church, and Procurators of *St. Mark*, the *Venetians*, being extremely careful of rais-
 and its ing Monuments to the Virtue and Memory of their great Men. For In-
 Curiosities stance, in the Church of the *Jesuits*, which makes no great Shew, we see
 several very beautiful Tombs, and amongst others that of the Doge *Pas-*
chal Ciconia, in whose Dogeship the Bridge of the *Rialto* was built of Stone;
 that of the Procurator *Legio*, and that of *Horace Farnese* General of the
Venetians. They have likewise several excellent Paintings of *Tintoret*, a
 Martyrdom of *St. Laurence*, by *Titian*; the Beheading of *St. John*, by old
Palma; a Visitation of the holy *Virgin*, by *Andrea Schiavoni*.

Other The *Greek* Church dedicated to *St. George*, is much more beautiful than
 Churches that of the *Jesuits*, but it has only some wretched *Greek* Paintings all man-
 at Venice. gled in their Taste, that is, done on a gilded Ground. In the Church of
St. Pantaleon they preserve a pretty large Cross, which, according to
 them, is made of the Wood of the Holy Cross, large Pieces of which they
 have in twenty other of their Churches. I remarked likewise before feve-
 ral of their Churches, small Pieces of Marble in the Pavement of the Street,
 with the Word *SACRUM* engraved upon them. These are so many
 Sanctuaries for Criminals, and no Officer of Justice can touch them, as soon
 as they have put their Foot upon one of these Stones.

Tomb of In the Church of the *Frati*, or the *Minor Friars*, there is the Tomb of
 the Learn- the learned *Benedict Brugnolus*, whom *Julius Caesar Scaliger* mentions to
 ed *Brugno-*
lus. have

have been his Father's and his Uncle's *Præceptor*. This Tomb is pretty magnificent for a Man of his Rank, and his Epitaph, importing that he was public Professor of the *Belles Lettres* at *Venice* for 40 Years, is as follows.

Benedictum Brugnolum Veronensem, virum integerrimum, optimum Grammatices, Rhetorices, Philosophiæque Professore, Litterarum bonarum Parentem, utriusque linguae peritissimum, ac in erudiendis per XL. amplius annos publico stipendio Discipulis, de Rep. Venetâ optimè meritum, Joannes Querinus Nicolai F. Benevolentiae, gratitudinisque gratiâ hoc Sarcophago decoravit.

M. D. V.

It is surprizing to see with what a serious Air the Elder *Scaliger* assures us, he saw this *Brugnolus*, or rather his Ghost, talking with him in a Dream, in the Church of *St. Maria Antiqua* at *Verona*, though he never had heard this Man's Name mentioned before. I will give you the Manner in which he describes this Prodigy, because the Verses are not common, and very fine.

Comical
Dream of
Scaliger
the Fa-
ther on his
Account.

Somnium J. C. Scaligeri.

*Vera canam: Vos vera, Deæ, spirate canenti,
Et date nectareos in mea verba modos.
Finieram Heroos multa de nocte labores;
Præbuit inde levem sobria mensa cibum.
Umbra sibi hibernas bis sex exegerat horas;
Membra quies molli blanda refecit ope.
Visus eram augusti Sancta in penetralia Templi
Audacem à primo limine ferre pedem,
Latus ibi tumulos, tumulisque imposta tropæa,
Martiaque armata corpora stare manu,
Qualia Scaligero sunt conspicienda Sacello,
Quod nostra, Antiqui nomine, signa capit *,
Dum miror: celso vox est mihi reddita muro,
Si memini, murum hunc marmora pura tegunt.
Sum Benedictus ego: Brugnolum secula dicunt;
Ipse tuum docui prima elementa Patrem:
Et Patrem, & Patruos, totamque ab origine Gentem,
In quam sum accitus, Norica terra fuit.
Noricus hic à Leniaco me Cæsar adegit,
Cui Genitor Pacis nomina ferre dedit. †
Primus ed Latias adduxi candidus arteis,
Græcaque non noto tunc Elementa sono.*

Poetical
Account
of it by
himself.

* *St. Maria Antiqua.*

† *Frederici.*

T R A V E L S

*Te quoque vix natum tremulis gestavimus ulnis ;
 Profuit & si quid, vota precesque tuli.
 Heu quod non licuit, raram tibi texere laurum,
 Dum decus hoc aliis fata parere volunt :
 Nec noctes vigilare tibi, nec condere lucas,
 Sors famæ ad cumulum defuit illa mihi.
 Dura Pater, Patruique simul sunt arma secuti :
 Me Veneta externo pulvere terra tegit.
 At tu, per Generis monumenta insignia vestri,
 Quæque tibi à magnis gloria venit Avis,
 Eripe me ingratis ô nunquam erepte tenebris :
 Et novus heroo nomine surgat honor.
 Ista simul, simul ecce cavi de fornice muri
 Exilit ingentis maxima forma viri.
 Et porrecta meo circum dans brachia collo
 Hoc tollam, inquit, ego summa sub astra caput.
 Magnus ego, & celso surrectus corpore, verum
 Pectore tum toto grandior ille fuit.
 Nunc quoque, cum scribo, trepidos rigor occupat artus,
 Et stupida à facie lumina splendor habet.
 Parcite Brugnoli, mihi jam nova numina, manes
 Nulla aures tetigit, nominis aura meas.
 Cum Pater exactos memoraret sedulus annos,
 Posse reor nomen forsitan habere tuum.
 Te tamen, ut jussisti, habeo pro numine vero,
 Sive opus est sacro carmine, sive focus.
 Sancte vale : Patremque meum, Patruosque saluta,
 Teque precor similem sæpe redire mihi.*

Criticism
upon it.

Whether this Dream was real or invented by Scaliger, it is certain that his Highness of Verona was mistaken in one Point, and that he has confounded *Benedictus Brugnolus* of Verona, with *Benedictus de Lignago*, in Latin *Leniaco* ; the first, according to his Epitaph, taught upwards of forty Years at Venice, where he died, and could not have been *Præceptor* either to his Father or his Uncles. The other is the same who was called by the Emperor *Frederic* in *Terram Noricam*, as he makes this *Brugnolus* say : — *Noricus hic à Leniaco me Cæsar adegit*. From hence he returned to Padua, where he publicly taught Grammar and Rhetoric, and is interred in the Church of St. Sophia, with the following Epitaph.

*Grammaticæ Doct̃or, interprẽs Rhetoricorum,
 Sermonum prorsus non ignorans Logicorum
 Marmore Benedictus tegor hoc Salariatus,
 Bononiæ portu Lignagi natus est ortus, &c.*

In

In the Church of St. Laurence, which otherwise is not very considerable, are buried the learned *Hermolaus Barbarus*, *Ligorius*, *Leo Bembo*; and not far from those the celebrated *Marcus Polus*, who discovered in his Voyages several unknown Countries. 1707.
March 9.
VENICE.

CHAP. VII.

Venice. *Jewish Quarter. Their Synagogues, Talmud, Superstitions, Trade and Privileges. Pretended Devotion of the Venetians during Lent, and Partiality of their Historians in that Respect. Origin and Situation of Venice. Its Magistrates in ancient Times. Origin of the City of Heraclea. Great Victory of Pepin over the Venetians denied by their own Historians, but proved by others less partial. Several Revolutions in their Form of Government, become at last wholly Aristocratical.*

WE have likewise visited the Quarter of the *Jews*, who formerly inhabited the *Island de la Giudeca*; at present they are at the farther End of the City, directly opposite to that Island. It consists of three *Ghetti* or Streets, which are shut up, each with two Gates. Mr. *Misson* mentions but two of these *Ghetti*, whereas they have the *Old*, the *New*, and what they call the *Newest*. He likewise makes the Number of *Jews* to be about two thousand, whereas we have been credibly informed, that at present there are upwards of four thousand. They have seven Synagogues, and all very indifferent, containing nothing fit to inspire Respect or Devotion, excepting the Place where their Holy Books are kept. 'Tis a kind of a large Press a little more ornamented than the rest. The five Books of *Moses* are wrote in large Characters upon Leaves of Vellum, sewed together, and rolled round a Stick, which they unfurl as they want to read them. Almost all their Learning consists in understanding *Hebrew* and the *Talmud*. Quarter of
the *Jews*
at Venice.

One of their *Rabbies*, whom I talked with for some Time, told me the Names of the Men who composed it, and that they were called *Semaoun-Ebn-H'aovi*, and *Lazar* his Son, whom the *Jews* give out as two great Saints; they were so extremely poor, that they had but one Shirt betwixt them. They likewise told me, that the *Rabbies* of *Babylon* explain the *Talmud* by long Commentaries in several Volumes, full of all kind of Learning for interpreting the Books of the Law, and that the *Talmud* of *Jerusalem* was more ancient than that of *Babylon*, but as it was more obscure, it was neither so much esteemed nor followed. Observa-
tions upon
their *Tal-
mud*.

I took it in my Head to tell him, that a learned Friend of mine, who understands a good deal of *Hebrew*, had several Times said to me, that among a great many good Things in the *Talmud*, there were intermixt a thousand Fables and Impieties; upon which he answered, that *We Christians* mistook for Fables, Things that were only Figures and Metaphors. This An-

1707. swer quite non-plussed me, and made me wish that you had been there to
 March 9. have disputed with the *Rabbi*; for you know that I have dealt as little in
 the *Talmud* as in the *Annals of China*.

VENICE.
 Their
 Religion
 very ab-
 surd.

I think I have read somewhere, that the famous *Hugo Grotius* being at
Paris, told the Advocate General Monsieur *Bignon*, that if he was to change
 Religion, he would turn *Jew*. An amazing Assertion for such a great
 Man! For my part, I think quite otherwise. To me, their Religion seems
 to be monstrously absurd, chiefly consisting of empty Forms, and scarce
 any Morality. For these very People, who scruple to do the least Thing
 on the Sabbath-Day, are always ready to cheat their Neighbours in their
 Dealings.

Trade,
 Customs
 and Pri-
 vileges at
Venice.

It is surprizing that the *Jews* of *Venice*, notwithstanding the great Com-
 merce of this City, are but in middling Circumstances. Their Hats are
 generally covered with a Piece of Scarlet, and when they are in Mourning
 with a Piece of Crape, which distinguishes them from Christians. Their
 little Disputes amongst themselves are decided by Judges of their own Na-
 tion, but those of Consequence are brought before the Magistrates of Ju-
 stice. As they enjoy the Protection of the Nobles, to whom they are very
 serviceable upon several Occasions, they have the Privilege of taking the
 Degrees as Doctors of Physic at the University of *Padua*, and of practising
 as such through all the Territories of the Republic, a Privilege which fits
 them very well, they being naturally great Quacks and Mountebanks.

March 10.
 Pretended
 Devotion
 of the *Ve-*
netians in
Lent.

I always expected that we should not be long before we heard of some
 signal Proof of the *Venetians* Zeal for Religion during *Lent*. For some
 People, the very second Day of it, fell so violently in love with the Church
 Plate, that they strip'd several of those holy Places, robbed them of all
 that they could get hold of, sparing no Images, not even those of the holy
Virgin. After this Instance of their Piety, what shall we say of the pro-
 digious Encomiums that Father *Coronelli* bestows upon the *Venetian* Piety
 and Devotion?

False Idea
 given of it
 by F. Co-
 ronelli.

Thus he speaks of it: *Nella Quaresima si predica in cinquanta Chiese e*
trà l'Anno in molte due volte al dì. Non vi è giorno in tutto l'anno, che-
con multo apparato non si esponga il venerabile, e le Feste in luoghi diversi,
con grand' esemplarità e decoro del culto Divino vengono frequentate le Chiese;
gli Oratorii, le carità verso i Poveri, con maritar Donzelle, ricoverare Orfani,
riscattare Schiavi, ed esercitare altre innumerabili Opere di Pietà; non essen-
dovi Città, che superi la nostra di Religione.

" In *Lent* Time there are Sermons preached in fifty Churches, and
 " throughout the Year in many twice a Day. There is not a Day in the
 " Year but the *Venerabile* (Holy Sacrament) is exposed with great Splen-
 " dor; and at the Feast celebrated in many Places, the Divine Service is
 " performed with a great deal of Decorum and singular Devotion, at
 " which Time Churches and Oratories are much frequented, and great
 " Charities bestowed, not only to relieve the Poor, but to marry poor
 Maids,

“ Maids, to settle and maintain Orphans, to redeem Slaves, and to exercise innumerable other Works of Piety; there being no City which exceeds ours in Religion. ”

1707.
March 10.

VENICE.

But take my Word for it, all this is without any Foundation, and mere Orator's Panegyric of the *Venetian* Devotion. *Venice* is doubtless, in every Respect, a very extraordinary City; but I must own, that her Historians are still more extraordinary and unaccountable, in what they have wrote about it. If you would believe them, all the Wisdom, Prudence, Piety, Charity, in short, all the Virtues, both Christian and Moral, that ever were practised by the best of Men, are to be seen among the *Venetians*; yet any one who stays here but ever so little, will soon be convinced, that all Vices without Exception reign here as much, nay rather more, than in any Part of the World; and that every one may, and does follow, the Impulsion of all his irregular Appetites with Impunity, without any the least Controul.

True
Character
of the
Venetian
Religion.

With Regard to the Religious, they commit more Irregularities here than any where else, because they are no where allowed so great Liberty. The other Ecclesiastics too, for the most Part, lead a most scandalous Life. They openly engage in any thing, and there is scarce any notorious Villany, but a Priest is concerned in it. The pretended Liberty of *Venice*, *Semo à Venetia*, is a Screen for every Thing. Let People live as they will, let them do the most scandalous Things, and profess what Religion they please, provided they speak nothing, nor enter into any Design against the State, they may live there in full Security; nor will any body think of censuring their Conduct, and much less of bringing them to Punishment for their Vices. Now these Gentlemen, who are so very zealous Defenders of *Venice*, and would cry it up as surpassing all other Countries in Piety, Charity and every other Virtue, may make what Speeches they please, and call *Venice*, *Queen of the Sea*, *the Refuge of Virtue*, *the Spirit of Catholicism*, *the Fountain of Laws*, *the only Image of the ancient Roman Senate*, *the Rule of living well*, &c. yet every Man of Sense, who lives there but a short Time, will be convinced how ill apply'd all these fine Encomiums are.

Great
Corruption
of the
Clergy.

It is Time I should now say something about the Origin and Situation of this City. I shall begin then by acquainting you, in the first Place, that they are mistaken, who have said that *Venice* is built in the Sea. The Place where it now stands was formerly a great Marsh, and dry in several Places, where the *Po*, the *Adige*, the *Brenta*, the *Piava* and other Rivers discharged themselves. The Sea breaking through that Reach of Land, which extended thirty five Miles South and North, opened for itself a Passage thro' six different Channels, and covering all the low Ground made what is now called the *Lagunes*, extending about six Miles; leaving a great Number of little Islands there, not much higher than the Surface of the Water. The Fishermen, who came a fishing upon these flooded Marshes, built little Huts to shelter themselves against Rain and bad Weather. But afterwards when the *Heruli* and the *Visigoths* ravaged *Italy*, under the Command of

Origin
and Situation
of
Venice.

1707.
March 10.
VENICE.

By whom
peopled.

The Cru-
elties of
Attila in-
crease the
Number
of its In-
habitants.

Gross
Mistake of
*F. Coro-
nelli*.

Tribunes
sent to
Venice
by the
Paduans.

Election
of their
first Duke
or Doge.

their Kings *Radagaise* and *Alaric*, the first of whom was routed and slain near *Fiesoli* by *Silicon*, the Emperor *Honorius's* General, Numbers of People fled thither to save themselves and their Effects; where finding a safer Refuge than in the strongest Cities, they began to build Houses for their greater Conveniency, especially in the Isle of the *Rivaltia* or *Rialto*.

The Inhabitants of *Padua* to which it belonged, and who had a Harbour there, seeing its Inhabitants increase, began to think of rendering this Island considerable, and to make it an *Asylum* for themselves in Cases of Extremity. Therefore in the Year 421, they ordered it to be proclaimed a Place of Refuge, and sent three Consuls to govern it, so that it soon came to be peopled by those who were dispersed through the other Isles, and a great Number of all Ranks who came thither from the *Terra Firma*, and who built the Church of St. *James*, which is still standing. The Names of the Consuls who first governed it were, *Galien Fontana*, *Simon Glauconi*, and *Antonio Calvo*.

About the Year 454, *Attila* King of the *Huns*, who called himself the *Scourge of God*, being driven out of both *Gauls* by *Aetius*, General to *Valentinian III.* *Mercovius* King of the *Franks*, and *Theodoric* King of the *Vist-goths*, broke in upon *Italy*, and ravaged it with great Barbarity. The Demolition of Cities, the Desolation of Countries, and the numberless Conflagrations lighted up on all Hands by those Swarms of *Barbarians*, were Pastime to this Tyrant, who, wherever he conquered, left nothing but Horror and Despair. The Cities of *Pavia*, *Milan*, *Padua*, *Concordia*, and several others, were entirely destroyed by this Monster of Inhumanity, and such of the Inhabitants as escaped from Fire and Sword, chose to trust themselves to the most dangerous Element, rather than again to fall into the Hands of the *Huns*; so that committing themselves to little Boats they escaped to the *Rialto*, and other Isles in the *Lagunes*, which they compleatly peopled.

Father *Coronelli*, that illustrious *Cosmographer of the most Serene Republic*, as he styles himself, is not very correct in his Chronology, when he places this Irruption of *Attila* into *Italy*, in the Year 417 or 420; for it is certain that at that Time *Attila*, either was not born, or was a very young Boy.

In the mean time, the Government of *Padua*, having re-established their City, and seeing that the *Rialto* was become a Place of great Importance for them, on account of its numerous Inhabitants, sent Tribunes to govern this new People. But as they who had escaped from the Ruins of their Country, were partly Nobles and partly *Plebeians*; the former, by their good Offices and Address, grew so much in the Esteem of the latter, that they were declared *Protectors of the People*. Thus every Island came to have particular Tribunes of their own, who assuming the whole Authority to themselves, became in Process of Time, as many petty Sovereigns. This Kind of Government lasted till the Year 697.

Then the Tribunes of the principal Islands of the *Lagunes*, perceiving that they were extremely well peopled, resolved to compose a Republic of the whole, and to choose one of their own Number for their Head. But as they

they knew that the *Paduans* had often complained, and in particular to *Narses* General to the Emperor *Justinian*, when he came to their City, in the Year 552, that the Inhabitants of the Islands had, without any Justice, seized their Marshes and Harbours; they thought proper to send Deputies to the Emperor *Leontius*, (others say, to *Tiberius Abfimar* his Successor) for Leave to choose a Head, under the Title of *Duke*. Having obtained Leave, their Tribunes assembled in *Heraclea*, a City of the *Lagunes*, near the Mouth of the *Piava*, where they chose for their first Doge *Paulus*, or *Paulutius Anafestus*. I will inform you, by the bye, through what Chance the City of *Heraclea*, of which some Ruins only now remain, came to be built in the *Lagunes*.

1707.
March 10.
VENICE.

The *Lombards* having ruined the City of *Uderzo* in the Year 638, its Inhabitants, by the Advice of *Magnus* their Bishop, betook themselves to one of the Islands, where they built the City, which they called *Heraclea*, after *Heraclius* the then reigning Emperor. In a little Time it became so considerable, that the first Dukes were chosen from amongst its Citizens, and it was the ordinary Place of their Residence till the Year 737, when the Doge *Ursus* being assassinated there on Account of his Cruelty, that Form of Government was changed, and an Annual Magistrate was chosen under the Title of *Great Master of the Soldiers*. But the People soon growing weary of this Form of Government, it was abolished in the Year 742, and they resumed the Election of a Doge, which was done at old *Malamocco*, a City that has been since sunk in the Water, without the least Vestige of it remaining. This Doge was *Theodatus* the Son of *Ursus* who had been assassinated; and the five great Masters, who governed before he was chosen, were *Dominicus Leoni*, *Felix Cornicula*, *Theodatus* himself, *Julian Hipatius*, and *Fabricius Ziani*.

Origin of
the City
of *Hera-*
clea.

Hitherto no mention is made of *Venice*, there being as yet no City of that Name. *Heraclea* was the Residence of the Dukes, or the Doges, till the Death of *Ursus*, and then their Residence was removed to *Malamocco*, where they continued till the Time of *Obelerus* the eleventh Doge. The *Venetians* however, date the Beginning of their Republic from the very Day that the *Paduans* made a Proclamation at *Rialto*, which happened to be on *March* 25th, in the Year 421, and they keep the Anniversary of their Establishment on that Day. But I think it is more reasonable to compute it on the Day their first Doge was elected at *Heraclea*.

The Re-
sidence of
the first
Doges.

As the Manner in which the *Venetians* relate the History of their War with *Pepin*, Son to *Charles the Great*, and King of *Italy*, is so very different and contradictory, that their own Writers own they can give no distinct Account of it; I will impart to you what I have learned of that Matter from authentic Memoirs, and by no means suspected of Partiality. The *Venetians* perceiving that their owning *Pepin* to have been Conqueror, must strike at their pretended original Independency, are almost unanimously agreed that they gained the Victory, as if Time could change or destroy the Nature of Facts. And

Digression
about the
War be-
tween *Pe-*
pin and
the *Vene-*
tians, a
very ob-
scure Fact.

whereas

1707. *March 10.* *VENICE.* whereas Cardinal *Baronius* has refuted this Falshood, from the Evidence of ancient Historians, *Nicolo Crasso*, in his Notes upon *Giannotti*, and upon Cardinal *Gaspar Contareni*, says boldly, that he has done this from a blind Prejudice he had conceived against the Republic. Yet *Sabellius*, a Venetian Historian, tells us positively, * “ that it is very difficult to find out the Truth, “ being so differently represented by the Venetian Historians themselves ”. And *Justinian*, another of their Historians, proves plainly, that in this Point *Biondo* contradicts himself upon this Subject. Add to all this, that they cannot produce one Writer, till the Year 1200, who denies this Victory to *Pepin*; whereas the best Historians, who lived betwixt the IXth and Xth Centuries, are unanimously clear and positive, that the Venetians were subjected to, and conquered by *Pepin*.

Pretended Cause of this War. *Nicolo Crasso*, in his Notes upon *Giannotti*, explaining the Occasion of this War, says, “ That *Obelerus*, the eleventh Doge, having associated to himself in the Government his Brothers *Beatus* and *Valentine*, was honoured “ with the Dignity of *Protospatarius* or *Patricius*, by *Nicetas* the Greek “ Emperor’s General; but that *Beatus* being gone to *Constantinople*, had, “ before he returned to *Venice*, obtained the superior Dignity of *Hypatus* “ from the Emperor *Nicephorus*. That this gave so much Jealousy to his “ elder Brother *Obelerus*, that being uneasy his Glory should be eclipsed by “ a younger Brother, and stung with the Contempt he had fallen into “ among the People; and besides all this, being persuaded by his Wife, “ who was a French Woman, he fled to *Pepin*, and prevailed with him to “ make War upon the Venetians. ”

Pepin Conquers Venice. But *Adelmus*, in his Annals under the Year 808, says, “ That the Em- “ peror *Nicephorus* having sent a Fleet, under the Conduct of the *Patricius* “ *Nicetas*, to recover *Dalmatia*, that *Patricius* made a Truce with King “ *Pepin*, and then returned to *Constantinople*: But the Year following the “ Greek Fleet landed first in *Dalmatia*, and from thence came to *Venice*; “ and that afterwards, a Squadron advancing towards the Isle of *Commachio*, “ it was obliged to retire to *Venice*, after having been beat by the French who “ were in that Isle. ” He adds, “ That the Admiral, whose Name was *Paul*, “ perceiving that *Obelerus* and *Beatus*, the Doges of *Venice*, broke all his “ Measures, while he was negotiating an Accommodation with *Pepin*, betwixt “ the French and the Greeks; and that they even having laid Ambushes “ for him, he retired to disappoint their treacherous Intentions. That in “ the Year 810, King *Pepin*, to be revenged of the Perfidy of the Doges, “ resolved to cause *Venice* to be attacked both by Sea and Land; and that “ after he had made himself Master both of the City and its Dukes, and “ ruined *Heraclea*, he sent his Fleet to seize upon the Ports of *Dalmatia*; but “ that *Paul*, who was Governor of *Cephalonia*, arriving from *Constantinople* “ with a Fleet to relieve that Province, *Pepin*’s Fleet was obliged to retire “ to his own Territories.

* Adeo variè res traditur à Venetarum Rerum Scriptoribus, ut quid potissimum sequar difficile sit discernere.

All that *Adelm* relates of this War is confirmed by the anonymous Author ^{1707.} of the Life of *Charles the Great*, published by Mr. *Pitbou* a very exact Writer, ^{March 10.} and likewise by *Eginard*, the Annals of *Fuldes*, those of *Reginon*, *Aimonius* ^{VENICE.} and *Adon*, Authors who all of them were perfectly Masters of the Facts they ^{This Fact} wrote of; but what they have delivered has been very much disguised by ^{proved by} *Venetian* Authors since the Year 1300. ^{several}

These probably led Mr. *Misson* into a gross Mistake; for he says, ^{Authors.} Page ^{Mistake of} 195, Vol. I. of his Travels, "That *Pepin* in Person attack'd *Venice* with a ^{Mr. Mis-} Fleet"; whereas it appears from *Paulus Emilius*, and many other creditable Historians, that this Prince was not himself in this Expedition, and that *Charlemagne*, nor any of his Children, ever were in a Sea Engagement. ^{son.}

To the Testimonies of the Authors I have named, and who give the ^{And even} Victory to *Pepin*, I will add others from the *Venetians* themselves. *Sanfo-* ^{Venetian} *vin*, in his Collection of all the Inscriptions under the Portraits of the ^{Writers.} Doges in the great Council Hall, before it was burnt down in 1577, says, that the Inscription under that of Doge *Beatus*, Brother to *Obelerus*, was as follows:

*Fratri ob invidiam Rex Pipinus in Rivoaltum
Venit, defendi Patriam sibi gratificatus.*

Now the first Line seems to say, that *Pepin* came to the *Rialto*; yet we are not to understand that he did it in Person: Thus we say, that *Selim* took from the *Venetians* the Isle of *Cyprus*, though 'tis certain he never set his Foot on it. As to the other Line, if it means any thing at all, it must be that this Doge saved his Country, by appeasing or gratifying *Pepin*. In short, the Truth of the Matter is, that *Pepin* took *Venice*, on Account of the two Brethren Doges being at variance with one another; and that *Beatus* prevented its utter Ruin, by a prudent Agreement with the King.

Leander Alberti, who is very partial in Favour of the *Venetians*, freely ^{Farther} owns that *Pepin* had the Victory, and that he made up the Matter with ^{Proofs of} them after defeating them near *Tarves* or *Tarvisium*, upon Condition that ^{Pepin's} *Obelerus* might be restored to his Share in the Government with his ^{Victory-} Brother *Beatus*. Here are his own Words: *Cum Pipinus, Caroli Magni filius, Italiae Rex factus, Fortunati Patriarchae Gradenfis, ac Obelerii Beatique suasu, bello Venetos peteret, ii non procul Tarvisio acie victi, his conditionibus pacem cum Carolo Pipinoque fecerunt, ut Obelerius cum Beato fratre in Principatum restitueretur.*

Father *Leon Matina* in his Encomiums upon the Doges of *Venice*, notwithstanding all his Partiality for the *Venetians*, very frankly owns *, that *Pepin*, had it not been for the Interposition of Providence, must have abolished the very Name of *Venice*; and that after the Battle he gained, that

* Ab his, Caroli Pipinique agmina ad Patriae sunt vocata excidium. . . . Heraclea obruta, Malamaucum & Abbiala deditae, Clodia populata; & nisi Numina obstitissent, ipsa foret deleta Civitas. Acerrimae pugnae locum Orphanum appellant rivum, quasi Patre, Liberisque se viduatam tunc Patria fensierit.

1707.
March 10

VENICE.
Pepin very
generous
to Venice
after his
Victory.

Many
Changes
in its Go-
vernment.

Which
became at
last entire-
ly Aristo-
cratical.

City might justly be looked upon as an *Orphan*. Nothing can be more positive than this Acknowledgment.

To conclude, some Historians say, that *Pepin* generously gave up to the Republic, the Tribute which they annually paid him, and likewise gave them a large Tract of Land in *Terra Firma*, all along the Banks of the *Lagunes*, with a full Privilege of trading both by Sea and Land. They add, that it was owing to him that the Isle of *Rialto*, together with the neighbouring Islands, went afterwards by the Name of *Venice*, which it never had before. For in former Times, the Denomination of *Venice* properly belonged to the whole Province bordering upon the *Lagunes*.

If we are to date the Beginning of this Republic from the Year 421, we will see, that the Consuls sent by the Senate of *Padua* governed it in its Infancy. In Time it came to be under the Government of Tribunes, which lasted near three hundred Years. Afterwards, the Doges reigned at *Venice* for several Ages with an absolute Power. But as a great many had insolently abused it, to the Detriment of their Country, their most illustrious Citizens assembled after the Death of Doge *Vital Micheli*, whose Funeral was distinguished by the Curses of the People against his Memory, and by a great deal of Bread and Wine with which they covered his Tomb, on account of the great Famine which prevailed during his Administration. These Citizens, desirous of reforming past Abuses, chose eleven of their own Number, all of them Men of Probity, who elected the famous *Sebastian Ziani* for their Doge. But that they might restrain the Prince's Authority for the future, they established at the same time a Council entirely independent of the Doge, and from which his Electors were to be drawn. On the other Hand, in some Measure to satisfy the People, who repined at this Change, they invested him with a Power of creating twelve Tribunes, who again had a Power to choose every Year forty Persons in each Wards of the City, to compose the Council which had been established, and was therefore called, *the Grand Council*; so that as the City was divided into six Wards, this Council consisted of two hundred and forty Members, chosen indifferently out of the three States of Nobility, Burghers, and Tradesmen.

This Government subsisted till the Year 1289, when the Doge *Peter Gradenique* undertook to change it, and succeeded in his Attempt, by fixing the great Council to a certain Number of Citizens, whose Descendants were to have the sovereign and perpetual Management of the Republic, exclusive of all other Families. By this Regulation, which they call *Il Serrar del Consiglio*, a perfect Aristocracy was established, and the Government has been upon that Footing to this Day. Such was the true Original of *Venice*, which from being a mean Retreat of those who escaped the Fury of Fire and Sword, grew at length powerful enough to make head against the united Force of the *Ottoman* Empire for several Ages, and became famous all over the World.

CHAP. VIII.

Venice. *More particular Observations on the Situation of that City. It is chiefly strong by the Shallowness of the Waters that surround it. Description of the Fort Chiofa. Isles, Bridges, Streets, Canals and Squares of Venice. Great Plenty of every thing there. Its Trade very much decayed, and from what Causes. The Bank a very safe Fund. This City not very agreeable to live in, especially to Strangers. The several Sanctuaries for Criminals.*

I Design to entertain you to Day with some Remarks upon the Situation and some other Particularities of *Venice*. As to its Situation, what I have already said with Regard to the *Lagunes*, will, do doubt, give you an Idea of it, as arising from the Plains laid under Water, and appearing like a City floating on the Middle of the Sea. It lies in 45 Degrees 30 Minutes of Northern Latitude, and 34 Degrees and 55 Minutes of Longitude. The *Lagunes*, towards the *Terra Firma*, are bounded from South to North with the *Polesin*, toward the *Po* and the *Adige*; with the *Paduan* towards the *Brenta*; and with *Trevisan* and *Friouli*, towards the Mouth of the *Piava*.

Other Observations upon the Situation of *Venice*.

The Shallowness of the Water, in which all the Strength and Security of *Venice* lies, renders it inaccessible, were it not for the Oblique Roads marked at certain Distances, by high Poles, which the Republic, on Occasion, could cause to be cut down, to conceal the Pilotting from the Knowledge of the Enemy. Besides, they have fortified the Ports of *Malamocco* and *Lido* so well, that they think themselves quite secure on that Side. Notwithstanding this, Experience has shewn, that if an Enemy's Fleet were to gain Possession of one of those two Passages, the City of *Venice* would be in the most imminent Danger. This happened in the Year 1380, when the *Genoese*, who were then at War with the Republic, having seized the Port of *Chiofa*, and under the Conduct of their General *Doria* reduced this City to such an Extremity, that the Senate resolved to abandon it, and to transport their Republic to the Isle of *Candia*, which then was in their Possession. But the Execution of this desperate Design was prevented, by the unexpected Accounts they had of their gaining a Sea-Fight, by the Valour of their Doge *Andrea Contareni*, and their General *Victor Pisani*.

Venice not inaccessible to an Enemy.

Chiofa or *Chioggia*, which I have just now mentioned, in Latin *Fossa Claudia*, is an Episcopal City twenty four Leagues distant from *Venice*. It is built upon that Island or *Lido* (as they call it) of the same Name, at the North End of which stands the Fort which defends the Entrance of the Canal. This Fort is very irregular, though built Star-wise, but it has one Advantage peculiar to it, which is, that no Trenches can be carried against it on any Side, on account of the low and marshy Grounds which surround it.

Chiofa, and its Fortifications.

1707.

March 11.

VENICE.

For the greater Security of this Canal, they have here and there erected Bulwarks of eight, nine, or ten Sides, but without any Flanks, as they are built only to place Batteries upon; and as they are pretty large, they might place on each, considerable Numbers of Foot Soldiers, whose Fire would greatly annoy the Ships and Vessels that should endeavour to approach their Fortifications, the only Way by which they can be attacked.

But nevertheless well fortified by its shallow Waters.

Which however may, in Time, occasion the Ruin of the City.

You may perceive by what I have said, that *Venice* is naturally pretty secure against all Attacks from a Fleet, it being impracticable for a Fleet to approach it, any nearer than *Malamocco*. They who want to come from thence to the City, through the *Lagunes*, are obliged to lighten themselves of all their heavy Lading, and be towed through these crooked Ways I have already mentioned, or to go by Sea, and come through the Port of *Lido*; since the Ebbing and Flowing of the Sea, still preserves, on that Side, a deeper Channel than in any other Part of the *Lagunes*.

If the Security and Strength of *Venice* consists in this Shallowness of their Waters, it is on the other Hand, the only Thing they have to fear; and it is said, that their Apprehensions in this Respect, have been considerably increased, by the Prediction of the famous Astrologer *Gauricus*. Here it is:

*Virginei partus Saeculis bis octo peractis,
E pelago emergens tellus fecunda Colonis,
Præbebit miseris alimenta è frugibus altis;
Nec Nautæ pisces capient in littore sicco,
Sed varios Pueri flores, & gramina pingues
Lætæ Boves; hæstâ non remis pulcra Juventus
Certatim ludent, mæsto spectante Senatu.*

As it is of the last Importance for them to spare no Pains, in order to keep the Water about the Town to a certain Depth, they have been for more than these sixty Years past, at a prodigious Expence to effect it. They readily hearken to all the Proposals that are made to them, for cleansing the *Lagunes*: They spare no Cost in making Machines to deepen the principal Inlets and Canals that belong to them. In a Word, they have turned the Course of the *Brenta* and the *Piava* with prodigious Labour, fully persuaded, that the Overflowings of both those Rivers carried a considerable Quantity of Mud and Sand into the *Lagunes*.

The *Lagunes* of *Venice* are daily filling up.

But notwithstanding all these Precautions, it is much to be feared, that the Land will at last get above the Water; or at least, that *Venice* will become inaccessible to all Sorts of Ships, and consequently be rendered uninhabitable, by Means of the corrupted Air that will arise from these marshy Accellions of Land. And indeed this Apprehension is not ill-grounded; first, because several Islands near to *Venice* are already become entirely desert, by reason of the Malignity of the Vapours which rise from the Increase of those Marshes, during the Heat of the Summer; and then, for some

Years past, the Mud has gained so much in the Channels even about the Town itself, and in the Mouth of its Harbours, that in that of *Malamocco*, where once there was sixty Foot Water, there is not now above twenty or three and twenty at most. This Shallowness is the Reason why large Ships cannot get out, but at high Water.

The *Venetians* may think what they please, and say, that it is the Sea which retires, and not the Channel which fills: For either of those will be equally prejudicial to them, and consequently, they ought to dread the one as much as the other. But as a Proof that this is occasioned by the filling of the Channel, and not the Sea retiring; the Foot of those very Palaces and Buildings of the Town, that are as ancient as the Republic itself, are to this Day washed by the Sea at high Water.

On whatever Side you approach to *Venice*, by Sea or Land, the Prospect is still equally grand; but more especially if you come on the Side of *Chioggia*, by the *Lagunes*; there, for above the Distance of ten Miles, it seems as if rising from the Middle of the Waters.

*Quid tantæ admiranda urbis fundamina dicam?
Quidve situm in medio positum divinitus æstu
Æquoris, atque instar Cymbæ fluitantis in alto?
Mœniaque & portas noctesque, diesque patentés,
Prorsus inaccessas tamen, atque sine indice clausas.*

It is indeed surprizing to behold this City, without Gates or Walls, yet standing secure amidst the Waves that wash it on all Sides; and though it lies open upon every Quarter, without Fortifications, Citadel, or Garrison, that it should be one of the strongest Places in *Europe*. Its Figure, comprehending the Island of *Giudecca*, pretty nearly resembles that of a *Turbot*; of which the East-End, where the Arsenal is, makes the Tail. It is often surrounded with an Infinity of Masts of Ships, Gallies and Barks, rising like a Forest, through which you may distinguish the lofty, magnificent Buildings of the Palace and Square of St. Mark, the stately Columns of the *Broglio*, the Church *della Salute*, the finest Buildings that line the great Canal, and several lofty Spires, the Number of which, Monsieur *Misson* and Father *Cornelli* reckon very differently; the first makes them to amount but to thirty or forty, and the other just to a Hundred more; a pretty considerable Difference, as you may observe; but let them fight it out betwixt themselves.

It is commonly said, that the City of *Venice* is made up of a great Number of small Islands; but this requires Explanation. It is very certain the *Rialto* was a real Island, when the People, who escaped the Fury of the *Barbarians*, fled thither. There was besides, a great Cluster of others thereabouts, but much smaller, or rather, little Eminencies, and many very low Grounds level with the Water, and others that were quite under it. At first,

1707.
March 11.
VENICE.

It is not
the the
Sea that
retires.

Magnifi-
cent Pro-
spect of
this City.

Fine de-
scription
of it.

How *Ve-
nice* is said
to consist
of several
Islands.

T R A V E L S

12

1707.
March 11.
VENICE.

first, they lived in such of those Islands as they found most convenient, but in Time, the Number of Inhabitants encreasing, they were forced to build wherever they could find Earth fit for the Purpose, and at last to fill up a great Part of the interval Spaces with Houses founded upon Piles. All these joined together, by the Communication of a great many Bridges, formed the Town of *Venice*, which in Time, like other great Cities, encreased in its Dimensions. But it is certainly a Mistake in most Geographers to say, that it consists of sixty two Islands. Father *Coronelli*, who in every thing seems enclined to multiply without Bounds, makes them to be a hundred and thirty eight. But this Historian must certainly be mistaken, or take for Islands, all those Divisions which are made by the Canals: At this Rate of calculating, I'm positive they might reckon up an inconceivable Number, since there are abundance of Houses entirely surrounded by the Water.

Great
Number
of its Ca-
nals and
Bridges.

The great Number of Canals that cut all Parts of the Town, makes it easy to go from any Part to another in a *Gondola*; nor is there scarce any Part but you may come at on Foot, by reason of the vast Number of little Streets over all the Town, a great many Keys upon the Edges of the Canals, and the Number of Bridges that make a Communication of these Places one with another. The Accounts that I have seen, of the Number of Bridges in *Venice*, agree as little together, as those of the Number of Piles that belong to the *Rialto*: *Lassels* reckons fifteen hundred, all of Stone; *S. Didier*, five hundred; *Huguetan*, four hundred; Mr. *Misson*, four hundred and fifty; and Father *Coronelli*, three hundred and twelve of Stone, and a hundred and seventeen of Wood, in all four hundred and twenty nine. The Palaces, and Houses of the Nobles are generally built upon the Canals, so that there is no coming at them but in a *Gondola*, as the Water comes up to the Gates, and washes their Walls.

Fine
Structure
of these
Bridges.

The Bridges at *Venice* are most of them built of Stone and Brick; and the Arches so artfully made, as usually to be not above seven or eight Inches thick. You go up on each Side, by four or five Steps of *Istrian* White Stone, which in Time grows so smooth and slippery, that in a Frost or Rain, it is very difficult to keep from falling; and as the Bridges have no Rails, one runs a great Hazard of falling into the Canal; so that these White Stones are one of those Things that Strangers are put in mind to beware of, at their coming to *Venice*. *Pietra bianca*, *Putane*, *Preti*, *Pantaloni*. i. e. *White Stones*, *Whores*, *Priests* and *Pantalons*. The last of these Names, is what the Noblemen of *Venice* go by, among the ignorant and ill-bred Sort of People.

The Ca-
nals de-
scribed.

The Canals of *Venice*, about the Middle of the Town, are all very narrow, and have no Keys, which is a Sign that those who first founded *Venice* were very good Husbands, and made the most they could of their Ground. Their Depth varies very much, being at high Water, for the most part, about five or six Foot, except the great Canal, which is very deep; but at low Water, one sees a great many of them almost dry, the
Mud

Mud and Slime of which occasions such a Stench, as would infect the Air, ^{1707.} were it not taken off by the Return of the Water, which fills the Canals ^{March 11.} twice in twenty four Hours. It is farther to be remarked, that, after the Winter Solstice, and especially in *February*, the Canals are so drained, that ^{VENICE.} for several Hours, between the Ebb and Flow, one cannot go in a *Gondola*, unless upon the great Canal, which, as we have already said, is very deep; and such is the Rapidity of its Stream, that it has no occasion, like the others, of being emptied, or cleansed.

As for the Streets they are generally so narrow, that not above two can go a-breast, and one is miserably jostled, especially in the *Mercery*, and the other most frequented Places: The Ground being very precious at *Venice*, ^{The Streets of Venice} its first Founders have undoubtedly been obliged, for that Reason, to build very narrow. the Streets thus narrow, to make the most of it. However, as they are all paved with Brick laid Edg-ways, and there is no Hindrance from Coaches, Waggon, Horses, or any other Impediments usual in great Cities, one walks there, bating the being jostled, easily enough.

Notwithstanding what Monsieur *Misson* asserts, there are other Squares ^{Its Squares} in *Venice*, besides that of *St. Mark*; nay, there are a great Number, such ^{and drink-} as that of *St. Paul*, and several others, where there is room enough to play ^{ing Wa-} at several Sports: In the midst of each, there are public Cisterns, very im- ^{ter.} properly called Wells, for they are only filled with Rain Water. The Nobles and others, who want better Water, get it in Vessels that come loaded with it from the River *Brenta*; and with this they fill the Cisterns in their own Houses, where it purifies and becomes very good to drink, so that they are never in want of fresh Water in the City.

In my Opinion, there is scarce a Calculation more uncertain, than that of the Number of Inhabitants in any large City, though nothing is more common with all Travellers, than to pretend to determine it exactly: For let us suppose that their Number was to be taken by Order of the Prince or Magistrate, as formerly they did in *Rome*, yet even that is not a sufficient Foundation on which we can proceed to an exact Calculation. The Number of People in any great City, must be liable to very sudden Alterations, as Trade rises or sinks; a War or Mortality will sweep off Numbers, and a Dearth may make others leave it; so that on the whole, I look upon it as a Chimera, to pretend to ascertain the Number exactly. Even your Countryman Sir *William Petty*, who was accounted very able in Calculations of this Kind, notwithstanding all his Endeavours to be exact, has sometimes been convicted of Mistakes. Most of the *Venetians* tell you, that there are three hundred thousand Souls in their City, and some that there are four; but I would not have you be over hasty in believing them. Our good Friend Mr. *Imberti*, though himself a *Venetian*, has assured me, that there are not above an hundred and twenty five or thirty thousand, including the Isle of *Giudeca*; but reckoning the People of *Murano* and the other Islands, that there might be about an hundred and sixty thousand, or more.

VENICE.

March 1.

VENICE.

The Na-

ture of its

Air.

Not very
whole-
some.Plenty
of every
thing at
Venice.Its Com-
merce ex-
tremely
decayed,
and for
what Rea-
son.

There are likewise different Opinions as to the Goodness of the Air at *Venice*; some who have been there at all the Seasons of the Year, assure us it is very wholesome, and for this Reason chiefly, that the Evening Damps, so fatal almost over all *Italy*, are scarce known at *Venice*, and that the Inhabitants are less subject to Defluxions and Rheums than in any other Places. I have nothing to say against Experience, which is, beyond all doubt, a pretty sure Rule to judge by; though I should conceive, that so great a Dampness as there is at *Venice*, and the Inconstancy of the Climate, which in a Moment changes to Extremes, in Winter as well as Summer, must occasion frequent Disorders to its Inhabitants.

We know from our own Experience, that the Fogs, which now prevail, and sometimes hold several Days together, are so thick and so cold, as to be very troublesome, especially to Strangers; besides, in the Summer, the noisome Vapours rising from the low Grounds of the *Lagunes*, infect the Air all about *Venice*; notwithstanding what Monsieur *Huguetan* says, when he asserts, *that the standing Water there, sends forth no ill Smell*. They have likewise here frequent Storms; and if we consider, that the extreme Heat is often intermixed with cold boistrous Winds and Rains, we can hardly think it very probable that, in a Place, where the Weather is never three Days together the same, the Air should be more soft and wholesome than in the most temperate Climates, whatever a great many People may affirm.

Though *Venice*, situated in the Middle of the *Lagunes*, produces nothing of itself, yet all the Necessaries of Life are there in great Plenty. All Sorts of Kitchen Herbs, Fruits, Wines, Grain, Cattle, and whatever is produced in the *Terra Firma*, and most remote Parts of *Lombardy*, is brought there by the *Po*, the *Adige*, the *Brenta*, the *Piava*, and a Number of large Canals the Republic has caused to be cut in its own Territories. Every thing of this Kind, besides Wood and all necessary Utensils, are sold up and down the City in Boats, so that any one who can purchase a wretched Skulker with a single Oar, may find a thousand different Ways to get his Livelihood. In general, there is very good Usage at Taverns, though the Wines they commonly drink are very disagreeable; *Dolce*, *Garbo*, all is either harsh or flat, and insipid; but upon being a little acquainted, you may have very good *Paduan* Wine, Red or White, and at a very moderate Expence. Their Bread is intolerably bad, for they know no more at *Venice* how to bake, than on the *Terra Firma*; they don't make it rise nor leaven it, and by overheating the Oven, the Crumb becomes like a Lump of Lead, and the Crust as hard as Stone.

As to their Commerce, they formerly commanded all the Trade of the *Levant* and the *East-Indies*. Their Ships went to *Aleppo* and *Alexandria*, to load with Goods brought to *Syria* and *Egypt* by the *Red-Sea*; which Commodities they sold over all *Europe* at what Price they pleased: But the *Dutch* having established Factories upon the Island of *Java*, and several other Places of the *Indies*, have thereby entirely ruined this Trade of the *Venetians*.

have, and done them more Damage than ever they sustained in their most obstinate Wars against the *Turks*.

Besides this, there are a great many other Reasons to be given for the Decline of their Trade, notwithstanding the advantageous Situation of *Venice*. Their Silk Manufacturies, their Scarlets, their Glasses, and several other Commodities, which formerly were reckoned the best in *Europe*, are not to be compared now to what they make in *France*, *England* and *Holland*; then the Duties upon Import are excessive; and last of all, that ridiculous Ambition of being called a Noble *Venetian*, though of a late Date, and formerly in Contempt, has made them leave Trade to the rich Merchants, in order to purchase this upstart Honour.

By this Means, the little Trade that is now left them, is what they carry on with *Constantinople* and *Germany*; the *Germans*, *Italians*, and *Spaniards* take from them their Mirrors and Chrystals; and their Cloth of Gold and richest Stuffs, as Velvets, Brocades and Damasks, are sent to *Constantinople* and to *Persia*, by the *Turks* and *Armenians*. As this Traffic is of the greatest Consequence to them, they have granted the Subjects of the *Grand Signior*, who reside at *Venice*, an old Palace upon the great Canal, where they live all together; it is called *Il Palazzo de' i Turchi*, and differs little from the *Fondaco de Tedeschi*, which the *Venetians* have in like Manner allotted the *German* Merchants. The Republic has so great Regard for these *Turkish* Merchants, residing at *Venice*, that if there happens the least Difference between them and the Subjects of the State, and the *Turks* think themselves injured, they demand Redress in so haughty a Manner, as if it seem'd they durst not be refused, and Satisfaction is quickly made them.

As for the other Commodities that the *Venetians* export, they are chiefly *Venice* Treacle, fine Lack, a great Quantity of *Levant* Drugs, Green Earth, *Verona* Oiles and Olives, Currants, Rice, Anis, Cream of Tartar, Sulphur, Turpentine, Snuff-Boxes, Paper, Steel, and vast Quantities of other Kinds. But as to the famous *Point de Venise*, or *Lace*, it is now entirely out of Fashion, which is no small Prejudice to the Commerce of this City.

In my Opinion, their Bank is one of the best political Establishments at *Venice*. It is a Deposit the Merchants have made of their Money, into the Hands of the Republic; the State is their Surety, and pays the Clerks who keep the Books. This Bank is sacred and inviolable, and of great Conveniency to Trade, for they are daily making considerable Payments, and yet disburse nothing, by only transferring Names. The Capital is fixed to five Millions of Ducats, and if any of the Proprietors has a Mind to draw his Share, or a Part of it, the Bank is always in Cash to pay upon Demand. But they are never put to that Trouble, because as Bank-Stock is preferable to ready Money, on account of its being so easily negotiated without Cash, there are always People who are glad to buy it up, even at Interest: Besides, as the Capital must not amount to more than five Millions of Ducats, it is impossible that every one can throw his Cash into it; and more than that, so exact are they in punctually keeping its Credit, that

1707.
March 11.

VENICE.
Other
Causes.

Its chief
Trade at
present.

And
principal
Commo-
dities.

The Bank
of Venice.

1707. if any Cash should be embezzled by the Directors or other Officers, it is al-
 March 11. ways made good out of the public Revenue.

VENICE.
 Venice is
 called the
 Rich, and
 was never
 totally
 subdued
 by her
 Enemies.

These are the most remarkable Things I have been able to gather con-
 cerning this celebrated and beautiful City, which they have distinguished
 by the Name of *Venice the Rich*; an Epithet, which, if I am not mistaken,
 suited much better to it formerly than now. It likewise boasts of being a
 Maiden City, having never yet been taken, though several Times attacked
 by the greatest Powers in *Europe*; but be it a Maiden City as much as
 they please, I fancy they might, for several Reasons, say of it, as they said
 formerly of *Athens*; *Melior Meretrix quam Uxor*: That is, *She is a better*
Mistress than Wife. And in Truth, *Venice* is a very agreeable Place to
 pass six or eight Weeks in, but I should be loth to take her for *Better or*
Worse, I mean to make my constant Abode in it.

Privileged
 Places at
 Venice.

I had almost forgot to tell you, that the Gondolas, and Canals, are looked
 upon as so many Sanctuaries, where one cannot be touched upon any Account
 whatever; even Justice there loses its Power; and a Criminal, upon the
 Water, is secure from all the *Sbirri*. The Houses of Embassadors have
 the same Privilege; and if a Robber or Assassin touches but the Threshold
 of the Door, it is a Protection to him against all Sort of Violence.

Fire-Arms
 prohibited
 there.

Fire-Arms are so strictly forbid, that it is Death without Mercy, so much
 as to carry any about one; so that if one Man makes use of them against
 another, he is executed forthwith if he is taken, even though he has not
 killed his Adversary. I own, that I greatly approve of this Severity and
 Policy, (if indeed it is designed as Policy) that in some Measure secures
 People against Assassinations, which, but for this, would be very frequent.

Acade-
 mies of
 Sciences.

I'm informed there are several Academies of the Learned Men and Vir-
 tuoso's in *Venice*; the most famous of which are those of the *Unici*; the
Animosi; the *Suscitati*; and of the *Argonautici*: Nicknames, which it is not
 easy to tell the Original of.

CHAP. IX.

Venice. *Its Government described at large. The Doges were formerly absolute, but are now without any Power. They are chosen for Life, but may be deposed on several Accounts. Necessary Qualifications to be elected Doge. How he is used after his Death. The Manner in which he is elected, and various Ballottings. The Oath, Coronation of the new Doge, and other Ceremonies.*

*Hætenus Urbis opes varias, Ortumque, Situmque,
Acta Ducum, Procerumque, Genus, Populosque natantes,
Et Navale, Rates, Armamentaria; sed nunc
Jura, Magistratus, & te Respublica (cæcis
Materiam inclusam Labyrinthi ambagibus ampli)
Hinc canere aggrediar: Tantis modò Cinthius ausis
Aspirare velit, timidaeque occurrere menti.*

AFTER having given you an Account of the Curiosities of Venice; I must now say something of its Government and Laws, and of the Manners and Customs of the People. I shall likewise take notice of its pretended *Original Liberty*; and shall discuss these Points as succinctly as possible, by coming immediately to the Purpose. March 12. Govern-ment of Venice.

The Government of this Republic can, in my Opinion, be well compared to a great Machine made up of many Springs, all contributing to its Motion. Tho' the Government is said to be Aristocratic, one may nevertheless see in it real Monarchy, Aristocracy, and Democracy. The Majesty of the Sovereign is in some Measure to be beheld in the Person of the Doge; for all Decrees, Orders and Treaties, are in the Name *d'il Serenissimo Principe*, or *the most Serene Prince*. Is made up of three Kinds.

The Aristocratic Part appears in what they call the Senate; it is composed of Men of the greatest Abilities in the Republic, who settle the most important Affairs with an absolute Power. And is not the general Assembly of the Nobles, which they call the Great Council, very much like a Democracy, since the most powerful in the Republic, neither hold their Power, nor have any Authority, longer than it pleases this great Body of the Nobles to continue them in it? This Council disposes of all Offices of Power and Trust; creates the Procurators of St. Mark; elects Senators, and ratifies the Election of the Senate, and has a Power of making new Laws; in a Word, this Council rectifies all Errors of Government, as well as the Abuses and Misconduct of private Persons; and it may with Reason be called, the Basis and Support of the Republic.

1707. if any Cash should be embezzled by the Directors or other Officers, it is al-
 March 11. ways made good out of the public Revenue.

VENICE. These are the most remarkable Things I have been able to gather con-
 Venice is cerning this celebrated and beautiful City, which they have distinguished
 called the by the Name of *Venice the Rich*; an Epithet, which, if I am not mistaken,
 Rich, and suited much better to it formerly than now. It likewise boasts of being a
 was never Maiden City, having never yet been taken, though several Times attacked
 totally by the greatest Powers in *Europe*; but be it a Maiden City as much as
 subdued they please, I fancy they might, for several Reasons, say of it, as they said
 by her formerly of *Athens*; *Melior Meretrix quam Uxor*: That is, *She is a better*
 Enemies. *Mistress than Wife*. And in Truth, *Venice* is a very agreeable Place to
 pass six or eight Weeks in, but I should be loth to take her for *Better or*
Worse, I mean to make my constant Abode in it.

Privileged I had almost forgot to tell you, that the Gondolas, and Canals, are looked
 Places at upon as so many Sanctuaries, where one cannot be touched upon any Account
 Venice. whatever; even Justice there loses its Power; and a Criminal, upon the
 Water, is secure from all the *Sbirri*. The Houses of Embassadors have
 the same Privilege; and if a Robber or Assassin touches but the Threshold
 of the Door, it is a Protection to him against all Sort of Violence.

Fire-Arms Fire-Arms are so strictly forbid, that it is Death without Mercy, so much
 prohibited as to carry any about one; so that if one Man makes use of them against
 there. another, he is executed forthwith if he is taken, even though he has not
 killed his Adversary. I own, that I greatly approve of this Severity and
 Policy, (if indeed it is designed as Policy) that in some Measure secures
 People against Assassinations, which, but for this, would be very frequent.

Acade- I'm informed there are several Academies of the Learned Men and Vir-
 mies of tuoso's in *Venice*; the most famous of which are those of the *Unici*; the
 Sciences. *Animosi*; the *Suscitati*; and of the *Argonautici*: Nicknames, which it is not
 easy to tell the Original of.

CHAP. IX.

Venice. *Its Government described at large. The Doges were formerly absolute, but are now without any Power. They are chosen for Life, but may be deposed on several Accounts. Necessary Qualifications to be elected Doge. How he is used after his Death. The Manner in which he is elected, and various Ballottings. The Oath, Coronation of the new Doge, and other Ceremonies.*

*Hactenus Urbis opes varias, Ortumque, Situmque,
Acta Ducum, Procerumque, Genus, Populosque natantes,
Et Navale, Rates, Armamentaria; sed nunc
Jura, Magistratus, & te Respublica (cæcis
Materiam inclusam Labyrinthi ambagibus ampli)
Hinc canere aggrediar: Tantis modò Cinthius ausis
Aspirare velit, timidaeque occurrere menti.*

AFTER having given you an Account of the Curiosities of Venice; I must now say something of its Government and Laws, and of the Manners and Customs of the People. I shall likewise take notice of its pretended *Original Liberty*; and shall discuss these Points as succinctly as possible, by coming immediately to the Purpose. March 12. Govern-ment of Venice.

The Government of this Republic can, in my Opinion, be well compared to a great Machine made up of many Springs, all contributing to its Motion. Tho' the Government is said to be Aristocratic, one may nevertheless see in it real Monarchy, Aristocracy, and Democracy. The Majesty of the Sovereign is in some Measure to be beheld in the Person of the Doge; for all Decrees, Orders and Treaties, are in the Name *d'il Serenissimo Principe*, or *the most Serene Prince*. Is made up of three Kinds.

The Aristocratic Part appears in what they call the Senate; it is composed of Men of the greatest Abilities in the Republic, who settle the most important Affairs with an absolute Power. And is not the general Assembly of the Nobles, which they call the Great Council, very much like a Democracy, since the most powerful in the Republic, neither hold their Power, nor have any Authority, longer than it pleases this great Body of the Nobles to continue them in it? This Council disposes of all Offices of Power and Trust; creates the Procurators of *St. Mark*; elects Senators, and ratifies the Election of the Senate, and has a Power of making new Laws; in a Word, this Council rectifies all Errors of Government, as well as the Abuses and Misconduct of private Persons; and it may with Reason be called, the Basis and Support of the Republic.

1707
March 12.
VENICE.
The
Doges
were once
absolute.

As a Body without a Head is a lifeless and motionless Mass, and as the Republic knew of what Importance it was to have a supreme Magistrate, there has been always chose, for several Ages past, one who bears the Name of Doge. From the Election of *Paulutius Anafestus*, which was performed at *Heraclea* in 697, to that of *Sebastian Ziani* in 1172, the Doges exercised a despotick Power; they were absolute Masters of the Council; they were accountable to none for the Administration of their Government: In short, their Power was absolute in Peace and War, and they acted as Kings. But as this supreme Authority has often exposed the Republic to very embarrassing Accidents, it has been bounded by creating a Great Council, which has the Right of chusing the Electors of the Doge. Every Change that has since happened in the Government has had a Tendency to retrench his Authority, and the last Reformation in the *Serrar del Consiglio* in 1289*, entirely divested the Doge of the Remains of his Power. Since that Period, the Senate, perfectly sensible how incompatible the *Liberty of a Republic* is with the *Power of a Prince who is above the Laws*, has rendered their Duke absolutely subject to those of his Country. Some By-Laws have even been made upon his Account, which, from his being the *Head of the Republic*, as he formerly was, have degraded him into a *Phantom of State*, the Substance of which is entirely in the Senate.

The
Doge en-
tirely de-
stitute of
of Power,
and a per-
fect Pri-
soner of
State.

As a Proof of this, you are to observe, that his Power is so limited, that he has six Counsellors, who, as it were, always keep him under their Eye, and have a Power to visit his Cabinet and Papers when they have a mind. The Council of Ten, can likewise in an Hour's Time bring an Impeachment against him, as well as against the meanest Subject of the Republic; he has not Power even to go out of the City without the Consent of his Counsellors, and when he does, he carries no external Mark of Grandeur about him that can distinguish him from any private Gentleman. If he meets with any Nobleman in the *Lagunes* or on the Road, the Nobleman seems to take no notice of him, that he may avoid paying him that Respect which is only due to his political Character in the State. He neither dares pay nor receive any private Visit, without asking leave of the Senate, which is very seldom granted him. Besides, all the Servants who are about his Person, are so many Spies upon his Conduct; so that this poor Prince, at home, lives in so solitary a manner, that he may justly be looked upon as a *Prisoner of State*, and Solitude and Dependence appear to be the most essential Qualities of his Rank.

Though all the Dispatches are made out in his Name, and all Letters are addressed to him, yet he cannot open them but in Presence of the College; and to keep him perpetually in mind, that he only lends his Name to the Senate, he is not suffered to answer upon the Spot any Propositions of Embassadors or Foreign Ministers; but is obliged to tell them, that he will take the Advice of the Senate upon them, and when he returns them an Answer, it is always such a one as they dictate; for if he wants to give their Deliberations any Turn, be it ever so little contrary to their Intentions, or to

add

add any thing of his own Head, it would be disclaimed upon the Spot, and himself even reprimanded and mortified.

The Dignity of *Doge* is as prejudicial to his Family, as it is troublesome to his Person. If he is married, his Wife is not treated as a Princess, and shares in none of her Husband's Honours: His Brothers, Children, and Grand-Children are not more considered than private Persons, nor have they the least Badge about them to distinguish them as the Relations of a Prince. But there is something still more mortifying than all that; for, according to Law, they cannot have any considerable Employment in the State, and if they have any, or are upon any Embassy, before the Election of their Kinsman, they are upon that Event obliged immediately to resign it. Nay, so jealous is this Republic of its *Head*, that they will not suffer the Kinsman of the *Doge* to talk with him as they used to do before his Election, and never without somebody being by. They even do not allow him the Canopy of State in his own Palace, nor any where else; though the *Gonfalonier* of the petty Republic of *Lucca* carries one about with him wherever he goes. I forgot to tell you, that neither he, nor any of his Family, can intermarry with Strangers, without the Consent of the Senate.

'Tis true, that the Dignity of *Doge* is not absolutely void of all manner of Privileges. He presides in all Councils; while he is in the Senate he is acknowledged as Head of the Republic, as he is when he affixes at Tribunals, or in his Ducal Palace. But in all other Places he has less Authority than any private Man, for he dares not concern himself in any Kind of Business. He has the Title of *Serenity*, and *most Serene Prince*; his Habit and Apparel, especially when he appears in Ceremony, has somewhat about them very majestic. His Voice in the Great Council goes for two; but in the Senate he has but a single Vote, like other Senators. 'Tis true, that his Name is upon the Public Coin, as also his Effigy represented kneeling before the *Primiciere**, but his Arms are not. This is properly the Coin of the Republic, and this humbled Posture is designed as a *Memento* to put the *Doge* in mind, that he is the *Servant of the State*.

His Appointments are far below *Princely Dignity*. In *Great-Britain* you have ten thousand Subjects, who have better Estates than the *Doge* of *Venice*. All the Allowance he has from the State amounts to but fourteen thousand *Ducats*, about three thousand Pounds *Sterling*, a Year. Out of this he must maintain his Household, and four Times a Year treat the foreign Embassadors, the Nobility, and all the Senators who assist on those four anniversary Occasions. 'Tis true, he may sell some little Posts, and he has the Disposal of all the Cannonships and Benefices of *St. Mark*, which is looked upon as the best Perquisite of his Dignity. But the most humbling Circumstance of all, in my Opinion, is when a Cardinal, who very often is a mere Scoundrel, has an Audience of the *Doge*, that Prince must then seat the Cardinal into his own Chair, which is made larger for that very Purpose; and must give him the Right-hand, as if the Dignity of Cardinal was superior to that of the *Prince of the Republic of Venice*. 'Tis amazing how

1707.
March 12

VENICE.
His Dignity prejudicial to his Relations.

Prerogatives of the Doge.

His Income is very small

1707.
March 12.

VENICE.
Wisdom
of all those
Regula-
tions.

how the proud *Venetians*, who have often shewed so little Regard for the Court of *Rome*, could ever submit to this excessive Humiliation of the Representative of their Sovereignty.

In other Respects you must own, that this fine System of Politics has omitted nothing for curbing those imperious pragmatistical Spirits, who full of the Greatness of their own Dignity, would otherwise transgress the Bounds of that Mediocrity in which they are placed by the Laws of the State under which they live. On the other hand, has not this Republic found out the Secret of lulling the Ambition of her Doges, by leaving them in Possession of all the Badges of *Authority*, while the whole *Power* is lodged in themselves? I will grant you, that it is ridiculous to pretend that there is a political Reason for every thing at *Venice*; yet you must own with me, that as to the Model of their Government, it is the most refined of any in the World.

The
Doge is
for Life,
but may
be de-
posed.

The Doge holds his Quality for Life, but the Republic have a Power of deposing him when Age or other Infirmities render him useless for the Service of the State. There are several Instances of this Sort; amongst others, that of the Doge *Francisco Foscari*, who at the Age of 84, 34 of which he had reigned, was deposed because of his Infirmities, in 1457. This poor Prince, who had no other Failing but his advanced Years, was so touched with the Affront, that he dy'd two Days after. His Tomb is still to be seen in the Church of *Sancta Maria Gloriosa*; his Epitaph, where he speaks in his own Person, is worthy of a Place here, and is as follows:

Witness
the Doge
Foscari.
His fine
Epitaph.

Accipite Cives, Francisci Foscari vestri Ducis imaginem, Ingenio, Memoriâ, Eloquentiâ: Ad hæc, Justitiâ, Fortitudine animi, si nihil amplius, certè summorum Principum gloriam æmulari contendî. Pietati erga Patriam, meæ satisfeci nunquam. Maxima bella pro vestra salute & dignitate, terrâ marique per annos plusquam triginta gessi; summâ felicitate confeci. Labentem suffulsi Italiæ libertatem. Turbatores quietis compeosci. Brixiam, Bergamum, Ravennam, Cremam, Imperio adjunxi vestro. Omnibus ornamentis Patriam auxi. Pace vobis partâ. Italiâ in tranquillum foedere redactâ. Post tot labores exhaustos, ætatis an. LXXXIV. Ducatus quarto supra trigesimum, salutisque M.CCCC.LVII. Kal. Nov. ad æternam requiem commigravi.

Vos,
Justitiam & Concordiam
Quæ sempiternum hoc fit Imperium,
Conservate.

In English,

1707.
March 12.

VENICE.

“ Contemplate, my Country-men, the Figure of your Doge *Francisco Foscarelli*. To say no more, I at least vy’d with the greatest Princes in the Qualifications of Genius, Memory and Eloquence, and in the Virtues of Justice and Magnanimity. Never did I think that I could sufficiently satisfy the Love I had for my Country. For upwards of thirty Years I carried on the most important Wars, by Sea and Land, for your Safety and Dignity, and finished them with the greatest Success. The tottering Liberty of *Italy*, I supported. The Disturbers of *Italy* I quelled. *Brixia, Bergamo, Ravenna, and Crema*, I added to your Dominions. I embellished my Country with whatever could serve to make it beautiful. Having established you in Peace. Having by a Treaty restored the Tranquility of *Italy*. After passing through so many Toils, I removed to eternal Repose, in the 84th Year of my Age, the 34th of my Ducality, in the Year of our Lord 1457. November 1st.

“ Do you preserve Justice and Unanimity, by which this Government will be rendered eternal.”

After what I have said, as to the great *Dignity* and little *Power* of a Doge, what a Blunderer in the Art of Civil Polity does *Misson* shew himself, when he says, *that the Venetians depose their Doges, and with a great deal of Justice, when they become incapable of discharging their Duty*. This is a Maxim which, besides the disgracing of a faithful Servant whose Abilities are worn out in his Country’s Service, wounds the Honour of the Republic itself through the Person of the Doge; not to mention the Injustice of punishing one for not exercising his Functions, who has little or none either of the Legislative or Executive Part of the Government. However, the Dread of Deposition has this good Effect; it makes the Doge very punctual in attending the College and all the Tribunals to which he is called by the Duties of his Station, excepting when he is in no Condition to do it.

When the Doge is sick, the *Senior* of his six Counsellors takes his Place, and supplies his Presence both in public Ceremonies, and the Affairs of Government, but without taking the Chair of the Doge, or assuming his Habit. The same Person, in all Inter-reigns, performs the same Functions.

They never raise any one to the Ducal Dignity but a Senator of the most consummate Merit, and he is generally chosen from among the Procurators of *St. Mark*; or he is a Senator who has served the Republic in Embassies, in the Command of their Maritime Force, or in some of the first Employments of the State; a pretty advanced Age, an obliging Temper, and a high Birth, are the three Qualities they most regard in the Choice of a Doge. Reasons of State particularly require that the Doge should be of a mild peaceable Disposition, that he may, with less Difficulty submit to the Sentiments

Even for his old Age and Infirmities

Who governs when the Doge is sick or dead.

Qualifications requisite for that Station.

1707. Sentiments of the Senate, which has a much greater Share in the Govern-
 March 12. ment than himself.

VENICE. His Election is performed in so peculiar a Manner, that I am afraid
 How the I shall find it difficult to give you a clear Idea of it. The frequent Bal-
 Doges are lottings, and their reciprocal Elections, form a Kind of a Labyrinth, from
 used after which one has a good deal of Difficulty to extricate ones self. However,
 their I will do the best I can. But before I attempt this, I must acquaint you
 Death. that previous to the Election of a new Doge, they pay their last Duties to
 the deceased one, with a Magnificence adequate to the Dignity he enjoyed.
 After his Body is embalmed, it is exposed for three Days in a great Hall,
 upon a Bed of Cloth of Gold: This is calculated, not only to give the
 People the Means of paying their last Duties to their Prince, but his Cre-
 ditors an Opportunity of demanding their Debts, which his Heirs are oblig-
 ed to pay forthwith, otherwise he would be deprived of the Honours of a
 Funeral at the public Expence, as was practised in ancient *Rome*. Likewise
 during those three Days, they receive all Complaints of his Malversation
 during his Administration; and Satisfaction is made for the smallest Trifle
 out of his private Estate, to shew that the Dependence in which he lived,
 does not cease even with his Death.

Their Such is the Rigour of the Nobility towards their deceased Doge, that
 Funerals. to shew the absolute Independence of their State upon the Persons of its
 Doges, the Nobility assist at his Funerals in Scarlet Habits.

Manner of When the Funeral is over, all the Nobility, who are above thirty Years
 electing a of Age, repair to the Great Council Hall. Here the Chancellor, in an au-
 new one. dible Voice, opens the Cause of their Meeting, with an Exhortation that
 they will apply instantly to chuse *a Head of their Common-wealth*, to supply
 the Place of the Defunct. Immediately five Comptrollers are elected, who
 correct the Statutes and Ordinances which their future Doge is to observe,
 and who have a Power to add or *curtail* whatever they think proper. They
 afterwards take the Numbers of the Assembly and put into a Vessel, a Ball
 for every Member: These Balls are all silvered over, excepting thirty
 which are gilt, and are for the Electors.

Complicated Bal- You may imagine that these Electors chuse the Doge, but there's no-
 lottings thing in that; for they draw a second Time, so as to reduce their Number
 upon that to nine. These nine chuse forty, all out of different Families, who in their
 Occasion. Turn are by Lot reduced to twelve; these twelve nominate five and
 twenty, who are by Lot reduced to nine: These nine nominate forty five,
 and out of those, eleven are chosen by Lot, which eleven elect the *real*
Electors of the Doge.

Reasons Though this Labyrinth of Ballottings and Electors may seem ridiculous
 for it. and superfluous, yet it is the Effect of refined Policy, since thereby it gives
 almost all the Noble Families some Share in the Election of a Doge, and is
 a great Preventive of Intrigues and Cabals, which would otherwise be very
 frequent and extremely dangerous.

The

The Eleven whom I have mentioned, having chosen forty one Electors ; these last, after being approved of by the Great Council, retire into another Chamber of St. Mark's Palace, where they must continue shut up till they finish the Election of a Doge. Each of these forty one writes upon a Billet the Name of the Person for whom he votes, and throws it into an Urn, which stands on the Middle of the Table ; if any one of the Electors has twenty five Suffrages, he is obliged to go out for some Time ; during his Absence they who have any thing to object to him, do it with all the Liberty imaginable, whether the Objection regards his Family, his Conduct, or his Morals. After which, he is called in, and the Senior Elector lays before him, with great Moderation and Gentleness, the Charge that has been urged against him, but without mentioning any Names. The Accused answers with the same Gentleness to all the Objections that had been laid, either by solidly justifying himself or refuting them. If the Assembly is satisfied with his Reasons, they ballot afresh ; and if he still continues to have five and twenty Suffrages in his Favour, he is acknowledged and saluted as Doge by all the Assembly, and the new Prince immediately takes the Oaths, religiously to observe all the Statutes.

1707.
March 12.
VENICE.
The Election concluded.

The Doge then goes to St. Mark's Church, where he swears upon his Knees before the high Altar upon the Gospel, in the Hands of the *Primicerio*, that he will faithfully discharge his Duty to the Republic, and maintain the Church in its present State. The Dean then puts the Red Standard into his Hands, with these Words : *I put into the Hands of your Serenity this Standard, as a Symbol of a real Sovereignty.* To which the new Doge answers ; *I receive it in the Name of God, and that of our Protector St. Mark.* Then after some other little Ceremonies he mounts a Machine, which is in its outward Form like a Well, supported by very long Shafts, and carried by a great Number of Sailors. In this he proceeds with a great Retinue, and amidst great Acclamations through the Square of St. Mark, scattering Pieces of his own Coin amongst the Populace. He then proceeds to the Palace, where the Council of Six meets him, and do homage to him. He then is crowned ; all which Ceremonies I cannot describe better to my learned Reader, than they are described in the following Verses.

Oath and
Corona-
tion of
the Doge.

*Lignea tum Princeps conscendit pulpita, solo
Et charo ante alios stipatus sanguine juncto :
Primores humeris attollunt pulpita nautæ,
Sublimem Marci gestantes compita circum.
Interea exoritur feriens supera ardua clamor
Cum plausu ingenti, vicinumque assonat æquor.
Exalto ille suâ percussa numismata formâ,
Argenti atque auri celato nomine, vulgo
Projicit, auguria imperii felicia fausti,
Quæ conferta rapit tunicati turba popelli.*

Poetical
Descrip-
tion of the
whole Ce-
remony.

Postquam

1707.
March 12.
VENICE.

*Postquam per plateam Dux est gestatus, & altas
Principis ante fores, & celsa Palatia ventum est :
Pulpita sistuntur, communes pergit ad ædes,
Conscenditque gradus, sex Assessoribus ipso
Vestibulo excipitur qui linguâ animisque faventes
Agnoscent, Dominumque novum, Regemque salutant,
Deducuntque intro ; mox pro Diademate, canum
Purpureâ ornatur mitrâ caput ; aureus ambit
Quam limbus, specie cornu insurgentis acutum.
Hæc sinuosa Ducis series, hæc forma creandi,
Hi soliti ritus, hic pompæ totius ordo est.*

The pre-
sent Doge. The present Doge is of the illustrious *Mocenigo* Family, out of which several Doges have been chosen. His Name is *Aloysio Mocenigo*, and he passes for a very learned Man. He distinguished himself in several great Posts, and is about 82 Years of Age, and in the ninth of his Dogeship.

C H A P. X.

Venice. *Its several Bodies of Magistrates. The Counsellors of the Doge, and the College. The Savi Grandi, Savi de Terra firma, and Savi de gli Ordini, and their respective Functions. The Pregadi, or Senate of Venice, who have the whole Authority of the Republic. The Council of Ten. Its Power almost absolute. The State Inquisition still more powerful, and its excessive Severity. Criminal Quarantie, and its Jurisdiction. Court of Justice, and the Manner of its proceeding against the Accused and Condemned.*

March 13.
Counsellors of the
Doge. **Y** Esterday, I but just mentioned the six Counsellors of the Doge ; now I will describe their Function. The City of *Venice* is divided into six Wards, each of which has a Counsellor for its Head : But a Noble who dwells in one Ward, cannot be a Counsellor, or Alderman, for another Ward. They are commonly old Senators of the first Quality who fill these Posts, which they hold for a whole Year, but they assist in the College only for eight Months ; during the four others, they preside upon the *Criminal Quarantie*, in the same Manner as the three Chiefs of that Tribunal sit in the College for two Months.

And their
Authority. Though they are only called the *Counsellors of the Doge*, they are in Effect the *Counsellors of the Republic*, since they have more Interest and Authority than the Doge himself, and without him can do every thing, which he cannot do without them. They consult all together upon the Propo-
sitions

sitions that they are to make to the Grand Council, which they can assemble extraordinarily whenever they have a mind. But one of these Counsellors can, of himself, make a Proposition to the Senate, or to the grand Council; for next to the College, it is in the Grand Council that they exercise most part of their Function. They are dressed in Red, and wear the Ducal Vest with Sleeves, but when they are out of their Post, they resume the black Robe, which is the common Habit of *Noble Venetians*. As the Republic can never be without a Doge, nor the Nobility without a Head, the Senior Counsellor takes his Place when he is sick, or when his Chair is vacant. He walks in the Middle of foreign Embassadors in all public Ceremonies, answers them in his Audiences, and no more stirs his *Cap* than the Doge does his *Como*.

1707.
March 13.
VENICE.

These six Counsellors with the Doge at their Head; the three Chiefs of the Criminal *Quarantie*, who are called Vice-Chancellors; the six *Savi Grandi*, the five *Savi de Terra firma*, and the five *Savi de Gli ordini*, in all twenty six, and all of them differing in Age and Dignity, compose an Assembly which represent the whole Body of the State, and is called *the College*. Properly speaking, all the Majesty of the Prince is vested in this Tribunal. The Embassadors repair thither for Audience; all Letters relating to foreign Affairs are there read; and all privileged Causes are there heard. There all Actions betwixt Relations are determined; the Competency of Judges are there regulated, and all kind of Requests are there presented. In short, it is the *College* which prepares Matters to be regulated and considered by the Senate, which is called the *Pregadi*.

The College and its Functions.

The *Savi-grandi*, or the *higher Sages*, are, as it were, Directors of the Government during the six Months they are in Post; for which Reason the Procurators of St. Mark are proud of filling those Offices. It is required of those six Gentlemen, that they be perfectly acquainted with all the Interests of the State. All the Embassadors sent to the Pope, to the Emperor, or to the Porte, are such as have either been *higher Sages*, or at least have that Distinction in Advance. 'Tis the Senate that chuses them, and they never raise any to that Rank who are not the very best Subjects in the State; but one of their Prerogatives is, a Power of assembling the Senate upon any Emergency which will not suffer them to wait till the Time first appointed for their Sitting. As they preside for a Week alternately during their six Months, the President of the Week may be looked upon as the Head of the Republic: It is he who receives all Memorials and Petitions, who proposes all the Business to the Senate, and his Opinion generally directs their Resolutions; for it commonly contains the Result of the Deliberations of the six *Savi-grandi* upon all these Matters, and the Substance of the Answers they ought to return, both to the Memorials of foreign Ministers, and the Dispatches of their own Embassadors. The *Savi-grandi* wear the Ducal Vest of Violet Cloth.

The *Savi-Grandi*, and Nature of their Employment.

The *Savi* of the *Terra firma*, have very little less Authority in the College than the higher Sages; they are properly the Secretaries of State, who consult

Savi de Terra-firma.

1767.
March 13.
VENICE.

consult with the other Members of the College upon all the Affairs that are before them, and which are to be carried into the Senate. But by a peculiar Maxim of Policy, which admits of no Equality of Power in different Posts, the *Savi* of the *Terra firma* have no deliberative Voice in the Assembly of the Senate where they assist, even when they treat of Matters which had been before examined in the College. The Senate, or the *Pre-gadi*, are the Electors both of them and the six *Savi-grandi*, and generally fill up those Posts with Gentlemen of a middle Age, who have already given Proofs of great Application and Abilities in their former Employments.

And their
several
Functions.

The first among them is called the *Sage of the Ordinances*, and has for his Department all Affairs belonging to War, the Charge of Armaments, Recruits, Ammunition, and Provisions. He issues out and signs all Orders necessary for Officers and Soldiers, over whom his Power is so absolute, that he can not only break them, but even put them to death without Appeal, being their Judge in the last Resort through all the Territories of the Republic. The Second is *Treasurer at War*, and orders the Payments of the Troops, and the Pensions of the Republic: He has likewise the Management of the Militia who are in Garrison in the Fortifications, and he is generally addressed to upon all Affairs relating to the *Terra firma*. The Third is called the *Sage of the Writings*, and has charge of the Registers of the Council, of signing Sentences, and sealing all Letters and Patents which are given to the Governors of the Provinces. In short, the Senate can neither give Post, Present, nor Reward, without their coming through his Hands. All these three Ministers have severally Seals for their Dispatches, but all of them bear the same Impression, and each of them have Deputies from among the Citizens to ease them of some Part of the Fatigue in their Employments. The two other Sages are only for supplying the Place of the foregoing, in case of Indisposition, or any other Accident which disables them from attending the Business of their Office. All of them wear a Violet Robe with large Sleeves, and have the Title of *Excellency*, but cannot hold their Posts longer than six Months.

*Savi de
Gli ordini.*

The Post of *Savi di Gli ordini* continues for no longer Time, and may be called the Door, through which a Man has the quickest Admission to all the great Posts of the State. This Employment is a *Touch-stone* for the Genius and Capacity of the young Nobility who fill it. The Exercise of it gives them an Opportunity of displaying all their Talents, either natural or acquired, by the frequent Discourses which they have occasion to make upon Affairs that are in Agitation in their Councils, and of being thoroughly instructed in all the Interests of the Republic. In short, it is an excellent School for the acquiring a perfect Knowledge of Business, and qualifying themselves for the first Posts in the Government. These young *Savi* are admitted into all Secrets, during the six Months they are in Post; for they assist at all the Consultations at the College, and have admittance into the Senate. It is true, that they have no deliberative Voice in either of these Assemblies, but they have the Privilege of giving their Opinion, standing,

standing, and bear-headed. Besides, the *Camera Secreta*, or the *Secret Chamber*, where all the Registers and Archives of State are kept, is open to them at all Times. In short, this Office, which is given only to young Noblemen of ancient and illustrious Families, and who have distinguished themselves by the Regularity and the Prudence of their Conduct, is a true Nursery for all Statesmen, who being from their Youth directed and animated by the Example of older Ministers, become thereby Masters in the great Art of Government.

1707.
March 13.
VENICE.

The Senate of *Venice* is called *Pregadi*, i. e. *the invited*; because, as formerly they only met upon extraordinary Occasions, the principal Citizens were apply'd to, to be present, especially when any Affair of Consequence demanded their Advice. They now meet every *Wednesday* and *Saturday*, but the *Savi-grandi* for the Week can assemble them extraordinarily upon any sudden Emergency. The Senate originally consisted of only sixty Members, to which sixty others were afterwards added. These were called *the Giunta*, and are commonly filled up by Noblemen of advanced Age, the first Quality, and distinguished Merit. The Members of the College, the Council of Ten, all the Criminal *Quarantie*, and all the Procurators of *St. Mark*, are also Members of the Senate, as likewise are most of the Magistrates of the City; so that this Assembly consists of about three hundred Members, some of which have a deliberative Voice, while others go there only to see and hear what passes, and to form themselves to the Affairs of Government.

The *Pregadi*, or Senate of *Venice*.

This Assembly is properly the *Seat of the Authority of the Republic*. Here they determine all Matters of Peace and War, Alliances and Leagues; here they nominate all their Admirals and Generals, their Proveditors, and all the Officers who hold any considerable Rank in their Army; together with all the Embassadors they send to foreign Princes. Here they proportion all the Taxes and Imposts that are to be laid upon the People, and chuse the Members of the College. Here they examine all the Resolutions which the *Savi-grandi* lay before them, and determine by a Plurality of those Voices, who have a Right to vote in this august Assembly. The only Motions that can be ballotted for are those that come from the Doge, the six Counsellors, and the *Savi-grandi*. This Regulation is in order to shun the Disputes and Confusion that may arise from Diversity of Sentiments in so numerous an Assembly. They who have no Right to vote, are at liberty to harangue, for or against any Resolutions that are proposed. But as the Great Council every Year ballot for continuing or removing, as they think fit, their hundred and twenty head Senators, the Dread of losing that high Rank, which gives them so much Weight, prevents their abusing it, and makes them discharge with the greatest Exactness, all the Duties of their Station.

In which resides the chief Authority of the State.

It is naturally to be believed, that great Inconveniencies must arise among so numerous an Assembly, not only because their Resolutions are regulated by the Plurality of Voices which are given by Ballot, but because it is difficult

Remarkable Secrecy in their Transactions.

1707.
March 13.
VENICE.

ficult to keep their Proceedings secret amidst such a Number of ambitious People, some of which are needy, some are young, and several both. It is however surprizing to see how inviolably secret the Senate of *Venice* is, and there are very few Instances of this Secrecy ever being betrayed. It is true, they have taken a good deal of care to preserve it, by the Penalties which the State Inquisitors inflict upon such Criminals; by their repeated Oaths which Senators are obliged to take upon every Affair of Consequence, and by the Exclusion given to all Members, who have the least Connection with the Court of *Rome*. For besides that they admit no Ecclesiastic into any Share of their Government, they are always so very jealous of the Relations of such, that all they who have either Children, Brothers or Nephews, provided in Benefices or any other Ecclesiastical Dignities, are obliged immediately to retire, whenever the others cry out, *Fuera Papalini; away with the Poplings*. This is a sure infallible Way for preventing the Court of *Rome*, or any other foreign Power, coming to the Knowledge of any of the Republic's Secrets.

March 14.
The
Council of
Ten, and
its great
Power.

The *Council of Ten*, is one of the most formidable Tribuna's in *Venice*, and the *Roman* Senate, though more numerous, never had either greater Authority or Address, than this little Assembly often displays. It was established soon after the famous Attempt of *Bajamonte Tiepolo*, in order to restore the City to the Tranquility, of which that dangerous Juncture had deprived her; but about twenty five Years after its first Establishment, it was made perpetual. One may call it the ever-watchful Eye of the State, and which deals out to all its Members the several Proportions of public Care for the Good of their Country. It is properly the same with what they call in *France*, the *Secret Council of State*; but with this Difference, that every thing in *France* is decided by the arbitrary Will of the King, who names a Head of the Council to preside in it when he is not there himself; whereas here, the Doge is not always called up to the Council of Ten. It is true, he has Admittance there when he pleases with his six Counsellors, but the Members of the Council have as much Power without the Doge, as when he is there with all his Counsellors.

Its Mem-
bers, and
rigorous
manner of
proceed-
ing.

This Tribunal generally consists of Noblemen of the first Rank, pretty well advanced in Years, and skilled in the Arts of Civil Polity from their Youth. They are chosen every Year by the Great Council, and ought all of them to be of different Families. But they have a Power of chusing three of their Body as their Head, and those they change every three Months. The President for the Week receives the Memorials, the Accusations and the Informations of their Spies, and communicates them to his Colleagues. Then upon the Deposition of the Witnesses, or upon the Answers of the Accused, who are confined in horrible Dungeons, they make out the Process of those whom they believe guilty, without suffering the Impeached to make any Defence, either by himself or his Council. For as they have impenetrably secret Methods of discovering all that is said or done within

within their State, a Man is no sooner informed against by a Note thrown into the Mouth of one of the *Animals of secret Information*, than he is instantly seized and imprisoned in a loathsome Hole without knowing why; there he lies in a miserable State till he is confronted with his Accusers, through a little Iron-grated Window; after which, without hearing his Defence, he is condemned to the Canal called *Orfano*, which is the Place of his last Punishment, be his Quality ever so great; that is to say, he is drowned. I believe you will think with me, that this is a cruel and inhuman Method of proceeding.

The *Council of Ten* only sits once a Week, but their Heads have a Power of assembling them upon any urgent Occasions. As they are charged with the public Tranquility, they not only have a Power of allowing or prohibiting any Feasts or Diversions, but they likewise take Cognisance of all criminal Affairs throughout their State. It has the sole Authority of punishing Nobles, and its Power extends even to examining the Conduct of all their *Podestats*, Commanders and Governors of Provinces, and to receive the Complaints of the People against their Conduct. Even their Generalissimo's depend upon this formidable Tribunal; for after the Term of their Command is expired, they are obliged to come and submit themselves to, and clear their Conduct before this Council in the next six Months, if any Charge is brought against them for Malversation. Besides this, they are obliged to give account here, of all the Money, Ammunition, Troops, and in short every thing they had under their Direction.

The Procurator *Francis Morosini* their Captain General in the War of *Candia*, who had been chosen Procurator of *St. Mark* by the Force of those Assurances which he gave the Republic, that he would bury himself in the Ruins of that Capital, was accused before this Tribunal by the Noble *Mark Antonio Cornaro*, a Year after the Loss of that Place; but by protracting Time, he had the Address to extricate himself from this dangerous Situation. He first made himself sure of the Suffrages of the Great Council, by laying out a Sum of Money properly among the poor Nobility, who are called *Barnabotes*, from their almost all of them inhabiting the Ward of *St. Barnabas*, where Lodgings are very cheap. At last he got the Knight *Jean Sagredo*, the most eloquent of all the Nobility, to make a Speech in his Favour, who answered all the Allegations of the Accusation so effectually, that *Morosini* was acquitted.

This Speech cost *Sagredo* dear, for being suspected of having received a large Sum of Money for his Pains, he had the Mortification of being publicly excluded from the Dogeship by the Nobility and People, just when he was upon the Point of being elected. This disgusted the poor Knight so much, that he retired to a Country House which he had upon the *Terra firma*, and never could be prevailed upon to return to *Venice*. He is said to have composed two fine Works in that Solitude, the one upon the Affairs of the *Turks*, which is thought to be the best that ever was wrote upon that Subject; but the other, which was upon the *Venetian Government*,

1707.
March 14.
VENICE.

Extensive
Prerogatives.

F. Morosini accused before this Tribunal, and acquitted.

Sagredo his Advocate severely punished.

1707. never was printed, and will remain perhaps for ever among their Archives,
 March 14. because he is thought to have wrote with too much Candour. But to re-
 turn to the Council of Ten.

VENICE.
 This
 Bench
 peculiarly
 dreadful
 to the No-
 bles.

This Tribunal has so extensive a Jurisdiction, that its Authority is equal-
 ly formidable to the Nobility and the meanest Subjects of the Republic.
 The former bear so terrible a Power with the greater Impatience, as they
 are directly subjected to it; so that the very Name of the *Ten*, strikes a Ter-
 ror into those who are conscious of the least Trip. All the Parliaments and
 Councils of State in *France*, fall far short of the Power and Force that is
 vested in those Gentlemen. They are, in effect, more sovereign than the
 Sovereign himself, since, as I have said in another Place, they can ruin him
 whenever they have a mind, that is, when the public Good requires it. So
 that one may say, the Doge of *Venice* has his *Ephori*, in the same Manner
 as the Kings of *Sparta* had formerly.

*Non Ephori defunt speculantes omnia circum,
 Quos bis quinque viros vulgari nomine dicunt,
 Summa quibus cura est, ne quid discordia turbet.
 Principis observant mentem, Plebisque, Patrumque,
 Externasque minas, animosque, Et fœdera Regum,
 Prævisis ut sana queat medicina parari.
 Solliciti vixdum incæptos compscere motus,
 Et procul instantes arcendo avertere flammæ.
 Hinc Venetis tam longa quies; pridemque salutem
 Ipsa suam bis quinque viris Respublica debet.*

State In-
 quifition
 still more
 arbitrary.

But the Terrors of this Tribunal, formidable as it is, in my Opinion,
 fall far short of that of the *State Inquisitors*, though they consist of three
 Persons only, two of whom are always of the Council of Ten, and the other
 one of the six Counsellors of the Doge. They have an absolute Power
 over the Lives of the Prince, Nobles, and Citizens; in short, of all the Sub-
 jects of the State, and even of Strangers, without being accountable to any
 other Tribunal for their Proceedings; so that a Man is thought to be ir-
 recoverably ruined when he is informed against to the State Inquisition, un-
 less he can make his Innocence appear more clear than the Sun at Noon-day.
 You may judge of the Danger which a Man runs who is unsupported, from
 this Circumstance, that those Gentlemen have often put Noble *Venetians* to
 death, without hearing what they had to say for themselves. It is true, that
 they have not practised this Severity since the Death of *Antonio Foscarini*,
 a Gentleman of extraordinary Merit, who being informed against to the
 State Inquisition, as being under great Engagements with the *Spanish* Em-
 bassador, was seized, led to the Prisons of the Inquisition, and strangled
 without any manner of Tryal. But the poor Gentleman, after his Death,
 was justified by the Informer himself, who at the Point of Death declared
 him innocent of the Crime for which he died.

The

The Reason of this strict Prohibition against any Correspondence with foreign Embassadors and Ministers, is, that Strangers may not come to the Knowledge of State Secrets. Their Spies are more alert upon this than any other Subject, and the Dread of them is so great, that if a Noble *Venetian*, by Chance or unwittingly, shall speak to the least Domestic belonging to a foreign Minister, either in Church or any other public Place, no sooner comes he to know to whom he has talked, than he instantly runs and informs against himself before a State Inquisitor, who after a severe Reprimand, orders him to be more cautious and circumspect, and to take heed with whom he converses for the future. All the Citizens who wear the long Robe, and all public Officers are comprehended in this rigorous Prohibition; and none are exempted but Physicians and Advocates, because of their Professions. But even those are very cautious in making use of that Liberty, and most People of Fashion who have any Connection with the Noble *Venetians*, decline having any manner of Intercourse with foreign Ministers, for fear of rendering their Friends suspected. So very terrible and inexorable are the Rigours of the State Inquisition; and such a firm Belief prevails, that those severe Judges are, as it were, omniscient and omnipresent, by means of the Spies and Informers they keep in pay, against whom it is almost impossible to guard.

1707.
March 14.
VENICE.
The least
Correspondence
with foreign Em-
bassadors
highly
criminal.

I must here acquaint you, that of all the Spies maintained by the Republic, none are either better paid or better treated, than those who belong to the State Inquisition. 'Tis true that this Office is looked upon as the meanest and most infamous of any that a Man can be reduced to; and the greatest Reproach that can be thrown out against any Man in *Venice*, is to call him a *Spy of the Inquisition*; but for all that, they are of all Sorts and Ranks; as Tradesmen, Merchants, Lawyers, Military Officers, Citizens, and what is more surprizing still, Noblemen themselves, who are not ashamed to receive those Wages of Infamy.

All sorts
of People
among the
Spies of
this In-
quisition.

As the Severity of this Tribunal, which punishes upon the slightest Suspicion, have render'd it extremely odious to the Nobility, these terrible Judges are obliged, upon such Emergencies, to order Execution with as much Secresy as they pass Judgment, that they may not raise too great an Outcry against their own Rigour, which sometimes capitally punishes a single Word that falls from an imprudent Man, if it shall happen to relate to the Government. These secret Executions occasion that a great many People who die by the Hands of the Executors of their Cruel Sentences, are often thought to be taken off by accidental Death, the true Cause being kept secret for a long Time after they are dead. The smallest Punishment that a Stranger of any Distinction has to fear, after he falls under the Suspicion of the State Inquisition, is an Order signed by one of the Three, enjoining him to leave the City and Territories of *Venice* in four and twenty Hours, upon Pain of Death. All this makes me repeat it, that this is the most formidable Tribunal of any in *Venice*, nay, in all the World.

Its exces-
sive Ri-
gour.

As

1707.
March 14.
VENICE.
The Criminal
Quarantie

As to the *Criminal Quarantie*, it is the most considerable Tribunal in the Republic, next to the Tribunals of State, and so ancient, that they have lost its Original. They formerly judged of all Affairs Civil and Criminal, and even took Cognizance of State Crimes, before the Establishment of the Council of Ten. It was likewise before this Tribunal that the Doge *Peter Gradenigo* made the greatest Alteration in the Government that the Republic had ever known, I mean by the Decree, in Virtue of which the Instrument called *Serar del Consiglio* (the Seal of the Council) was passed.

Its several
Prerogatives.

Though the Council of Ten has deprived this Court of a great deal of its important Business, it is however still very considerable. The forty Judges who compose it have a deliberative Voice in the Senate, and the three Heads, who are its Presidents, have a Seat in the College during the last two Months they are in Post. In short, it is to this Tribunal that the Decisions of the College, the Senate, and other sovereign Councils with Regard to private Affairs either Civil or Criminal, are often referred, by the Interposition of Advocates General, to be revised and examined; nay, sometimes reversed; so inflexibly impartial is the *Criminal Quarantie* of doing justice to all Mankind, without Respect of Persons.

And Pre-
sidents.

Formerly the Doge, with his six Counsellors, were Presidents of the *Criminal Quarantie*, but at present no more than three of his Counsellors preside there, and that only for the four last Months of their annual Magistracy, that they may thereby acquire a reciprocal Knowledge of what passes in their Tribunals, by means of their principal Members. Those of the *Criminal Quarantie* have so great Prerogatives, that the richest Nobility of the first Class, would esteem it an Honour to be admitted into it, were it not that the Application which they must give for eight Months successively to public Affairs, hinders their being very solicitous for this Preferment. This is the Reason why it is generally exercised by such of the Nobility of the first and second Order, who not being very rich, are fond of enjoying the Privileges annexed to it, especially as it is a Step by which they can rise to the highest Posts in the Republic. The three Heads of the *Quarantie*, who are called *Vice-Counsellors of the Nobility*, wear the Violet Robe in the ordinary Fashion, with strait Sleeves.

March 15.
Many
other
Courts at
Venice.

Hitherto I have only mentioned the Tribunals, which by means of their great Authority in the Government are, as it were, the Masters of the State, and therefore merit your Attention, on account of their Power, and the particular Departments of their Business, as well as the Ends of their first Institution. I will not however enter into a minute Detail of all the Magistracies of *Venice*, which would tire you, and is not at all necessary for giving you an Idea of the Forms of their Government. It is enough I tell you, that there are upwards of sixty Tribunals, which employ the greatest Part of their active Nobility in the Administration of civil and criminal Justice, and in the Courts of Police.

As

As to Courts for criminal Affairs, if on the one Hand they are too favourable to the Accused, they are on the other very severe in the Punishments they inflict upon the Guilty. Their too great Lenity consists in the Care they take of having full Proofs of the whole Process before they seize the Criminal. After they have all the Evidence that is necessary, they begin then to send the *Capitano Grande* to his House to search for him; and if that Officer reports, that he has not been able to find him, the Criminal is then summon'd to appear on a certain Day, generally pretty far distant. During all that Time, the Criminal is perfectly secure, provided he does not appear in the public Places of *St. Mark*, and upon the *Rialto*. He may even, by his Relations or Friends, apply for three Adjournments. If he then has no Prospect of being acquitted, or of drawing himself out of the Scrape, by Means of some powerful Protector, in this last Case he has Time enough for escaping, as the Nobleman, who is his Patron, makes it a Point of Honour to save him; for this Purpose he sends him one of his Gondola's with his Servants, who take him up at his Lodgings, and convey him to some Corner in the *Terra-firma*, from whence he can easily, and without the least Danger, leave the Territories of the Republic. Thus the Sentence inflicted on most Criminals at *Venice*, is generally on account of Contumacy, which they call *Bandire*.

1707.
March 15.
VENICE.
Criminal
Courts
and their
Indul-
gence to
those that
are only
accused.

But if the Criminal is so unfortunate as to be seized and thrown into And Prison, as soon as his Process is made out, one of the *Avogadors*, or Attorney General, appoints any Day he has a mind for trying him. On that Day he orders the Criminal to be conducted before the Judges, where he pleads against him with a great deal of Warmth, heightening his Crime with all the aggravating Circumstances of Guilt, and is sure to conclude with a Motion for a very severe Punishment. The Council for the Accused answers all the Heads of the Accusation, and employs the strongest Figures of Rhetoric to move Compassion on the Judges. Sometimes he goes so far as to throw himself with the Prisoner, and the Prisoner's Wife and Children, if he has any, at the Feet of the Judges, and all of them in a Flood of Tears implore the Clemency and Pity of the Court. So moving a Sight, no doubt, must greatly affect the Spectators; but if, notwithstanding all this, the Majority of Votes upon the Ballot go against the Prisoner, he is reconducted into a villainous Dungeon, where he is left to rot a long Time before he dies, that he may expiate, say they, some Part of his Guilt by the Duration of his Punishment.

great Ri-
gour in
punishing
such as are
seized and
convicted.

What I think the most rigorous Part of all the *Venetian* Justice, is their condemning People to dark Prisons; some for eight, some for ten, some for fifteen Years, and others for their whole Lives. These dark Dungeons are generally sunk below the Level of the Water, and the Prisoner is without any other Light but that of a little Lamp; so that the Horror of spending ones whole Life in this Manner, has in it somewhat vastly more terrible than Death itself. 'Tis true, that the Practice of *Venice*, of purchasing Pardon with Money, is generally an Outlet for all Criminals who have Money enough to spare for that Purpose.

Terrible
Prisons at
Venice.

Venice. *The Procurators of St. Mark, and their Functions. The Great Chancellor a very considerable Post, always possessed by a Citadini or Citizen. Advocates General, sumptuary Magistrates, and Inspectors of Convents. Great Liberty of the Nuns, and their excessive Ignorance. The Ecclesiastics very disorderly, and their Vices connived at. Inquisition has little or no Power, and Dissenters of all Sorts tolerated at Venice. Comical Manner of electing Parish Curates.*

Procurators of
St. Mark.

AFTER having mentioned the highest Tribunals of the Republic, and the Manner of distributing Justice at Venice, I must touch upon certain Posts and Dignities which give the Possessors a pretty considerable Rank in the Government. I begin with the Procurators of St. Mark. They are in so great Esteem and Credit in the State, that they may in some Sense be called *Petty Princes*. Formerly there was only one Procurator of St. Mark, who had the Charge of every thing belonging to the Church and Treasury of that Name, together with the Management of its Revenue; so that he was in some Respect Lord high Treasurer.

Divided
into three
Chambers

But as the Riches of that Church considerably encreased in process of Time, the Republic created three, to each of which they gave two Colleagues. These nine Procurators were divided into three Chambers or Procuraties; the first was called *Procuratie di sopra*, which had the Charge of every thing relating to the Church. The second had the Administration of the Effects that were left to the Poor, by those who lived on this Side of the Great Canal, and they were called *Procuratie di citra*. The third, which is called the *Procuratie di ultra*, directs all that has been granted, or is now granted to the Poor, by such as live on the other Side of the same Great Canal.

This
Post to be
bought.

This Dignity, which was the highest Ambition of the Venetian Nobility, was again multiplied, in order to reward their Services to the State. All who arrive at it in this Manner, were, and still are, called *Procurators by Merit*. But as this Dignity bestows on a Man a high Rank in the Republic, the Senate has found means of making it a Mine of Money to supply the pressing Exigencies of the State, by selling it for 30000 Ducats to the old Nobility. But as it is not reasonable that the upstart Nobility should be entitled to the same Favours with the others, they pay 80, and sometimes 100,000 Ducats for it; and notwithstanding the Extravagance of this Price, in the Year 1672, no less than 35 Procurators were living, so very fond are they of this Dignity, on account of the Privileges annexed to it.

It opens a Way to all the Councils, and to the Senate itself, and at the same Time gives them Precedence of all the *Venetian* Nobility, the Procurators being esteemed the first Senators; and in this Quality they are exempted from those Offices, which are attended with great Expence in discharging them, excepting those of Embassadors in Ordinary, and important Commissions, such as the Regulation of Boundaries betwixt the *Porte* and the Republic; of which the Noble *Cornaro* told us there were at present no less than Sixty. 'Tis true, that in the Council their Vote is no other than that of any private Nobleman; but as they have Intrigues, which frequently bring them considerable Interest according to the Degrees of Personal Merit, they thereby find themselves very much regarded, and in a Capacity of doing effectual Services to their Friends.

They never admit any body to this Honour on account of Merit, but Noble *Venetians*, who have performed considerable Services to the State, either in Embassies, at the Head of their Fleets, or in the Exercise of the highest Posts of the Government. This is the Reason why the Nations, who have any Business at *Venice*, endeavour to get some one or other of those Procurators for their Patron. The Cities of the *Terra firma* generally put themselves under their Protection; and the Nobility of that Country think they are assured of the strongest and most considerable Interest, when they can call themselves of the House of any of those Noblemen.

'Tis true, that all these Prerogatives give them no extraordinary Distinction without Doors, and when they walk the Streets; but then they distinguish themselves in their Houses, where they are magnificent even to Extravagancy. No Stranger converses with them without first demanding an Audience, which when they have obtained, they are conducted through a Croud of Domestics to the Place where they are to be received. Most part of them have a great deal of Haughtiness and very little Civility. Not but that there are some polite Men among them, as we know by Experience in the Person of the Noble *Morosini*, who does honour to the Robe of a Procurator by the Sweetness of his Disposition, and the Greatness of his Merit, which communicate Lustre to his high Birth.

The Procurators of St. *Mark* are likewise Executors of all pious Legacies, the Tutors of Orphans, and the Protectors of Widows. They every Year distribute a certain Number of Purse, by way of Portions, to poor Girls in Marriage, and give possession, *gratis*, of several Tenements which depend upon their Procuratories. The six oldest Procurators are lodged in the noble Building of the *new Procuraties*, and the others have a moderate Pension from the Republic, till they succeed in their Turns to the Apartments of their Seniors. But they all equally wear the Ducal Robe of Violet Cloth, in the same Fashion with the *Savi-grandi*; that is to say, with great Sleeves hanging down to the Ground. Mr. *Misson* is grossly mistaken in his Account of their Habit.

1707.
March 15.
VENICE.
Its Privi-
leges.

Some-
times con-
ferred on
Merit.

Great
Haughti-
ness of
these Of-
ficers.

Other
Functions
and Pri-
vileges be-
longing
to this
Office.

1707. The Post of *Great Chancellor*, gives a very considerable Rank at *Venice*.
 March 15. Though he who fills it ought always to be taken from among the Body of
 the Citizens, the Advantages annexed to it raise him above most Part of
 the Nobility. He has the Title of *Excellency*, wears a Purple Robe, and by
 his Post he is *Knight of the golden Stole*. He keeps the Seals of the Repu-
 blic, and we may say, that he is in all her Secrets; for he enters into all the
 Councils, he assists at the Reading of all the Dispatches and Answers of
 Embassadors, and is present at every thing that passes in the Senate. He
 likewise reads in the Great Council all the Motions upon which they are
 to ballot, and has there precedence over all other Magistrates, excepting the
 Counsellors of the Doge, and the Procurators of *St. Mark*. In a Word, he
 is the Head of the Citizens, in the same Manner as the Doge is that of the
 Nobility.

Manner of
 his Elec-
 tion and
 Burial.

The Post of Great Chancellor is for Life, as well as those of the Doge
 and the Procurators of *St. Mark*; and he is chosen in the Great Council, or
 the General Assembly of the Nobles. After his Election he repairs to the
 College, with a magnificent Retinue of Senators and Nobles, all in Purple
 Robes. He there makes an Harangue to the Nobility, and receives the
 Seals and enters upon his Office. He is generally chosen from among the
 Secretaries of the Republic, and particularly from those of the Council of
 Ten, who hold the first Rank. In short, the State buries him at the public
 Expence, as magnificently as they do a Doge, with this Difference only,
 that the Nobility wear Black Robes at the Funeral of a Chancellor, and
 Purple at that of a Doge.

His Re-
 venues.

The Chancellor's Appointments amount to 3000 Ducats a Year, which
 with his Perquisites is reckon'd to amount to upwards of 6000 Ducats, in-
 cluding what he receives from the Fees of his Office, and some other ca-
 sual Profits. After all this, if the Doge is no more than the Shadow of
 a Prince, and the Phantom of Sovereignty, the great Chancellor is only
 the Servant of the State; for notwithstanding all the exterior Badges of
 Honour which surround him, yet he is in reality far inferior to a plain No-
 bleman. He has no deliberative Voice in the Assemblies: Thus knowing his
 Distance and effective Distinction, he pays all proper Respect to the Nobil-
 ity, never taking any Precedence of them, but in the Execution of his
 Office.

The Ad-
 vocates
 General
 and their
 Functions.

They who are called *Gli Avogadori de l'commun*, are two Magistrates,
 whose Office is that of being *Advocates or Attorneys General*; since they
 make out all the Proceedings, and are the only Persons who can plead
 against a Criminal in Courts of Law. These Officers have several other
 Functions, and a particular Jurisdiction; for they are Judges in all Pro-
 ceedings arising upon carrying away of young Women, in Quarrels where
 Blows are given, and capital Injuries. But their greatest Authority con-
 sists in the Power they have of suspending for three Days the Judgment
 of all Tribunals. It is true that they are obliged at the End of these three
 Days, to account for the Reasons of their interposing, and those Reasons
 ought

ought to be strong enough to occasion a new Deliberation on the Subject in Question.

The Senate likewise chuse these *Avogadors*, but they must be confirmed by the Great Council. They do not make it a Point always to chuse very rich People into those Employments: They are generally fill'd by People whose Families are considerable, of approved Probity, and a good deal of Ease in speaking in public. In their ordinary Functions, they are drest in a Violet Robe with a red Stole; but in the Great Council they wear one of Purple. I forgot to tell you, that the Deliberations of that Council would be void, without the Presence of one of the two *Avogadors*, a Privilege which makes them not a little considerable.

1707.
March 15.
VENICE.
Chosen by
the Senate.

Beside the Posts I have already particulariz'd, there are at *Venice* two other Sorts of Magistrates, whose Authority is pretty extensive; one to be a Curb upon all Luxury and Excess, that general Bane of the Liberty of Republics, and one to keep a vigilant Eye over the Clergy, with Regard to both their Interests and Behaviour. The first are named *gli sopra providitori alle Pompe*. These are three in Number, and commonly Senators of the first Rank, who by very rigorous Injunctions, not much unlike the sumptuary Laws of the ancient *Romans*, have regulated the Equipage, Table, and Dress of the noble *Venetians*.

March 16.
Magistrates of
Policy.

The Procurators of *St. Mark* are alone permitted to be attended, in the Streets, by one or two Servants, who wear black Cloaks, but are not allow'd a Sword. The rest of the Nobility have no Attendance in the City. A large Robe of black Cloth lined and faced with fine Furs of a greyish Colour, which they are obliged to wear in *Venice*, sets them all on a Level, and admits no Distinction between the most wealthy Gentleman and the most indigent *Barnabotti*; and it is some Sort of Comfort to these latter to see Senators of the first Rank walking the Streets, without Equipage, in a Gown nothing differing from their own. The Stole which comes over the Shoulders, and hangs behind the Back is of the same Cloth with the Robe; the Girdle is black, about the Breadth of four Fingers, and embellished with Silver Plates and Buckles. The *Baretta* is a Sort of Cap of black Wool, bordered with a small Fringe of the same; but as they are now allowed to wear full bottom'd Wiggs, (which were formerly prohibited) they never wear the *Baretta* on their Heads, but when it rains, and at such Time, they not only put on the Cap, but cover themselves with the Stole. Young Noblemen of great Fortunes, find Means to distinguish themselves, in the City, by the rich Cloaths they wear beneath their Gowns; but the Distinction is much more apparent in the Country, by the great Number of Livery Servants, the splendid Equipages, and the many Horses they keep.

Dress of
the noble
Venetians
very plain.

As to the Regulation of their Tables, it is not allowed them at one and the same Meal to regale themselves with both Fish and Flesh. This Regulation of their Table is the most sensibly felt by such Noblemen as have been Ambassadors in either *France* or *England*; for being accustomed,

Also their
Diet.

1707. accustomed, in those Countries, to a nice and splendid Way of living,
 March 16 they ill bear with the Want of good Cooks.

VENICE. These sumptuary Magistrates, as well as the State Inquisitors, entertain
 Severity of a great Number of Spies to inform them of such as infringe their Laws;
 the Magi- and they make them, with a still greater Strictness, observe the Profuse-
 strates nefs of the Ladies, who are absolutely forbid the wearing Gold, Silver, or
 with Re- Jewels. However, the noble *Venetian* Women are, for the first two Years
 gard to after their Marriage, indulged in the Use of Jewels; but at the Expira-
 the Extra- tion of that Term, they must divest themselves of these Ornaments, and
 vagance of never more resume them except on the last Days of the Carnival, or at pub-
 the Wo- lic Feasts and Rejoicings. If there are any discovered who have presumed
 men's to act contrary to these Laws, they are never fined at less than two thou-
 Dress. sand Ducats: Besides, 'tis only during these two first Years, called the *No-
 viciat*, that they have the Liberty of giving their *Gondoliers* or Watermen
 what Livery they most fancy.

Courtisans
 notwith-
 standing
 go richly
 dress'd.

As the Courtisans are under a Necessity of dressing themselves to the best
 Advantage, to allure Customers, it is almost impossible to prevent their
 wearing Gold, Silver, and other prohibited Toys; for which Reason the
 sumptuary Court drains pretty considerable Sums from these unfortunate
 Wretches, by the continual Fines they oblige them to pay, if they have
 not Art to blind the Eyes and seal up the Lips of the Spies, a Set of People
 extremely fond of the *Belles Lettres*, I mean the Letters impress'd round the *Se-
 quins* and *Louis d'ors*. You must however observe that the Jurisdiction of this
 Tribunal extends not to the Continent, where every one dresses as he or she
 thinks proper, and all have full Liberty to wear whatever they have a Mind
 to, whether Gold, Silver, or Jewels.

Magi-
 strates,
 who in-
 spect the
 Convents

The second Magistracy is also composed of three Senators, authorized
 by the Republic to take Cognizance of both the general and particular Af-
 fairs of the Religious of either Sex. One of their principal Cares is to
 maintain Peace and Regularity in the Monastries, and to prevent the Nuns
 from conversing too much with secular Persons. They take such Measures
 as they shall judge proper to prevent the Inconveniencies which might hap-
 pen if they did not endeavour to keep up some Discipline in the Convents.
 For this Reason, Monks and other Ecclesiasticks are forbid frequenting the
 speaking Room of the Nuns, without the express Permission of one of
 the three Magistrates. This possibly proceeds from the Nobility being
 particularly interested in the Conversation they themselves entertain with
 these Vestals; or may be, they fear that Licentiousness, which has already
 gotten too great Footing in the Monastries, with regard to Conversation,
 shou'd gain more Ground by the frequent Visits of the Monks.

Their Au-
 thority
 greater
 than that
 of the Pa-
 triarch.

Their Authority over the Convents is incomparably greater than is that
 of the Patriarch of *Venice*; for the Permission which he gives a Priest to be
 Chaplain in Ordinary to the Church of a Monastery, must be confirm'd by
 one of these three Senators, who may limit the Time, as he shall judge
 proper. All the Women who are employed by the Nuns to manage their
 Affairs abroad, must have a Permission in Writing, signed by one of these
 Magistrates,

Magistrates, under Pain of Corporal Punishment. These three have also a Captain of the *Sbirri* or Sergeants at the Expence of the Republic, who visits the Parlours or speaking Rooms, to see that such Orders are observed as are made with Regard to the exterior Discipline of Nunneries. They are also provided with a good Number of Spies, who are in pay, to give an Account of the Names and Quality of such as they observe too frequent in the Convent. But the young Nobility who are greatly delighted with the Conversation of the Nuns, keep this Captain and his Spies in such Awe, that they dare not inform against any of them, fearing the Effects of their Resentment, which wou'd not be less than stabbing or tossing them into a Canal by some of their Bravoes or Cut-Throats, whom they keep in pay. Thus notwithstanding all Regulations and Prohibitions, the Nuns never are without good Company in their speaking Room, and partake in all Manner of Diversions.

1707.
March 16.
VENICE.

Not long since a Friend of ours who had some Acquaintance in the Monastery of St. Lorenzo, carry'd us thither: The Nuns of this House are all noble *Venetians*, and do not wear the Veil; their Necks and Faces are bare. We met with a great deal of Company in the Hall, in which there are several Grates; and as the *Italians* speak loud, and the Nuns at the different Grates often broke out into violent Fits of Laughter, the Conversation was both confus'd and noisy. Indeed it was somewhat less so where we were, for five or six Ladies who were at the Grate, knowing none among an equal Number of Visitors, but our Introduc'tor only, were somewhat more on the Reserve than the Ladies at the other Grates, where the Company was more numerous; however, they by Degrees began to grow more conversable, and accidentally the Discourse turn'd on the Subject of Hereticks. One of these Ladies said she had never seen one, and been long desirous to know what Sort of Animals those *brutte bestie* were. I immediately reply'd, with a Smile, that she might even now gratify her Curiosity; and added, in shewing her two *English* Gentlemen, who were the handsomest of all our Company, that those two were rank Hereticks. The terrible Appellation *Heretick* caus'd the immediate and loud Exclamations of the Nuns; and I am of Opinion, that had it not been for our Introduc'tor, with whom they were intimate, and who a little removed their Fears, they had taken to their Heels, and left us to our own Conversation.

The Monastery of St. Lorenzo, and strange Notions the Nuns have of Heretics.

At length, however, such of them as the Appellation of *filthy Brutes* had the least alarmed, coming again to the Grate, and beginning more attentively to examine the two Gentlemen, she who had discovered so great Curiosity to see Hereticks, addressing herself to me, said I had certainly a Mind to impose upon her with Regard to those two Gentlemen, for they were too handsome, and too finely shaped to be Hereticks, who had been always represented to them as mere Wolves, with Horns and cloven Feet, and as black as Soot, by the Dint of Excommunications: In a Word, as Monsters; at least, pretty near

Who, in their Opinion, are all damned.

1707.
March 16.
VENICE.

near resembling the Satyrs in Paintings and in the Descriptions of Poets. To this I answered, that I had told them nothing but the pure Truth, which having been confirm'd by our Introduc'tor, and the two Hereticks themselves, all the Ladies, viewing the Gentlemen with Eyes of Compassion, began to exclaim what Pity it was, that such handsome Men must one Day be damn'd to all Eternity, because, as they added, *che non sons Christiani*, that they are not Christians. Pray observe what advantageous Ideas they conceive of you Hereticks. Indeed we find the same Prejudices in *Spain*, and throughout most Catholic Countries: For according to their Notions, you are neither Christians, nor even Men, but filthy horned Beasts, and what is yet worse, excommunicated and damn'd to the Pit of Hell. This is indeed enough to make ones Blood run cold, and the mildest of these Epithets ought to be of such Weight with you, as to make you seriously think of withdrawing yourself without the least Delay from such a detestable *Generation*.

The great
Liberty
they enjoy
at Venice.

To conclude, you will easily perceive by the Contempt of the young Nobility for the Decrees of these Magistrates, with Relation to the speaking Room of the Nuns, that this Tribunal is rather to make an ostentatious Shew of a very exact Government, than to bring an effectual Remedy to the Evil, which in a Country where Libertinism reigns, is, in my Opinion, almost incurable: For they are not satisfied with barely going to the Nuns Parlours to prattle with them; but these speaking Rooms are, in the Time of Carnival, the Rendezvous of Masks. The young Gentlemen disguise themselves in the most extravagant Manner they can invent, and run from Monastery to Monastery to divert the Nuns with a Number of Merry-Andrew Tricks, and as many little Stories, which the more amorous they are, the more agreeable is the Reception they meet with. The Nuns in some Monastries appear at the Grate disguis'd like Women of the World, others again in the Habits of Men with Hats and Feathers; and even they who appear in the Dress of Nuns, expose their Necks to view as much as possible, set out with Flowers and Nosegays in all Seasons, with their Hair curl'd on the Forehead, and not seldom in Ringlets, is pendant below their Ears: They whose Brothers keep Courtisans never miss the Opportunity of Masks to send for those Creatures to their Parlour, and take a Pleasure to converse with them on the Happiness they enjoy by being in the good Graces of their Brothers; they tenderly caress them, call them their Sisters in Law, and never suffer them to depart, till they have made them some Present of Sweet-Meats, or something else.

They in a
manner
do what
they
have a
Mind to
in the Mo-
nastries.

The major Part of the Nuns, especially such as are noble *Venetians*, rise, go to Bed, and to the Choir, whenever they think proper; they take all possible Diversion, and often have little Entertainments among themselves with what their Relations send them, or with Collations and compleat Repasts, which their Gallants have the Address to convey into the Convent: Nay, some of them who have an Inclination to go to the Opera, find Means to gratify it; so that 'tis the Cloister alone which distinguishes them

them from Women of the World. Indeed it would be a difficult Task to find in any one Convent in *Venice*, a young Nun who will not ingenuously own to you in private, that she entered it by Compulsion; or that being placed there while a Child, had not the Liberty of making a Choice; and she shou'd be overjoy'd, if she cou'd obtain the Permission to enter again into the World. If you object to these Girls, that they have made Vows, and taken a Habit which obliges them to a Manner of Life very different from that of People who are in the World; they never fail of replying, that at the Time they were compell'd to make such Vows, their Tongues ran counter to their Hearts, and that they wear the Religious Habit only because their Relations will allow them no other. Can any one after this be surpriz'd, that handsome young Persons, who have such Sentiments, with Regard to the Manner of Life which they have been constrained to enter upon, without the least Regard to their Inclinations, shou'd take Liberties which perhaps they never wou'd have taken, had they been suffered to continue in the World? Or can it be thought strange, that young Gentlemen, brought up in a luxurious and sensual Manner, shou'd endeavour to take Advantage of the Uneasiness of these poor Recluses, and bend them to their Bow, by making them their Addressees in Spight of the Prohibitions of the Magistrates established for the Inspection of the Monastries?

1707.
March 16.
VENICE.

With regard to the Monks and other Ecclesiasticks in general, the Republic has hit on two infallible Methods to prevent their doing Mischief, as they every where else do: The first is to be blind to their Enormities; for they are desirous that their Irregularities should openly appear to the People, that they who are able by their Intrigues to make them revolt against the Senate and Nobles, had they Credit with the Populace, should fall into Contempt with them. The second is to debar them from entering into the Councils of State; for the Instant a noble *Venetian* has taken Orders, he is for ever after excluded the Great Council; and if he rises to a Cardinal's Hat, not only his Family in particular, but even all his Relations are obliged to keep from it, and are incapable of any Employ during the Life of that Cardinal. Thus the Clergy may mask themselves, frequent the Opera, may even appear upon the Stage, go to Assemblies, haunt Baudy-Houses, keep Mistresses; in a Word, plunge headlong into the most extravagant Debaucheries; but let them take Care not to intermeddle with Affairs of State, for the Senate will soon find Means to make them repent it.

Irregularity of the Ecclesiasticks countenanced at Venice, and wherefore?

The Jesuits, as all-powerful as they are, can witness this. When *Paul* the Fifth interdicted the Republic, they were banished the States of *Venice*, together with the Theatins and Capuchins, as these were the only Orders that obey'd the Censures of that Pontiff. On the Reconciliation of the Pope and *Venetians*, the Capuchins and Theatins were re-admitted to their Convents and Effects; but the Senate was inflexible as to the Exclusion of the Jesuits, and they cou'd never have re-established themselves, but by the earnest Intreaties of *Alexander* the Seventh, and the Promises he made

The Jesuits are curbed.

1707.
March 16.
VENICE.

of sending the Republic considerable Succours for *Candia*. Since that Period, notwithstanding the noble *Venetians* send their Children to the *Jesuits* College, they keep a strict and vigilant Eye over their Conduct, watch all their Motions, and severely punish whatever has the least Appearance of being contrary not to the Interests only, but even to the Designs of the Republic. Judge from hence, whether this Severity towards a Society, which is so powerful in the greatest Courts of *Europe*, is not sufficient to keep the other Religious and Ecclesiasticks in an absolute Dependance with regard to the Government.

The In-
quisition
not formi-
dable at
Venice.

The Senate has had the Address, not only to bring the Ecclesiasticks under an absolute Dependance, but also, by a Master-Stroke of Politicks, to subject the Inquisition to their Authority: This Tribunal so formidable in *Spain* and *Portugal*, and so terrible at *Goa*, is at *Venice* little more than a Chimera; for *Rome* having artfully taken Advantage of some certain Conjunctions which added greater Weight to its Authority for the establishing it at *Venice*, the Senate were in some Measure compell'd to give it Admittance; but it was on such Conditions, as to make this Tribunal of the Inquisition very near as dependent on the political Government as are the lowest of the Secular Courts. It is compos'd of the Pope's Nuncio, the Patriarch of *Venice*, the Father Inquisitor, who is always one of the Order of the Seraphic St. *Francis*, and of two Senators; and without the Presence and Consent of these two, all the Proceedings of the other three, are *ipso facto* null and void: And as these Senators are not over scrupulous, no more than the other *Venetians*, they commonly withstand the Zeal and Catholic Transports of the Inquisitors; for the Instant that they are for entering on violent Measures the two Senators quit the Assembly, and thus prevent their putting any Sentence in Execution. We may hence say, that the Inquisition at *Venice* is no more than a faint Shadow of what it is elsewhere, and that their most important Affairs are but very trifling.

Dissenters
are not
subject to
the Inqui-
sition.

The Protestants and such as profess a Religion different from the *Roman* Catholic are not within the Jurisdiction of the Inquisition. The *Greeks*, who are esteem'd Schismaticks, and who say that they depend alone on the Patriarch of *Constantinople*, have, as have also the *Armenians*, free Exercise of their Religion in some public Church; and notwithstanding that they differ from the *Roman* Church in several considerable Points, whenever they celebrate any Festival, the *Venetians* crowd to their Church, as they do to the Catholics, to gain the Indulgences. I shall not undertake to mention to you, who so well know, what is the Faith and Worship of either of these People, for I can acquaint you with nothing new on that Head.

Protestants
tolerated
at *Venice*.

Though the *Lutherans* and *Calvinists*, whom the Inquisition will no where tolerate, are not allow'd the public Exercise of their Religion at *Venice*, they however live very peaceably under the Protection of the Senate, which winks at their private Assemblies. All other Sects are so far tolerated, that if a Dissenter from the *Roman* Church dies, he may be publicly buried.

ried in holy Ground. The Curates never enquire whether the Person did, or did not die a Catholic; nor indeed do they trouble their Heads about either the Faith of the Deceas'd, or any Thing else, provided they have their Fees.

1707.
March 16.
VENICE.

The Election of their Curates has something in it so particular, that an Account of it, may not be disagreeable to you. You may possibly think that the Patriarch has a Right to present to Benefices; but there is no such Thing. The Senate, according to the ancient Custom of the Church, has left the Choice of their Curates to the Parishioners, provided they chuse a Person whom they deem most worthy, and within the Space of three Days after the Death of the last Incumbent; but if these Conditions are not fulfilled, the Senate presents. The Manner of the Election is as follows: The noble *Venetians*, Citizens, and Mechanics, in a Word, all who are House-keepers in the Parish of whatever Rank, meet in the Church, to proceed by a Plurality of Votes. All the Priests, who are settled in that Parish, make their personal Appearance, that their respective Merits may be examin'd.

The Man-
ner of
electing
Curates
very re-
markable.

The youngest begin first to make their Harangues, in which they exaggerate all the Services they have perform'd for the Parish and Parishioners, during the many Years they have resided in it. These Orations are commonly farced with what is very extraordinary, for you not seldom see Priests, who, to convince the Parishioners of their singular Merits, call with a loud Voice upon old Men and Women, and even Children, (all bribed to their Purpose) to whom they put a Number of Questions, before the whole Congregation, such as, *Did not I, when you were in the utmost Necessity, keep you from starving? Did not I, in your last Fit of Sickness visit and comfort you regularly every Day?* and to the little Children, *Have not I always catechised and instructed you in the Catholic Religion?* All these admirable Questions, and a hundred more of the like Nature are always answer'd in the Affirmative, with, as loud as they can bawl, *a Si Signor*, and commonly attended with kissing the Hem of the Priest's Cassock.

Uncom-
mon Arti-
fices of the
Priests
Candi-
dates for a
Benefice to
engage the
Votes of
the Elec-
tors.

But this exalting of their own Merit does not suffice them; for the Candidate for a Cure makes no Manner of Scruple in openly defaming, as much as possible, his Competitors, not only by raking into their Manner of Life, in the Search of Scandal, to expose them in the most scurrilous Language; but they will often throw in Calumny and Falsehood, and tax them with Vices of which they are not guilty. A Candidate will openly protest, *that he has never appropriated to himself Charity entrusted to him to be distributed to the Poor, as such a one has; that he is no Drunkard, as is such a one; that he is not an Atheist, as is a third; and that he does not publickly keep a Mistress, as does a fourth.* In a Word, there is no Sort of Filth with which he does not bespatter his Competitors, in Hopes of acquiring some Advantage to himself. After these fine Orations, every one of the Candidates having made his Speech, the Parishioners proceed to ballotting, to see who has the most Votes. It sometimes happens, that he who has the greatest Faction, is chosen by Acclamation. Public Rejoicings

Other vile
Methods
for the
same Pur-
pose.

1707.
March 16.
VENICE.

are made throughout the Parish for the first three Days after his Election ; Bonfires are made before the new Curate's Door, they fire a Number of Guns and Chambers, and they commonly write in large Characters on the Corners of the cross Streets of the Parish, *Prè Giovanni, Prè Pierro, or Prè Andrea Pievano per merito di dieci, or quindecim anni*; which is as much as to say, that they place his Merit solely in the Number of Years he has spent in the Service of the Parish ; for in general, all these Priests are extremely ignorant.

The Jurisdiction
of Curates.

To conclude, these Curates, have a Sort of Jurisdiction in *Venice*, since they have a Right to assemble and determine on their own Affairs : Indeed they have the Concurrence of some of the Nobility of every respective Parish, who are present at the Judgments they pass. There are reckoned 67 Parishes in *Venice*.

C H A P. XII.

Venice. Government of the Republic in Terra Firma. The Podestas or Civil Magistrates, and their great State and Authority. Slavery and the revengeful Spirit of the Nobility of those Provinces. The Capitano Grande, or Military Magistrate, and his Power. Refined Politics of the Venetians in Relation to the Soldiery and Militia of Terra Firma. The Proveditors General, and their Functions. Account of the Morlaks, and Capelets, or Albanians, a Nation Subject to the Republic. Isles of the Archipelago, such as Corfu, Cephalonia, and Zant, belonging to the Venetians, described. Remarks on their mistaken Politics in pushing their Conquests on the Continent of Italy.

March 17.

HAVING sufficiently entertain'd you with an Account of the Government of *Venice*, I now come to that of their Dominions upon the *Terra Firma*, or Continent of *Italy*.

Two Sorts
of Magi-
strates in
*Terra fir-
ma*.

The Republic sends two Noblemen of the first or second Order into the principal Cities of the *Terra Firma*, to govern the Provinces there, and keep them in their Duty. The one of those Magistrates has the Title of *Podesta*, the other that of *Capitano Grande*, or *Captain of the Army*; and the Majesty of the Republic is equally represented by these two Officers.

The Po-
desta, a
Civil Ma-
gistrate.

The former is entrusted with the Administration and Distribution of Civil Justice to the People : His Part is properly that of taking Cognisance of all Causes Civil and Criminal, and to decide all Differences that arise either in the City where he governs, or in the Territories depending on it.

In

In short, the Weight of the most important Affairs is entrusted to the *Podesta*, and he is answerable for the Peace and Tranquility of these People under his Government.

1707.
March 17.

VENICE.
His Grandeur and Retinue.

No sooner does the *Podesta* enter upon his Office, than he absolutely disregards that excellent Equality which is so conspicuous at Venice; for he then begins to assume the State of a petty Sovereign. He has his Gentlemen, his *Major Domo*, his Confessor, his Bed-chamber-men, his Pages, his Retinue of Footmen, and his Guard, which generally consists of thirty or forty Foot-Guards armed with Swords and Musquets. They are constantly in Arms and upon duty at the Gate of the Hall where the *Podesta* sits in Judgment, and when he goes abroad they attend him wherever he goes. He is dressed in a Scarlet Habit with great Sleeves, and every Day hears Mass with great Formality in his Chapel, where his Council assists; which is composed of Gentlemen of the *Terra firma*.

Council.

These are called his *Assessors*; and, in Conjunction with the *Podesta*, they deliberate upon all public Occurrences that fall in their Way, which gives this poor Nobility a Shadow of Liberty. But their Advice is never taken upon Affairs of Consequence, and when it is, if it happens to differ from the Opinion of the *Podesta*, their Mouths are immediately shut by producing a Decree of the Senate, confirmed by the Opinion and Sentiments of the present Magistrate.

And great Power.

The *Podesta's* Power likewise extends to Prisoners, whom he can condemn to Death without Appeal from his Sentence. He likewise has the Care of the Hospitals, the Reparations of Bridges, Highways and public Buildings. He lays Taxes upon, and settles the Prices of all Provisions for the Necessaries of Life, within his Government; and the Inn-keepers are every Night obliged to bring him the Names of all the Strangers that come into the City and lodge in their Houses; by this Means, they have an exact Knowledge of the Quality and Number of Strangers in the City. Whenever he has the least Suspicion of the Plague, or any infectious Disease, he chooses a Magistrate under him, called the *Magistrate of Health*, who suffers nothing either to enter or go out of the City, without an Attestation signed by the *Podesta's* Secretary. Even a Nobleman of the *Terra firma* cannot be absent from the City, without his Permission. As to the Gentlemen of the Country, it is true, he gives them free Access to his Person, and entrusts them with little Posts which gives them no Power, but then he lives with them in such a Manner, as to make them sensible that he is their Master.

One of the most surprising Circumstances to Strangers is, to see the great Submission paid by this poor Nobility to the *Venetians*, which goes so far, that they dare not be covered before the least of them, without repeated Commands for that Purpose; and so great is the Servitude in which they are kept, that there is not a Nobleman upon the *Terra firma*, who is ever possessed, either of Magistracy, or any Dignity of Distinction under the *ma*.

The Despicable State and great Submission of the Nobility on the *Terra firma*.

1797. the Republic. They never are invited into the Councils of State, and
 March 17 have no more Knowledge of what passes there, than the meanest Fisherman
 of Murano. This Ignorance, as to public Affairs, keeps them always low,
 VENICE. and prevents their attempting to vie with their Masters. In the mean time,
 as they generally have enterprizing and lively Spirits, and are naturally in-
 clined to change, the Republic is so jealous of what they may do, that she
 takes all Precautions to prevent their knowing how much they are Slaves,
 and to take from them all the Means of bettering their Condition. But
 that they may not be rendered quite desperate, those Magistrates who are
 sent by the Senate to govern the Country, entrust them, in Appearance,
 with the Management of Affairs, and as I have already observed, suffer
 them to take the Title of their *Assessors*. They make them Arbitrators in
 the little Disputes that happen in their City; they communicate to them
 the Orders of the Senate, which they are however obliged implicitly to fol-
 low, and give them little Posts which are rather servile than honourable.
 These false Appearances however please them, and the poor Gentlemen re-
 tire home with an *Adio à Vosignoria*, (farewell my Lord) as well contented
 as if they were in reality all of them great Ministers.

Revenge-
ful Spirit
of the In-
habitants
of the
Continent

It is true, that they themselves greatly contribute to their Slavery, by
 their Quarrels and Divisions. Generally speaking, they are an implacable
 Kind of People, and have adopted it as a Maxim, *that no Man ever ought
 to trust a reconciled Enemy*. Their ruling Passion is Revenge; so that all the
 Cities of the *Terra firma* are always engaged in Civil Wars. The *Bressans*
 and *Vicentines* in particular, are so bloody in their Dispositions, and so ha-
 bituated to see Murders, that an Assassination does not draw a Trad-
 sman out of his Shop. I have even been assured, they spend so little *blank
 Powder* in those two Cities, that when a Gun is heard go off, the more de-
 vout Kind of People take off their Caps, and say a short Prayer for the As-
 sassinated. You may perhaps be surprized that the Senate should suffer such
 Abuses; but that is another Effect of their refined Politics, which encou-
 rage Divisions among this Nobility; that by destroying one another, they
 may not be in a Condition of shaking off the Yoke of the Republic. Hence
 they have a Saying at Venice, *that this great Body being full of black strong
 Humours, it requires to be frequently blooded; but that it saves the Republic the
 Pains of applying the necessary Remedies, because it has the Virtue of discharg-
 ing away those Humours itself*.

Why such
a Power
given to
the *Podesta*

The Republic does not invest the *Podestas* which she sends out as Gover-
 nors, with such Powers as I have mentioned in order to elevate them, or
 make them forget themselves. For as their Jurisdiction extends only four
 or five Leagues at most, their Power is too small for attempting any Insur-
 rection. The State which is allowed them, is a prudent Precaution for im-
 printing Reverence upon the Minds of the Subjects for that august Body
 of which the *Podesta* is a Member and Deputy, and by this Means the Re-
 public has always kept its Dominions in great subjection.

There

There frequently happen Disputes betwixt the *Podesta* and the *Capitano Grande*, with Regard to their Jurisdiction ; but neither of them dare take any Step to the Prejudice of the other. On the contrary, they are obliged to lay their Case before the Senate, who decides the Difference. The *Podesta* however has always the Precedence upon all public Occasions in which they assist together. He likewise has the absolute Regulation of whatever regards to Police.

1707.
March 17.
VENICE.

I must here, by the Way, take notice, that the Name of *Podesta* is not, as most People believe, modern ; it was known among the Romans by the Title of *Potestas*, which was given to their Magistrates in the little Towns of Italy. As a Proof for this, see a Passage in the tenth *Satyr* of *Juvenal*, where the Poet asks an ambitious Person, “ whether he would chuse to be “ cloathed in all the Pomp of *Sejanus*, who was dragged through the “ Streets after his Fall ; or to be a simple Magistrate in one of the little “ Towns in the Neighbourhod of *Rome* ?”

The Title
of *Podesta* -
not un-
known
among the
Romans.

*Hujus qui trahitur Prætextam sumere mavis,
An Fidenarum Gabiorumque esse Potestas ?
Et de mensura jus dicere, vasa minora
Frangere pannosus vacuis Ædilis Ulubris ?*

The Difference betwixt these two Offices of *Potestas* and *Podesta*, is this : The Power of the former was very confined ; whereas the Power of the *Podesta* is as extensive as that of the *Roman Pro-Consuls*, whom the Republic sent to govern their Provinces.

Notwithstanding all this, the *Podesta* has but forty Ducats Revenue every Month, which occasions most part of the great *Podestaries* to be burthensome ; and the Nobles who are nominated to them, very often chuse to pay a large Fine and be banished for two Years from the Great Council, rather than accept of them.

The Sal-
lery of a
Podesta -
very small

The *Capitano Grande* commands the Soldiers in the Garrisons, and in general all the military Force, within the Jurisdiction of his Government. He takes care of the Payment of the public Revenue, of which the Receivers are obliged to give him an exact Account. He has likewise the Charge of making the Troops, newly levied in foreign Countries for the Service of the Republic, observe an exact Discipline. He makes them pass in Review every Month ; trains them in his own Manner, and accustoms them, especially the *Ultramontains*, by his Gravity, to a more regular Way of Living, and a greater Decency of Manners. He inflicts rigorous Punishments on those who do amiss, and never pardons any Deserter that falls into his Hands. He is likewise extremely severe with Regard to the Cavalry ; for he breaks, without any other Form of Proceeding, those Horsemen, or Horses, he thinks not fit for Service ; but on the other Hand, he takes care that they are very punctually paid, and furnished faithfully with every thing appointed by the Republic. But as he generally is unacquainted with Horses,

The
*Capitano
Grande*,
or Mili-
tary Ma-
gistrate,
and his
Functions.

1707.
March 17.

VENICE.
Venetian
Politics in
Relation
to the Sol-
diery of
the Pro-
vinces.

he is often attended by a Jockey, in all his Reviews, who points out to him those Horses which are unfit for Service.

Through all the Cities under the *Venetian* Government the Soldiery have a distinct Quarter allotted them; this is done under the plausible Pretext of their being willing to ease the People of that Burthen, and of preventing the Disorders that may arise from the Antipathy which subsists betwixt Soldiers and Citizens. But in reality, they have Reasons drawn from their Refinement in Politics. The first is, that they may always have a Body of Men ready to act in Favour of the Republic; it being difficult in one Moment to assemble in a Body those Soldiers, who are dispersed through distant Houses and Quarters of a great City, without giving considerable time to the Enemy of making their advantage of the Delay. Besides, the Soldiery living almost in continual Excess, die more frequently of Debauches, especially in hot Countries, than from any other Causes, if they are not confined to close Quarters. The last Reason is, to deprive the Nobility and Citizens of the Means of conspiring against the Military Force, when scattered up and down, and by defeating them the more easily to regain their Liberty, which they would then do without any Obstacle.

Their
great Care
to prevent
Plots.

The *Venetians* are not ignorant of the History of the *Sicilian Vespers*, and as they are perfectly well acquainted with the Dispositions of the *Italians* in general, they are distrustful of every thing. For this Reason, the *Capitano Grande* takes care, above all Things, of keeping an exact Guard in the Military Quarters; and upon public Festivals or Rejoycings, in which he cannot hinder Assemblies nor daily Masquerades, which might cloak dangerous Designs, he puts a Body of Soldiers into all Places of Importance, and shuts up the Avenues of the Streets with People who are posted there for that Purpose; and putting himself at the Head of his remaining Horse and Foot, he visits all the Ball-Rooms and Places where there is most Company, under Pretext of preserving the Peace of the City, and to prevent the Assassinations, which are very frequent, and generally unpunished, during such Times of Confusion. Thus the Republic, by a very dexterous Management, renders itself absolute through all its Dominions, and takes from the most Ambitious all Thoughts of attempting, by depriving them of the Means of executing, any thing against their Interest.

Their
Precau-
tions with
Regard to
their Mi-
litia.

The Politics of the Republic extend to the other People who are not Soldiers; for to prevent their thinking of throwing off the Yoke, and to give them a Disgust at War, she makes use of a very subtle but malicious Expedient; and that is, of ordering a general Review every Month, of all throughout the *Terra firma*. In this Review, they enlist new Soldiers from among their own Subjects; they put Arms into their Hands; they make them go through their Exercises, and treat them as *Gentlemen Soldiers*; but they make them pay very dear for these two Epithets of Honour; for they always chuse the most inconvenient Time for calling them together. They appoint the Review in some desert Plain, where the Sun, which in Summer is very violent, and the Snow which is very deep in Winter, fatigues those

poor Peasants, metamorphosed into Soldiers, so much, that they would willingly give all they are worth not to be enrolled. Besides this, if they don't carry Victuals along with them, they will bid fair to return without breaking their Fast; no Sutler or Victualler being allowed to be present upon the Place of Review. When this Fatigue is over, they are obliged to render back their Arms into the Hands of the *Capitano Grande*, who assists at this laborious Farce; and the poor People return home cursing the *Trade of War*. This is precisely what the Senate wants; all their Aim being to render their Minds feeble and enervate, by inspiring them with a Dislike to Military Duty.

1707.
March 17.
VENICE.

The great Cities of the *Terra firma*, such as *Padua*, *Vicenza*, *Verona*, *Brescia*, *Bergamo*, *Cremona*, *Trevisa*, have each a *Podesta* and a *Capitano Grande*. In other less considerable Cities, those two Posts are united in the Person of the *Podesta*; who being generally one of the poor Nobles, and not obliged to be at any extraordinary Expence in a small Town, makes a Shift to live handsomely. Neither of those Posts continue for above sixteen Months.

Cities who have Podestas.

The Magistrates sent by the Republic into *Dalmatia* and the *Friolese*, are Noblemen of the first Rank; they have the Title of *Proveditors General*, and he of *Friuli* takes that of *Proveditor General of Palma-nova*, which is the most regular Fortification in all their Dominions upon the *Terra firma*, and one of the best in *Europe*.

Proveditors General. That of Friuli.

It has nine Royal Bastions with eighteen Cavaliers, which command all the neighbouring Places. Its Walls are very high and very thick, the whole encompassed with a Ditch thirty Paces broad, full of running Water and very deep. They will have us believe here, that the Ramparts of this Place are always mounted with a hundred Pieces of large Cannon, besides six hundred others, which they tell us are ready in their Magazines, fit for Service. So that it is a Frontier towards the Territories of the Emperor, and a strong Barrier against the Incursions of the *Turks*.

Palma-Nova, and its Fortifications.

There is a Lieutenant and some Subalterns in *Udina*, the Residence of the Patriarch of *Aquilea*; and in *Istria*, the Capital of which is *Capo d'Istria*, there are four Episcopal Cities, and five others less considerable, each of which has its *Podesta*.

As to the Nobles who are sent to govern *Dalmatia*, the Republic confers on them the Title of *Proveditors*, *Counts*, *Governors*, or *Captains*. The Magistrates of the principal Cities of this Province, such as those of *Zara*, and *Spalatro*, both of which are Archbishoprics, are assisted with a Council of three Noble *Venetians*, without whom they can determine nothing; but all of them are subject to the *Proveditor General* of the Province, who has the absolute Direction in all Affairs. The principal Cities depending upon his Government are *Zara*, *Spalatro*, *Clissa*, *Zebeenco*, *Cattaro*, *Ducigno*, and several others; besides a great Number of little Isles all along the Coast, with the Country of the *Morlacks*, and the ancient *Sclavonia*.

Proveditor of Dalmatia.

All this Territory is pretty well inhabited by a warlike hardy Kind of People; especially the *Morlacks*, who are both resolute and active, and live pretty

The Morlacks good Soldiers.

1707.

March 17

VENICE.

pretty much in the same Manner as the *Tartars*; that is to say, without any fixed Place of Abode; and when they change their Dwelling, they carry along with them all their Baggage, Families, Cattle, and in an Instant rear up Huts upon the Spot where they design to encamp for some Time. They are continually in War, and subsist only upon what they get from their Enemies. People of Honour, who have seen and dealt with them, have assured me, that there is no Nation in the World more dexterous and more subtle in their Inroads, nor know how to behave better upon all Occasions. The perfect Knowledge they have of the Mountains and of all the Country gives them great Advantages. When their Excursions are over, they generally repair as near as they can to fortified Places, where they encamp without any Military Order, and retire into the Forts whenever they are threatned with a Siege, or when they are too weak to keep the Field. As to their Commanders, who generally are Priests, they obey them in a very civil and even submissive Manner, though on all other Occasions they are very fierce. These People in this Province are no small Strength to the Republic, for tho' they are but Volunteers, yet they guard the whole Country, break down the Communications by the Mountains, make perpetual Inroads, and are every Moment harrassing the Enemy. It is for this Reason, that the Proveditor General has a great Regard for them.

As are the
Capelets.

But he has a greater still for the *Capelets*, who are infinitely more civilized than the *Morlacks*, and yet are as brave and forward. They are very faithful to the Republic, and they serve as Guards for the Magistrates in the same Manner as *Swisses* in *France* and elsewhere do to Kings. They are born and bred in an Antipathy for the *Turks*, pretty much like that the *French* have for the *Spaniards*; for they cannot forget that they are the Descendants of the old *Albanians*, who under the brave *George Castriot*, who was surnamed *Scanderbeg*, destroyed so many powerful Armies of the *Turks*, and made their great Emperor *Amurath* die out of Shame and Spite. There is very little Difference betwixt the Dress of the *Capelets* and that of the *Turks*, only the Former do not wear the Turban. They are very nice with Regard to their Hair, which they crop before, but let grow very long behind. Notwithstanding all this Assurance which the Republic has in their Fidelity, she never assembles them in any considerable Body, chusing rather that they should be parted or split into independent Companies, whom she maintains separately; and thereby she divides the Power which an Officer would have, if at the Head of a Regiment of them, into several Hands; thinking this by far the safest Course.

Their
Arms and
Military
Expedi-
tions.

Our Dragoons have, in all likelihood, borrowed their particular Caps from these *Capelets*. Their Arms are generally a Carabine and a Sabre, some of them have Pistols, and most of them two or three Hangers, one by their Side, and one under each Thigh fastened to their Saddles. They are almost Strangers to the Use of Boots, and generally wear long Drawers, but very neatly buttoned upon the Side of the Leg. They have a *Sequin* for every *Turk's* Head they bring in; and as they are a very greedy People, they

they venture monstrosly to trepan a *Turk*. In short they are very hardy, and their Horses, though but of a midling Size, are as hardy as their Riders. Their most common and successful Way of making War is by sudden Incursions into the Enemy's Countries, where they quickly surprize, plunder and destroy whatever comes in their Way. But as the Prisoners they make belong to the Republic, and the Soldiers have no Share in them, the *Capelets* and *Morlacks* give no Quarter, which occasions excessive Cruelty in their Way of making War.

1707.
March 17.
VENICE.

It is no bad Policy in the *Venetians* to set a Price upon the Heads of *Turks*. It is a Maxim which has two considerable Effects. In the first Place, they flush those People by the Hopes of a small Gain, they spur them up to a continual Pursuit of their Enemies, and thereby break off all the Commerce that possibly might subsist betwixt so near Neighbours. In the second Place, they thereby render their Arms formidable, and inspire their Soldiers with Despair, the most dangerous of all Passions.

Which are very Cruel.

The Isles of *Corfu*, *Zant*, and *Cephalonia*, are each of them governed by a Proveditor, with the Assistance of three Noble *Venetians* as his Council. But besides this, there is a General of these three Islands, whom the particular Proveditors obey in the same Manner as the Magistrates of the Cities of *Dalmatia* do the Proveditor General of that Province.

Isles belonging to the *Venetians*.

Corfu is the most important of these three Islands, because it shuts up the Mouth of the *Adriatic* Sea, and is a Staple for the *Venetian* Trade to the *Levant*. For this Reason they apply themselves with great Attention to secure it; so that its Fort, which the *Turks* look upon with a very jealous Eye, is one of the most considerable belonging to the Republic. I believe it will not be disagreeable to you if I give you a small Abridgment of the History of those Islands, which I had from our Friend Mr. *Imberti*, and is as follows.

Corfu.

That of *Corfu*, called by the Ancients *Corcyra*, is the most considerable of all the three, and is the same with the Isle of the *Pæaccans* mentioned by *Homer* in his *Odysee*. This Isle lies over against the ancient Kingdom of *Epirus*, from which it is separated by an Arm of the Sea about two Miles in Breadth. It is in Circumference 180 Miles, and is much longer from North to South, than from East to West. Its Soil is Mountainous, but the Vallies produce great Quantities of Wines and Olives. The Capital bears the same Name with the Island, and is an Archbishopric, and the Villages are inhabited by *Greeks*, Subjects to the Republic.

And Description of it.

The most remarkable Places here, are the two Forts upon the two Sides of the City. The *New Fort* is not near of so much Importance as the *Old one*. It was built in order to make sure of an advantageous Eminence which commanded the City, and to hinder the *Turks* from Landing; for it was at that very Place, where the famous Pyrate *Barbarossa* put his Men ashore when he laid waste the Island.

Its chief Fortresses.

As to the *Old Fort*, it is one of the best in *Europe*. On the Top of the Rock on the Sea Shore, and which appears inaccessible, there is a Tower or Platform

The Old Fort described.

1707.

March 17.

VENICE.

Platform about thirty Paces square, beneath which there is a Half-Moon in the Rock, mounted with several Pieces of Cannon. The Steps by which they go up to it are cut out of the Rock itself, and only one Man can mount a-breast. Ten or twelve Fathoms below the Tower, the Rock spreads itself and forms a Kind of Esplanade, which runs quite round : Here they have built a Citadel, fortified and flanked according to the Nature of the Rocks, which are inaccessible here likewise. Under this Citadel there is a large extended Line called the *lower Fort*, which encloses the Citadel and all its Rocks, in the same Manner as the Citadel encloses the Tower. As they who are in the Tower can come down no other Way but by the Citadel, so they in the Citadel cannot go out but through the lower Fort, which is encompassed by the Sea. The Rock serves as a Wall in many Places, and it has been even cut out in the manner of Bastions ; but in some Places where it is too low, they have raised it by Art and Labour. The Side towards the City has a double Fortification. The Old one consists of two good Ravelins, which flank a Curtain extending from Sea to Sea. The New one covers that Curtain, from which it is separated by a good Ditch. It consists of two large Bastions flanking the Wall which is perfectly well covered, together with a great Ditch extending in like Manner from Sea to Sea, which makes this Fort a Kind of a small Isle. It has but one Gate, which is equally distant from the two great Bastions, with a fine large Esplanade dividing it from the City.

The *Venetians* keep always a strong Garrison in this Place. The Proveditor lives in the lower Fort, and cannot go abroad without the *Baille*, who is a Noble *Venetian* and the chief Justice, coming from the City, where he lives, and supplying his Place. As to the Citadel, it is commanded by one of the Proveditors Counsellors, as the Tower or Donjon is by a Noble *Venetian*.

Descrip-
tion of *Ce-
phalonia*.

The Isle of *Cephalonia* is likewise situated in the *Ionian* Sea, and, including both Extremities, is about 150 Miles in Circumference. It is full of high Mountains producing abundance of Wines, Olives, Cottons and Currants, which grow upon Rocks covered with not above four Fingers depth of Earth. No Kind of Grain grows here, but the Inhabitants are plentifully furnished with it from *Epirus* and the *Morea*, which are not far off. There are two excellent Ports in this Island, the one, which is called *Argostoli*, is one of the best in *Europe* ; the other is *Porto Viscardo*, from whence the *Christian* Fleet set sail a little before the Battle of *Lepanto*. *Cephalonia* is likewise peopled with *Greeks*, who inhabit a vast Number of Villages which are interspersed among the Mountains. The Capital in which the Proveditor, who is Governor of the whole Island, lives, is six Miles distant from the Port of *Argostoli* ; and in another Quarter lies the Port *Nassau*, situated on a Rock inaccessible almost on all Sides, and encompassed almost every where by the Sea, which renders this Place more considerable by its Situation than Fortifications. It extends three long Miles, and the *Venetians* have made it so large, that they might be able to

draw thither great Part of the Inhabitants, in case of Need. The Soil is so rich, that the Republic draws a large Revenue from it. The Customs which the *English* pay for Currants alone, bring them in forty or fifty thousand Crowns a Year. 1707.
March 17.
VENICE.

The Isle of *Zant* or *Zacynthus* is situated to the South of *Cephalonia*, and is eighteen Miles distant from the *Morea* or *Peloponnesus*. It is about sixty Miles in Circumference. Its Soil is fertile in Wines, Olives, and Currants, but they have very little Corn or Cattle; but they are abundantly supplied with both from the *Morea*. The Town, which has the same Name with the Isle, is situated along the Sea Shore, towards the East; and the Castle, which is about half a League above it, stands upon the Top of a Mountain, and is of large Extent, pretty well fortify'd. Here the Provéditeur lives, together with the three Counsellors sent by the Republic to govern the Island. The first has half of the Appointments, and the rest is divided among the other three. Description
of
Zant.

The Magistracies of those three Islands, with those of *Friuli*, *Istria*, and *Dalmatia*, continue only for two Years, after which the Republic sends new Magistrates. To conclude, this Island is not near so full of Forests now as it was in the Time of *Virgil*, who describes it thus in the third Book of his *Æneid*.

Jam medio apparet fluctu nemorosa Zacynthos.

This is almost all I have to acquaint you with as to the Officers and Magistrates entrusted with the Government of these Provinces. But as the Laws, even of the best govern'd State, are liable to Abuse and Corruption, the Republic sends every Year three Senators into the Provinces, with the Title of *Inquisitors of the Terra Firma*. Their Employment is to enquire into the Administration of the *Podestas*, *Captains*, and other public Officers, to hear the Complaints of the People against them, and redress the Injuries they may have suffered. These *Inquisitors* always march with a Troop of Horse, Officers, and an Executioner in their Train, so that their Authority being supported by Force, they may be in a Condition to do speedy and rigorous Justice upon all. This Severity confines the Magistrates in their Duty, makes the Nobility of the Country live in Submission, and gives the People a great Idea of the Government under which they live. Inquisitors
of *Terra
Firma*.
Their
Functions.

And yet, with all due Regard to the refined Politics of the *Venetians*, I am of Opinion, that they wou'd have acted much more wisely, if they had not pushed their Conquests so far upon the *Terra Firma*. This Conduct has only drawn upon them the Hatred and Jealousy of the Christian Powers, and had almost occasioned the entire Ruin of the Republic by the Loss of the Battle of *Adda*, or *Aguadel*, which *Lewis* the XIIth gained over them in 1509. If the Emperor had thought fit to have seconded the Efforts of that Prince, as he was obliged to do by his Engagements in the False Po-
licy of the
Venetians
extending
their Con-
quests
upon the
Conti-
nent.

1707. the League of *Cambray*, there had then been an End of their Republic.
 March 17. The Spaniards, some Time or other, may call them to an Account for
 VENICE. *Brescia, Bergamo, Crema*, and other Cities formerly dismembered from the
Milanese; or the Emperor, who is at present Master of that Dutchy.
 * Besides, it is very improbable that the *Porte* will suffer them to continue
 long in Possession of the *Morea*, which has cost them so much Blood
 and Treasure.

Conquests
 by Sea
 much
 more use-
 ful to
 them.

So that I think it wou'd have been much better Policy for them to en-
 crease their Power by Sea: For thus they might have made themselves
 Masters of several Islands in the *Archipelago*. At least they shou'd have
 push'd their Conquests on the Side of *Albania*, which borders upon *Dal-*
matia and *Istria*, of which they are now in Possession; and by this Means
 they wou'd have made themselves very formidable on that Side, and might
 have covered their Territories with an unpenetrable Barrier against the
Turks. For as to their Towns in *Lombardy* and the *Friolese*, 'tis certain
 that one Campaign, or the Loss of one Battle, may strip them of most, if
 not all of them. Add to this, that the Pope has Pretensions upon *Rovigo*,
 and all the *Polesin*. And the Duke of *Savoy* may make good against them
 certain Claims which are much better founded than both of theirs are
 upon the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, in which neither of them now possess a Foot
 of Ground.

* This was wrote in the Year 1707, and our Author's Prediction has been but too fully ac-
 complished since that Time.

CHAP. XIII.

Venice. *The chief military Officers of the Republic. The Generalissimo of the Navy, and his absolute Power. The General of the Gulf, his Dignity and Jurisdiction. Land Armies, whose Commander is always a Foreigner of Distinction. A comical Adventure. Venetian Nobility generally very proud, and divided into three Classes. Great many Mechanics incorporated formerly into the second. That of the third Class often purchased for Money, and therefore not much esteemed.*

AFTER having run thro' the several Civil Employments of the *Venetians*, this would be the proper Place for giving you a Description of their Military Government, but as that would swell this Account too much, it may be sufficient to inform you of the following Particulars.

The Maritime Force is the principal Object of this Republic's Attention. 'Twas by this she formerly made great Conquests and rendered herself formidable to all her Enemies. When she is engaged in a Sea War, she never entrusts the Conduct of her Marine, as she does that of her Land Forces to a Foreign Commander. She then creates a Generalissimo by Sea, (or a Lord High Admiral) who is always a noble *Venetian* of the first Rank.

As soon as this Admiral is got on Board his Galley his Authority is so absolute, that the Republic has scarce any Inspection over his Conduct, till the Term of his Command is expired. His great Cabbin is a Kind of a Senate from whence the Direction issues of all the Military Operations. For as those by Sea depend more upon Fortune and Accident, than those by Land, and as the Changes, which may happen every Hour, require sudden Resolutions, the Republic trusts so entirely to her Generalissimo, that he has a discretionary Power to fight or not, as he sees Occasion, and to undertake all Expeditions he thinks proper for the Honour and Advantage of the State. He commands not only the other general Officers of the Army, but likewise all the Governors of the maritime Places, to whom he sends his Orders according to the different Conjunctures and Situations that happen in the War. Besides this, he has the Sovereign Disposal of all Commissions, and of the military Chest. In a Word, he may be said, in some Sense, to be independent, were it not that he is obliged to strip himself of all his Authority at the End of his short Reign, before he returns to *Venice*, to which he must not approach in a Vessel of Force. He must there give an Account to the Council of Ten, of all his Actions. He must answer all the Accusations that are brought against him; and in short, sub-

Chief Military Officers of Venice.

Generalissimo of the Sea.

His great Power and Authority.

1707.
March 17.
VENICE.

Several
Particu-
lars of his
Post.

The Ge-
neral of
the De-
scend : his
Post and
Rank.

The Ge-
neral of
the
Gulph.

Cruel
Manner of
carrying
on War in
the Gulf
of Venice.

His Post
and Au-
thority.

submit to Punishment, if he has abused his Power, in the the same Man-
ner as the meanest Subject of the State. All this renders the Generalissimo
extremely careful of his Conduct, since upon that the whole Safety of the
Republic seems to depend.

His Post, in an Engagement, is at the Head of the whole Army ; being
immediately after the General of the Gulph, who always leads on the At-
tack, for a Reason which I will soon acquaint you with. The Admiral
Galley is commonly very magnificent, and the Generalissimo always ap-
pears on board her drest in a long purple Robe, which he wears even du-
ring the Engagement. They are chosen of all Ages, provided they have
Merit and Experience, and are Men of approv'd Resolution and Intrep-
dity. But they are created only when their Office is indispensable, as in
Case of an open and declared War against the Republic ; for when that is
over their Commission ceases, and the *General of the Gulph* commands.

I ought to acquaint you that when a Generalissimo is created, the Re-
public puts on Board the Fleet a foreign General to command the Land
Forces who make a Descent ; and he is called the *General of the Land Descent* :
But this General receives his Orders from the Generalissimo ; he has no in-
dependent Command, and can act only by Direction. As soon as the Land
Expedition is over, whether successful or not, he re-embarks with his
Troops, and is then vested only with the empty Title of *Excellency* : A poor
Consideration to a brave experienced General, as those in this Command
generally are, who is reduced to walk the Deck with folded Hands without
Command or Authority.

As to the General of the Gulph, his Commission is perpetual, and in
some Sense, it never expires ; because as the *Venetians* affect the Sovereignty
of the *Adriatic* Sea, they keep up in it, even in Time of Peace, a Squadron
of six Gallies, with several Frigates and Brigantines. This Squadron
keeps continually cruising at the Entrance of that Sea, to make the Mer-
chants Vessels, who enter it, pay the Toll, to secure the Freedom of Na-
vigation, to be a Curb upon their Subjects in the Isles of *Dalmatia*, to
guard their Forts upon the Sea Shore, and to prevent their being surprized
by Pirates. All War is carried on in the Gulph without giving any Quar-
ter, and shou'd a Captain make a Prisoner and spare his Life, he wou'd
lose his own Head. They hang up all Renegadoes upon their Yards ; and
such Christians as venture in Arms to make Excursions there, are serv'd
in the same Manner : It is partly by this Severity that they have preserved
the peaceable Possession of this Gulph.

The Admiral of this Squadron is always a Noble of the first Rank ; he is
understood to be the oldest Officer belonging to the Marine, and as such
has the lead upon all Occasions. It is true he is commanded by the *Ge-
neralissimo*, but where there is no *Generalissimo*, the General of the Gulph
takes the Command, and is obey'd without Dispute, till the Republic gives
other Orders. This is a wise Maxim, and infallibly prevents all Divisions
which may arise about the Preference in Command, which are generally so
very

very fatal to Armies. The Jurisdiction of the Admiral of the Gulph does not extend beyond *Corfu*, *Cephalonia*, and *Zant*, which are the Ports by which they who enter the Gulph of *Venice* must pass; and while his Commission is in Force, he never sets his Foot on Shore, but upon the most pressing Emergencies. His ordinary Residence in Time of Peace is at *Corfu*, the Gulf of *Cattaro*, or at *Zant*, and it is then that the young Noblemen who want to learn the Sea Service are sent to him: It is from this Nursery that all the great Men have come, who so bravely attacked the Maritime Power of the *Turks*, which was so terrible to all *Italy*. The Galleasses and Men of War have likewise their distinct Generals; but at present the Republic keeps up but a few Galleasses, and some Men of War to serve as Convoy to their Trading Vessels.

March 17
VENICE

When the Republic is engaged in War upon the Continent, her Army is wholly composed of *Albanians*, *Sclavonians*, *Morlacks*, and *Ultramontans*, as they call the *French* and *Germans*. And tho' those Foreign Troops put them to an extraordinary Expence, they chuse rather to bear that than to habituate their Subjects to War, and thereby render them formidable. They likewise give the Command of it to a Stranger of Distinction and Experience, whom they take Care to secure in their Interests by the large Appointments they make him. This General has under him all the general Officers both Horse and Foot; but the Proveditors General leave him only the bare Title of Generalissimo, by reserving to themselves the Direction of all Resolutions and Enterprizes; for they only approve of those Counsels which come from themselves, and prefer the Jealousy of their own Authority to the Experience they have of their General's Abilities and Fidelity.

The Land
Army
made up
of Fo-
reigners,
as also the
General.

As we are preparing to set out from hence in a few Days, I think it now proper to give you some Account of the Inhabitants of this City, and their Manners. I will therefore begin by informing you that the noble *Venetians* look upon themselves not only as superior to all other Nobility, but as being equal to Princes themselves. It is true they are not quite unreasonable in this Ambition, for they have found Means to raise their own Importance to such a Degree, that the Kings *Henry* the III^d and *Henry* IVth of *France* have not thought it below them to be enroll'd in their Body. They even tell us that the former, in his Return out of *Poland* to *France*, entered into their Great Council, took his Seat amongst them, and submitted to the Form of Ballotting, as if he had been a meer *Barnabotti*. Whatever may be in this, it is certain that several Popes have demanded this Honour for their Nephews; and the *Barbarini* who expected that it would have been offered to them, might have waited a great while without it, had not the Queen Mother of *France* been at Pains to ask it for them.

March 18.

The great
Value the
Venetian
Nobles put
upon their
own Dig-
nity.

The most ancient noble Families in *Venice* are those who are descended from the twelve Tribunes who were the Electors of the first

The first
Class of
Nobility

1707.
March 18

VENICE.
Divided
into Fa-
milies cal-
led Apo-
stolic.

Doge. There are four others, who don't yield to these in Point of Antiquity, and therefore the People call the former the twelve Apostles, and the latter the four Evangelists.

The *Apostolic* Families are the *Baduarii* formerly *Participates*, who for near 300 Years have Tribunes given to the Isle of *Rialto*, and seven Dukes or Doges while the Form of the Government was Monarchical. The *Sanudes*, who are originally of an illustrious Family of *Candia* (or *Crete*) of which there have been likewise five Sovereign Dukes. The *Contarins* of whom nine or ten have been Doges: The *Falerii*, a Doge of which Family had his Head cut off. The *Morosini* whose Family has given several Doges to the State, a Queen of *Hungary*, and several Bishops of *Castel* and Patriarchs of *Venice*. The *Gradenigues*: the *Tiepoli* of whom were the famous *Bajamonte*, some Doges, and a great many Procurators of *St. Mark*, and Prelates. the *Memmi*, formerly *Monegares*, and yet strenuously pretend to be descended from the *Roman Memmii* of *Rome*, to one of which Family *Lucretius* dedicates his Poem upon *the Nature of Things*. The *Micheli*, of whom three were Dukes before the Reformation of the Government in the Year 1178. The *Dandoles*, formerly *Hipates*, the *Barozzi*, and the *Polani*.

And
Evange-
lic.

The Families of the Evangelists are as follow: The *Cornaros* (who are the Descendants, as they tell us, of the *Roman Scipiones*) of whom several have been Doges, some of them Cardinals, and one Lady Queen of *Cyprus*. The *Justiniani*, who pretend to be descended from the first Emperor of that Name: The *Bragadins*, of whom was the modern *St. Bartholemew*, mentioned before, who was dead alive at *Famagusta*; and the *Bembi*, who have furnished the Church with several Cardinals.

Other Fa-
milies of
the first
Class.

There are eight other Families who were very considerable before the Doge *Peter Gradenigo* had fixed the Great Council, and pretend to be equal with the sixteen I have already mentioned. The Chief are that of the *Marcelli*, who pretend they are descended from that brave *Roman Marcellus*, whom *Hannibal* slew in an Ambuscade: The *Delfini*, the *Quirini*, and the *Soranzo* Families: In short, these twenty four Families compose what they call at *Venice* the Nobility of the first Class. But all their high sounding Vaunts of Antiquity gives them no Advantage over the other Families, other than a general Regard for their Quality, which gives them sometimes the Preference in Cases of Preferments and Alliances, that is, when distinguished Merit is joined with their illustrious Birth.

The 2d
Class of
Nobility.

The Nobility of the second Class are much esteem'd likewise, tho' they have no Evidence of their Nobility more antient than that they were enroll'd in the Catalogue of noble Families at the Time when the *Serrar di Consiglio* took Place, which is about 400 Years ago. The most considerable of those Families now remaining are the *Mocenigbo*, a very rich House, and distinguished by the great Men it has given to their Country: The *Venieri*, several of whom have been Doges; the Ambassador, whom I had the Honour of knowing at *Madrid*, was of this Family: The *Pizani*, the *Sagredi*, the *Pesari*, the *Foscarini*, the *Grimani*, the *Loredani*, the *Capelli*, the *Foscari*,

cari, the *Gritti*, the *Priuli*, the *Donati*, the *Basadonna*, the *Ruzzini*, the *Valieri*, and upwards of sixty more, who for the most Part have given Doges or great Men to the State, and who still have great Sway in the high Council. There are likewise reckoned among the Nobles of this second Class fifteen Families, who were entered upon the *Golden Book* after the Conspiracy of *Bajamonte Tiepolo*, and thirty which the Nobility all at once aggregated into their own Body during their Wars with the *Genoese* in 1380, for lending great Sums to the State, which upon such Emergencies has no Regard to Extraction or Merit, but to its own Interest; witness some of the thirty Families I have mentioned, who were Grocers, Furriers, Cheese-mongers, some originally *Jews*, and even Tradesmen.

1797.
March 18.
VENICE.

I have seen a Manuscript Chronicle of these Times, in the Hands of an honourable Person of my Acquaintance, and of this City, who did me the Favour to lend it me for some Days. As this List is very curious, and as you will no doubt be pleased with knowing the true Original of several Noblemen, who though started up like Mushrooms from a Dunghill, yet will have us believe their Romantic Genealogies, which make them descended from Emperors and Kings; I will therefore here set down the Names and Qualifications of their Ancestors.

Many of
them de-
scended
from
Trades-
men, &c.

1. *ANDREW VENDRAMIN*, Merchant and Banker. There was a Doge of that Family 97 Years after, who was likewise called *Andrew*. There was also a Patriarch of *Venice* named *Francis Vendramino*, who was made a Cardinal in the Year 1619.
2. *ANTHONY DARDUIN*, a Wine Merchant.
3. *BAUDOUIN GARZONI*, a Grocer.
4. *DA MEZO*, di *S. Maria Formosa*, a Tradesman.
5. *DONNA DA PORTOGRUER*, a Tradesman.
6. *FRANCESCO GIRARDO*, di *Santa Fosca*, a Citizen.
7. *GEORGE CALERGI*, a Nobleman of *Candia*.
8. *JAMES CONDOLMIER*, a Merchant. Pope *Eugenius* the IVth was of this House, as was Pope *Paul* the II^d by his Mother.
9. *JAMES PIZZAMAN*, originally of *Candia*.
10. *JOHN NEGRO*, di *S. Aponal*, a Grocer.
11. *JULIAN GIUSTI*, a Citizen of *Venice*.
12. *MARK CIGOGNA*, an Apothecary. There was a Doge of this Family elected in the Year 1585, who ordered the Bridge of the *Rialto* to be built in the Year 1591, which Bridge was formerly only of Wood. This Doge likewise caused to be raised, the famous Fortifications of *Friuli*, called *Palma Nova*. *Ut externo Marti*, says *Martina* in his Encomiums, *Patriam redderet imperviam*. That he might render his Country inaccessible to foreign Invasions.

List of
such.

1707. 13. *MARK ORS O*, di *S. Aponal*, a Tradesman.
 March 18. 14. *MARK PASQUALIGO*, a Citizen of *Venice*.
 VENICE. 15. *MARK STOLARDO*, a Tradesman.
 16 and 17. *MARK TRIVISANO* of *Carmini*, and *N. TRIVISANO*
 of *S. Cassan*, Citizens of *Venice*.
 18. *MATTHEW PARUTA*, a Furrier.
 19. *NADALIN TAGLIAPIETRA*, a Tradesman.
 20. *NANI*, di *S. Mauricio*, a Cheese-monger.
 21. *NANI*, da *S. Vidal*, a Dyer.
 22. *NICOLO LONGO*, a Tradesman.
 23. *NICOLO BON*, a Tradesman.
 24. *NICOLO RENIER*, da *S. Pantaleon*, a Tradesman.
 25. *PIETRO LIPPOMAN*, di *Santa Fosca*, Citizen of *Venice*.
 26. *PIERRE PENCINO*, di *Santa Maria Formosa*, a Taylor.
 27. *PIERRE ZACARIE*, da *S. Pantaleon*, a Grocer.
 28. *RAFAEL BARISAN*, a Fish-monger.
 29. *RAFAEL CARESIN*, Chancellor of *Venice*.
 30. *N. PREMARIN*, a Furrier.

You will please to remark, that the Chronicle I have taken this Extract from, does not specify the particular Craft which they who are marked *Tradesmen* followed; this is, no doubt, to avoid naming upon the List, Carpenters, Shoemakers, Bakers and Butchers; which puts me in mind of what *Juvenal* says in his VIIIth Satyr.

*Majorum primus quisquis fuit ille tuorum,
 Aut Pastor fuit, aut illud quod dicere nolo.*

Instances
 of Stran-
 gers creat-
 ed *Vene-*
tian No-
 bles.

During the same War with the *Genoese* *James Cavalli* a Noble *Veronese* was created, for his own personal Merits, a Noble *Venetian*, with all his Family. Several Generals of the Republic, Foreigners as well as Subjects, have likewise received this Honour at different Times, as a Reward for their Services: It is likewise by Merit, that several illustrious Families of *France* and *Italy* had been aggregated into the Body of *Venetian* Nobility; such as those of *Joyeuse*, *Richelieu*, *Mazarin*, *Malatesta*, *Bentivoglio*, *Benzoni*, *Martignengues*, *Collaltes*, *Pio* and *Savorgnans*.

Nobility
 of the
 third Class
 often pur-
 chased by
 Money,
 and upon
 what Oc-
 casion.

The third Class consists of about a hundred Families, who have purchased their Nobility. The War of *Candia* having drained their Treasure, and reduced the Government to the greatest Extremity for Money, a great many rich Persons very dexterously contrived how to become *Venetian* Noblemen, without mentioning the ugly Words of *Bargain* and *Sale*. *Labbia*, a *Florentine* Gentleman; who (without derogating from his own Quality) accord-

according to the Custom of his Country, acted as a Merchant at *Venice*, was the first who presented a Petition for this Effect to the Grand Council. This Petition was drawn up in a very delicate Manner, and shewed him to be a Man of Genius; for having modestly laid before them the Services he had done them on several Occasions, he most humbly requested that he might be suffered to make a Present to the Republic of one hundred thousand Ducats, to be applied as the Government should think fit. This Petition had no need of an Interpreter to explain it, for they easily understood what the Petitioner meant. They took the 100,000 Ducats, and made him and all his Family Noble *Venetians*.

1707.
March 18.
VENICE.

This Example induced a great many other rich People to offer their Aids of Money to the State. They then crowded in so fast for some Time, that one called *Correggio*, having told one of his Friends who was a Senator, that he did not believe he had Merit enough to dare aspire to that Honour; the other made no other Answer, but asked him whether he had 100,000 Ducats to spare? Upon the others telling him that that Sum was ready. *Why then*, says the Senator, *you have Merit enough in all Conscience for a Venetian Nobleman*. At last the Matter was pushed so far, that the Senate received indifferently all Furnishers of Supplies who offered themselves; that is to say, all from the Gentleman to the Tradesman who were worth 100,000 Ducats, which they could spare to the Exigencies of the State, were made *Venetian* Noblemen without any Distinction.

Comical
Repartee
on this
Account.

Those of this new Nobility, who make any Figure at present, are the *Labbia*, the *Ottoboni*, the first Nobleman of which Family had for his Brother a Cardinal, who was afterwards Pope *Alexander* the VIIIth; the *Manini*; the *Fini*; the two Heads of which, after buying the Nobility, found means to come to two Procuratorships of *St. Mark* in the same Manner; a plain Proof that their Family were very rich. The *Gambara* Family, which is originally from *Brescia*; the *Zanobio* Family of *Verona*; the *Videmans* and the *Giovanelli*, originally from *Germany*, and the *Fonsecas*, the Head of which, like others, bought his Nobility, though he was only a *Portuguese* Merchant, and was even suspected of being a *Jew* because he never was able to produce a Certificate of his Baptism.

The chief
Families
of that
Class.

Such are they who are called the Nobility of the third Class at *Venice*, but it is so much despised, that they never fail of preferring the ancient Nobility to it upon all Occasions; but it is done in a prudent enough Manner on the Part of the Nobility, who notwithstanding all the Contempt they have for the others, yet take care never to exasperate them, for fear of giving rise to Cabals and Divisions which might end in the Ruin of the State. After all, don't you apprehend that there was somewhat very mean-spirited in their selling and prostituting their Rank of Nobility to all Bidders, by thus putting it up at Auction? What mighty Honour is it for the Houses of *Valois* and *Bourbon*, to stand upon the same Level with Merchants, Tradesmen and *Jews*, who, by being worth 100,000 Ducats, became their Equals at *Venice*, and are entitled to the same Right of Voting in the Great Council!

Very
much de-
spised.

1707. It is from these three Classes, collected into one Body, that they elect the
 March 1.8 Doge, the Counsellors of the Prince, the Council of Ten, the Senators, the
 VENICE Procurators of St. Mark, their Embassadors, their Generals, Podestas, Go-
 All the vernors; in a Word, all their chief Officers both Civil and Military, are
 great Of- bestowed only upon Nobles. They of the *Terra firma* and the Citizens can
 ficers only aspire to subaltern Posts, excepting that of Chancellor, which, as I have
 chosen already said, is always bestowed upon a Citizen. Every Noble *Venetian* upon
 from the the Birth of a Son, is obliged by Law to give Notice of it to the Great
 whole Bo- Council, that his Name may be entered upon the golden Book which con-
 dy of the tains the List of their Nobility. If he neglects giving this Notice for a
 Nobility. Month, that Son is no Nobleman, and it will cost his Father a great deal
 of Money to re-instate him in his Birthrights.

C H A P. XIV.

Venice. The young Nobility very debauched, and their Way of living authorized both by their Parents and the Senate. The Knights of the golden Stole. Dress and strange Retinue of the Nobility when out of the City. Character and Way of living of the Venetian Ladies of Quality. Their great Confinement and amorous Intrigues. The Citadini or Citizens of Venice. Their Dress and the highest Employments they can pretend to. The Common People of the City, and the Inhabitants of the Provinces, think themselves very happy under the Government of the Republic.

Great Li-
centious-
ness of the
young
Noblemen
at Venice
authorised
by their
Parents.

WHEN the young Nobles are come to the sixteenth or seventeenth Year of their Age, they then begin to plunge into all manner of Pleasures and Excesses; and as in such a City, as *Venice* is, they want neither Example nor Opportunity, you may easily conceive what kind of Life they lead. Besides, the Fathers and Mothers are so doatingly fond of their Children, that they never put them under any Restraint; on the contrary, they are so very complaisant to them, that they refuse them nothing their Hearts can desire. Such of them as are rich are not satisfied with one Curtezan, for they frequently keep three or four, and their Relations always furnish them with Money for their Debauches. There are even Instances of Mothers who act the Part of Bawds, by corrupting young Girls, Daughters of Tradesmen, or of the lower Kind of People. This they do, they tell you, *that they may be sure their Sons deal in sound Wares, and don't hazard their Health.* Such of them as are not able of themselves to maintain a Mistress, club with one or more of their Friends, very often three or four of them together, to save Charges; which gives Reason to suspect and say, that these Co-partners, being often of very different Tastes, use their single Mi-
stresses

strefs accordingly, and in a Manner for which other Nations have an utter Abhorrence.

1707.
March 18.

The Senate is so far from opposing this scandalous Life, that it seems to authorize it, by suffering the Courtezans to keep open House. They are sensible that a *Debauchée* thinks of nothing but his Pleasures, and they suffer him to ruin himself as much as he pleases by the Charms and Artifices of a Courtezan, provided he does not meditate the Ruin of others. Thus these *Wise Politicians* suffer the impetuous Heat of Youth to evaporate in the Arms of these Idols; and by indulging the enchanting Poison, they extinguish the Fire and Ambition of their Spirits, which might otherwise break out to the Destruction of the State. It is by this Means, that the young Noblemen and others who are educated in Debauchery, are so entirely devoted to the Pursuit of their several Pleasures, that they never harbour a Thought of any Revolution against the Republic. And we may say, that since the Days of the famous *Bajamonte Tiepolo*, no Conspiracy has ever been discovered of Importance enough to put the State under any Apprehensions; or if any did appear, it was immediately crushed in its Birth.

VENICE.
And by the Senate itself.

The young Noblemen never apply to any bodily Exercises, for they despise them, as well as the Study of the *Belles Lettres*. I am apt to believe that they even educate them in this idle Manner, for fear of rousing their Spirits out of the lethargic Sensuality into which they are plunged. They have a great Passion for Gaming, and particularly for *Basset*, especially such of them as are come to the Age of Man; and it is inconceivably surprizing to see Gentlemen accustomed to give a full Loose to the Violence and Impetuosity of their Passions, and buoy'd up besides with the Notion of their being above all the Nobility in the World, and of the great Power they have of making themselves obeyed by Authority or by Fear; after all this, I say, it is unconceivable to see those very Gentlemen lose immense Sums of Money at Play, with a surprizing Coolness, and without speaking a Word, any more than if they were Statues.

Study entirely neglected by them.

Before the War of *Candia*, the Republic had upwards of three thousand Noble *Venetians*; but this long War took off a great Number of them in military Employments. These are Losses which are repaired in a few Years in other Countries, but they have a Custom at *Venice* which is a great Hindrance to the Increase of their Nobility; for if there are more Sons than one in a Family, the eldest Son seldom marries, but leaves the Care of propagating his Posterity to his younger Brothers.

Their eldest Sons seldom marry.

It is true that it has been maliciously insinuated, that the Brother who marries keeps his Wife for all his other Brothers; it is therefore a common Saying at *Venice*, "that a Lady is very well married, when she is married into a pretty numerous Family. *Perche la gha quatro ò cinque Cognai in Casa*. This is very *Venetian* indeed, and yet I can scarcely believe all that is said on this Head. I am sensible they are no Slaves to their Consciences, and that they give a loose to all their Appetites; but the jealous Humour which is born and dies with them, makes me believe that their Husbands

Scandalous Practice imputed to the Nobility.

can

1707.
March 18.
VENICE.

can never comply with that infamous Manner of Living. It is rather from a political Reason that only one of the Family resolves to marry, since all the Family Estate returning to him by that Means, he has thereby a Fortune to maintain himself in Opulence and Splendour.

They
may not
marry
Strangers.

To conclude, the *Venetian* Noblemen are hindered from marrying Strangers; but by their Laws they may marry the Daughters of Citizens, those of the Glass-workers of *Murano*, and of the Gold and Silver Stuff Weavers, because these two last enjoy the Privilege of Citizens. If a Nobleman marries any other Sort of Person his Posterity become *Plebeians*.

Knights
of the
golden
Stole.

Such of the Nobility as are employed in Embassies, have the Privilege of wearing a Stole of Gold Brocade, which gives them the Title of *Knights of the golden Stole*; but as such a Stole upon a Robe of Black Cloth would give their Dress a very Harlequin Air, they generally wear it of the same Cloth, only they put a Gold Lace round it. The Princes to whom these Embassadors are sent, seldom suffer them to leave their Courts without making them Knights. I don't know what gave rise to this Custom, but it is from thence that they have their Title of *Knights* or *Chevaliers*.

Dress and
strange
Retinue of
the Nobles
when in
the Coun-
try.

Once that the Noblemen have past the *Lagunes*, they may dress like other Gentlemen, according to their own Fancy. They are never seen in the Country but attended with a Parcel of Bullies, whom they keep in their Service, and whom they honour with the Name of *Bravo's*, tho' in plain *English*, they are *Cut-throats*. This often happens through Vanity, and very often through Necessity; for as, generally speaking, they are fierce and haughty, it is hard to find one of them who has not some Quarrel or some troublesome Affair upon his Hands; and as, in that Country, they never suppose that Courage consists in calling ones Enemy to account in an honourable Manner, but in dispatching him by Way of Prevention, it is for this Purpose that they keep these *Bravo's*, to make them Poinard or Pistol their Foes; they sometimes even employ them to slash the Face of a Courtesan, or any other Woman they are disoblged with. Yet notwithstanding all the Fierceness and Haughtiness of the Noble *Venetians*, neither their own People nor Strangers are obliged to pay them any Respect in the Streets; and the Liberty of the Country is such, that those Gentlemen who assume the Title of *Excellence*, do not so much as take notice whether one salutes them or no.

March 19.
Character
and way
of Living
of the La-
dies of
Quality.

I now come to the married Ladies, who are called *Gentildonnes*, and who are as haughty as their Husbands. They are naturally very proud, and the Manner in which they live with one another is so particular, that it is somewhat *savage*; for they never visit one another, and never speak when they chance to meet, unless they are very intimate Friends. They have a Maxim, never to marry below their Quality; and rather than do that, they will throw themselves into a Nunnery. They are for the most part large, majestic, and doubtless the best shaped Women in all *Italy*. Your languishing Beauties are not much esteemed at *Venice*; they are taken there rather with

Vivacity than Softness ; and a sprightly, brisk *Brunette* is more agreeable to them, than one of your languishing, taudry, fair Beauties. They affect a certain Kind of Redness on their Breasts, which they expose very much, and upon their Faces, which at first Sight is disagreeable to Strangers ; besides this, their Passion for appearing to the best Advantage, makes them run excessively into Fashions. The Oldest love to dress like the Youngest ; they frize, they powder, they paint, and wear Heaps of Ribbons, and Top-knots, which being very ill-matched to their Complexion and Age, nothing can appear more ridiculous.

1707.
March 19.
VENICE.

They are very closely confined at home, never being at Liberty to go abroad but to the Church and on Festivals, to the Weddings of Noblemen, where all Ladies are generally invited, and on the Days of public Rejoicings ; but on such Occasions, they are always attended with several Chambermaids, who stick close to them wherever they go. As their Parents generally match them without consulting their Inclinations, they may be looked upon as the most unhappy of all Womenkind, especially if they conceive any favourable Sentiments for any Gentleman besides their Husbands.

Their
great Con-
finement.

Notwithstanding all the Restraint in which one of these Ladies lives, and the Vigilance of her Husband, her Brothers-in-Law, who are the most dangerous Kind of Spies, and her Domestic, it is certain that her Lover always finds the Means of giving her Proofs of his Passion. For a Woman who is so closely confined, bearing with Indignation the Jealousy of her Husband, which deprives her of those Privileges that even the Custom of the Country allow to Women of Quality, seldom fails to win over to her some of her Chamber-maids ; or else some other Domestic having a Regard for her, offers to serve her at the Peril of his Life, partly through Compassion of her unfortunate Condition, and partly through Interest, which is one of the strongest Motives with all Mankind. On the other Hand, the Lover spares no Pains to gain over some Servant about his Mistress. For this Purpose, if he cannot succeed by Presents and Promises, he endeavours to find out the Father, the Mother, or some Relation of that Domestic, whom he induces by Presents or Threats, to persuade his Friend to serve him with his Mistress, promising him great Rewards, and his Protection both for himself and all his Family.

Intrigues
and Gal-
lantries.

This secret Correspondence being once established, the Nobleman never fails of being apprized of all the Places his Mistress frequents, especially the Churches and Parlours of the Nuns. As there has been already Care taken to gain her Friend the Nun to their Ends, which is no hard Matter, and very common at *Venice*, he has the Pleasure of conversing with her in those Holy Places ; this Confidant is the Channel through which all their Letters and Messages are conveyed with the greatest Safety, and all their Presents pass without the stupid Husband's being able to know any thing of the Matter.

How they
are car-
ried on.

1707.
March 19.

VENICE.
Folly of
their Huf-
band's
Jealousy.

I think I have reason for calling those Husbands Fools, though they are often Men of Sense; yet, is it not the very Height of Stupidity to treat their Wives as if they were their Slaves, to put a Number of Spies about them, to be uneasy every Moment of their Lives, and in short lose all Repose, and render themselves unhappy, from the mere Apprehension of being so; while the indulging those poor Creatures in a little more Liberty, would perhaps deliver them from all the real Grounds, if they have any, of their Apprehensions.

That
Passion
not very
pernicious
among the
Venetians.

Such is the Manner in which the greatest Part of the *Venetian* Nobility live, and what is most surprizing is, that Jealousy, which in other Countries is productive of the most fatal Consequences, is, as it were, without any Force amongst the *Venetians*. 'Tis true, that it sometimes produces Heart-burnings and Differences amongst them, but the Senate takes particular Care to stifle all the Effects of their Resentments in their Birth. Besides, the Enmities, which in all other Parts of *Italy* descend to their Posterity, at *Venice* end with the Life of the Party. In this the *Venetians* discover more Moderation and Sagacity than the other *Italians*, by chusing to reserve all their Resentments to their Ballottings, rather than make a Pothe about a Matter of Gallantry.

The La-
dies have
more Li-
berty in
Carnaval.

To return to the *Gentildonnes*; betwixt *Twelfth-Day* and *Asb-Wednesday*, which is all Carnaval Time, they enjoy greater Liberty; for they may then go in Masquerade, to St. Mark's Square, and the *Ridotto*. They likewise go to Balls and Assemblies, where one dances in a very particular Manner. In these Assemblies; they all keep sitting in a Row, scarcely opening their Lips to one another; and when a Gentleman takes one of them out to dance, if he offers her his naked Hand, either through Mistake or otherwise, he runs a Risk of receiving some Affront, nay of being stabb'd with a *Stiletto* or a Dagger. Their Dancing is nothing but walking slowly and gravely out of one Room into another, till you come back to the Place where you took your Partner up; and the Symphony of the *Airs* which they play in each Chamber, contrary to those of the *Opera*, are so piteous and languishing, that they are more apt to make one sleep than dance. These Kinds of Balls are very convenient for Lovers, who by that Means find an Opportunity of letting their Mistresses know their Sentiments.

Account
of the Ci-
tadini, or
Citizens of
Venice.

As to the Citizens, they who are called so at *Venice*, are properly speaking the better Sort of the Commonalty; I mean, that all the better Families of the Citizens compose a middle Estate betwixt the Nobility and the Commonalty. They are distinguished into two Sorts of Citizens; the first are descended of those ancient Families which before the *Serrar del Consiglio* by the Doge *Peter Gradenigo* had a Share in the Government, but were excluded by that Innovation. The second Order of Citizens consists of such as have purchased that Rank in the Republic, or have risen to it by their Merits. They all of them equally enjoy the same Privileges, which are comprehended in the Expression *la Cittadinanza*. Unless one is very well accustomed and acquainted with them, he will have Difficulty to distinguish

guish them from the Nobility, because they wear the long Robe of Black Cloth, with the Stole and *Baretta* like one of them. 'Tis true, that when one has conversed and been a little in Company with the Nobility, and begins to find out their Genius and predominant Spirit, he can easily perceive the Difference. The Citizens don't bear their Heads so high when they walk the Streets, nor their Forehead so open; their Appearance is meaner and their Salutations more submissive.

1707.
March 19
VENICE.

The Noblemen have indulged the Citizens in wearing the same Robes with themselves, for three Reasons. First, to attach them the more to them, and to make them the more patiently suffer the severe Yoke and absolute Government of the Senate, by honouring them with the same Dress which the Senators wear, and to blind the Eyes of the People, who believe that the Citizens share in the Management of Affairs, though they have nothing in common with the others but the Dress. The second Reason is, that they thereby conceal from Strangers the true Number of their Nobles by making them seem more numerous than they really are, and by that Means they deter any Attempts that may be made upon them. And in the last Place, which is undoubtedly the strongest Reason, that they may better conceal themselves in the Crowd, and may not be an open and a sure Mark to those who may attempt to extirpate them; because if they are attacked merely by the Mark of their Dress, the Citizen and the Noble must be involved in the same Fate, which would be impracticable considering the great Number of both; by this Means, the Citizens become as it were the Bucklers of the Nobility. Physicians, Notaries, Manufacturers of Gold and Silver Stuffs, and the Glass-workers in *Murano*, who pretend to have been ennobled by *Henry III. of France*, are likewise Citizens of *Venice*.

Their
Dress the
same with
that of the
Nobility,
for politi-
cal Rea-
sons.

They never enter upon great Posts; they only confer upon such of them as have devoted themselves to the Service of the Republic, the Posts of Secretaries to the Senate, and the Tribunals who sit upon Affairs of State. They likewise make them Residents at foreign Courts, Secretaries to Embassadors, to Generalissimo's and Proveditors General. As all of them are named by the Great Council, and as it is well known they are put about no Man but to be a Spy upon his Conduct, they believe they have a great Sway in the Management of public Affairs.

What
Sort of
Employ-
ments
they may
be raised
to.

The greatest Pitch to which the Ambition of a Citizen rises, is the Dignity of *Grand Chancellor of the Republic*, after he has before-hand acquitted himself with Honour and Reputation of the Duties of those Posts that he had filled. The Rank and the Shadow of Greatness to which this Post raises him who fills it, would occasion Intrigues for it amongst the Nobility, were it not that the State, jealous of its own Authority, has reduced that great Employment to the mere Exercise of the Business within its own Department, without annexing to it a Right of Voting, or giving it the least Credit with the other Tribunals of which the Possessor of it is capable of being a Member. However, as it is the highest Step to which Citizens can rise,

The
Chancel-
lorship of
the Re-
public is
the highest

1707. it bounds the whole of their Ambition, and the Hopes of attaining it make
 March 19 them apply with great Zeal and Fidelity to the Service of the Republic.

VENICE.
 General
 Character
 of these
 Citizens.

As to the Character of these Citizens of *Venice*, they are generally Men of Wit and Sense, having a good deal of Correspondence with foreign Countries. They are commonly rich, though without following any Profession, but they generally enter into Partnership with great Merchants, who are glad of joyning with them, because they are protected by the Nobility.

The Com-
 monalty
 and Na-
 ture of
 their Li-
 berty.

As to the Commonalty, though they are in no Respect more free than if they lived under a Monarchy, yet the Liberty they enjoy of following, without the least Check, whatever can contribute to their Pleasures, provided they don't affect the Public, makes them imagine themselves the happiest People in the World. But nothing sweetens their Condition so much, as to see that there are no Pleasures in *Venice* which are not in common with themselves and the Nobility, that they can mingle with them in all public and festival Rejoicings without the least Constraint, and that by an excellent Piece of Policy, their Superiors whenever they meet them, never require of them, or can force them to any exterior Marks of Respect. This Policy, and that which the Senate on several other Occasions observes with them, has always rendered this Republic *united*, and consequently *powerful*.

*Sic bene conveniens animo, bene consona voce,
 Et Ducis, & Patrum, & Populi consensio quadrat :
 Hoc stabilita modo manet, æternumque manebit
 Publica res Venetum triplici compage revincta,
 Corporis humani in morem, mirabile vinclum.
 Dicere non dubitem, si verbo audacia detur,
 Nobilius nihil, ac Venetâ nil rarius Urbe
 Mundi oculus lustrat, metas emensus utrasque.*

The
 Country
 People
 think
 themselves
 very hap-
 py.

If we take a View of their Country People, we shall find that they have the same Sentiments of Liberty with those of *Venice*; for besides their not being burthened with Taxes, and their scarce ever seeing a military Force in their Country, they likewise find the Government of the Republic very gentle; because their *Podesta's*, who are but a very little Time in Office, and whose Government is subject to a very strict Examination, never attempt to oppress them. On the contrary, the popular Manners which they put on, by giving them free Access to their Palaces whenever they have a Mind, wins their Affections. Besides they see with Pleasure, that the Nobility of the *Terra firma*, notwithstanding all the Honours of their Rank, are no better treated than themselves; nay, that they are even more rigorously used by the Senate, whose Interest it is to discourage them the most. So that the People both in the Country and in the City are persuaded, that they cannot be either more free or more happy than they are under the Government of the Republic. So that one may conclude, that it

has

has supported its Figure by this Submission of their Subjects at home, 1707.
and by their Naval Power abroad, and both have been effected by those ^{March 19.}
great Men it has always produced, both in civil and military Employ-
ments; and it is even probable, they will be able by the same Means to ^{VENICE.}
support themselves much longer.

C H A P. XV.

Venice. Several prudent Political Maxims of this Republic. Her former great Power, and the Dominions she is still possessed of. The Venetians, for the most Part, very ignorant in Matters of Religion, and their Policy in authorizing Superstition. Venice however has produced many learned Men. Observations concerning the famous Manutii, and their Writings. Several learned Venetian Ladies. General Character of this Nation, and some Instances of its refined Politics. Their most celebrated Historians, and a few of their Epitaphs. Several of the most considerable Libraries at Venice.

TIS true that at present they observe a Maxim which they did not formerly, and which is very serviceable to them; for instead of being the first to declare War, as was formerly very often the Case, they make as few Enemies as they possibly can, and when they are obliged to have any, they always avoid having two at a Time, by never standing upon buying an Accommodation, cost what it will, with one of the Parties, that they may be under no Necessity of dividing their Forces. They have a great Esteem for the Service of Strangers, which they purchase very dear, having but very few Italian Officers and Soldiers in their Troops. For, besides their being persuaded that the Inhabitants of Northern Countries are braver and stronger than those of warm, effeminating Climates, they apprehend fewer Disturbances from People who are at a Distance from their own Country, and who after passing so many Seas and Mountains, lose all Hopes of receiving any Succours from thence.

Were the Venetians as well provided in Men, as they are in all the Necessaries of War, they would very soon be in a Condition to destroy their Enemies; for it is prodigious to see the vast Collection they have made in their Arsenal of Arms and Ammunition of all Sorts. The Fortifications on their Frontiers are equally well provided, and when they are apprehensive of a Siege, they are put into such a Condition as that they want for nothing; we see then the same Plenty of every thing as in a Time of profound Peace. As they command at Sea, and as almost all their Forts are Maritime, they throw what Succours into them they have a mind.

Several
wise, po-
litical
Maxims
of the
Venetians.

Their
Arsenals,
Fortresses,
&c. al-
ways well
provided.

1707 They supply the ir weak Garrisons with Troops, and even reinforce their
 March 19. Land Forces from their Gallies and Ships.

VENICE. In Cases of great Extremity, as that to which they were reduced during
 They are the War in *Candia*, they have Recourse to the Assistance of their Friends;
 not fond of yet they are not fond of any such powerful Help as may give them Um-
 foreign brage; too considerable a Succour is as formidable to them as an Enemy, and
 Succours. they are always distrustful when they have not the upper Hand. If they
 received, during the Course of that War, Succours from *France*, it was
 rather to dazzle the *Turkish* Ministers with the pompous Name of *French*
Power, and thereby oblige them to come to some Accommodation, than
 from an Intention to employ them for any considerable Time, as appear'd
 by what happened afterwards.

Their
 Concern
 in Rela-
 tion to
 other
 Princes.

It is true they have always been the Friends of that Crown, as long as it
 confined itself to the other Side of the Mountains, and the Weakness of
 their Neighbours, such as the Emperor, of the King of *Spain* as claiming
 to the *Milanese*, of the Pope and other Princes of *Italy*, is the Reason why
 they are apprehensive of no Trouble from them; but in the present State
 of Affairs, a formidable Neighbour would give them a great deal of
 Uneasiness.

Former
 Power ve-
 ry conside-
 rable.

The Republic is far from being so powerful now as it was in the thir-
 teenth or fourteenth Century, when they could go by Land from *Venice*
 to *Constantinople* upon their own Territories. But since that Time they
 have lost the Superiority of one half of that City, which once belong'd to
 them; also the Island and Kingdom of *Negropont*, which was the ancient
Eubæa; and after *Selim II.* Emperor of the *Turks*, had in the Year
 1571 deprived them of the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, *Mahomet IV.* in the
 Year 1669 took from them that of *Candia*. Not to mention several Islands
 of the *Archipelago*, which formerly belong'd to them.

Domains
 they are
 still pos-
 sessed of.

Notwithstanding all these considerable Losses, they still possess a great
 many fine Countries, which all together would make up a pretty large Do-
 main, were they contiguous; for they are Masters of the Duchy of *Ve-*
nice, with all the Isles of the *Lagunes*, and their Shores, which are call'd
 the *Dogado*; the Marquisate of *Trevisano*, the *Paduan*, the *Vicentin*, the
Veronese, the *Bressan*, the *Bergamese*, the Territory of *Crema*, the *Feltrin*,
 the *Bellunese*, the *Friulese* and the *Polesin* of *Rovigo*. Besides this, *Venice*
 styles herself the absolute Mistress of the *Adriatic Sea*; she possesses *Istria*,
 a Part of *Dalmatia*, with several Islands along its Coast, a Part of *Albania*,
 formerly *Epirus*; the Islands of *Corfu*, *Zant*, and *Cephalonia*, with the
 greatest Part of the *Morea*, which they conquered in the last War against
 the *Turks*.

Great Re-
 gard the
 Popeshave
 for them.

So great is the Regard which the Pope pays to this Republic, that in
 his Promotion of Cardinals, at the Request of Kings, he always makes one
 at her Nomination; and when he writes to her, he addresses her always
 in the following distinguishing Terms: *To our most dear Sister, the most*
serene Republic of Venice; which, by the way, are the very same Words,
 used

used by the small Pigmy Republic of St. Marino, when she writes to that of Venice.

1707.
March 18.

The *Venetians*, I mean those of any Distinction, are generally very ignorant as to Religion, the Mysteries of which are so indifferent to them, and they are at so little Pains to study them, that they generally fall into a Coldness on that Subject, which looks pretty much like Atheism. You will perhaps ask me, *Whence then proceed all those Processions, those pompous Ceremonies, and vast Riches that are squandered in Presents to the Church?* My Answer is, that all that Magnificence is owing rather to the Jealousy of Families, and to their Ambition of leaving behind them such Marks of Riches, than to any Zeal they have for Religion. As to their Processions and other magnificent Ceremonies, all that is with a View of blinding the People, to whom they willingly resign all the Amusement of Relicks, the Worship of Images, their Confraternities, their Flagellations, in a Word, all the Pomp which the Superstition and Roguery of Monks have invented in the dark Ages. So that the common People of *Venice*, one of the most bigoted in all *Italy*, may very justly say with *Lucretius*, that they are and have been in all Ages,

VENICE.
Venetians
of Di-
stinction
have little
or no Re-
ligion.

*In terris oppressa gravi sub Religione
Quæ caput à cæli regionibus ostendebat,
Horribili super aspectu mortalibus instans.*

But the Quality, who as to real Religion, and Superstition, are, for the most Part, the very Reverse of the Populace; they may, with no less Justice, take for their Motto the following Words of the same Poet,

*Nostri Religio pedibus subiecta vicissim
Obteritur; nos exæquat victoria cælo.*

Tho' I have said before that the *Venetians* in general are averse to Study, and consequently very ignorant, yet this must not be understood as if there was no Manner of Exception: Witness the several Academies of Sciences, and the many curious public and private Libraries that are to be seen at *Venice*, which suppose, at least, that there are in that City not an inconsiderable Number, who still cultivate the polite Arts and Sciences. As to Men of profound Learning, or celebrated Authors, I could not learn that there were, at present, many such among them. But in former Times, that is, when the Republic was, in every Respect, in a most flourishing Condition, and before Vice, Luxury, and other Excesses had got a footing in it, there were as many Men celebrated for their Learning and Writings at *Venice*, as in any other Parts of the the World. Such were *Andreas Navagarius*, Cardinal *Bembo*, *Baptista Egnati*, *Hermolaus Barbarus*, *Contareni*, *Venerius*, (one of the noble *Venier* Family) *Sabellius Coxius*, and others,

Venice has
formerly
produced
a great
many Men
of Learn-
ing.

1707. others, of whom I shall say nothing in Particular, on account of the pro-
 March 19. digious Length of this Article concerning *Venice*.

VENICE.
 Several
 Particu-
 lars Con-
 cerning
 the two
 learned
 Manutii.

Yet I cannot pass over in Silence the two famous *Manutii*, *Aldus* and *Paulus*, Father and Son, who have in so many Respects, done Honour to heir Country. After all my Enquiries, I could not hear that there was anyt left at *Venice* of that learned Family.

The former, namely *Aldus Manutius**, as every one knows, has wrote an excellent Commentary upon the Epistles of *Cicero*, tho' some People ascribe it to *Parrhasius*.

Paulus Manutius, *Aldi filius* & *Ald. Pater*, the Son and Father of an *Aldus*, has likewise wrote excellently well upon *Cicero*, as upon every Thing else th t he attempted; yet the younger *Scaliger* says of him, " That he did " not know how to profit by a great Number of excellent Manuscripts " which he had; and tho' he wrote very well in *Latin*, yet he could not " speak three Words of that Language without blundering." I know the same Thing has been said of several learned Men, such as *Fracastorius*, *Sigonius*, *Thuanus*, and *Salmasius*, and lastly of the celebrated *Grævius* Professor at *Utrecht*, and a famous Humanist; yet to me it appears incredible. *Paulus Manutius* was once the *Prefectus* or *Provost* of the Vatican Library, but was obliged to leave *Rome* to return to *Venice*, where he no sooner arrived, than he took his Daughter out of a Convent, and tho' she had been for some Time a professed Nun, he would have her married. Soon after her Marriage she gave herself up to an infamous Life, which affected honest *Paulus* so much, that it threw him into a deep Melancholy, broke his Health, and brought him to his Grave.

Many
 learned
 Men un-
 fortunate
 as to their
 Children.

Several learned Men have been unfortunate in having worthless Children, besides *Paulus Manutius*. The famous Lawyer *Cujacius* had a Daughter who prostituted herself to her Father's Scholars. They used to say humorously enough, when they wanted to toy with her, *that they were come to make Commentaries upon the Works of Cujacius*; and so little Regard had they for the Reputation of that great Man, that they affix'd to the Gate of the Auditory where he gave his public Lessons the following Distich,

* This learned Man is said to have caused the following Inscription to be placed on the Top of the Door of his Study,

*Quisquis es, rogat te Aldus Manutius,
 Ut si quid est quod se velis,
 Per paucis agas, deinde abeas;
 Nisi tanquam Hercules defesso Atlanti
 Veneris suppositurus humeros;
 Semper enim erit quod tu agas
 Et quotquot huc attulerint pedes.*

which

which shew that the Daughter was as ingenious with her Tail, in one Sense, as her Father was with his Head in another.

1707.
March 19.

VENICE.

*Ingenio haud poterat tam magnum æquare Parentem
Filia, quod potuit corpore fecit opus.*

Venice has likewise produced several learned Women who have done a great deal of Honour to their Country: Amongst others, *Cassandra Fidelis*, who was born about the Year 1465, and died in the 102d Year of her Age: *Modesta à Puteo*, who was born in the Year 1555, and died in 1592. Her Husband caused the following Epitaph to be set up in the Cloysters of the Convent of St. Francis, where she was buried in great Pomp, and a numerous Crowd attending her Funeral.

Learned
Venetian
Ladies.
*Cassandra
Fidelis.
Modesta à
Puteo.*

Modestæ à Puteo Fœminæ Doctissimæ.

*Quæ varios virtutis partus moderatæ Fontis nomine, &
Rythmis Etruscis, quibus memoranda cecinit, & sermone
continuo feliciter enixa, Naturæ partum dum ederet, Pu-
ellæ vitam, sibi vero mortem, pro dolor, adscivit. Phi-
lippus de Georgiis, Petri Fil. in officio super aquis publicè
jura defendens, Amatissimæ Conjugi posuit. Anno Sal.
M.DXCII.*

From this Epitaph we understand that she was an excellent Italian Poetess, and very eloquent, and that she died in Childbirth of a Daughter.

The learned *Hellena Piscopia* Daughter to the Procurator Cornaro, whose honorary Tomb we see in the Church of St. Antony at Padua, likewise did Honour to the City of Venice by the great Learning and Eloquence she possess'd. She had for her Preceptor in Greek and polite Learning, the Abbé Gradenigo, who was a Candiot, and Keeper of the Library of St. Mark.

*Hellena
Piscopia.*

I have not much more to say with Regard to the Manners and Genius of the Venetians. In general, they are born with a wonderful Capacity for Politics, and Management of public Affairs, which have been the principal Means of rendering their Republic a great and flourishing State. Most of them have a fine Air, and a well proportioned Shape, which the long Robes they wear set off to great Advantage; and their Complexion is rather fair than dark. They are Magnificent enough in their Furniture, and sometimes in their Actions, but one may give them the following Character with great Truth: They appear to be what they are not, and they are what they do not appear to be. In their Actions they seem candid and very open, but in their Designs they are quite the reverse. They are Religious Observers of all their ancient Customs, and their Laws are so well calculated for this, that the greatest Man among them, who transgresses them, is not exempted from their Penalties.

General
Character
of the
Venetians.

1707. But the political Maxims they pursue are such as the other Nations in
 March 19 Europe would think it a Disgrace to put in Practice. All Considerations
 however sacred and important ought, according to them, to give Way to
 VENICE. the Safety of the Government. This Maxim leads them to that refined
 Some of their political Piece of Policy of bringing up their young Nobility in Luxury and Idleness;
 Maxims. of countenancing all Manner of Excess, and the most profound Ignorance
 in the Clergy and Convents; of cherishing the Spirit of Faction among
 the People, and that of Quarrels and Diffensions among the Nobility upon
 the *Terra Firma*; of treating with Disdain and Disgrace those Strangers of
 Merit who are in their Pay; in short of sacrificing all other Interest to that
 of the Government.

Chief Pas- According to the common Accounts, there are no People so much
 sions and Slaves to their Passions, especially those of *Ambition*, *Avarice*, and *Love*,
 Language. which are more prevailing in this City than in any other I know. The
 Nobility there speak good *Italian*, tho' not quite pure from some Impro-
 prieties of Expression peculiar to the Country: But the Language of the
 Burghers and the lower People is entirely corrupted.

Venetian A great many other Observations might arise upon this Republic; But
 Historians that is a greater Work than one Man can compass with Honour to himself,
 even tho' he has resided there for many Years. I shall here only add the
 Names of the principal Authors who have wrote on the History of *Venice*:
Marc Antonio Sabellico has wrote a History of this Republic from its Com-
 mencement to the Year 1500. Cardinal *Bembo* from the Year 1469, to
 1513. *Paolo Paruta* from 1513 to 1572. *Andrea Morosini* from 1521
 to 1615. *Nicolo Contareni* and *Giacomo Marcello* having died before they
 were able to finish their Works, the Senator *Gio Battista Nani* took up
 their Plan, and gave us that fine History, in four Volumes, of the Affairs
 of the Republic from the Year 1613 to the Year 1671.

And Au- They who have wrote Lives of the Doges from the Election of the first
 thors of the Lives of the Doges. to the present are *Pietro Marcello*, *Silvestro Girello*, *Georgio Benzon*, *Ber-
 nardo Giorgi*, Father *Macedo*, Father *Leone Matina*; and far better than all
 the others, the Senator *Vianoli*. The Chevalier *Jean Sagredo*, and the learn-
 ed *Jerom Brusoni* have likewise wrote concerning the Wars of the *Venetians*
 with the *Turks*.

Epitaphs The following are the Epitaphs which I was able to collect upon those
 of some of learned Men. That of *Sabellius Coccius*, who died of a venereal Disease in
 them. the Year 1507 at the Age of 70 Years, is as follows, and mentions the Na-
 Of Sabel- ture of the Distemper of which he died:
 lius Coccius.

*Quem non res hominum, non omnis ceperat ætas,
 Scribentem capit hæc Coccion urna brevis.
 In venere incerta tamen hic contabuit, atque
 Maluit Italicus Gallica fata pati.*

That

That upon Cardinal Bembo says that he was both an eminent *Italian Poet*, 1707.
and a noble Historian of *Venice*: The Delight of Mankind, and that all *March 19.*
Italy was in mourning upon his Death:

VENICE.
Of Cardi-
dinal
Bembo.

*O Tuscæ, O Latiae Musæ decus optime Vates,
Et venetæ Scriptor nobilis Historiæ!
Flens tibi purpureos flores spargitque recentem
Adriacum Pelagus, Tybris, & Arnus aquam,
Et Nymphæ inscribunt tumulo hoc miserabile carmen,
Mors rapuit Bembum delicias Hominum.*

That of *Andrea Navagerius*, who died at *Blois*, and at whose Funeral Of *Andrea*
Francis the Ist. assisted in Mourning, a Circumstance mentioned in this *Navaga-*
Epitaph, as also that he was a celebrated Orator, Historian, and Poet. *rius.*

*Historice, Orator célebrissime, docte Poëta,
Gallica, pullato Rege, sepulchra subis.*

That upon the honorary Tomb of *Hermolaus Barbarus*, which says that Of *Hermo-*
he was born at *Adria*, some Time Patriarch of *Aquileia*, famous for his *laus Bar-*
Poetry, and interr'd at *Rome*. is thus *barus.*

*Adria te genuit: Patriarcham Aquileia notavit,
Musa tibi nomen, Roma dedit tumulum.*

After the public Libraries of *St. Marc*, *St. George the Greater*, the Several re-
bare-footed *Carmelites* of *la Salute*, the *Theatins*, of *St. John* and *St. Paul*, markable
and the *Jesuits*, the most considerable Libraries are those of the *Libraries,*
Procurator *Carlo Contareni*, of *Gio Mario Bertuolo*, Counsellor of State; of the
Nobles *Zano*, *Bassadonna*, *Delfino*, *Domenico Contareni*, *Cornaro Piscopia*,
Cornaro à S. Paolo, *Gio Francesco Morosini*. *Pietro Garzoni*, and of the Pro-
curator *Marcello*.

1707.
March 20.

VENICE.

C H A P. XIV.

Venice. *Dissertation, wherein is proved to a Demonstration that the original, perpetual, and real Liberty of that Commonwealth is entirely Chimerical: That she only could call herself a free State, or a true popular Government, in that Interval of Time which elapsed between the Dogeship of Sebastian Zani, and that of Peter Gradenico, who strip'd the People of the supreme Authority for ever, and invested it wholly and solely in the Body of the Nobles.*

Pretended
original
Liberty of
Venice.

I have, I think, long enough entertained you with the Origin of Venice, its Situation, its Beauty, its Magnificence, its Government, and the Manners of its Inhabitants; I gave you an Account of their good and bad Qualities, I censured their Vices, and did Justice to their Virtues. I am now come to speak of a Chimera which has really been the Favourite Whim of the *Venetians* for several Ages, I mean the *pretended original Liberty* of their City. This they very strenuously maintain, by asserting that she was *born free*, and has continued so ever since her Foundation. This is an Assertion which I am to examine; but I think it proper to acquaint you, that tho' the Name of *Venice* as signifying that City is considerably more Modern than its Foundation, yet I will indifferently use that Word, in Order to shun Confusion and Perplexity.

Prelimi-
nary Re-
marks to
confute
this No-
tion.

They who maintain this pretended *original Liberty*, do it upon the Supposition that *Venice* was built upon the Sea, or rather in the Marshes, and thence, from the Authority of some Parts of the Civil Law, misapply'd and misunderstood, they endeavour to defend her *original Liberty*. To this I answer, that the *Venetians* themselves reject the Reasons which others bring from the same Laws against their pretended Authority over the *Adriatic Sea*: But as I design only to examine the Matter of *Fact*, and not that of *Law*, I will not enter upon this Dispute. We are here to discuss all that relates to *Jurisdiction and Sovereignty*, and not what depends upon *Custom* or the *Property of Buildings* rais'd in the Sea.

The Ter-
ritory of
that City,
as all the
rest of
Italy, be-
longed to
the Em-
peror.

I say in the first Place, that when *Venice* was founded, all *Italy* was actually subject to the Emperors; only from Time to Time the Barbarians in their Incursions seized some Part of it, but rather with a View of carrying off Plunder than making Settlements. I say all *Italy*, because *Ulpian* says, (a) the *Islands of Italy form a Part of Italy, and of her several Provinces*. Now the Place where *Venice* is situated was undisputably a Part of *Italy*. Therefore that Place and all that could be built there was subject to the

(a). *Insulæ Italiæ, pars Italiæ sunt et cujusque Provinciæ.*

Emperors.

Emperors. This is likewise incontestably prov'd by *Panzirolus* in his *Notitia Imperii*, where, in summoning up the Forces of the Empire, at the End of the Reign of the younger *Theodosius*, about the Year 450, he says, *In Provincia Venetia inferiore Præfectus Venetum Aquileia*. Besides, what Probability is there that the Emperor *Honorius*, under whose Reign the Building of *Venice* was begun, and who kept his Court long at *Ravenna*, would have suffered a Republic free and independent of his Government to be formed in his Neighbourhood, and almost at the very Gates of the City where he resided? But dropping all these and many other Arguments which I could use, I shall confine myself to the Testimony of several Historians whose Credit in this Case is so much the more decisive, as they were either *Natives* or *Favourers* of *Venice*.

Biondo da Forli a Citizen of *Venice*, accounting for the Rise of this City, says positively that the (b) *Paduans* retired to the Marshes under their own Jurisdiction; I have put his Words in the Margin, where the *Rivus altus* corresponds exactly to the Island of *Rialto*. *Leander Alberti*, who is always partial to the *Venetians*, in his Description of *Venice*, says in express Terms, (c) *That the Paduans who inhabited the Rialto, were the first who began to build there*; and he tells us of the same (d) *Paduans building the Castle of Olivoli, which afterwards was the Episcopal and Patriarchal Palace*.

1707.
March 20.
VENICE.

That R.
P. born
under the
Jurisdiction of
the Paduans.
This Fact
proved by
several
Authors.

Bernard Justinianus, who has always a strong Bias in Favour of the *Venetians*, speaking of the *Rialto*, acknowledges (e) *that the Paduans made Use of that Port in the great Commerce and Navigation they then* (meaning the Years 421) *carry'd on*.

The *Paduans* therefore, who were Proprietors of that Island and some others, seeing that they became more populous every Day, thought fit to make them *Places of Retreat* in Cases of Necessity. For this Purpose, in the Year 421 they ordered the *Rialto* to be proclaim'd a Place of Refuge, and the Senate sent thither three Consuls to govern it. *Sabellius* a great Favourer of the *Venetians* speaking of the Consuls who were the first Magistrates of *Venice*, has not the Assurance to deny (f) they were sent thither by the Senate of *Padua*; and he tells us that the Names of the three first who govern'd the City as the Consuls, were *Galienus Fontana*, *Simon Glauconius*, and *Antonius Calvus*.

(b) Patavini quidem, ditionis suæ Paludes, in quas sua miserant, frequentavere, et aquis elevatiora apud Rivum altum, Dorsumque, cui duro à soliditate fuit cognomen, tenere.

(c) Patavini, qui Rivum altum tenuere, primi omnium ædificare cœpisse dicuntur. Sic prima volunt esse jacta urbis novæ fundamenta.

(d) Ædificavere tum quoque Patavini Castellum Olivolense, quod posterioribus sæculis Episcoporum Castellum, qui nunc Patriarchæ dicuntur, sedes ac domicilium effectum est.

(e) Et portu Patavini plurimum utebantur, propter mercaturam & navigationes, quas maximas exercebant.

(f) Tradunt consulari potestate cœptam esse Rempublicam administrari, scribunt que Galienum Fontanam, Simonem Glauconium, & Antonium Calvum, qui per id tempus Patavii consules erant, cum circa rivum altum fundari nova urbs cœpisset, consulari potestate primos omnium illi præfuisse.

Leander

1707.
March 20.
VENICE.

Leander Alberti confirms the Government by Consuls, in the following Terms. (g) "But whatever Circumstances the new City was in at that Time, it is plain that the public Government was Consular." Even "*Sanfovin* himself, notwithstanding all his Partiality for the *Venetians*, confesses, that the *Paduans* had their Consuls at *Rialto*, and gives their Names the same with *Sabellicus*. But *Bernardin Scardeone* a Priest of *Padua*, and a very exact Writer, speaks in more positive and decisive Terms, as to those three first Consuls and the Time of their being sent, and tells us, (b) "That at the same Time the Foundations of a new City were laid, and that *Albertus Falerius*, *Thomas Candianus*, and *Conon Daulus* were the first who were sent to build the *Rialto*." He adds, (i) "That besides the three Consuls, the *Paduans* sent a Lawgiver, to compile such Laws and Statutes as he should think proper for their Regulation, and that his Name was *Ægidius Fontana*, and Brother to one of the first Consuls.

Julius Faroldus, an Author also very partial in Favour of *Venice*, of which he was an Inhabitant, in his Annals which he wrote in the *Lombard* Language, speaking of the *Rialto*, has the following Words. "While the *Roman* Empire flourished, that Isle was a Kind of a Port to the *Paduans*, and was inhabited by Mariners, Carpenters and Bird-Catchers; and tho, the precise Time when it began to be inhabited is not exactly known; yet 'tis certain that the *Æra* of the Building of *Venice* commences from the building of the first Church upon the *Rialto*, which was that of St. *James of the Rialto*, and which was consecrated March the 25th 421. This Town being under the Jurisdiction of *Padua* continued subject to the Government of that City for 30 or 34 Years."

And
therefore
originally
under a
double De-
pendance.

It is therefore plain from the Evidences of unsuspected Historians, that *Venice* so far from being originally a free City, was at first subject to *Padua*, and as *Padua* was undeniably subject to the Emperors, it was consequently not in her Power to found a free City. Thus it is plain that *Venice* was originally subject, even in a secondary Degree; a Subjection which is infinitely greater and more slavish than one in the first Degree, because it is double. To conclude, you will please to observe, that they who set out upon the original Liberty of *Venice*, found upon the erroneous Supposition, that *Venice* was built upon a Spot not subject to the Empire or any other Jurisdiction, which I have proved to be false in Fact.

(g) Verum quantacumque Urbs nova per id tempus fuit, constat Consulari potestate Rem-pub. illic administratam.

(b) Anno Dom. 421. 8. Kal. Aprilis, imperante Honorio cum Theodosio filio Arcadii, Regentibus autem Rem. Patav. Galieno Fontana, Simeone Glauconeo, & Antonio Calvo Consulibus, & sic felicissimis auspiciis circa Rivum altum in Jesu Christi nomine novæ Urbis jacta sunt fundamenta; & eo tempore Albertus Falerius, Thomas Candianus, & Conon Daulus primi missi fuerunt ad Ædificationem Rivi alti.

(i) Missus est eò vir sapiens Ægidius Fontana, Galieni Fontanæ frater, qui accepta juris condendi potestate, atque pro arbitrio suo statuendi quicquid conducere novæ Civitati, & è Republica fore putaret, &c.

The

The Tribunes succeeded to the Consuls, about thirty or forty Years after the founding of *Venice*. *Leander Alberti* in the thirteenth Book of his Descriptions, of which ten thousand Copies were printed at *Venice*, asserts that while this City was governed by Consuls and Tribunes, it was always subject to the *Roman* Empire; and it plainly appears, from the *Formula* of the Tribuneship to be found in *Cassiodorus*, *Lib. 7. Ep. 30.* that the Tribunes were then created by an absolute Prince, and not nominated by a Free People. (a) "Because, says the Prince, the Rules of the ancient Constitutions require us to create a Tribune who is to govern you, therefore by Virtue of that Authority we decree, that the Person whom the Place seems to require, should preside over you in that Station."

1707.
March 20
VENICE.
Its Sub-
jection to
the Roman
Emperors
demon-
strated un-
der *Hono-
rius*.

After the Death of *Honorius*, which happened in 523, *Valentinian* succeeded him in the Empire of the *West*. *Valentinianus*, says *Paul* the Deacon, *consensu totius Italiæ Imperator efficitur*. He says the same Thing in his miscellaneous History; and *Baptista Ignatius* a celebrated *Venetian* Author, speaking of *Valentinian*, has the following Expressions. (b) "Having received *Italy* into his Protection after his Arrival, he immediately concluded a Peace with *Genferic* King of the *Vandals*, who pretended to be satisfied with a Part of *Africa*, and entered with Success upon a War against *Attila*, under the Conduct of *Ætius*."

Under
*Valenti-
nian III.*

These Passages, which agree so well with one another, incontestably prove that *Valentinian* was absolute Master of all *Italy*. After the Example of *Honorius* he kept his Court at *Ravenna*, where he published several Ordinances, where there is not a single Expression which intimates any other Dominion than his in *Italy*, or the least Grounds for supposing that he ever had the least Thoughts of making *Venice* free.

This Emperor, who was killed in 455, was succeeded by a strange Medley of Emperors, till the Western Empire was totally ruined. But notwithstanding the Weakness of those Emperors, the Isles of *Venice* never were in a Condition of aspiring to Independency, or so much as forming a Thought tending that Way. They who maintain the Contrary, have taken advantage of the Darkness of History for imposing upon Posterity, for Historians are entirely silent as to the Affairs of *Venice* during those Times.

Under his
Successors
till the de-
struction of
the West-
ern Em-
pire.

To prove this, I will produce the Evidence of *Bernard Justinian*, one of their own Senators, and a Person of great Weight, who assigns, in the fifth Book of his History, the following descriptive yet solid Reasons for this Silence. (c) "Both *Venetian* and foreign Documents are silent as to the Transactions of the *Venetians* which happened betwixt the Time of *Attila*

Mean Cir-
cumstanc-
es of the
Venetians
for many
Ages.

(a) Quia priscae consuetudinis ratio persuadet, ut à nobis debeat designari qui vobis Tribunus esse mereatur, ideo hac Autoritate censemus, ut ille, quem locum videtur expocere, vobis in supradicto honore præsideat.

(b) Recepit sub adventum suum Italiâ, statim cum *Genferico Vandalorum* Rege pacem sanxit, parte *Africæ*, ut videri voluit, contento: Et adversus *Attilam Ætii* ductu rem feliciter gessit.

(c) Omnis per eos annos rerum *Venetarum* cursus, qui ab *Attila* ad *Narfetem* Eunuchum defluxit, nullis *Venetarum* exterorumve monumentis satis est exploratus. Neque id mirum;

" and

1707. " and that of *Narjes* the *Eunuch*. Nor are we to wonder at this; for whe-
 March 20. " ther you consider their feeble State in that Infant Condition, or the daily
 VENICE. " Tumults with which they were surrounded on all Hands, you cannot
 " imagine that any one of the *Venetians* could apply to compile Histories
 " or Memoirs. They were all intent upon draining their Marshes, upon
 " rearing their Buildings, upon equipping their Vessels, and the several
 " Employments by which each was to earn his Livelihood. Their Thoughts
 " and their Cares were sufficiently employed in maintaining their Families
 " in those streightened Circumstances; therefore no one can expect a *Ve-*
 " *netian* Writer of that Age. As to foreign Writers we may make the
 " same Observation: for we never can suppose that the Fortunes of Fisher-
 " men and Boatmen, the only Names they could deserve in those Days,
 " were considerable enough to deserve to be committed to History and be-
 " ing transmitted to Posterity.

Contemp-
 tible Ac-
 count of
 them by a
French
 Embassa-
 dor.

Such was the Figure those mighty Republicans then made; and this De-
 scription of *Justinian* agrees, pretty near in Terms, with the Harangue which
Lewis Helian the *French* Ambassador pronounced at the Dyet of *Augsburg*,
 in the Year 1510. (d) " The *Venetians*, says he, are a Race of People
 " sprung out of the Dregs and Excrements of all Nations, and who hav-
 " ing retired to the Marshes of *Venice* lived there upon Fishing; from Fish-
 " ing they grew Retailers and Hucksters; they then became Pilots, and
 " then Merchants; from thence they started up to be Lords of Cities and
 " Provinces, by their Robberies, their Murders, their Poisonings, and all
 " manner of detestable Crimes."

Other
 Proofs
 against the
Venetian
 Preten-
 sions.

One Thing is certain, that *Avitus* (who was created Emperor the Year
 that *Valentinian* died and voluntarily resigned the Empire the Year follow-
 ing,) in his Panegyric upon *Majorianus*, who succeeded him, wherein he
 expatiates pretty much upon the Affairs of the Empire, does not drop
 a Word which can be wrested to favour the Opinion of the pretended Ori-
 gin Liberty of *Venice*. On the Contrary he shews in one of his Letters,
 that the Thought of dismembering the Empire in any Part, would amount
 to the Form of high Treason, and as such was condemned, *Millibus for-*
mularum juris id sancientium, i. e. a thousand Articles of the Law enacting it,
 for these are his Words. Besides there are several of *Majorian's* Ordi-
 nances made at *Ravenna*, in one of which he promises to the Senate of *Rome*,

quis enim ex Venetis, siue tenuem eorum inspicias conditionem, siue assiduos rerum undique
 persilientium terrores, recentibus adhuc novisque rebus, animum possit appellere ad memorias
 conficiendas? Intenti erant omnes ad paludes sternendas, tecta construenda, paranda navigia,
 eaque exercenda, quibus qualemcumque possent vitam agerent. Satis illis erat animam du-
 cere; omnisque cura alendis familiis pro temporum conditione consumebatur. Scriptorem ergo
 Venetum nemo requirat. Si autem ad externos te referas, idem facile dicas, neque enim vi-
 deri poterant Aquatiliū Nauticorumque fortunæ (quo enim alio nomine illis temporibus cen-
 fendi sunt) ulla dignæ conditione, nedum ut literis & Historiæ mandarentur.

(d) Les Venetiens sont une race de gens sortis de la lie & de l'excrement de toutes les Na-
 tions, lesquels s'étant retirés dans les marais de Venise, y vivoient de leur pêche, & puis de
 Pêcheurs s'étant faits Revendeurs & Regratiers, de Revendeurs Pilotes, de Pilotes Marchands,
 devinrent enfin Seigneurs de Villes & de Provinces par des larcins, des meurtres, des empri-
 sonnemens, & par tous les plus detestables crimes.

To govern uprightly, to extend as much as he possibly can the Limits of the Empire, and never to suffer the smallest Diminution of his Power. After such a Declaration can we imagine, that he would suffer the Fishers of Venice to attempt to erect an independent Government under his very Nose.

Odacer succeeded; and, after deposing Augustulus the last of the Western Emperors, he assumed the Title of King of Italy. *Jornandes*, who was either his Cotemporary, or wrote very soon after, says, *Interea Odacer Rex Gentium omni Italia subjugata, &c.* i. e. In the mean Time Odacer the King of Nations, after subduing all Italy. And *Paul the Deacon* says, that he (*Odacer*) *Totius Italiae adeptus est Regnum.* i. e. Was Master of all Italy. You may easily perceive that by no Rule of Criticism, the Venetian State can be excepted out of the general Words *totius* and *omnis*. But if they should contend for this, one could shew them, besides the Passage from *Ulpian* which is very express, that *Genferic* King of the *Vandals*, gave all up to *Odacer*, even to the very Isle of *Sicily*. Besides, *Cassiodorus* mentions two Expeditions made through pure Caprice by *Odacer* out of Italy after he had conquered it; the one into *Dalmatia*, the other against the *Rugians*; though, if we are to believe some Gentlemen, he very quietly submitted to the Independency of those Isles of the *Lagunes* which had been erected in the Neighbourhood of *Ravenna*, where he held his Residence.

In the Year 493, *Theodoric* made himself Master of all Italy, after defeating and killing *Odacer*. *Theodoricus*, says *Paul the Deacon*, *extincto apud Ravennam Odacre, totius Italiae adeptus est ditionem.* This general Expression again comprehends not only the Continent of Italy, but likewise the neighbouring Provinces, such as *Sicily*, *Dalmatia*, *Istria*, the Country of the *Grifons*, &c. Besides, *Ennodius* Bishop of *Pavia* tells us, that *Theodoric* made it a Point of Conscience, whether he should leave the City of *Sirmium* in the Hands of the *Dacians*, only because it had been formerly one of the Barriers of the Frontier Towns of Italy. And yet the *Venetians* would modestly pretend, that a Prince so jealous of what belonged to Italy, would have left them in the Enjoyment of Independency; though he had put *Symmachus* and *Boetius*, two Persons of Consular Dignity, to Death, being accused with an Attempt to restore it to *Rome* herself.

Under the Regency of *Amalazonte* Daughter to *Theodoric*, and Mother to young *Athalaric*, who was under her Tutelage, *Cassiodorus* having been raised to the Post of Captain of the Guards, which was at that Time the first Dignity of the Kingdom, writing to the Tribunes of Venice, *Tribunis Maritimorum*, commands them to send their Vessels into *Istria*, that they might there take in Loadings of Wines and Oil for *Ravenna*. The *Venetian* Authors pretend, that this was a mere Favour which *Cassiodorus* begged, and not a Command which he imposed. To this I answer, that thro' the whole of this Letter there is not the least Air of Begging, and either all Grammarians must be greatly mistaken, or the following Terms, *Estote promptissimi, reficite, pari devotionis gratia providete*; i. e. You must be most ready

7107.
March 20.
VENICE.

ready, you must resist, you must provide with an equal Zeal of bounden Duty, and the like Expressions are the Language of Command.

Nicolo Crasso, in his Book upon the *Form of the Venetian Republic*, strenuously endeavours to prove, that the Expression *pari devotionis gratia providete*, was not a Term of Command from *Cassiodorus* to the *Venetians*; the Arguments he takes to prove this are as follow. (e) "What the Meaning was of the Word *Devotio* before the Purity of the *Latin Language* was corrupted, was known even to Porters and Carr-Men. For the *famuli devotissimi* became a common Expression, both in Letters and ordinary Discourse, to signify as it does now in *Italian*, no more than a profound Regard for ones Person. Therefore the Word *Devotio* can never be brought as a Proof of Servitude or bounden Duty." This honest Gentleman must have been very little conversant in the *Latin Tongue*, otherwise he could never have taken *Devotio* in the same Sense with the Modern *Italians*, when they say in their Letters, *Devotissimo servitore*, which is no other than a common Form of Compliment. Besides, is it not very ridiculous to determine the Signification of a *Latin Word* by the *Italian Tongue*, which is no other than a corrupted Idiom? If he had been at Pains in enquiring what the Meaning of the Word was in *Cassiodorus* and *Boetius*, and all the ancient Authors, he would have found, that it implied *Subjection* and properly *Fealty*. *Cassiodorus*, to express faithful Vassals, says, *Devotam Provinciam, Devotum possessorem & Devotissimos Milites*.

Under
Theodatus.

After the Death of *Athalaric* and *Amalazonte*, *Theodatus* remaining sole King of *Italy*, *Cassiodorus* wrote, in the Name of that Prince, a Letter to the *Ligurians* and *Venetians*, which begun in the following Terms: *Industriosæ Ligurie, Devotisque Venetiis. To the most diligent Ligurians, and most faithful Venetians*. And in Virtue of this, he commands them to make provision of a certain Quantity of Corn, (f) "You shall therefore cause the *Venetians* to furnish the third Part of the above-mentioned Quantity, out of the Granaries of *Trevisa* and *Trent*. *Epist. 27. B. 10*. Can the *Venetians*, after so palpable a Truth as this, deny that they were subject to the Kings of the *Goths*?

But to give at once a convincing Proof of this, I will set down a Passage from the Chronicle of Count *Marcellinus*, who lived at that Time, and who speaking of *Vitiges* who succeeded *Theodatus*, says; (g) "He killed *Theodatus* in the Place called *Quintus* near the River *Salerno*, and then marched through *Tuscany*, seizing all the Treasure of *Theodatus* which he

(e) Quid sibi velit nomen Devotionis, postquam corrupta est integritas latini sermonis, ne Bajuli quidem ignorant & Agasones; nam famulos cujuslibet devotissimos, cum in literis, tum in sermone quotidiano omnes profitentur, ut in nostra lingua Italica nihil aliud significet nomen Devotionis quam studium vehemens in aliquem hominem: Non igitur servitutis vel obsequii potest esse index vox Devotionis.

(f) Venetis autem ex Tarvisino atque Tridentino horreis, ad definitam superius quantitatem, item dari facite tertiam portionem, &c.

(g) Theodahatum occidit in loco qui dicitur Quintus, juxta fluvium Salernum, & ipse subsequitur per Tusciam, omnes opes Theodahati diripiens, quas in insula vel in Urbe Veneta congregaverat.

" had

“ had amassed in the Island or the City of *Venice*. ” In my Opinion, this Passage, as well as the Letters of *Cassiodorus*, proves, that *Venice* was subject to the Kings of the *Goths*, because King *Theodatus* can never be supposed to have trusted his Treasure in a Place that was not in his own Dominions : Besides, had not his Successor been the Master of *Venice*, he never could have been suffered to seize this Treasure so easily as he did.

The Emperor *Justinian* having declared War against the *Goths*, his Armies, in the first Year of the War, made themselves Masters of *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, and the *Venetian* Islands, so that the Imperialists commanded all that Sea. *Procopius*, who has given us an Account of the War, sets down *Venice* among those Countries which formed Part of the Kingdom of *Italy*, *Sub Hesperiae Regno*, says he, *Dalmatæ, deinceps Liburnia, Istriæque & Venetorum sunt loca*. Besides which, it is to be found in History, that after that Revolution, the *Venetians* always formed Factions in Favour of the Empire, and not in Favour of the *Goths*. *Biond*, a Citizen of *Venice*, and one of their most zealous Authors, agrees to this, in speaking of *Belisarius* besieging *Ravenna* in the Year 540, he says, (b) “ It was impossible to convey any thing to them by Sea, because *Belisarius*, was in Possession of *Ariminum* and *Ancona* on the one Side, and on the other Side the *Venetians*, who were subject to the Empire, opposed the *Goths*. ” Can any thing more clearly prove than these Words, that the *Venetians* were then subject to the Roman Empire? *Sabellicus*, who was another great Favourer of *Venice*, expresses himself much in the same Manner. (i) “ Nor could the *Goths* in the mean Time have any Hopes of Assistance by Sea, as *Belisarius* on one Hand was Master of *Ariminum* and *Ancona*, and the *Venetians*, who were subject to the Empire on the other Hand, possessed the Sea Coast from the *Po* to *Istria*. ” Is not this a plain Declaration of the Obedience of the *Venetians* to the Empire?

Besides, *Procopius* tells us in his second Book of the *Gothic Wars*, that *Belisarius* sent *Vitalienus* to *Venice* to bring him Provisions, which he appears to have done with the same Authority and Assurance, as he would have done in the other Places under his Master's Government. This is confirmed by the same Author, who in another Place tells us, (k) That the *Goths* having retaken several Places, and that *Narses* who succeeded *Belisarius* in his Command, being at some Loss to resolve how to act, “ *John*, who was Son to *Vitalienus*, and who perfectly well knew the Country, advised him to march along the Sea Coast, as the Inhabitants upon all those Coasts were

(b) Mari verò importari nihil poterat, cum hinc Ariminum & Anconam Belisarius tenebat, inde Veneti Imperio subditi Romano, Gothi adversarentur.

(i) Nec à mari interea spes ulla Gothi prætendebatur; Belisario hinc Ariminum & Anconam tenente, inde Venetis à Pado ad Istros totam maris oram accolentibus, qui in fidem Imperii.

(k) Johannes Vitaliani filius, & ejus Regionis locorumque peritus, Narsetem admonet, cum Universo exercitu secundum mare iter ut faceret, cum suæ ditiones homines essent, qui maritimam oram incolerent.

1707. "subject to the Empire." He adds, (l) "That he ordered some Ships
 March 20. "to attend him with great Quantities of Wood, that when his Army should
 "come to the Mouth of a River, they might have Materials to build a
 VENICE. "Bridge for easily passing it. *Narses*, being persuaded by this Advice, pur-
 "sued it, and came to *Ravenna* with all his Troops." What is this Sea
 Coast mentioned by *Procopius*, but the *Adriatic* Coast? And were it not
 the Inhabitants of that Coast, who were subjects to the Empire, *Venetians*?
 Besides, 'tis undeniable that these Things were furnished by those Islanders
 to *Narses*, and this is a Fact which is owned by the *Venetian* Writers them-
 selves.

They likewise tell us, that this same General came to *Venice* in 552, and
 amongst other Writers, *Bernard Justinian*, the great Defender of the origi-
 nal Liberty of *Venice*, says, (m) "That many Orators came to *Narses*,
 "who were to do what the People were enjoined to do from his Mouth."

After this he enters upon the Detail of a long Accusation of the *Pa-*
duans, who complained that the *Venetians* had unjustly strip'd them of their
 Marshes and Ports; to this Charge the *Venetians* gave in a full Answer,
 but without alledging the Incompetency of the Judge, which they would
 certainly have done had they not acknowledged *Narses* their Superior, in
 Quality of the Emperor's Lieutenant. Besides this, they make a Demand
 upon the *Paduans*, which not only confirms their being Subjects at that
 Time, but that they had formerly been subject to *Odacer*, and the Kings of
 the *Goths*, as I have already shewn. The Passage of *Bernard Justinian* is
 Word for Word as follows. (n) "Did you ever complain of this Injury
 "before any Judges? If you never did, how will you answer for saying
 "that you complained often? If you did complain, it must either have
 "been to the *Goths* and the *Heruli*, or to the Emperor. If to the former,
 "then his Imperial Majesty was despised and the *Goth* was preferred. If
 "this was the Case, why do you now appeal to the *Roman* Empire? If
 "you complained to the Emperor, as you often had done, did you re-
 "ceive a *Hearing*, or were you *repulsed*? You will not sure pretend that you
 "was heard." *Narses* before he departed answered both Parties, (o) "That
 "the Affair was of so much Consequence, that it required more mature De-
 "liberation, and that he wanted more Time to consider it, which he could not
 "then do because he was obliged to set out." So that *Narses* left the Affair

(l) Naviumque nonnullas juberet se subsequi, & lignorum vim maximam, ut cum ad
 fluminum exitum exercitus pervenisset, ex his ponte facto facile pertransiret. Narses itaque
 his monitis persuasus, cum ita egisset, cum omnibus copiis Ravennam pervenit.

(m) Venere ad Narsetem Oratores frequentes, ejus ore populorum imperata facturi.

(n) Questine estis unquam de hac injuria apud ullos? Si nunquam; videte quo pacto
 vos explicetis, qui dixistis sæpe questos. Si questi, aut apud Gothos & Herulos, aut apud Im-
 peratorem. Si apud illos, spretus igitur Imperator & antelatus Gothus; quod si est, cur nunc
 appellatis Romanum Imperium? Si apud Imperatorem, quod sæpe fecistis exauditione estis,
 an verò repulsi? Exauditos non dicetis.

(o) Dignam sibi rem videri quæ etiam atque etiam diligentius perpendatur. Sibi esse pro-
 ficiscendum, tempore causæ cognitionem indigere.

where

where he found it. It is surprizing to me, that *Justinian*, who was a Champion, right or wrong, for the original Liberty of *Venice*, should mention this Dispute. But this is a Proof, that Truth is stronger than all Artifice. It shews indeed that the *Venetians* were accused of shaking off the secondary Yoke of the *Paduans*, notwithstanding of the Latter's Remonstrances, but not that they were independent of the Empire. Therefore I still say, *Magna est Veritas & praevalet.*

1707.
March 22.
VENICE.

The *Lombards* entering *Italy* in the Year 568, made themselves at first Masters of several Places upon the *Terra firma* in the Province of *Venice*, but never could invade the Islands, being destitute of all Naval Force. The Patriarch of *Grada*, to shelter himself from this Storm, retired with the Treasures of his Church into the Island *Grada*; which, like all the others of that Country, was then under the Power of the *Exarch*, who was Vicar or Lieutenant of the Empire, and resided at *Ravenna*. This was the Reason, as Cardinal *Baronius* remarks, why the Patriarchs of *Aquileia* and *Friuli* were always protected by the *Lombards*, and those of *Grada* by the *Exarchs*, as *Aquileia* and all *Friuli* was Part of *Lombardy*, and *Grada* with the Isles were Fiefs of the Empire. This is likewise observed by *Sigonius*, who says, (p) "That all the Bishops of the *Terra firma* of *Venice* which belonged to the *Lombards*, obeyed the Patriarch of *Aquileia*; and that the Patriarch of *Grada* had the Marshes and all the Isles which acknowledged the Sovereignty of the Empire: And that this obliged *John* Bishop of *Concordia* to translate his Residence to *Caprulae*, which lies within the Marshes." All this unquestionably proves the Subjection of *Venice* to the Empire, after the Destruction of the *Goths*, and the Establishment of the *Lombards* in *Italy*.

Under the
Lombards.

Having spoken of the Consuls and the Tribunes who governed *Venice* under the *Paduans*, the Emperors, and the Kings of *Italy*; I now come to the Doges. In the Year 697 according to some, 703 according to *Gianotti*, and 709 according to others, *Paulus* or *Paulutius Anafestus* of *Heraclea* was chosen Duke, or in the modern Term Doge. *Bernard Justinian*, in the 10th Book of his History, acknowledges, that several Historians believe this Dignity to have been conferred upon the *Venetians* by the Emperor. *Nonnulli existimant*, says he, *hanc dignitatem Venetis collatam ab Imperatore.* And who can doubt of this? For after the solid Proofs we have given of the Dependence of *Venice* upon the Emperors, it must necessarily follow, that the Collation of the Ducal Authority was theirs of Right. But the Words of the same Writer gives us a still stronger Reason to believe this; for he says soon after, (q) "That the *Lombards* and the *Exarchs* of *Ravenna* about that Time filled all *Italy* with Dukes." If then the *Exarchs* made Dukes

March 22.
The first
Doges created by
the Emperors.

(p) *Aquileiensi omnes Episcopi paruerunt; qui in continenti Venetia, quæ erat Longobardorum, federunt. Gradenfes Æstuarium atque Istriam Imperatorem respicientia tenuerunt. Eare Joannes Episcopus Concordiæ motus, sedem suam Caprulas ad Æstuarium transtulit.*

(q) *Sanè Ducum dignitate eodem fere tempore hinc Longobardi, hinc Exarchi Ravennates, Italiam implevere: Nam & Beneventanum Ducem, & Spoletanum, &c.*

^{1707.}
^{March 12.} in *Italy*, what Difficulty can we be under with Regard to the Dukes of *Venice*? For if these *Exarchs* were Vicars to the Emperor, the Authority of all their public Deeds was derived from that of their Masters.

VENICE.

Peter Justinian, another *Venetian* Writer, in like Manner acknowledges, that the Election of a Doge was not made upon the footing of any independent Authority belonging to the *Venetians*, but proceeded from the Grant and Authority of another Power. But not knowing how to palliate the Subjection of *Venice* to the Emperors, he thinks fit to tell us that (r) “Embassadors were sent to *Rome* to petition Pope *Deodatus*, for a perpetual Privilege to the *Venetians* of chusing a Doge; that in consequence of this Grant, *Paulutius Anafestus* was chosen first Doge, in the Year 697.” But it unluckily happens to appear from Ecclesiastical History, that this Pope *Deodat* did not survive the Year 676, which was twenty Years before the Election of this first Doge; and that in reality, these Embassadors were not sent to the Pope, but to the Emperor *Tiberius Absimarus*, or to his *Exarch*.

In the Year 725, the Emperor *Leo Isauricus* having published a Decree against the Images of the Saints, (s) “his *Italian* Subjects, particularly the Army of *Ravenna* or *Venice*, were so offended at this, that they were thinking of chusing another Emperor in his Room, according to *Paul* the Deacon, who says, that they certainly would have done it, had it not been for the Pope.” *Biondo* a *Venetian* Author calls this (t) “Proceeding of the People and Soldiers of *Ravenna* and *Venice* downright Rebellion,” against their Sovereign to be sure. And to prevent the general Objection made by the *Venetians*, that the Term *Venetii Populi* is applicable to the *Terra firma*, I will appeal to the Testimonies of their own Historians, who unanimously agree, that in the Time of the *Lombards*, the Name of *Venice* comprehended only the Isles.

King *Luitprand* having taken *Ravenna* that same Year, the *Exarch* fled to *Venice*, and the Pope charged the Doge *Ursus* to assist in the Means of recovering this City to the Empire. This was exhorting him to aid his Superior the *Exarch*. Accordingly, the Enterprize was successful, and did honour to the *Venetians*. *Irruentibus subito Veneticis*, says *Paul* the Deacon. *Sansovin* informs us, that this was the first Exploit of the *Venetians*, whereas their other Writers tell us of mighty Feats performed by those Islanders a long Time before.

The Doge *Ursus* having been assassinated in the Year 737, they created an annual Magistrate, who was called *Great Master of the Soldiers*. St.

(r) *Missi sunt ad Romam ad Deodatum Pontificem Legati, ut instituendi legendique Ducis, Pontifex Apostolica autoritate jus Venetis perpetuò confirmaret. Anno igitur Domini 697. Paulutius Anafestus Dux primus in Heraclea creatus fuit.*

(s) *Omnis quoque Ravennæ Exercitus vel Venetiarum, talibus jussis uno animo restiterunt, & nisi eos prohibuisset Pontifex, Imperatorem super se constituere fuissent aggressi.*

(t) *Ut Ravennates primi exinde Venetiæ populi atque milites apertam in Imperatorem Exarchumque rebellionem præ se tulerint.*

Gregory in several of his Letters, reckons the *Great Master of the Soldiers* as an Instance to prove the Subordination of this Officer to the Exarchs. One *Theodorus* who was *Master of the Soldiers* in *Africa*, having been guilty of several Enormities against the Clergy, St. Gregory, appeal'd to the Exarch *Gennadius*, praying him to do them Justice, and to command this *Theodorus* to abstain from these Violences against the Church: (a) *Because*, says he, *it becometh your Excellency to amend all these Extravagancies, therefore after my Duties to your Eminency, I beg that you will not suffer them to proceed any farther, but to lay your Commands upon him, that he will abstain from all further Damage to the Church.* Epist. 105. L. 7. To this I add, that neither this Dignity, nor that of a *Tribune* was ever in Use in any other Government but that of *Rome* or *Constantinople*. The *Mastership of the Soldiers* was suppress'd at *Venice* in the Year 742, and the *Ducal Dignity* restored.

1707.
March 22.
VENICE.

Upon *Didiers* being taken in *Pavia* in the 774, an End was put to the Kingdom of the *Lombards*. *Bernard Justinian* and *Sabellicus* say that the *Venetians* joined *Charles* the Great in this Expedition, and that they sent twenty or twenty five Vessels to assist him upon the *Po* and the *Tesin*. This is a Circumstance not to be found in any ancient Author; but granting it to be true, that they sent these Auxiliaries to *Charles* the Great, might it not have been in Consequence of a Command, or by Way of Duty? *Biondo* speaking of the Peace concluded betwixt the two Empires in 803, expresses himself in the following Terms:

Under
Charles
magne.

“(b) Upon the Division of the *Roman* Government, when *Charles* the Great had receiv'd the Western Empire, the *Venetians* having formerly been rather more immediately subject to the Emperors of *Constantinople*, had fallen into great Difficulties, which were ended then happily for them on Account of the Innocence of their Behaviour. For by the Consent of that just and magnanimous Prince *Charles the Great*, the *Venetians* were suffered to live according to their own Laws in such a Manner as to be equally in Subjection to both Empires.

Here is a plain Confession of the Duty which the *Venetians* owed to the Emperor of *Constantinople*; for the Word *magis*, rather, implies that they were likewise subject to the Western Empire, but in a less Degree: And that the Terms upon which *Charles* the Great left them at Liberty to live under their own Laws, were their being equally subject to both Empires. *Faroldo* a modern Writer, thinking to do Service to this Opinion of the pretended original Liberty, marking out the Year of the Peace concluded be-

(a) Quia hæc omnia vestram Excellentiam convenit emendare, salutans Eminentiam vestram exposco, ut ea ulterius fieri non sinatis, sed illi jubete, ut ab ecclesiæ se læsione removeat. Ep. 105. Lib. 7.

(b) Cum facta imperii Rom. divisione, Carolus magnus occidentale accipisset imperium, Veneti ex vetusta consuetudine, Constantinopolitano magis parentes, in difficultates maximas inciderunt, quarum finem bonum eorum innocentia bonitasque tunc est nata. Concedente enim Carolo principe justo et magnanimo, permisi sunt Veneti legibus propriis ita vivere, ut pariter utrique imperio obedirent.

1707 March 20. *twixt Charles the Great and Nicephorus, calls it L'annò che Venetiani rimasero senza superiore: "The Year in which the Venetians remained without a Master;" which supposing it to be true, yet is a tacit Concession that the Venetians were not free before that Time, whatever they may have been since. This pretended Exemption from the Obedience of the Emperor is of a Piece with the History of King Pepin's Battle. But as I have elsewhere prov'd, from the Evidence of the best Historians who lived betwixt the 5th and 10th Centuries, that the Venetians were beat by King Pepin, I shall proceed to other Proofs of their being subject to the Emperors.*

Venice returns to the Subjection of the Emperors of Constantinople.

Pepin dying July 8th. 768, Charles the Great, commonly called Charlemagne, in the Month of October following held a Dyet at Aix la Chapelle, in which he treated anew of an Accommodation with Nicephorus the Emperor of Constantinople, in Virtue of which he gives him up Venice, which Eginardus, who was Chancellor to Charles calls the Cession of the maritime Cities. This is confirm'd by Reginon, Aimonius, Adelmus, the Author of the Life of Charlemagne, and the Annals of Fulde, so venerable for their Antiquity, who agreeable to the others say, Nicephoro Venetiam redidit, i. e. He gave up Venice to Nicephorus. Only Adon says Imperator Francorum Carolus cum Nicephoro Constantinopolitano Imp. pace facta Venetiam recepit. "Charles the Emperor of the Franks having made Peace with Nicephorus, Emperor of Constantinople, received Venice." Here it is plain, that the Word recepit is an Error either of the Transcriber or Printer, instead of reddidit. The same Authors likewise tell us, "That in the 811 Charles sent Embassadors to Constantinople to confirm the Peace betwixt the two Empires, and that he sent with the Embassadors, a Sicilian, whose Name was Leo, and who having fled from his Country, and taken Residence at his Court ten Years before, was very desirous of seeing his Country again, and likewise Obelerus the Doge of Venice, that he might be delivered into the Hands of the Emperor of Constantinople his Sovereign as a Traytor." But the Venetians who have wrote since the Year 1300 have disguis'd and related all these Matters so as to serve their own Purposes.

Under Leo the Armenian.

In the Time of Leo the Armenian the Monastery of St. Zachary was built at Venice, by an exprefs Command of that Emperor. This appears by an Attestation writ by the Hand of the Doge Justinian Participacius, which St. Sanfovin, whose Authority in this Case is undisputable, relates in the following Terms translated from the Latin into the Italian: Sia noto à ciascun Cristiano e Fidele del santo Romano imperio, tanto à coloro che sono presenti, quanto à coloro che verranno doppo Noi, cost Dogi, come Patriosun, vescovi ed altri buomini principali, qualmente io Giustiniano I. pato Imperiale & Doge di Venetia per rivelatione del Signor N. Onnipotente, e per comandamento del Serenissimo Imperatore, conservatore della pace di tutto il mondo, doppo molti beneficii

feci à Noi concessi, feci questo Monastero di vergini in Venetia, secondo che esso vollè, si edificasse della propria camera Imperiale. This Act is a manifest Proof of the Subjection of the Doges to the Empire, and can admit of no Contradiction, as being wrote by the Hand of the Doge himself, who owns that he ordered the said Monastery to be built by Order of the Emperor, and as an Acknowledgment of many Benefits he had received from him. It was likewise by express Command from the Emperor *Leo*, that the Doge *Participatius* associated with himself his Son *Justinian* in the Government; who was obliged to send to *Constantinople*, *John* his second Son, whom he had made his Colleague in Prejudice of his elder Son *Justinian*. Let the *Venetians*, if they can, find out a Plaister to cover all these Sores.

1707.
March 22.
VENICE.

'Tis true that they bring as a Proof of their Sovereignty, their Right of coining Money. Besides, let us see in what Manner *Leo Matina*, one of their own Writers, speaks of this Right in his Eloge upon the Doge *Peter Participatius*: He (c) extended, says he, his Country, which was strong neither through their Wars, nor by their Victories, by the Arts of Peace, and the Privileges of the Emperor *Berengarius*. One of the Privileges granted to this Doge was that of coining Money, as appears by his Inscription, which is as follows,

Under Berengarius.

*Multa Berengarius mihi Privilegia fecit,
Atque monetam etiam cudere posse dedit.*

That is, *Berengarius*, gave me a great many Privileges, and likewise gave me a Power of coining Money.

The same *Leo Matina* in his Eloge upon the Doge *Ursus Badoer* the Second: (d) He got the Right of coining Money, which had been granted to his Ancestors, confirm'd by the Authority of the Emperor *Rodolphus*. From whom do you think the Doge *Peter Participatius* obtained his Right of coining Money, if not from the Emperor *Berengarius*? And for what End did the Doge *Ursus Badoer* demand from the Emperor *Rodolphus* a Confirmation of that Privilege, if *Venice* was free and independent of the Empire? In short, it is a Joke to pretend to make us believe, that all this was not done either of Necessity, or because it was their Duty; but merely from a Principle of Friendship and Complaisance?

Is not the Piece of *Cloth of Gold*, as it is called by *Sabellicus*, another Mark of the Subjection of the *Venetians* to the Empire? That Author says, that the Emperor *Otho* the III^d. discharged them of that Homage for

Under the three Otho's.

(c) Patriam quam bellis victoriisque non valuit, pacis otio, & Berengarii Cæsaris privilegiis extendit.

(d) Cudendi æris à majoribus jura tradita, Rodulphi Cæsaris auctoritate roborata voluit.

1707.
March 22.
VENICE.

ever, in the Year 998. (e) He remitted for ever the Golden Cloth, which by public Compact was paid to the Emperors. Leander Alberti calls this a (f) Cloak of Cloth of Gold. I will now take the Liberty to ask whether this annual Tribute paid to the Emperors by the Venetians, and acknowledged by their most zealous Writers, is a Proof of their pretended Liberty? As to the Exemption from this Tribute, Marefcotti says that 'tis all an idle Story; and that the Venetians, taking Advantage of the Diminution of the Imperial Authority of Italy, had complimented themselves with that Exemption.

This is so true, that Sabellicus owns (g) That the Emperor Henry IV. having granted certain Privileges to the Venetians, redemanded the Tribute of the Cloth of Gold, together with the Acknowledgement of an annual Sum of Money, which was solemnly stipulated by the Venetian Ambassadors who were sent to Rome. Leo Matina imagines that he has found somewhat in this Story of the Cloak of Cloth of Gold, which does Honour to the Venetians: For he is so far from owning the Fact, as Sabellicus, Leander Alberti and other Venetian Writers do, “(i) That he maintains that upon the Doge Urseolus’s Return, the Emperor Otho was so struck with Vexation at his Virtues and Fortunes, that after many Conferences with him, he invested him and his Successors with the Privilege of wearing the Robe of Cloth of Gold.”

But, even admitting this Investiture granted by the Emperor to be true, does it not plainly prove the Subjection of the Doges to the Emperors? Supposing the present Emperor should make such a Concession to the Doge, and the Republic, would not the Senate be very much offended at such an Offer, and reject it with great Disdain?

Under

Henry VII.

If we are to believe the Professor Lampadius, the Venetians paid Tribute to the Emperor Henry the VIIth. so late as the Year 1311. For in his third Volume of his *Mellificium Historicum*, he says after Conradus Vecerius, who has wrote that Prince’s Life *ex professo*:

“(k) In April 1311 the Emperor having long besieged Cremona, sent his Kinsman the Bishop of Geneva with some Troops to reduce the Paduans. He took Vincentia, which then belonged to Padua, and thereby so intimidated the Paduans, that they humbly threw themselves under the Emperor’s Protection, being obliged to pay 100000 Ducats for

(e) Aureum pannum qui ex publico fœdere Cæsaribus annuus debebatur, in perpetuum, Veneto nomini remisit.

(f) Venetias Roma venit Imp. Cæsar Otho, civitatemque munere liberavit aurei Pallii, quod Imperatoribus Romanis in annos singulos ex pacto præstabat.

(g) Ab Henrico IV. multa & ampla immunitatum Privilegia hac ipsa tempe state impetrata dicuntur. Ad hoc ipsum petendum, vitalem Falerium, Steph. Maurocenum & Ursium Justinianum Romam missos, apud quosdam reperio, qui Pallium Henrico aureum & annuam pecuniam, publico nomine polliciti sunt.

(i) Domum insolita felicitate reversum, Otho Cæsar crebris colloquiis quasi virtutis & fortunæ simulacrum, veneratus est: Hic dedit, ut in aureo Paludamento Venetus, princeps radiaret.

(k) Anno 1311. Mense Aprilis, Imperator obsessâ jamdiu Cremonâ, Genevensem Episcopum, cognatione sibi devinctum cum turmis ad Patavinos coercendos mittit. Ab illo Vincentia, quæ Paduani juris erat, bello capitur. Ipsos quoque Patavinos metu usque adeo perculit, ut suppliciter sese fidei Imper. tradiderint aureorum millia centum ob contumaciam pendere, Cæ-

“ their

“ their Contumacy, and receive an Imperial Governor. The same Pre-
 “ late went to *Venice*, where he demanded a Renewal of their usual Tri-
 “ bute. When he landed he was received with great Honour, and a thou-
 “ sand *Venetian* Talents were given him. In the same City was made, as a
 “ Badge of Regal Dignity, a Crown of solid Gold adorned with great
 “ Variety of precious Stones; also a Silver Throne emboss’d with Gold.

Let us add to this positive Evidence, that it is not 200 Years since the
Venetians thought of putting themselves again under the Subjection of the
 Emperor. For in the Year 1509, having lost the Battle of *Ghiarra d’Adda*,
 they after several other Steps, which I need not here mention, were re-
 duced to such a Pass, that their Embassador *Antony Justinian* being ad-
 mitted to a public Audience of the Emperor *Maximilian* the first, pro-
 nounced the following pitiful Harangue, which is couch’d in the most ab-
 ject submissive Terms imaginable.

1707.
 March 17.
 VENICE.

In 1509,
 the *Vene-*
tians re-
 solved to
 put them-
 selves again
 under the
 Subjection
 of the
 Emperor.

This Fact
 proved by
 the Speech
 of one of
 their Em-
 bassadors
 to *Maxi-*
milian I.

Perspicuum est, nequaquam errasse veteres, sapientiae Professores & prae-
puos viros, à nostra Religione alienos. cum affirmarunt quod sit vera, solida,
sempiterna, immortalis gloria; parta victoria sui ipsius; sublimior illa omni-
bus regnis, trophaeis ac triumphis. Hac celebratur Scipio major, tantis aliis
victoriis clarus, unde illustrior extitit, quam de Africa victa & capta Cartha-
gine. Nonne eadem res peperit similiter immortalitatem illi magno Macedoni?
Dum ab hoc victus Darius precatus est Deos immortales, ut suum illi regnum
stabilirent; sin aliter, ne eligerent alium successorem quam istum adeò benignum
hostem, & victorem tam mansuetum. Caesar dictator, cujus tu habes nomen
fortunamque, & cujus obtines liberalitatem, magnificentiamque & virtutes alias;
nonne est meritis ut referretur in numerum Deorum, indulgendo, ignoscendo,
& condonando? Postremo Senatus Populusque Romanus, domitor ille orbis ter-
rarum, cujus in terra Imperium est in te solo, cujus amplitudinem majestatem-
que tu representas, ille inquam, nunquid plures gentes atque Provincias sub-
jecit potestati suae, clementia, aequitate, mansuetudine, quam armis atque bello?
Quae cum ita sese habeant, non numerabitur in postremis laudibus Majestatis
tuae, in cujus jam manu victoria est de Venetis parta, si illa memor fragilis ho-
minum conditionis, sciet ista fortuna moderatè uti, & magis inclinabitur ad pa-
cis studium quam ad dubios belli eventus. Quam enim sint instabiles res hu-
manae, quam incerti casus, quam dubia, mutabilis, fallax & periculosa morta-
lium conditio, non est opus ad demonstrandum exemplis externis aut antiquis;
Satis superque comprobatur hoc Respublica Veneta; quae paulo ante florens, il-
lustris, praeclara, potens, adeò ut nominis famaeque ejus celebritas non contine-

fareumque praefectum recipere jussi. Idem Antistes profectus Venetias, tributum pro vetere
 consuetudine postulavit: Appulso honor ingens habitus, adnumerataque in tiam Romanam
 talenta Veneta mille: Eadem in civitate regium insigne confectum, solido ex auro coronam
 variis maximique pretii gemmis adornantibus; sellam quoque argenteam, auroque rigentem
 fabricatam tradunt.

1707.
March 22.
VENICE.

retur finibus Europæ, sed egregia specie pervagaretur Africam atque Asiam, & decantando prædicaretur in ultimis orbis terrarum finibus. Hæc itaque, uno tantum prælio, infelice, neque eo admodum gravi, privata est claritate sua, spoliata opibus, lacerata, conculcata & diruta, undique pressa sollicitudine, consilii capiendi imprimis, atque ita concidit, ut obsoleverit tota antiquæ virtutis imago, & refriguerit belli ardor universus. Verum enimvero, Galli profecto falluntur, si istas res ascribunt virtuti suæ: Veneti enim sub majorum incommoditatum oneribus, graviusque percussi, penèque confecti damnis atque detrimentis, non desponderunt tamen animos, & his temporibus maxime; quibus, periculosissima bella gesserunt cum crudelissimo Tyranno Turcarum; cum quidem victi etiam semper evaserint victores. Id quod ipsum modo etiam sperassemus esse eventurum, nisi audito nomine terribili Majestatis tuæ, audita vivace & invicta virtute gentis tuæ, sic concidissent omnium animi, ut non remaneret spes ulla; non dico vincendi, sed ne resistendi quidem: Quapropter abjectis armis, reliquam spem habemus in non enarrabili clementia, imo divina pietate Majestatis tuæ, quam non diffidimus, rebus perditis, nobis esse præsto futuram.

Quocirca obsecrantes, Principis Senatusque & Populi Veneti nomine, humili abjectione te precamur, tibi supplicamus, obtestamur te, ut dignos nos judicet Majestas tua, quorum ipsa respiciat oculis misericordiæ suæ afflictas res, & quibus eadem salutiferum remedium adhibeat. Omnes pacis conditiones amplectemur, quas tu obtuleris: eas cunctas judicaturi sumus esse justas, honestas, æquitati rationique consentaneas: sed nos fortasse deceat de nobis ipsis hoc loco silere. Consentientibus animis nostris redibunt ad te verum ac legitimum Dominum, omnia ea quæ majores nostri sacro imperio & Ducatui Austriaco ademerunt; Quæ ut commodius præstentur, adjungemus cuncta illa quæ possidemus in Continente, & rationi juri que omni quæ acquisita loca ista sunt, renunciabimus. Præterea annis singulis persolvemus Majestati tuæ, & legitimis in Imperio successoribus ipsius, perpetuò aureos Ducatos quinquagies mille. Obediemus sine recusatione mandatis, edictis, decretis, legibus tuis. Defensionem nunc tuam imploramus ab eorum importunitate, cum quibus paulo ante conjuncta fuerunt arma nostra; quos modo experimur crudelissimos hostes, à quibus conservati clementia tua, profitebimur te Patrem, Genitorem, Conditorum Civitatis nostræ: In nostris Annalibus perscribemus, & ad posteritatem nostram maxima tua merita prodeamus: Non erat modica accessio ista laudum tuarum, te esse primum, ad cujus pedes Respublica Veneta sese supplicem abjecerit; cui cervices suas humiliter subjecerit, quem honoret, revereatur, observet tanquam numen cæleste. Si Deus summus atque maximus eam mentem dedisset majoribus nostris, ut non quærerent administrationes rerum alienarum, nostra modò Respublica splendore eminens excelleret longe alias civitates Europæ, quæ modò squalida marcet & corrupta sordet, & ignominia ac probro deformis, contemptuque & contumelia plena est, uno momento partarum victoriarum honoribus dissipatis. Verum quia oratio tandem eo redit unde inchoata est; Potestas tibi fit, veniam dando & ignoscendo Venetis tuis, ejusmodi nomen honoremque acquirere, quo nemo vincendo acquisivit ullo tempore majorem ac splendidiorum. Hoc decus nulla vetustas, nulla Antiquitatis longitudo, nulla temporum progressio oblitterabit in animis mortalium. Omnia secula celebrabunt, prædicabunt, confitebuntur, te Principem esse clementiorem, gloriâque

gloriâque excellentiorem quam alterum ullum. Nos Veneti tui, tuæ omnino virtuti, felicitati, clementiæ tribuimus, quod vivamus, quod fruamur hac aura cælesti, quod hominum commercio gaudeamus.

1707.
March 2.
VENICE.

In English as follows:

“ It is evident that the Teachers of Wisdom, and the chief Men of Antiquity, who were of a Religion different from ours, were by no Means mistaken, when they maintained that the Conquest over Oneself produces true, solid, lasting, immortal Glory; a Glory superior to that attending Kingdoms, Trophies, and Triumphs. The elder *Scipio*, so renowned for Conquests of another Nature, got more Renown from this Victory, than from the taking of *Carthage*, and the Conquest of *Africa*. Was not the Immortality that now attends the Name of the Great *Macedonian* owing to the same Cause? When *Darius* was conquered by him, he pray'd to the Gods to establish his Kingdom in his Person; but if their Will was different, that they wou'd appoint him no other Successor than so generous an Enemy, and so humane a Conqueror. Did not *Cæsar* the Dictator, to whose Title and Fortune you, Sir, have succeeded, as well as to his Liberality, Magnificence, and other Virtues, owe his being enrolled in the Number of the Gods, to his Virtues of Lenity, Pardoning and Forgiveness? In fine, did not the Senate and People of *Rome*, the Conquerors of the World, whose Empire is devolved upon You alone, and whose Grandeur and Majesty You represent, subject more Provinces and Nations by their Clemency, Equity, and Gentleness, than by the Force of their Arms?

Translation of the said Harangue.

“ Having established these Facts, will it not crown the Glory of your Majesty, if, upon the Victory you have lately got over the *Venetians*, you shall, from reflecting upon the Mutability of Human Affairs, make so moderate a Use of your Success as to incline to the Love of Peace, rather than tempt the doubtful Events of War. Needless is it for me to have Recourse to foreign or ancient Examples, to prove the Instability of Human Affairs, the Uncertainty of their Events, the Precariousness, the Mutability, the Fallaciousness, and the Dangers of that Condition which is allotted to Mortals: The Case of the *Venetian* Republic is but too melancholy a Proof of this Truth; sometime ago so flourishing, so illustrious, so famous, so powerful was her Glory and Renown, that they cou'd not be confin'd within the Limits of *Europe*, but expanded its pompous Lustre all over *Asia* and *Africa*, and became the common Theme of Declamation and Praise in the utmost Bounds of the Earth. Yet this Republic, in one unfortunate Battle, and that too not a very bloody one, has lost her Brightness, is stript of her Power, is torn, spurn'd and demolished; is beset with Trouble, unable to form a Resolution; and so much is she fallen, that all the Ideas of her ancient Virtue are vanish'd, and all her Martial Ardour is extinguished.

The

T R A V E L S

“ The *French* however, I will take the Liberty to say, are mistaken, if they attribute those Events to their own Courage. For the *Venetians*, tho’ pressed with a greater Load of Calamities, tho’ more sensibly humbled, tho’ almost ruined with Losses and Miscarriages, yet they never lost their Spirits, nay not while they were carrying on most formidable Wars with a cruel *Turkish* Tyrant, when tho’ worsted, yet still they came off victorious. This we might hope wou’d at present be the Case, were it not that the Terrors of your Majesty’s Name, with the Reputation of the martial and invincible Courage of your Subjects, have thrown them all into such Consternation, that they have now lost all Hopes, not only of conquering, but of resisting. Therefore, throwing away our Arms, we place all our remaining Hope in your ineffable Clemency, nay, in the Divine Piety of your Majesty, which we trust will be extended to us in our present ruin’d Condition.

“ Therefore we approach your Throne in the Name of the Prince, the Senate, and the People of *Venice*, conjuring your Majesty by our most humble Petitions, Requests, and Prayers, that your Majesty will deign to throw an Eye of Pity upon our most calamitous State, and that you will apply Relief and Remedy to the same. We are ready to embrace all Terms of Peace which you shall prescribe; and we shall account all such just, honest, agreeable to Equity, and consisting with Reason; but it may perhaps be more decent for us to be silent with Regard to ourselves upon such an Occasion as this. With willing Minds we will resign to you, *our rightful Lord*, all that our Ancestors took from the Holy Empire and the Archducal House of Austria. And for the more amply fulfilling this, we will add all that we possess in the Continent, and will renounce all Rights and Titles by which we gain’d those Possessions.

“ Besides, we will pay yearly to your Majesty and your lawful Successors in the Empire for ever 50,000 Ducats. *Without Reluctance we will obey your Orders, Edicts, Decrees and Laws.* We now implore your Protection against the Insolence and Injustice of those, who but sometime ago were our Allies in the Field; but whom we now experience to be the most inveterate of our Enemies. From them, if your Clemency will protect us, we will acknowledge *You the Father, the Parent, and the Founder of our State.* We will enroll in our Annals, we will transmit to our Posterity, the mighty Obligations we owe you. It is no inconsiderable Accession to your Glory, that you are the first Prince who have seen the Republic of *Venice* prostrate at your Feet, and imploring your Mercy; that she submits her Neck to your Yoke; that she honours, reveres and adores you as a Deity.

“ If Almighty God had inspired our Ancestors with those Sentiments, as not to seek for the Management of foreign Concerns, the Splendor of our State might have now excelled all others in *Europe*, though it is now deformed, loathsome, abject and reproachful, all her former Honours
“ and

“ and Victories being in one Instant vanished. But as my Subject calls
 “ upon me to resume the Sentiments with which I set out; your Majesty
 “ has it now in your Power, by forgiving and pardoning the *Venetians*, to
 “ acquire a Renown and Glory equal in Brightness and Splendor to any
 “ that ever was acquired by Conquest or Arms. These are Glories that
 “ no Age, no Length of Time, no Series of Years shall ever cancel in
 “ human Minds. All Ages shall celebrate, shall proclaim you to be a
 “ Prince of more extensive Clemency and more excellent Glory than any
 “ other. And we your faithful *Venetians*, will absolutely attribute it to
 “ your Virtue, Felicity and Clemency, that we live, that we breathe this
 “ vital Air, and enjoy Communication with Mankind.”

1707.
 March 22
 VENICE.

Can you find, my Friend, in these slavish, abject Offers of giving up all
 their Dominions upon the *Terra firma*, and the Tribute of 50,000 Ducats
 a Year to the Emperor and his Successors for ever, especially when they
 call him *Rightful Lord*, and promise to obey all his *Commands*; can you
 find, I say, any Mark of that Liberty and Independence which the *Vene-*
tians so much boast of? For my Part, I cannot imagine how they can have
 the Assurance to talk so much of their *pretended Liberty*, after all this
 Meanness and Submission of their Ancestors.

Reflexion
 on this
 Discourse.

I know that *John Battista Leoni* does all he can to persuade the Public,
 that this Harangue is spurious, and the Production of some inveterate Ene-
 my to the *Venetian* Name. But if it were so, how happens it that *Gui-*
chardin has inserted it Word for Word in his History, and that too in the *Ita-*
lian Language? And how comes it that ten or twelve Editions of his Work
 have been printed at *Venice*, without the Author's Veracity ever being im-
 peached on that Account? If this Harangue is forged and counterfeited,
 how comes it that the Senate suffered it to pass without censuring it, since
 after the first Edition of *Guichardin*, they castrated his eighth Book of se-
 veral Particulars touching the *Interdict* of Pope *Julius II.* which were of
 far less Importance, tho' at the same Time very true? Besides, *Paulus Lan-*
gius, who then lived, has given us the same Thing, as likewise has *Lewis*
Tubero of *Dalmatia*, who say positively, “ That the *Venetians* finding them-
 “ selves very much reduced, beseeched *Maximilian* to receive them under
 “ his Obedience, and promised to pay him every Year a large Sum of
 “ Money.”

Which
 is by no
 Means
 spurious.

But supposing the Authority of Strangers should have no Weight with
Leoni, yet he ought at least to have some Regard to *Andrew Mocenigo*, who
 was a Noble *Venetian*, and Son to a Procurator of *St. Mark*, who writ dur-
 ing the Heat of that War, a History which he dedicated to the Doge
Andrew Gritti, in which he says, (k) “ The Cities of *Verona*, *Vicenza* and

Confirm'd
 by several
Venetian
 Writers.

(k) Regi Romanorum tradita est urbs Verona, Vicentia & Patavium; & amplius quan-
 tum Rex ipse Maximilianus volebat, tantum dabatur, assidue precando & obtestando, dum res
 Venetæ adeo periclitantur, quibus semper usus esset valde familiariter, & semper uti posset ac
 si sue res essent; ut rem suam probe prospiciat, an suarum rerum hostis potius, an amicus
 accederet.

1707.

March 22.

VENICE.

Venice
subject to
its own
Doges
for many
Ages.

Who
often af-
fociated o-
thers to
their Dig-
nity with-
out Con-
sent of the
People.

And even
oppressed
all those
they dis-
liked.

Padua, were given up to the King of the *Romans*; and further, all that *Maximilian* was pleased to insist upon. He was likewise most earnestly begged and intreated, that while the Affairs of *Venice* were in so dangerous a Situation, (as he had always treated them with great Freedom, and as he might still continue to use the *Venetians* as if they were his own Property) he would cast a favourable Eye upon what was his own, and submitting to him whether he ought not to regard it as a Friend, and not as an Enemy."

But supposing all the Evidences which I have produced of the Subjection of *Venice* to the Emperors, the Kings of the *Goths*, &c. to be spurious, yet it is indisputable, that she was for a great many Years subject to her own Doges; so that admitting that she was independent as to her Government, which I have already refuted, yet that Independency was not communicated to the Individuals of her State. From the first Election at *Heraclea* of *Paulutius Anafestus*, in 697 or 703, to that of *Sebastian Ziani*, in 1172, the Doges ruled with an absolute Power. The People indeed chose by Acclamation the Person whom they thought most worthy of that Dignity; but still the Doge acted as a Monarch, he was incontrollable in his Council, and was not accountable to any Person for his Administration; in short, he was vested with an absolute Power both during Peace and War.

The History of *Venice* furnishes us with several Instances of Doges, who associated with themselves in the Dogeship their Brothers or Sons. *Mauritius Galba* was the first who took his Son to be his Colleague. "He imported, (l) says *Matina*, a wicked Monster into the Assemblies; he admitted his Son as the Partner of his Power, and thereby almost reduced a free Government into Slavery." And *Leander Alberti*, speaking of the same Doge, says, (m) "When *Mauritius Galba* was created Doge, he set a fatal Example to Posterity, by procuring his Son to be associated to himself in his Government." He might well call it a fatal Example, for from his Time to that of *Dominicus Flabanicus*, all the Doges did the same. *Obelerus* associated himself with his two Brothers; *Angelus Participatius*, his Children; *Peter Gradenigo* the first, *Urfus Participatius*, *Peter* of *Candia* the third of the Name, and *Peter Orseolus* the second, did the same.

Dominicus Flabanicus being created Doge, he made the Family of the *Orseoli* feel his Power; for though then it was the most considerable House in *Venice*, he deprived it of all their Honours and Employments in the State, without any other Reason, but because he bore inveterate Envy and Hatred to that Noble Family. From this Circumstance, we may easily conclude, that the Doge's Authority was then absolute and independent;

(l) Improbum aulis monstrum invexit, Principatus consortem filium admisit, & liberum Imperium penè in servitutem misit.

(m) Duce creato Mauritio Galbaio, qui ut filius sibi in Principatu Collega daretur effecit, pernicioso ad posteros exemplo.

for had there been a Council who could have taken the Affair of the Ex-
clusion of the *Orseoli* into their Consideration, the Doge would have found
it a difficult Matter to have carried it into execution; because they were
very much beloved by the People, who retained still a lively Memory of
the Services which the Republic had on several Occasions received from that
illustrious House. The same Doge, by his own proper Authority, ordered
a Council to be called at *Venice*, composed of all the Prelates under the *Ve-*
netian Government, in 1040, and under the Direction of the Patriarch of
Grada.

1707.
March 22.
VENICE.

In public Calamities and upon all other melancholy Occasions, the Doges
were loaded with all the Hatred of the People, who could not discharge it
upon any but their absolute Masters. *Ursus* was assassinated on account of
the War which he made upon his Neighbours against the Sentiments of the
People, who were all for Peace. The Manuscript Annals of *Venice* tell us,
(a) " That while the Doge, contrary to the Will of the People, was de-
termined to continue the War, the People rose upon him while he was in
the *Piazza* with such Fury, that they assassinated him.

Often
made wars
in spite of
the Peo-
ple.

His Son *Theodatus* was deposed and blinded, for endeavouring to render
the Dogeship hereditary in his Family, to effect which, he had ordered a
Fortress to be built at the Port of *Brondola*, for bridling the People. *Galla*
his Successor met with the like Treatment (b). *Dominicus Monegarus*, who
succeeded *Galla*, being unwilling to acknowledge the two Colleagues which
had been given him after his Election, to curb his too great Power, the
People in an Insurrection deprived him at once both of his Government and
of his Eyes, as we are told by *Leo Matina*. The same Author tells us,
that the Doge *Peter Centranicus*, whom some call *Barbolan*, was deposed as
being incapable to govern. Now, it is certain, that they could never have
been reduced to do this, had he been only a simple Member of the Go-
vernment, for in that Case the other Magistrates might have supplied his
Incapacity. *Quod uni deest, ex aliis suppletur*. At present, as the Doge is
divested of all Authority, supposing him to be a meer Idiot, yet they would
not depose him on account of Incapacity, because the Senate having all the
Government in their own Hands, it not only is unnecessary, but may be
even dangerous, that he should have too much Abilities and Capacity.

Many of
them de-
posed for
the ill Use
of their
excessive
Power.

Upon the Death of *Vitalis Falerius*, his Funerals were distinguished by
the Imprecations which the People vented against his Memory, on account
of a great Famine which happened while he was Doge. As a Mark of
their hatred to him, they loaded his Tomb with Bread and Wine, by way of
Reproach that they had wanted for both while he was alive; this is what
they never would have done, had they not believed that Prince to have
been the sole Cause of their Miseries.

Other
Proofs of
their over
great Au-
hority.

(a) Volendo il Doze perseverare nella detta Guerra contra la volonta del Popolo, essen-
do in Piazza à soldar gente, il Popolo si mosse con furia e l'amazzò.

(b) Sed et Galla feditione popularium captus, orbatu luminibus & ab Imperio dejectus.

1707.
March 23.
VENICE.

Pope *Calixtus* the II^d. sent his Nuncio's to the Doge *Dominico Michieli*, to exhort him that he would assist *Baldwin* the second King of *Jerusalem* against the Infidels. It would have been a very ineffectual Measure in this Pope to have apply'd for Assistance to the Doge, if the Doge was incapable of himself to afford it. This is the same Doge who, as I have mentioned elsewhere, while he was in *Syria*, ordered Money of Leather to be struck and called *Michielette*, after his own Name. All the Sutlers in his Army were paid in this Coin, upon his promising that at his Return to *Venice*, they should be paid an equal Sum in Cash. This is a Proof that People did not then entertain the least Doubts as to his Sovereignty, and that these Creditors did not fear their Concerns should pass through any other Hands but his.

All which are confirmed by the Testimony of *Trifon Gabrielli*, cited by the Historian *Gianotti*. *Vitalis Michieli* the II^d. was stabbed by the People, because he had imported the Plague into *Venice* in some Ships which he had brought back from the *Levant*; besides that, the People were very much dissatisfied at the bad Success of the War which this Doge had of his own Head undertaken against the Emperor of *Constantinople*.

After all those Evidences to prove that the Doges of that Time ruled with a sovereign Authority, and not as a private Magistrate; let us hear what *Trifon Gabrielli* a Noble *Venetian*, a Man of great Credit in his own Country, and who after his Death was honoured with a funeral Oration, a Distinction paid only to a Doge and a great Chancellor. His Words, according as *Gianotti*, a wise and faithful Historian, reports them in his Dialogues upon the Republic of *Venice*, are as follow.

“ This Authority, says *Gabrielli*, which formerly was divided among
“ the Tribunes, was vested entirely in the Person of the Doge, whose Power
“ consequently became so very great, that his absolute and indepen-
“ dent Authority rendered him sometimes extremely insolent. Before that
“ the People were deprived of the Power of chusing the Doges, these Princes
“ governed the whole State as it pleased themselves, and even went so far as to
“ chuse their Children Doges. This proves that before the Election of *Sebastian*
“ *Ziani*, there were no public Magistrates, that is, none who had any
“ Share in the Government of the State. For this Reason, the Doges
“ were loaded with all the Hatred of the People when any public Calamity
“ happened, which was oftentimes followed by the Murder or the Exile
“ of the Doges themselves; whereas, if their Magistrates had then been
“ vested with a Power of managing the public Affairs conjointly with the
“ Doge, the popular Fury would never have wrecked itself upon his single
“ Person, but have extended to all those who stood with him in the civil
“ Government.

“ Whoever will read our Annals, from the Times of our first Doges
“ to that of *Sebastian Ziani*, will find, that there were not so many Citi-
“ zens then employed in the Management of Affairs, nor who have raised
“ their Families thereby, as have happened since. This was occasioned

merely by the Doges governing absolutely according to their own Pleasure; for it is with our City as with *Rome*, where the Families of Citizens were buried in Obscurity under the Government of Kings, but became illustrious after the royal Dignity was suppressed. It does not, (continues he) appear improbable, that the Doges had established a Kind of Council depending absolutely upon themselves, and which they made use of as they had a mind; from thence we may conclude, that there have been three Kinds of great Councils in our Republic. The first is that which subsisted when the Doges were *Sovereigns of Venice*, and which continued to the Time of *Sebastian Ziani*, under whom the second was formed. From that came a third, which was instituted in the Year 1297. under the Dogeship of *Peter Gradenigo*."

1707.
March 23.
VENICE.

All these Evidences from *Trifon Gabrielli*, joined to the others I have produced, leave no Room for doubting of the absolute Power of the Doges of *Venice* to the Time of *Sebastian Ziani*; so that *Bodin* had good Grounds for calling (c) "the Government of the Doges of *Venice* before *Sebastian Ziani*, a pure Monarchy." *Leo Matina* acknowledges the same Thing, without being sensible he does it, in his Eloge upon that Doge. (d) "That he might act, says he, as an Aristocratical Prince, he divided the Sun of his Power into several Stars of Government." If he thus shared the Power of the States with the other Magistrates, it must follow that it must have once been entirely in the Hands of his Predecessors, otherwise he could not have had it to deal out.

The Conclusion.

The Power of the Doges having been limited after the Election of *Sebastian Ziani*, the People recovered all the Power of which they had been deprived in former Ages. *Ab unius dominatione ad omnes*, says *Bodin*. It was then that the Form of the Grand Council was first established, into which all the Citizens of *Venice* were capable of being elected, not one of them being excluded by Law, as we learn from *Gabrielli* in the following Terms. "All whom we call Citizens begun to be illustrious and to live in Credit only since the Reformation of the Great Council, because as all the Burghers had formerly a Share in the civil Government, there is a great Probability that such of them as were of any Merit or Distinction, were admitted into the Great Council, and that none of them were excluded from it. Every Year twelve Citizens were chosen in the Month of *September*, that is two for each Ward of the City against *Michaelmas* Day, when a full Power was granted them to chuse out of all the Body of the City, from 450 to 470 Burghers, among which each of the Electors might nominate four of his own Family; and these 470, for one Year, formed the Body of the Great Council, which, as they do at present, disposed of all the Honours and Employments of the State.

After many Ages the supreme Authority returns to the People.

(c) Venetorum Ducis Principatum ante Sebastianum Zianum puram Monarchiam.

(d) Ut se Aristocraticum præberet Principem, potentia solum in plura Magistratum Sidera est partitus.

1707.
March 23.
VENICE.

“ And to satisfy every Body, it was ordered that this Council should be renewed every Year ; that they who were not in it in one Year, might always have room for hoping they might get in the following, and by this Means the Tranquillity of the Republic was preserved.” These Words directly prove, that all the Commonalty, without any Exception, were capable of entering into the Great Council.

The Doge
P. Gradenigo
in-
velis the
whole in
the Body
of the No-
bles.

This lasted to the Year 1297, when the Doge *Peter Gradenigo*, in the Beginning of his Dogeship, had the Boldness to reform the great Council, into which he would admit none but Families of unquestionable Nobility, or of the greatest Esteem in the City, at the same Time depriving the Burghers and the lower Sort of People, of all the Means of arriving at this Honour. This Proposition of the Doge having been well relished in the Council of forty, at the Head of which *Mark Badoer*, and *Leonard Bembo* were at that Time, it was carried into the great Council where it past by a Plurality of Voices. Accordingly it was ordered “ that all they who that Year composed the Body of the great Council, or had done so for the four foregoing Years should be continued for ever in that Post, they and all their Descendants, without any future Change happening in that Respect, as had usually happened before.” This famous Regulation was called, and is still called, *Il ferrar del Configlio*.

No Rea-
sons al-
leged for
this great
Change.

As to the Reasons for attempting so dangerous an Innovation, the *Venetian* Historians are profoundly silent on that Head ; or if they say any thing, it is with so much Reserve that there is no Possibility of understanding any thing else from them than that it is a Mystery, of which, *non licet homini loqui* : It is unlawful for any Man to speak. But it is certain that the chief Motive of the Doge *Peter Gradenigo* was his Hatred against the People, who, before his Election, had given their Voices in favour of the Noble *James Tiepolo* whom they unanimously nominated to be Doge.

Injustice
of it, and
sad Con-
sequences
it pro-
duced.

This bold Change, joined to the Exclusion of some ancient Families which had formerly been of the Great Council occasion'd violent Commotions at *Venice* : These brought on the famous Conspiracy of the *Quirini* of the *Rialto*, and of some Noblemen of the House of *Badoer*, at the Head of which was *Bajamonte Tiepolo*, who could not bear that the Government of the Republic should pass from the Hands of the Whole into a Few. But the Event of this Conspiracy was unhappy and fatal to its Authors, as I have mentioned elsewhere. *

Venetian
Govern-
ment be-
come en-
tirely Ari-
stocratical

After this, at different Times, several Families, such as that of the *Valliers* and others, were rehabilitated and admitted to the Great Council, contrary to the Law of 1297 ; the Necessity of the Times obliging the Doge and the Nobility to comply with this Measure, that they might avoid new Disorders. At last every thing was pacified, a Calm succeeded the Storm, and the Government remained quietly and entirely in the Hands of such of the Nobility as composed the Great Council, and who still maintain that

Pre-

Pre-eminence, according to *Gabrielli* (d). *Boterus* too says, " That the State of *Venice* is governed by Nobles or Gentlemen descended of certain Families who originally united together, or who afterwards on different Occasions were associated with these former."

1707.
March 23
VENICE.

From hence we may naturally conclude, that every individual Man of the other Inhabitants are so many Subjects either natural or acquired, according to the Distinction of *Boterus*, who calls all those who live in the City of *Venice* and within the *Dogado*, *Natural*, and those in the Provinces depending on the Republic, *Acquired* Subjects. *Contarini* and *Bembus* will not even allow the Name of Citizens to any but the Nobles; and the former says expressly, that none of the Commonalty can be properly called a Citizen; *Nam civis liber est homo, hi verò omnes servitutem serviunt*, because it is an Appellation of a Freeman, whereas all the Populace are Slaves. These are his Words. But the Name of Slavery appears too hard and odious in civil Life, especially among Christians. It is sufficient for my Purpose that I have proved, that *Venice* was not originally free, but subject to a foreign Jurisdiction. That she was from Time to Time under the Obedience of the Emperors, of *Odoacer*, and the *Gothic* Princes. That after the Destruction of the latter, she returned to the Obedience of the Emperors. That she was even subject to her own Doges, who had all the Government in their own Hands; and it afterwards passed from the Hands of a single Person, and was extended into a Liberty which was enjoyed indifferently by all the Individuals amongst the Citizens. This general Liberty was at last reduced to the Form that now subsists; that is, the Nobles exclusive of the Citizens hold the Reins of Government.

Consequently all the Inhabitants are subject to the Nobles.

These Propositions being sufficiently established, you may plainly perceive that they are grossly mistaken, who talk with so much Heat and Passion of the original and perpetual Liberty of *Venice*; as also those who reasoning upon the Footing of their present Liberty, seem to believe that it extends not only to the Governors, but to every one of the Citizens governed. 'Tis true that the Magistracy and such as are qualified for Employments, in a Word the *Venetian* Nobility, are free and independent; but as to the Citizens and the People, I maintain that they are proportionably more subjected than those of *Padua*, *Vicenza*, *Verona*, and the other Cities who depend upon the Republic. For we are to consider, that those latter Cities have severally a certain Form of a Common-wealth, with a Council, Magistrates, and a special Jurisdiction: This gives them at least the Appearance of some Power and Command, tho' it must be owned that their Authority is only subordinate. Add to this, that the most considerable Citizens in those Cities are by the *Podesta's* admitted to Posts and Employments; whereas the richest and most esteemed Citizens of *Venice* have no such Prospect in their own Country. There the Post of Great Chancellor, who is literally and strictly no more than a Servant of the State, is the sole Object of their Ambition.

The Inhabitants of the Provinces, in some Respects more free than those of *Venice*.

(d) I Gentilhomini sono quelli che sona della città e di tutto lo stato Signori.

But

1707.

March 24.

But I think I have said enough of the Republic of *Venice*, which is the only Power in *Italy* that is not a *Fief*, either of the Pope or of the Emperor. In all the Catalogue of the Popes we find only four *Venetian* ones, and those are *Gregory* the XIIth, *Eugenius* the IVth, *Paul* the IIId, and *Alexander* the VIIIth.

C H A P. XVI.

The Author leaves Venice and sets out for Ferrara. Albano and its famous Baths. Arqua, and Tomb of Petrarch the famous Italian Poet. Several Remarks on the City, University, Fortifications and Inhabitants of Padua, omitted in the former Account. Fine House of the Marquis of Obizzi. Mont-Celesti, a Town and Castle. Rovigo, a Bishopric, and its Cathedral. Learned Men born in that City. Epitaphs and History of several of them, particularly that of Hypsicratea del Monte, a beautiful and very learned Lady of Rovigo. A Cabinet of Curiosities. Antique Marbles and their Inscriptions. Medals and many other Singularities. History of Rovigo. Arqua del Polesino, its Church and Paintings.

March 24.
Albano,
and its
famous
Baths.

THIS Day we went to take the Air at the Baths of *Albano*, which are not far from this City. It was here that the famous *Peter De Apono* was born, whom I have mentioned when I spoke of the great Hall of the Palace of Justice of *Padua*. Several Writers, such as *Orsato*, *Ungarellus*, *Portenari* and others, will have this to be the Native Place of the great Historian *Titus Livius*. Whatever may be in this, it is a very agreeable Place; the Air is very wholesome, and its Baths draw thither a great deal of Company from all Parts of *Lombardy*. The most curious Thing about them is a Spring of boiling Water, which is hot enough to harden Eggs in four or five Minutes.

Described
by *Claudian*.

It is the same which the Poet *Claudian* so finely describes in his eighth Epigram, which begins thus.

*Fons Antenoreæ vitam qui porrigis urbi,
Fataque vicinis noxia pellis aquis,
Cum tua vel mutis triquant miracula vocem,
Cum tibi plebeius carmina dicet honos :
Nonne reus Musis pariter, Nymphisque tenebor,
Si tacitus soli prætereare mihi ? &c.*

From

From thence we were conducted to *Arqua* or *Arquada* the Place to which the celebrated Poet *Petrarch* retired after the Death of his dear *Laura*. There they shew us still the House in which he is said to have spent the last Years of his Life among his Books. His Tomb stands at the entry of the Church, and is supported by some Pillars of red Marble. As to his Epitaph it is so poor in the Stile, and so bad in the Poetry, that I am surprized they should suffer so wretched a Thing to pass upon so great a Man as *Petrarch* was, upon whom so many fine Things might have been said. It is as follows :

1707.
March 24.
PADUA.
Arqua.
Tomb
and Epi-
taph of
the famous
Petrarch.

*Frigida Francisci lapis hic tegit ossa Petrarchæ,
Suscipe, Virgo Parens, Animam; sate virgine, parce,
Fessa que jam Terris, cæli requiescat in Arce.
Moritur Anno Domini 1374. 18 Julii.*

In *English* thus,

“ This Tomb covers the cold Bones of *Francis Petrarch*. Thou Virgin Mother receive his Soul ; Thou Son of the Virgin spare it, and now that it is tired of the Earth let it rest in the heavenly Mansions.” He died July 18. 1374.

I must here by the Way take Notice that all this Country, which went formerly by the Name of the *Euganean Hills*, is not only very beautiful, but fertile in the highest Degree. While we were returning to *Padua*, we were carried to see a Garden which is look'd upon here as a *little Miracle*, and belongs to the noble *Papafava*. Yet this pretended Miracle, of which we never had heard a Word the first Time we past this Way, is but a very plain Seat, without the least Thing *marvellous* about it. It is indeed a handsome enough Garden for a private Gentleman, but the only Singularity in it is a Labyrinth, out of which a Man would have some Difficulty to extricate himself without a Guide.

Country
Seat of a
noble *Ve-*
netian.

As to the Botanic Garden which we likewise went to see, it is of a circular Figure, the Walls and Terrasses surrounding it pretty much resemble an Amphitheatre. Two large Walks which run thro' the Center divide it into four equal Parts, each of which is subdivided into little Beds full of the most curious Plants and Simples that can be collected. We there saw several Scholars of different Nations and Religions, who were studying Botany as they walked about.

Botanic
Garden of
Padua.

In my former Account of the University of *Padua*, I forgot to tell you that the Republic of *Venice* has been so favourable to all Religions, as to establish a certain House with some Professors nominated for that Purpose, who are empowered to bestow Degrees and Doctorships upon all Scholars without any Distinction of Religion, after having gone thro' the

People of
all Reli-
gions crea-
ted Doc-
tors in
that Uni-
versity.

or-

1707.

March 25.

PADUA.

A very
particular
Whim of
an emi-
nent Law-
yer as to
his Funer-
al.

ordinary Course of their Studies. So that, as this Institution exempts the Scholars from making that Profession of Faith which is required by the Pope's Bulls, we see here People of all Religions, even *Jews*, created Doctors of Law and Physick. This is in Consequence of the Account which the *Venetians* find in suffering all the Subjects of their States to live without those Apprehensions from the Inquisition, which are common in some other Countries.

Now that I speak of Doctors in Law, I read Yesterday in a Treatise writ by *Scardeonius de Claris Jurisconsultis, upon famous Lawyers*, a comical Whim of one of those Gentlemen who undoubtedly was of the Family of the *Falstaffs*, and a sworn Foe to all Melancholy, The Story as he tells it is as follows,

Ludovicus Cortusius Juriscons. Patav. suo tempore celeberrimus, moriens, contra communem mortalium morem ex testamento interdixit propinquis suis Lacrymas, & solitas funerum lamentationes; & quæcunque lugubria solent ad mæstiam parari, abesse prorsus voluit, additâ etiam gravi mulctatione hæredi si id facere neglexisset. Contrâ verò pro his acciri jussit Musicos, Cantores, & Citharædos, & Tibicines omnis generis, qui vario concentu unâ cum clero funus præirent usque ad quinquaginta, quibus singulis dimidium nummum aureum pro mercede dandum statuit; & quod duodecim Puellæ innuptæ, amiectæ viridibus pannis, feretro subirent usque ad Templum S. Sophiæ ubi sepultus est, quæ omnes pariter modulantes alta voce concinerent, relietâ singulis certâ pecunie quantitate dotis causâ. Longo ordine præcedebat universus Clerus Patavinus, & cum eo omnis cucullatorum conventus, exceptis Eremitanis, quos Testamento cavuit ne funeri suo ullo pacto interessent, ne sua nimia Cucullarum nigredine hilaritatem exequiarum interim funestarent. Obiit anno salutis M. CCCC.XVIII. 16. Kal. Augusti.

In English thus,

Lodovick Cortusius, a very eminent Lawyer of *Padua* upon his Death-
 “ Bed, contrary to the Practice of all the rest of Mankind, forbade his Re-
 “ lations to shed any Tears or to perform any of the common Ceremonies
 “ at his Funeral; he absolutely countermanded all the Pomp of Grief,
 “ and even put his Heir under a heavy Penalty, if he neglected to perform
 “ his Orders. But on the other Hand, he ordered Musicians, Singers,
 “ Pipers and Fiddlers of all Kinds to supply the Place of Mourners, and
 “ Fifty of them to walk before his Corpse along with the Clergymen, play-
 “ ing upon their several Instruments, and for this Service he ordered each
 “ of them to receive half a Ducat. He likewise appointed twelve Maids
 “ in green Habits to carry his Corpse to the Church of *St. Sophia*, where
 “ he was buried, and that they too-as they went along should sing aloud,
 “ having each of them as a Recompence a handsome Sum of Money al-
 “ lotted for a Portion. All the Clergy of *Padua* marched before in a long
 “ Procession, together with all the Monks of the Convents, excepting

“ those who wear black Habits, whom he expressly forbid by his Will to
 “ be present at his Funeral, lest the Blackness of their Hoods should
 “ throw a Gloom upon the Chearfulness of the Procession. He died July 1707.
 “ 15th, 1478. March 24.
PADUA.

It was only cursorily that we saw the old Castle, which to tell the Truth is but an ill contrived weak Building; the Room of *Albert* the Great in the Convent of the *Dominicans*, and the Tower of *Ezzelin* or *Acciolin* Tyrant of *Padua*, *Vicenza*, and *Verona*, who died in 1259. This Tower is square, and built of prodigious large thick Walls. It was to this Tower that that Tyrant retired every Night, as believing himself more safe there than in his Palace; so true it is that Tyrants are under eternal Apprehensions, and there is no such Thing as a perfect Tranquillity of Mind for such

*Quos diri conscia facti
 Mens habet attonitos, & surdo verberare cædit,
 Occultum quatiente animo tortore flagellum:
 Pæna autem vebemens, ac multò sævior illis
 Quas & cæditius gravis invenit aut Rhadamanthus,
 Nocte dieque suum gestare in pectore testem.*

Juven. Sat XIII.

The same Tyrant occasioned the Death of the brave *Blanche de Rossi*, whose History I have already given you, and whom he ravished after taking by Assault the Castle of which her Husband was Governor *.

The *Ghetto*, or the *Jews Ward*, we were told contains about 1500 People. It has three Synagogues, all of them very stinking nasty Places. This Quarter has three Gates which are shut every Evening. Jewish
Quarter.

After examining the Fortifications of *Padua* a second Time, I found them very irregular and ill contrived. All the Curtains, tho' they are covered, are weak, because the Lines of Defence are excessively prolonged, and all the Flanks from whence they are seen are unequal. Here are some Bastions, but they are generally either Bulwarks, or round Pieces, which would be very difficult to be brought into a regular Form. The Ditches are dry upon one Side, and fill'd with Water on the other, and the whole without any Out-Work or Counterscarpe, even so much as marked out. However, as it stands upon a Flat, and as all the Ground round it is swampy and low, I believe it would be a very difficult Matter to dig Trenches before it: Besides, the Ground is so cut thro' with Canals and large deep Ditches, that it is with the greatest Trouble that one can walk on it. Fortifica-
tions of
Padua.

I shall only add to what I have already said of the *Paduans*, that this Country, which is one of the most fertile in all *Italy*, has on the East the *Dutchy* or the *Dogado* of *Venice*, on the West the *Vicentin*, on the North the River of *Muson*, and on the South the *Adige* and the *Polesin* of Its Terris
tory.

VOL II.

U

Rovigo

* See Vol. I. Page 486, 487.

1707. *Rotigo.* It comprehends the Cities of *Este* from whence the Dukes of *Ferrara* and *Modena* are named, and which are situated upon the *Bacchiglione*; *Arquada*, which is famous for *Petrarch's* Tomb; and the Vicarships of *Oriago*, *Liviano*, *Anguilla*, *Theolo*, and *Conselva*, with several others, into which *Paduan* Gentlemen are sent every Year as Magistrates. The Rivers of *Brenta*, *Bacchiglione* and others, wonderfully fertilize this Country, which abounds in Corn, Wine, Cattle, Fruits, and other Commodities.

Revenge-ful Spirit of its Inhabitants. Its Inhabitants, as well as those of the *Vicentin* and *Veronese*, might live happily if they cou'd but lay aside their Animosities and Parties; but the Spirit of Revenge is so rooted in them, that they pass their whole Lives as it were in a continued Civil War. Fathers and Mothers nourish and train up their Children in these Principles, by displaying before them every Morning and every Evening the bloody Shirts of their assassinated Relations. They thereby inspire their tender Minds with so violent a Passion for Revenge, which grows with their Years, that they breathe nothing but the Death of the Person whom they have been once told is their Enemy. Thus most of them are ruined; for they who gratify their Revenge are obliged to pay a large Fine to save Confiscation of their Estates, and the *Venetians* are so well pleased to encrease their Wealth by the Ruin of those Wretches, that instead of quelling, they underhand foment their Animosities. This prevents their ever being able to shake off the *Venetian* Yoke, which they might easily do, especially in the great Cities, were it not that they study more to gratify private Revenge, than to recover their lost Liberty. The *Paduan* Peasants bear such an ill Fame, that they are called Devils, according to their Proverb. *Villanos generat tellus Paduana Diablos.*

March 25. We left *Padua* about six in the Morning, thro' the Gate called *Liviana*, and for some Time we coasted along a Branch of the *Brenta*, and the *Euganean* Mountains. We likewise met on the right a good many Pleasure-Houses belonging to noble *Venetians*. All this Country is extremely rich and fertile.

Fine Seat of the Marquiss of *Obizzi*. About seven Miles from *Padua* we stopt some Time to view the House belonging to the Marquiss *Obizzi*, the same who revenged his Mother's Death upon her Murderer long after it happened *. This House lies near *Cataglio* adjoining to the high Way on the Right. Over the Gate are the Arms of *Bavaria* with the following Inscription:

Huic Domui, in qua pro fatigando stupore magna tot congregavit ornamenta pius Aeneas Obizzo Orciani Marchio, supremum decoramentum addidit, hac sibi ipsis mansione electa, celsissimi Electores Ferdin. Maria, & Henrieta Maria Adelaida Bavariae Duces Sereniss. Pientiss. cum pro firmanda valetudine ad Thermas Euganeorum fontes accessissent, Anno ad Orbe redempto M. DC. LXVII.

* See Vol. I. Page 471.

In *English* to this Effect,

“ The Duke and Dutches of *Bavaria* in the Year 1667, when they came to recover their Health by the Hot Wells near this Place, chose this House for their Residence, and compleated its Beauty, tho’ before it had, by the Marquiss *Obizzo*, been wonderfully and lavishly adorned.

1707.
March 25.

PADUA.

Inscription on the same.

As we entered this House we found a large Court all painted, together with a Grotto, containing a *Bacchus* sitting on an Elephant surrounded with Nymphs and Satyrs. The Walls and Cielings in the Apartments of the first Story are all painted on Pannels by *Paul Veronese*. They represent the most remarkable Actions of this illustrious Family. Amongst others we see one *Thomas Obizzi*, who having been the chief Instrument of taking *David* the II^d. Son to *Robert Bruce* King of *Scotland*, at the famous Battle of *Durham*, gained by the *English* in 1346, received the Order of the Garter from the Hands of *Edward* the Third King of *England*, who here puts the *George* about his Neck, and calls him his Brother.

The house described

The second Story is adorned with a great Number of Pictures by *Titian* and *Andrea del Sarto*, *Tintoret*, the *Bassans*, and other excellent Masters. Amongst others there is one with the Picture of a white Horse, said to have had a Tail twenty Ells long, presented by the Marquiss of *Obizzi* to the great Duke of *Tuscany*. There is likewise in this House a pretty Theatre with Boxes and a Pit, and a Tennis-Court on the other Side, also an Arsenal filled with Antique and curious Arms. The Cellars, with the Steps leading to them, are cut out in the Rock.

At Noon we dined at *Monte Celesti*, a Town and Castle formerly built by *Ezzelin* Tyrant of *Padua*; we there still see the Ruins of the Castle, the Walls of which are all pav’d, and contain a Space of two Miles in Circumference. There are in this Town five Churches, including those of Convents: And upon the Mountain over against it seven more, tho’ these are rather Chapels where daily Mass is said. That a nasty little Hole should contain so many Houses of Devotion, is something very amazing. About four a Clock we past the *Canal Nero*, upon a Wooden Bridge, which is very narrow and without Rails. The People of that Country seem to put great Confidence in the Steadiness of their own Heads; for it is a very dangerous Passage for any Body in the Day Time, then what must it be in a dark Night? Soon after we past the *Canal Bianco*, and about 5 o’Clock the *Adige* upon a Draw-Bridge near a large Country Town called *La Boira Pisana* three Miles from *Rovigo*. In that Place this River is pretty broad and rapid.

Monte Celesti and other Places.

I think I told you already that the Ancients called it *Albesis*, the Germans call it *Etsch*; that it rises in the *Tyrolese* in a Vale called *Malserbeid*, a little above the Town of *Glurentz*; that it passes at *Trent* and *Verona*, after receiving the *Eyssach* a League from *Bolzane*, and that it then discharges itself into the *Adriatic* Sea.

The River *Adige*, and its Course.

1707.
March 26

This
Country
very fer-
tile.

Rovigo a
Bishopric,
and its Ca-
thedral.

All the Country betwixt *Padua* and *Rovigo* is flat, and watered with several Rivers and Canals, which is the Reason of its being so fertile, of its cultivated Lands, Meadows, excellent Pasture Grounds, Vineyards, Copses, and all that is necessary for Living; but as we came near to *Rovigo*, I found that all the Habitations of the Peasants were only Huts of Bulrushes.

The Houses of *Rovigo* generally stand upon Portico's. It has a handsome enough Square, at one End of which we see a large Column, upon which stands the *Lion* of St. *Mark*. The Cathedral is an old Church, which they have begun to demolish in order to rear a new one. I saw nothing there worthy of Remark, but a Pilaster containing the following Inscription, implying that it was erected by one Friend to the Memory of another.

D. O. M.

Petro Ceffæ optimo & fidelissimo Amico,

Jo. Franciscus Cornanus I. U. D.

Charitatis ac grati animi ergo B. P.

Obiit Anno 1557. VII. Idus Aprilis.

A Canon, who passed by near me as I was reading the Inscription, stop't and told me, that the *Peter Ceffæ* and the *Francis Cornanus* mentioned in the Inscription, were in their Lifetimes as intimate Friends as ever *Pylades* and *Orestes*, or *Damon* and *Pythias* were; and that the former dying very poor, his Friend ordered him a very honourable Funeral, and set up this Inscription.

Tomb and
Inscrip-
tion in
honour of
the learn-
ed *Coelius*
Rhodiginus

The famous *Coelius Rhodiginus*, the Master of *Julius Cæsar Scaliger* and so many other learned Men, is buried in the *Franciscan* Cloisters, on the Left-hand as one enters. Upon his Tomb we read the following Lines.

*A duplici Patria natus cognomina bina
Coelius in Cælis, hic Rhodiginus ero.*

That is, "My two Countries gave me my two Names; Heaven the one, and *Rovigo* the other."

His Busto stands against the Wall, with the following Inscription upon it.

*Lud. Coelio Rhodigino
Ut cujus animi præclara Monimenta ubique
mortales suspiciunt, illius etiam corporis gra-
tum monumentum in Patria Conspiciant.
Jo. Bonifacius I. U. D. Sebastiani F.
Ære proprio P. 1608.
Vixit annos LXX. obiit anno 1520.*

That

That is, " To *Lod. Cælius Rhodiginus*. With the illustrious Monuments
 " of whose Mind, as all Mankind gaze upon, so let them view this agree-
 " able Representation of his Person in his Native Country. He died in
 " 1520, aged 70. Erected at the private Expence of *Jo. Bonifacius* in 1608.

1707.
 March 26.
 Rovigo.

The true Name of *Coelius Rhodiginus*, was *Ludovicus Richerius*; which
 he changed in Imitation of *Sannazarius*, *Pontanus*, and several others. His
 Name *Rhodiginus*, was given him on account of *Rovigo* where he was born
 in 1450. After being long a Professor at *Padua*, he dy'd in 1520; so that
 I think *Johannes Bonifacius* was a little too late in erecting this Monument,
 having done it not till 88 Years after his Death. 'Tis true he printed an
 Oration, in which he endeavoured to persuade the Inhabitants of *Rovigo* to
 erect a Statue to that illustrious Man; but not being able to succeed, he
 erected it at his own Expence. We are told by History, that he even did
 it out of a kind of Shame, because a German Traveller hearing of the Place
 where *Coelius* was interred without the least Epitaph, went thither, and
 seeing with Indignation that there was no mention of this learned Man,
 he drew his Dagger, and engraved with the Point of it the following Words
 upon the Wall under which he is buried; HIC JACET TANTUS VIR:
 Here lies so great a Man.

Erected
 a great
 while af-
 ter his
 Death.

The Oration composed by *Bonifacius* is entituled, *Oratione del Signor Gio-
 vanni Bonifacio Giure-Consulto ed Assessore al Consiglio di Rovigo, per drizzare
 una Statua à Celio Ricchiero Rodigino*. The Father of this *Bonifacius*, by
 Name *Sebastian*, was a Senator of this City, and History tells us, that after
 living with his Wife for fifty Years, *sinè ulla Querela, Without any Quarrel*,
 he died with prodigious Resolution and Presence of Mind, at the Age of 97.
 As to his Son, he married the only Daughter of *Marc Antonio Martinagi*, a
 Patrician of *Treviso*, and it was in Complaisance to his Father-in-Law that
 he wrote the History of that City. This Work met with a favourable
 Reception from all the learned Men who read it, and *Benedictus Doctus*,
 who was Professor of Philosophy in *Padua*, says, that *Treviso* was as much
 obliged to him for his History, as *Rome* was to *Livy* for his, in an Epigram
 which begins thus:

History &c.
 Writings
 of Johan-
 nes Boni-
 facius.

*Inclita Taurigenum legi monumenta virorum,
 Quæ simul ingenii sunt monumenta tui.
 Tarvisi Historiâ vivet Bonifacius, ut nunc
 Vivit Romanâ Livius Historiâ.*

After passing all his Life in studying, sometimes at *Padua*, and some-
 times at *Venice*, he at last retired into his own Country, where he died in
 the Year 1635, aged 88; and he was interr'd with great Marks of Ho-
 nour in *St. James's Church*, with this Epitaph.

1707.
March 26.

ROVIGO.
His Epi-
taph.

Amice Lector salve.

Cupis fortasse scire cujus sit hoc Monumentum? Joannis Bonifacii Sebast. F. Honestissimis Parentibus nati, in Liberalibus Disciplinis educati, Juris consulti, Historici, Assessoris, Civis Rhodigini, Tarvisini, Patavini: Propinquus benefici, Amicis grati, Principibus viris chari. Qui si magna non fecit scribenda, plura tamen scripsit legenda, quæ si tu benè inspexeris, qualis ipse fuerit, melius intelliges, & illius memoriam servabis. Benè vale. M.DC.XXXV.

In English.

“ Hail Reader ; perhaps you want to know whose Monument this is ?
“ 'Tis that of *J. Bonifacius* the Son of *Sebastian* ; of most creditable Paren-
“ tage, educated in a liberal Manner, a Lawyer, an Historian, an Assessor,
“ a Citizen of *Rovigo, Treviso, Padua*. To his Relations he was kind ; to
“ his Friends agreeable and to great Men dear. If his Actions were not so
“ proper Subjects for Writing, yet his Writings are excellent Matter for
“ reading. When you have perused these, you will be able to form a bet-
“ ter Judgment of his true Character, and you will carefully cherish his
“ Memory : Farewel. 1635. ”

And chief
Works.

He wrote a great many Works in *Latin* and *Italian*, the chief of which are ; *De Furtis* ; *De componendis Epitaphiis* ; *Historia Trivigiana lib XII* ; *Methodo delle Leggi della Serenissima Rep. Veneta* ; *Lettoni sopra due Sonnetti del Petrarca* ; *un Volume de Lettere Familiari* ; *La Repubblica delle Api. Montano Pastorale* ; *Nicasio Tragedia*, *Raimundo Tragi-Comedia* ; *l'Arte de Cenni* ; *l'Hercole ed il Frachetta Dialogi*, *Discorso sopra la sua Impresa*, &c.

Other
learned
Men of
Rovigo.
A. Riccobonus.

Besides these two learned Men, *Rovigo* has produced *Antonius Riccobonus*, *Johannes Marius Avantius*, and *Hieronimus Frachetta*. The first studied at *Venice* and *Padua*, under *Paulus Manutius*, *Charles Sigonius*, and *Muretus*. He became so learned in a few Years, that upon *Muretus* refusing the Chair of Professor of Eloquence at *Padua*, which was vacant by the Death of *Robertellus*, *Riccobonus* was judged most capable of filling it. He therefore was received in that Quality in the Year 1570, and his Colleague *Johannes Phaeolus* dying two Months after, the next Morning the two following Verses were found upon one of the Walls of the University.

*Riccoboni radiis, magno & fulgore, Phafelus
Bulliit : en coctus vermibus esca datur.*

His Tomb
and Epi-
taph.

Having filled the Professor's Chair for thirty Years, he died of the Stone in the Year 1599. His Body was carried to *Rovigo*, and solemnly interr'd in the Church of *St. Francis* in a plain Tomb, which had been made by himself

himself for his Mother and her Relations, with the following Inscription. ^{1707.}
Marietae Matri Optima, Sibi, Agnatique, Antonius Riccobonus. M.D.XCVI. ^{March 26.}
 His Brother thinking this Tomb too plain for a Man of so great Reputation, several Years after added his Statue to it, with the following Inscription, which is still to be read there. ^{ROVIGO.}

Titulus Hic Esto Æternus
Antonii Riccoboni V. I. C. Rhodigini. Qui Patavii politiores Artes publicè & gloriosè per annos xxx. professus, è vita cessit honorifica sexagenario propior Anno M.D.XCIX. P. Barnabas Riccobonus Abbas Olivetanus, Fratri Laudatissimo. M.DC.XV.

In English.

“ May this Inscription be eternal, in Memory of *Anthony Riccobonus*
 “ V: I. C. of *Rovigo*. He publicly professed the *Belles Lettres* at *Padua*
 “ with great Reputation for thirty Years, and died in honourable Estimation
 “ almost sixty Years of Age, in 1599. Erected by *P. Barnabas Riccobonus*
 “ Abbot of *Olivette*, to his most deserving Brother, in 1615. *

Johannes Marius Avantius, born at *Rovigo* in 1549, was taught by the same *Riccobonus*, who found his Scholar so very learned, that he declared he never ^{*Johannes*}
 knew a Man but this *Avantius*, who was at once born a great Poet and a ^{*Marius*}
 great Orator. He was very much esteemed by, and the intimate Friend of ^{*Avantius.*}
Torquato Tasso, of *Baptista Guarini*, of *Cesar Cremoninus*, and many other
 learned Men of his Time. He died at *Padua* in the Year 1622, and was
 buried in the Church of *St. Augustine*, where we see his Epitaph in the following Terms.

D. O. M.

*Joanni Mario Avantio Patricio Rhodigino, Philologo &
 Polyhistori insigni, non minus Naturæ quam Jurisconsulto,
 Patri optimo & desideratissimo, Hieronimus, Carolus, Jacobus Laurentius, & Rudolphus filii mæstissimi P. vixit
 annos LXXII. Mens. VI. Dies VII. Obiit anno
 M.DC.XXII. die 11. Martii.*

His Epitaph.

In English.

“ *Jerom, Charles, James Lawrence* and *Rudolph*, in Tears erected this Monument to their excellent and beloved Father *John Marius Avantius*, a Patrician of *Rovigo*, a Man eminent for his Literature and great Knowledge
 “ in History, Natural Philosophy and Law. He died *March* the 2d. 1622,
 “ aged seventy two Years, six Months and seven Days.

As to *Jerom Frachetta*, he composed several political Works, the Principal of which are, *Seminario de Governi di Stato*, and *Il Principe*, a Tract ^{*Jerom*}
 different from that which was wrote by *Machiavel* upon the same Subject. ^{*Frachetta.*}
 This

* This *Antonius Riccobonus* wrote a very good Book *De Historia*, wherein, besides a long and curious Discourse on Ancient History, he gives a compleat Collection of all the Fragments of the *Roman* Historians, whose Works are lost.

1707. This Person, though born the Subject of *Venice*, shewed himself so zealous
 March 22. for *Philip II.* and *Philip III.* Kings of *Spain*, and the Enemies of that State,
 ROVIGO. that he was obliged to retire to *Naples*, where he past the Remainder of his
 Life with a good Pension allowed him by those Princes, in Consideration
 of the great Services he had done them.

Hyphicratea del Monte, a learned Lady of *Rovigo*. If these learned Men do honour to *Rovigo*, it perhaps is still more ho-
 noured by being the Birth-place of the celebrated *Hyphicratea del Monte*. This
 Lady was of great Beauty, and the grand Niece of *Coelius Rhodiginus*; she
 was equal to her famous Grand-Uncle in Knowledge, and was celebrated by
Dionysius Ferrarius, *Aloysius Contarenius*, and other learned Men. She was
 an excellent Writer, both in Verse and Prose, in *Latin* and *Italian*; and
 composed a great Number of Harangues, which she sent to Pope *Gre-
 gory XIII.* the Emperor *Rodolphus II.* *Henry III.* of *France*, *Philip II.*
 of *Spain*, the sacred College of Cardinals, and almost to all the Princes of
Europe. But those which she made to the Doges of *Venice*, *Nicholas de
 Ponte* and *Sebastian Venier*, upon their Accession to that Dignity, were ap-
 plauded by all the World. The former of these Princes, who was himself
 a great Master in Eloquence, after putting several Questions to her upon
 that Art, was so well pleased with her Answers, that he kissed her Fore-
 head before the Senate and all the Spectators, and sent her back with mag-
 nificent Presents. She composed likewise a Treatise upon the *Contempt of
 the World's Vanity*, and another in *Praise of Poverty*. This excellent Lady
 died very young, in the Year 1584, and was buried in the Church of the
Franciscans with the following Epitaph.

Her Epi-
 taph.

*Mons magnus latet exiguo sub cespite : Verum
 Major in exiguo corpore mens latuit.
 Hyphicratea perit, moesti lachrymantur Amores :
 Nam simul Ingenium, Gratia, Forma perit.
 Pierides, Charites, Veneres lachrymantur & ipsæ :
 Eridani atque Atthesis, dum fluit unde fleat.*

In Substance thus :

“ When *Hyphicratea* died, the drooping God of Love mourned ; for
 “ Wit, Gracefulness and Beauty died with her. The Muses, Graces, and
 “ the Queen of Love herself wept her Death. Let the Waters of the *Po*
 “ and the *Adige* mourn her Loss as they run along !

Count
 Camillo
 Sylvestri,
 and his
 Cabinet of
 Curiosities

As we had heard at *Padua*, that Count *Camilla Sylvestri* had a fine Col-
 lection of Curiosities, we went to pay him a Visit. That Gentleman re-
 ceived us very civilly, and after shewing us in his Hall and other Places, the
 fine Antique Marbles collected by the late Monsieur *Patin*, he was pleased
 to give me two Prints of the two he most esteemed.

The first was of very fine White Marble about four Venetian Feet in Length, and about three in height. The Greek Inscription upon it is very well preserved, and is as follows.

1707.
March 26.

ROVIGO.
An an-
tique Mar-
ble and
its Greek
Inscrip-
tion.

ΑΥΡ. ΤΡΥΦΑΙΝΑ ΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΟΥ, ΕΠΕΣΚΕ ΥΑΣΕ
ΤΟ ΠΡΟΓΟΝΙΚΟΝ ΗΡΩΟΝ 9 ΑΥΤΗ ΚΑΙ ΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΟΙΣ
ΑΥΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΤΩΝΙΩ ΜΕΛΙΤΙΝΩ ΜΕ
ΤΑΤΗΣ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΣ ΟΜΟΙΑΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΕΚΝΩΝ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΜ
ΦΙΛΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΥ, ΩΝΗΣΑ ΜΕΝΗΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΝΟΝΑΝ ΓΕΙΟΝ ΠΡΟ
ΚΟΝΝΗΣΙΟΝ ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΩΛΑΡΙΟΥΣ ΜΗΔΕΝΟΣ ΕΧΟΝ
ΤΟΣ ΕΞΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΕΤΕΡΟΥΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΚΑΙ ΝΟΝΑΝ ΓΕΙΟΝ
ΤΕ ΘΗΝΑΙ Η ΜΟΝΗΣ ΤΗΣ ΤΡΥΦΑΙΝΗΣ ΟΜΟΙΩΣ ΜΗΔΕΕΙΣ ΤΟ
ΕΤΕΡΟΝ ΑΝΓΕΙΟΝ ΤΟ ΠΡΟΓΟΝΙΚΟΝ ΜΗΔΕ ΑΠΑΛΛΟΤΡΙΩΣΑΙ
ΤΟ ΗΡΩΟΝ ΩΣ ΕΑΝΤΙΣ ΠΑΡΑ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΤΟ ΛΜΗΣΗ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΙ
ΑΠΟΤΕΙΣ ΕΙΜΗΤΡΙΘΕΩΝ ΣΙΠΥΛΗΝ ΗΔΗΝ ΑΡΙΑΔΙΣ
ΧΕΙΛΙΑ ΠΕΝΤΑΚΟΣΙΑ ΤΑΥΤΗΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΠΙΓΡΑΦΗΣ
ΑΠΟΚΕΙΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΑΝΤΙΓΡΑΦΟΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΑΡΧΕΙΟΝ ΑΠΟΤΕΘΕΝ
ΕΠΙΣΤΕΦΑΝΗ ΦΟΡΟΥ ΑΙΛ. ΒΙΩΝΟΣ ΜΗΝΟΣ ΤΡΙΤΟΥ 22

And the Following is Mr. Patin's Latin Translation of it.

*Aurelia Triphæna Alexandri instauravit hoc avitum Monu-
mentum sibi & Heredibus suis, & Libertis, & Antonio
Melitino cum ejus uxore simili, & filiis eorum, & Pam-
philo solo, cum emisset novum vas Proconnesium situm
juxta solarium, nullo alio habente facultatem, ut ponatur in
novum vas, nisi sola Tryphæna: Et pariter nec in aliud
vas avitum, neque ut alienet Monumentum: Ut si quis au-
sus fuerit præter hæc facere, pro multa pendat Matri
Deorum Sipylenæ denariorum duo millia, & quingentos.
Hujus Inscriptionis servatur Exemplar in Archiviis repo-
situm tempore Stephaniphori Ælii Bionis mense tertio.*

Translat-
ed into La-
tin by Mr.
Patin.

'Tis impossible to give the Reader a Translation of this exactly; it is suf-
ficient to tell him, that it appears to have been an Inscription upon the
Monument of the Family of this Lady *Aurelia Triphæna*.

Were I to speak of all the curious Marbles which we saw at Count Syl-
vestri's House it would exceed my Design. I will only take the Liberty
to mention five or six others which are very curious. *Pliny* speaks of one
M. Artorius a Physician, who cured *Augustus* of a Fever. The Inhabitants

Other
curious
Marbles.

1707.
March 26.

ROVIGO.
A Singu-
lar one
and its
Inscrip-
tion.

of *Smyrna*, in Compliment to this Prince and his *Chyster-Pipe*, erected to him a fine Marble Monument, which we actually saw to Day.

Upon this Marble are represented two Men in *Roman Habits, Togati*; the one, who is the Emperor, sitting and holding out his Arm to the other who is the Physician, and who is feeling his Pulse. Under these two Figures, each of which is attended with a Servant, there is this *Greek* Inscription.

ΜΑΡΚΟΝ ΑΡΤΩΡΙΟΝΑΣ ΚΑΗΠΙΑΔΗΝ
ΘΕΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΑΡΟΣ ΣΕΒΑΣΤΟΥ ΙΑΤΡΟΝ
ΗΒΟΥΛΗ ΚΑΙ ΟΔΗΜΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΣΜΥΡΝΑΙΩΝ
ΕΤΙΜΗΣΑΝ ΗΡΩΑ ΠΟΛΥΜΑΘΙΑΣ ΧΑΡΙΝ

This *Greek* Inscription is thus translated into *Latin* by Monsr. *Patin*.

*M. Artorium. Asclepiadem.
Dei. Caesaris Augusti. Medicum.
Senatus. Populusque Smyrneorum.
Honoravit. Heroem. Polymathiae
gratia.*

This was the same *Artorius* who, the Night before the Battle of *Philippi* had a Dream, which obliged *Octavius*, afterwards *Augustus Caesar*, who was then sick in his own Camp, to order himself to be conveyed to that of *Anthony*, a little before *Brutus* made himself Master of the Camp he had left, and thereby prevented his being taken or killed. *Augustus Caesar* wrote this Particular to his Friends at *Rome*, as a Mark of the peculiar Care which the Gods had taken of his Preservation. This extraordinary Behaviour of the Inhabitants of *Smyrna* plainly shews, that they were great Flatterers and Lavishers of Monuments. Here is another of the same.

Many
other an-
tique Mar-
bles and
their In-
scriptions.

'Tis probable they had a great Veneration for *Venus Urania*, for the Monument I speak of was erected to one of her Priestesses, named *Ulpia Marcellina*. This Woman is represented in a little Temple, where there is an Altar, upon which is a Cupid leaning upon one of the golden Apple-trees in the Garden of the *Hesperides*, and playing upon a Flute. The Priestess in a *Roman* Dress stands betwixt two other Figures of Women, but of a much smaller Size. Upon the Freeze of the Temple there are several *Greek* Characters, which signify in *Latin*, *Populus Smyrnenfium magnetum*, upon the Altar where the Cupid stands, *To Cupid Uraneus*, and at the Basis of the Temple there is a *Greek* Inscription; in *English*, *Ulpia Marcellina, the Daughter of Ulpia the High Priestess of Venus Urania*. This Monument is of very fine white Marble, three Foot four Inches high, and one Foot and an half broad.

The next Marble contradicts the Opinion advanced by the learned Onufrius Panvinius, who affirms, that the Romans took no *Prænomen* before they took the *Manly Robe*. This Marble, which was the Pedestal of a little Tomb, has the following Inscription, which proves the contrary.

D. M. S.

Q. STATIO. FILIO. VIXIT.

AN. II. M. II. D. XXI.

Q. STATIUS. SPERATVS. T. F. I.

This *Quintus Statio* certainly could not take the *Manly Robe* at the Age of two Years, two Months and twenty-one Days; yet we here see he has a *Prænomen* as well as his Father.

That which follows has a Busto in a Nich, with an Inscription which proves that it was not, as has been asserted by several learned Men, an universal Rule among the Romans, for the Freemen to take the *Prænomen* of their Masters. Here it is.

L. FLAVIANVS.

M. L. *

ADRASTVS.

The Marble with the following Inscription was discovered in 1641, near the Baths of *Albano*, which I mentioned in the Article of *Padua*.

Q. MAGVRIVS. Q. F. FAB. FEROX.

LVS. EPIDIXIB. ET. CETÆS. I. II. III. IN. GREG.

VETVRIAM. QVÆ. ET. IVNIOR. A. A. DICAVIT.

EVRA. VIII. ET. PERTIC. VNCINOR. XII. N. CCLIX.

Without pretending to any great Skill in Antiquity I believe I can decipher the above Inscription, which is to be read as follows: *Quintus Magurius, Quinti Filius, Fabia Ferox, Lusorum Epidixibus, & Cetæ primæ, secundæ, terciæ, in Gregem veturiam, quæ et juniorum aquis Aponi dicavit Eurastio; & Perticas Uncinorum duodecim, nummis ducentis quinquaginta novem.*

One of the finest Antiquities which the learned and polite Count Camillo Sylvestri possesses is, in my Opinion, an Urn made of a very hard Stone, in Form of a Pillar two Foot eight Inches high, and one Foot eight Inches Diameter. We are told by its Inscription, that it was formerly employed by one of the Daughters of *C. Marius* who was seven Times Consul, to contain the Ashes of her Husband *Q. Bebius*, who was proscribed by *Sylla*, and cut in pieces by that Tyrant's Orders. The Inscription is as follows:

* Marci, or Manii Libertus.

X 2

Q.

1707.
March 26.
ROVIGO.

Q. BAEBI. C. F.
CARDILLIACI.
MARIA. C. F.
TERTIA. VXSOR.

Illustrated
by Florus
and Lu-
can.

Though History is silent as to this *Maria* the Daughter of the celebrated *Caius Marius*, yet *Florus* makes mention of the inhuman Death of *Bebius*, and of *M. Marius* Brother to *Caius*. *Piget* *referre fata Sorani Prætoris, atque Venulei: Bebium sine ferro, ritu ferarum, inter manus laniatum, Marium Ducis ipsius fratrem, oculis, manibus, cruribusque defossis servatum aliquandiu, ut per singula membra moreretur.* That is, "It is irksome to relate the Fates of the *Prætor Soranus*, and *Venuleius*, and of *Bebius*, who without being put to the Sword, was torn to pieces by their Hands like a Wild Beast; and of *Marius* the Brother to the General himself, who having Holes dug into his Eyes, his Hands and his Legs, was kept for some Time that he might die Limb by Limb." *Lucan* likewise mentions those cruel Deaths, in his second Book of his *Pharsalia*.

— Cui funera vulgi
*Flere vacet? Vix te sparsum per viscera Bæbi,
Innumeras inter carpentis membra coronæ
Discessisse manus: Aut te præfage malorum,
Antoni, cujus laceris pendentia canis
Ora ferens miles festæ rorantia mensæ.
Imposuit: Truncos laceravit Fimbria crassos.*

— Quid sanguine manes
*Placatos Catuli referam? cui victima tristis
Inferias Marius, forsan nolentibus umbris
Pendit, inexploto non fanda piacula busto.
Avulsæ cecidere manus, exsectaque lingua
Palpitat, & muto vacuum ferit æra motu:
Hic aures, alius spiramina naris aduncæ
Amputat; ille cavis evoluit sedibus orbes,
Ultimaque effodit spectatis lumina membris.*

Curious
Medals
and other
Singulari-
ties.

The Cabinet of this Gentleman is filled with a great Number of other Curiosities; such as a vast Number of antique Vases of all Kinds; seven Crystal Urns with Bones and Medals in them, particularly one of the Medals of *Tiberius*. A great Number of Consular Medals, and amongst others, he puts a great Value upon one of the famous *Horatius Cocles*; *sine ullâ restitutionis notâ, Without any Mark of its being restored.* Two *Dru-silla*'s of Silver so very like, that they appear to be of the same Coin, contrary to the common Opinion. Seven Silver *Otho*'s; nine *Vitellius*'s; three of

Pertinax, two of *Pescennius Niger*, one of which is inscrib'd *Pescennius Nigerius*. Also, Medals of the *African Gordians*, and several other very scarce and curious ones. He likewise shewed us a very pretty Collection of all Kind of Shells: One of precious Stones; a Ring of Pope *Paul II.* the *Venetian*, in which is a very large white Sapphire, on which his Name and Arms are engrav'd; and a Case containing six petrified Knives. If we cou'd have been prevail'd upon by Count *Camillo*, we wou'd have pass'd the whole Day in his Cabinet, which is really a curious one, but little known to Travellers, who generally hurry thro' *Rovigo* without stopping. This is very mortifying to that worthy Gentleman, who wou'd have the greatest Pleasure in shewing his Rarities to all the World. As we were resolv'd to lie at *Ferrara*, and having no Time to lose, we took our Leave of the Count, who, after losing his Wife and five Sons, who all died in the Service of the Republic of *Venice*, comforts himself with the sole Satisfaction that is left him, his Cabinet, and 10,000 Crowns a Year.

1707.
March 27.
ROVIGO.

Rovigo is the Capital of a small Country call'd *Il Polesino di Rovigo*. It is a pretty small City, encompassed with a single Wall, flanked with some square Towers, without which the Wall wou'd soon fall into Ruins. *Laf-*
sels calls it *Ruigo*, and says it is built upon the same Spot where the Town of *Adria* formerly stood. But this is a gross Mistake. He ought rather to have said, that *Rovigo* is the Residence of the Bishop of *Adria*; because *Adria*, at present, is no more than a wretched Village, not far from the Gulph to which it formerly gave its Name.

History of
Rovigo
and *Adria*.

This poor Town of *Adria* was once pretty famous. We are assured by *Stephanus*, that it was built by *Diomedes*, the Son of *Tydeus*, some time after the Destruction of *Troy*. *Ptolemy* says, that it was built by the *Hene-*
netes, who followed *Antenor*; *Pliny*, by the *Tuscans*. However that may be, it is certain, that it was made a Roman Colony, according to *Titus Livius*, in the Year of Rome 462. under the Consulate of *M. Valerius* and *Q. Cæditius Noëtua*. *Strabo*, who lived in the Time of *Augustus* and *Tibe-*
rius, tells us, that *Adria* was then but a very inconsiderable Place. Its Ruins are to be seen about five or six Leagues from *Rovigo*; which, tho' a wretched Place, is governed by its *Podesta*, and a *Capitano Grande*, as well as the greatest Cities belonging to the Republic. A Branch of the *Adige*, which they call the *Adigetta*, divides it into two Parts, which are joined by three Stone Bridges.

In passing over one of these Bridges, I observed the following two Verses in Marble.

*Urbem Rhodigium, placidus quam dividit amnis,
Hic tibi Pons jungit; carpe Viator iter.*

In English.

"This Bridge joins the City of *Rovigo*, which is divided by the gentle River; Traveller proceed on your Way."

A very

A very necessary Piece of Advice, truly, to one who has two Eyes in his Head.

*Arqua del
Polesino.
Its Church
and Paint-
ings.*

In proceeding to *Ferrara*, we passed by the Town of *Arqua*; not that Town where the Poet *Petrarch* is buried, as the Author of the *Mercurius Italicus* has mistaken; but *Arqua del Polesino*. We stopt there for some Minutes, to view the Church, which is handsome enough. The Curate of the Place, who had come thither to christen a Child, made us remark three Pictures: The first was a *Madona* attended by St. *Andrew* and St. *Paul*, painted by *Guido*: The second is a Baptism of *Jesus Christ*, by *Tintoret*: But the third is by a more modern Hand than either, and extremely good: It represents a St. *February*, Bishop of I do not know what See, who, like a second St. *Stephen*, seeing the Heavens opened, was thereby so much ravished, and thrown into such Extasies, that an Angel holds a Bottle of *Rosolis* to him, for fear he should faint away.

*Singular
Names of
Saints.*

You, no doubt, have heard of a St. *Januarius*, who is the great Patron of *Naples*; you see here is his Match at *Arqua*. In *Spain* they have a St. *Martius*. In this the *Roman Catholics* seem to have imitated the Heathens. *Junius* was one of the Names of the first *Roman* Consul *Brutus*, and that of one of their Months. The *Romans* afterwards canonized the Months of *July* and *August*, by giving them the Names of their two first deified Emperors, *Julius* and *Augustus*. Accordingly, before I leave *Italy*, I don't doubt finding all the Months in the Year sainted, or at least beatified.

*The Tar-
taro and
the Po, two
Rivers.*

Soon after we left *Arqua*, we passed the *Tartaro*, a little River which rises in the *Veronese*, and discharges itself into the Gulph of *Venice* a little below *Adria*; and after crossing a great many Meadows, and cultivated Grounds, we passed the *Po* in a Ferry-Boat, and at a Place where it is very broad. While we were passing it, I could not help thinking of the unhappy *Phaeton*, who tumbled into that same River. This King of Rivers, as * *Virgil* calls the *Po*, in this Place divides the Territories of *Venice* and *Ferrara*, which belong to the Pope: As to its Rise and Course, I shall have Occasion to inform you of these elsewhere.

*The Fer-
rarese ve-
ry ill cul-
tivated,
and why.*

All the Country betwixt *Rovigo* and *Ferrara*, is as much of a Flat as *Holland*. The Soil is very fertile in Corn, Wines, and Fruits, all the Way to the Banks of the *Po*; but one perceives a great Difference on the other Side of that River: Not but that the *Ferrarese* is one of the best Countries in *Italy*, and under its own Dukes it was one of the most flourishing States of *Lombardy*. But it is far otherwise now that it has fallen to the Popes of *Rome*. The Avarice of these Pontiffs, with their insatiable Ambition of leaving immense Riches to their Families, make their Government so unsupportable, that most part of the Lands in the Ecclesiastic State lies uncultivated and neglected. So wide a Difference is there betwixt a good, and an oppressive Government. Thus we may say that the Dutchy of *Ferrara*, formerly so rich and fruitful, and whose Capital was one of the finest Ci-

* Fluviorum Rex Eridanus.

ties in *Lombardy*, lost its All in losing her Dukes, who had governed it during a long Succession, like Fathers, and not like Tyrants. But this is a Subject which we shall have but too many melancholy Occasions to resume.

1707.
FERRA-
RA.

C H A P. XVIII.

Ferrara. Palaces of its ancient Dukes, and of the Bentivoglio's. The Cathedral, and several Tombs. That of the learned Lilius Gyraldus, and his Epitaph. Curious Statues. Convent of the Benedictines, and Tomb, Epitaph and History of Arioste. Other Churches, and an Enigmatical Monument. The Chartreuse, a magnificent Building, and its Tombs. The Citadel and University. History of Ferrara. Great Men it has produced. Character of its Inhabitants, and Extent of the whole Duchy.

WE arrived pretty late last Night at *Ferrara*, and this Morning we went to the Palace of the ancient Dukes, which is at present the Residence of the Pope's Legate. This Prelate is chief Magistrate in civil and criminal Matters, both in the City and all over the *Ferrarese*. We enter this Palace by a Draw-Bridge, and over the first Gate are the Arms of Pope Clement VIII, who united the Duchy of *Ferrara* with the See of *Rome*, together with the Arms of his Nephew Cardinal *Aldobrandini*, with the following Inscription.

March 27
Ferrara
and Palace
of its an-
cient So-
vereigns.

Clement VIII. Pont. Optim. Max. Petri Aldobrandini Cardinalis Fratris filii, Exercitus Ecclesiast. supremi moderatoris operâ, Ferrariam nobiliss. urbem, nulla hominum patrata cæde, nulla vi hostili adhibita; Sanctæ Rom. Ecclesiæ feliciter restituit. Anno salutis M. D. IIC. ineunte.

In Substance thus :

“ Pope Clement VIII, by the Conduct of his Nephew Cardinal *Peter Aldobrandini*, General of the Ecclesiastical Forces, happily re-annexed to the See of *Rome*, without committing any Slaughter, and without meeting with Resistance, the Noble City of *Ferrara*, in the Year 1598.

There is here a large Quadrangular Court formed by four large Wings, which are joined together by four vast square Towers. It is adorned with several Galleries and Paintings, containing the Genealogy of the Princes of the *Este* Family, framed and set up by *Alphonso II.* the last Duke. The Stair is laid with Bricks, and built in such a Manner as that the Legate may go

Descrip-
tion of it.

7107.
March 27.
FERRA.
R.A.

go up it in his Chaise, or on Horseback, to the Door of his Apartment, which is all hung round with Crimson Damask bordered with Gold Lace. The Guard Hall is tolerably large, and adorned with the Arms of the Popes, from *Clement VIII*, to *Innocent XII*. Below these Arms are those of the *Legat-Governors* of *Ferrara* to the present. The Front of this Palace is tolerably handsome, and the whole is surrounded with good Ditches, well covered, and filled with Water from the Canal, on which they embark and fall down to the *Po*, which is about three Miles from the City. As to the noble Furniture and the other Riches with which the Dukes of *Ferrara* so nobly filled up this Palace, we may say of both, *fuit Ilium & ingens Gloria*. The Duchy of *Ferrara*, as well as that of *Urbino* and the other Dominions annexed to *St. Peter's* Patrimony, have been reduced to a very miserable Condition, ever since their Union with the Domains of our holy Mother the Church.

Palace of
the Ben-
tivoglio's.

We have been likewise to see the Palace of the Marquisses *Bentivoglio* and *Villa*. The last has nothing about it very remarkable, but the Front of the other deserves some Notice. It is all built of little square Bits of Marble cut out like Points of Diamonds, and adorned with Statues, Bas-reliefs, and Coats of Arms; those of the *Bentivoglio* Family, supported by two Statues of excellent Work, stand above the great Gate. As the *Italians* take a Pleasure in telling a thousand Stories to Travellers; they would make us believe that a Noble *Venetian* offered two *Sequins* for each of those innumerable Diamond Points, which would amount to a prodigious Sum. Whatever may be in this, the Inside of this Palace (which is generally called the *Diamond Palace*) is far from being answerable to the Magnificence of its Outside, the Furniture having been all sold off. I do not know how *Huguetan* comes to say, that this Palace belonged to the Dukes of *Ferrara*, and that *Clement VIII*, after he had united that Duchy to the See of *Rome*, gave it to the Duke of *Modena*; for I never heard or read of any such Thing.

The Ca-
thedral.

The Architecture of the Cathedral is quite *Gothic*. Its Out-side is adorned with a prodigious Number of Marble Pillars and Bas-reliefs. Its large square Steeple is likewise all of Marble, and I remarked this Inscription upon it in great Characters: *DIVO HERCULE SECUNDO DUCE IMPERANTE*. That is, *In the Reign of the pious Duke Hercules the Second*. This Duke *Hercules* was Husband to *Madam Renée*, Daughter to *Lewis XII* of *France*. She died a Protestant at *Montargis* in the Year 1575, aged 65.

The great Gate of this Church is a tolerably handsome Building, being supported with three Ranges of Pillars, betwixt which runs small Portico's one above the other, which has a very great Effect. In the Wall we see an old Marble, with the following antique Inscription in large Letters.

Q. CALVENTIO. Q. LIB. TR. OPTIMO.
ET. CALVENTIA. Q. L. PRIMIGENITAE.
VXORI. ET AVRELIA APILEAE.

And

And above the Gate under a large gilded Statue of the *Virgin Mary*, are these two Monkish Verses in Capital Letters, which signify no more than that this Church was built in the Year 1135.

1707.
March 27.
FERRA-
RA.

*Anno milleno, centeno, ter quoque deno,
Quinque super latis, struitur Domus hæc Pietatis.*

On the other Side of this Entry there is a Bust of *Clement VIII.* who laid aside *St. Peter's* Keys, and took *St. Paul's* Sword, that he might make himself Master of the Dutchy of *Ferrara*. There is an Inscription under this Bust, containing his Eloge; but it is so long, and so full of sulsome Flattery, that I did not chuse to copy it.

This Church is all paved with Marble, and its Chapels are very much ornamented with Sculptures and Paintings. Pope *Urban III.* is buried in the Choir, on the Left Hand. Upon his Tomb, which is of Porphyry, we see the two Keys of *St. Peter* Salterwise, and a pontifical Mitre all gilded, with this Inscription in golden Letters, without Diphthongs.

Tomb of
Pope Ur-
ban. III.

*Hic jacet sacre memorie Urbanus Papa IIIus Nacione Mediolanen-
sis, & genere Cribellorum, supultus milles. C.LXXXV. &
revelatus milles. CCC.V. Die VIII. mensis Augusti. Indi-
cione tertia. temporibus Fratris Guidonis, Ferrariensis Episcopi.
Johannis Archi-Presbiteri, & Bona-gracie Prepositi.*

This Inscription serves only "to let us know that this Pope was a *Milanese*, of the Family of the *Cribelli*; that he was buried in the Year 1185, and that his Bones were discovered on *August 8, 1305.*"

Had Mr. *Misson* read this Inscription, or been in the least acquainted with Ecclesiastical History, he would not have fallen into the Blunder of saying, that *Urban VIII.* was buried in the Choir of this Cathedral. Whereas this latter did not die till four Centuries and a Half after the former.

Monfieur *Marcel*, an Advocate in the Parliament of *Paris*, and Author of the Chronological Tables, has put the death of *Urban III.* in the Year 1187, contrary to this Inscription, which to be sure in this Case ought to decide.

In two of the four Pillars which support this Tomb, are two little Holes, each about four Inches square, and covered with a Marble Slate, upon which is painted a black Cross, with the following Words: *Reliquie Sancti Georgii Mart. & Maurelii Ep. Sancti Laurentii Mart. & Gregorii Pape.* I should not have mentioned those trifling Relicks, had it not been for a slippery Trick which one of those four Saints has here play'd several Times. We are told, by a Tradition which in *Ferrara* has as general and strong an Authority as Scripture itself, that the Corpse of *St. Maurelius* being transported from the Church of *St. George*, which lies without the City, into the Cathedral, where, in a few Hours, it disappeared, and returned to *St. George's* Church. But as the Chapter of the Cathedral were determined

Several
Relicks,
and a droll
Legend.

1707.
March 27.FERRA-
RA.

to possess this Saint, either by fair or foul Means, ordered him to be re-conveyed to the Cathedral; upon which the honest Saint, being as much resolved to be gone, played them the same Trick over again. The Chapter, concluding from thence that this Saint was not of a wandering roving Disposition, resolved to let him remain in his former Lodging, without giving him farther Trouble.

Two Inscriptions upon the two Sides of this Tomb, tell us, that the present Bishop of *Ferrara* ordered the Bones of the famous Cardinal *Hypolitus d'Este*, and those of Cardinal *Salviati*, to be buried immediately beneath it. He caused them, as they were both Bishops of *Ferrara*, to be transported from the old Sacrity, and buried near the Pope, that he might at least have two of his Brethren, Cardinals, to keep him Company, I suppose.

Tomb
and Epi-
taph of the
learned
Gyraldus.

The learned *Lilius Gregorius Gyraldus*, who wrote so much, and had so prodigious a Memory, that he never forgot any Thing he had once read, is likewise buried in this Church. The following Inscription is set into the Wall, near his Tomb.

D. O. M.
Quid Hospes astas ?
Tymbum vides Gyraldi Lili,
Fortunæ utramque paginam qui pertulit,
Sed pessima est usus
altera nihil
Opis ferente Apolline.
Nil scire refert amplius
Tua aut sua,
In tuam rem abi.
Lilius Greg. Gyraldus Protonot. Apost.
Mortalitatis memor. ann. agens LXXII.
V. S. P. curavit.
M. D. L.

In *English* thus.

“ Passenger, what do you stop at? You see here the Tomb of *Gerardus Lilius*, who experienced both Pages of Fortune’s Book, but profited only by the worst, by the Help of *Apollo*, making no Use of the other. More to know concerns neither him nor thee, be gone about your Business.” Erected by *Lilius Gregorius Gyraldus*, mindful of Mortality, in the Year of our Lord 1550, and of his Age 72.

Criticism
upon Mr.
Misson.

You know this great Man, celebrated by *Thuanus* as one of the most learned Men of his Age, was for many Years tortured with the Gout, and that he was a voluminous Writer. But perhaps it has escaped you, that Mr. *Misson*, in the third Vol. Page 183 of his Travels, speaking of him,

has fallen into a monstrous Blunder ; for he says in a Marginal Note, *that it was upon his Memoirs and those of his Brother that P. Gregory XIIIth reformed the Kalendar.* Thereby confounding *Lilius Gregorius Gyraldus* of Ferrara, with *Aloysius Lilius* a Physician of Rome, who wrote a Treatise upon the Epacts, which furnished Materials for correcting the Mistakes that had crept into the Kalendar. This Work was presented to Gregory the XIIIth in 1582, by *Antonius Lilius* Brother to the Author, and not by *Lilius Antonius*, as Mr. *Misson* calls him in a second Blunder.

1707.
March 27.
FERRARA.

It is true that he is not single in this Mistake, for *Moreri's* Historical Dictionary, even that corrected by Mr. *Le Clerc*, which I believe led Mr. *Misson* into his Mistake, says the same thing.

And upon
Moreri.

Over against the Cathedral, on each Side of the Gate or Arch of the great Square, are two very fine Brass Statues ; the one is an Equestrian one of *Nicholas d'Este* Marquis of Ferrara, with the following Inscription, which tells us, that he three Times restored Peace to Italy.

Two fine
Brass Sta-
tues, and
their In-
scriptions.

*Nicholao Marchioni Estensi, Alfonsi filii, ter Pacis Italiae
auctori. R. P. Ferrariensis, Leonello Mar. Germano &
successore perfici imperante, Dicavit. Augusto villa Patre
Patriæ imperante. M.CCCC.I.*

The other Statue, which Mr. *Misson* mistakes for an Equestrian one, is sitting betwixt four small Figures of Brass upon a Pillar about twenty Foot high. It represents *Borso* or *Borsius d'Este* the first Duke of Ferrara, one of the most virtuous Princes of his Age ; and in whose Favour Pope *Paul II.* erected the Marquisate of Ferrara into a Duchy. This Statue has a pointed Bonnet on its Head, and is drest in a short Coat and a Cloak flower'd with Gold. The three following Verses are engraved upon the Pillar which supports him, and is partly mortified in the Buildings, which have been raised behind it.

*Excipis Imperium, & placidâ regis omnia pace ;
Hanc tibi viventi Ferraria grata columnam
Ob merita in Patriam, Princeps justissime Bors.*

In Substance thus.

“ *Borsius* thou most just Prince, who hast received the Government and managed it with profound Peace ; grateful Ferrara, for your Service to your Country, erects this Column in your Life Time.” If I am not mistaken there is a Line of this Inscription lost ; perhaps it was hid in the adjoining Building.

We were told, that there was formerly an Asylum for Criminals which reached twenty Paces all round this Statue, but this Sanctuary does not now subsist ; instead of that, there is one in the Neighbourhood of a very hand-

Another
Statue.

1707.
March 27.
FERRA-
RA.

some Pillar adorned with Oak Branches and Leaves, which supports a gilded Statue of Pope *Alexander* the VIIth, who was of the House of *Chigi*, and is here sitting in a great Chair giving his Blessing.

Behind the Statues of Duke *Borso* and the Marquis *Nicholas*, there is another Square. Here stands the Town-house, which is ornamented quite round with Marble Galleries and Balustrades, with a great many other fine Buildings. This is called the *Piazza nova*, and these two Squares, together with their Neighbourhood, are the best peopled Places in the City.

A Bene-
dictin Con-
vent.

As we went to the *Benedictine* Convent, we met the solemn Procession of a certain Fraternity, who has the singular Privilege of delivering a Criminal every Year. This Procession, after taking the Criminal out of Prison, to which they repair with the Cross and their Banner, walks triumphantly all over the City crowned with Laurel. The *Benedictin* Convent is very fine, its Cloisters are composed of Portico's of a very magnificent Architecture, and at the Foot of the Stair-Case which leads to the Dormitory, we saw the Statue of its Founder, the Emperor *Otho* III, with the Charter or Patent in his Hand. The Church is large, and the Tabernacle of the high Altar very much esteemed for the Richness of its Workmanship; which is set off by very fine fluted Columns, and by the Figures of several holy Personages of the *Benedictin* Order.

Tomb
and Epi-
taph of
the famous
Ariosto.

It is in this Church we saw the Tomb of the celebrated *Ariosto*, the Author of *Orlando Furioso*, of some Comedies and several very witty Satyrs. This Tomb is of red, black and white Marble, adorned with Columns and Statues. His Bust, which is of white Marble and crowned with Laurel, is supported by a Cherubim, with the following Inscription immediately under it.

D. O. M.

Ludovico Ariosto. Ter illi Max. atque ore omnium celeberr. vali. A Carolo V. Cæsare coronato. Nobilitate Generis atque animi claro. In Rebus pub. administrandis, in regendis Populis, in gravissimis ad summos Pontif. Legationibus, Prudentiâ, Consilio, Eloquentiâ præstantissimo, Lud. Aræostus Pronepos, ne quid Domesticæ Pietati ad tanti viri gloriam cumulandam defuisse videri possit, magno Patruo, cujus ossa hîc verè condita sunt, P. C. anno salutis MD. LIII. Vixit annis 59. Obiit anno salutis 1533. VIII. Idus Junii.

In English.

In the Name of God.

“ This Monument is erected to the Memory of the most renowned and
“ universally celebrated *Lud. Ariosto*, who was crowned by the Emperor
“ *Charles V.* Eminent by his Birth, by his Genius; his Conduct in pub-
“ lic

“ lic Business, in Government, in the Discharge of the most important
 “ Embassies to the Popes, by his Prudence, his Wisdom and his Elo-
 “ quence: *Lud. Ariosto* his Grand Nephew, that no Family Duty might
 “ be unperformed to compleat the Glory of so great a Man, took care to
 “ erect this Monument to his Great Uncle whose Bones are here buried;
 “ in the the Year 1612. He lived 59 Years, and died in 1533.”

Quite at the Bottom are the following Verses, by which all we learn is,
 that *Ariosto* had a three-fold Gift of Poetry; viz. Epic, Satyric, and Dra-
 matic; they are engraved in golden Letters upon a Black Marble.

*Notus & Hesperii jacet hic Areostus & Indis,
 Cui Musa æternum nomen Hetrusca dedit.
 Seu Satyram in vitia exacuit, seu comica lusit,
 Seu cecinit grandi Bella Ducesque tubâ.
 Ter summus vates, cui docti in vertice Pindi
 Tergeminâ licuit cingere fronde comas.*

Mr. *Misson* sends these Lines to his Friend as the true Epitaph, and takes
 care to commit two such Blunders in transcribing them, as a very young
 School Boy would scarce be guilty of.

Huguetan gives us another Epitaph, which indeed is ingenious enough,
 but after all the Search and Enquiry I could make, I was not able to find
 it any where but in *Huguetan's* Relation. The Epitaph is as follows.

Another
 very sin-
 gular E-
 pitaph of
 the same.

*Ludovici Ariosti humantur ossa sub hoc marmore, seu sub hac
 humo, seu sub quidquid voluit benignus Heres, sive Herede
 benignior Comes: seu opportunus incidens viator; nam
 scire haud potuit futura; sed nec tanti erat vacuum sibi
 cadaver ut Urnam cuperet parare vivens; vivens ista sibi
 tamen paravit, quæ scribi voluit suo Sepulchro, olim si quod
 haberet is Sepulchrum, ne cum spiritus (hoc brevi peractò
 præscripto spatio) misellus artus quos ægrè antè reliquerat,
 reposcet hâc & hâc, cinerem hunc & hunc refellens, dum
 noscat proprium, diu vagetur.*

In English.

“ The Bones of *Lud. Ariosto* are interred under this Marble, or under
 “ this Earth, or under whatever his generous Heir, or his Friend more
 “ generous than his Heir, or a Stranger luckily passing this Way, shall
 “ please to make it; for he himself could not look into Futurity. Neither
 “ while he was alive did he think that his lifeless Carcase was of that Im-
 “ portance, as for him to prepare an Urn for it; yet in his Life-time he
 “ prepared this Inscription for his Tomb, in case he should ever chance to
 “ have one: Least upon the Determination of this narrow measured Tract
 2 of

1707.
March 27.
FERRA-
RA.

“ of Time, his wretched Soul should have Difficulty again to find those
“ Limbs she had with so much Reluctance abandoned, and looking for
“ them here and there, gleaning up her Dust in this and in the other Place,
“ should long wander about before she shall know her own.”

The two *Benedictines* who shewed us the Rarities of this Church told us, that though they never had heard of this last Epitaph; yet before *Ariosto's* Great Grand Nephew erected that fine Tomb, there was only a Head of that great Man against a Pillar, with the following plain Epitaph.

D. O. M.

*Ludovico Ariosto, Poetae, Patritio Ferrariani, Augustinus
Mustus, tanto viro ac de se benemerenti, Tumulum &
Effigiem marmoream ære proprio P. C. Anno salutis
M.D.LXXXIII. Alphonso secundo Duce. Vixit annos 59.
Obiit anno sal. 1533. VIII. Idus Junii.*

In English.

In the Name of God.

“ *Augustin Mustus*, in Regard to the great Merits of his excellent Friend
“ *Lud. Ariosto* the Poet and Patrician of *Ferrara*, has erected this Marble
“ Tomb and Effigies at his own Expence, in the Year 1583. Under the
“ Dukedom of *Alphonso* the II^d. He lived 59 Years, and died in the
“ Year 1533.

Lorenzo Frizzolio, a Gentleman of *Ferrara*, had wrote the following one five Years before *Mustus* wrote his, in 1578.

*Hic Areostus est situs: qui comico
Aureo Theatri sparsit Urbanos sale,
Satyraque mores strinxit acer improbos.
Heroa culto qui furentem carmine,
Ducumque curas cecinit, atque prælia.
Vates coronâ dignus unus triplici:
Cui trina constant, quæ fuere vatibus
Graiiis, Latinis, vixque Hetruscis singula.*

In Substance, “ That *Ariosto* possess'd the Gifts of Epic Poetry, Satyr,
“ and Comedy, all of them to as great a Degree in his own Person, as any
“ Greek, Latin, or Italian Poet ever possess any one of them.”

Ariosto was undoubtedly one of the best Poets of *Italy*. The Emperor *Charles* V. crowned him Poet Laureat: But neither his Crown nor his Birth fav'd him from being poor, since we find that one of his Friends was obliged to erect this paltry Tomb to him, ære proprio, at his own Expence, without any of his Family taking any Concern about him till fourscore Years after his poor.

his Death. His Brother Poet *Tasso*, another excellent Italian Genius, was poor likewise; which made *Balsac* say that *tho' he was a good Poet, yet he wore very ragged Breeches*. This is nothing new, *Homer* was a strolling Ballad-Singer; *Catullus*, *Tibullus*, *Propertius*, *Juvenal*, *Statius*, *Martial*, with a great many other Poets of Antiquity, were far from being rich. A great many Modern Poets, the best that either *France* or *England* have produced, have died poor. So good Reason had *Martial* to say to his Friend *Valerius Maximus*, another excellent Poet, Author of the Poem of the *Argonauts*:

*Præter aquas Helicon, & ferta, Lyraſque Dearum
Nil habet, & magnum ſemper inane Sophos.
Quid tibi cum Cirrhâ? Quid cum Permeſſidos undâ?
Romanum propius, divitiuſque Forum eſt.
Illic æra ſonant: at circum Pulpita noſtra,
Et ſteriles Cathedras, baſia ſola crepant.*

You no doubt know that *Arioſto* having dedicated his Poem to Cardinal *Hippolitus d'Este* Brother to the Duke of *Ferrara* his Sovereign, all the Return made him was in the following mortifying Words: *Mefſer Lodovico, dove Diavolo havete pigliato tante coglionerie?* That is, "Mr. *Lewis* where have you pick'd up all that wretched Stuff?" A remarkable Instance of the whimsical Temper of some Men in high Life. Here is another of a quite opposite Kind. The Duke *de Joyeuse*, a Favourite of *Henry III.* of *France*, much about the same Time, procured an Abbacy of 10000 Crowns a Year to one *Desportes* a very indifferent Poet, merely for the Sake of a pitiful Sonnet which he had made in his Praise. This unaccountable Liberality, or rather Extravagance, made the famous *Balsac* say; *That these ten thousand Crowns had proved a fatal Rock, against which the Hopes of at least ten thousand Poets had unfortunately split.*

The Church of the *Carmelites* is a large Building, filled with fine Paintings; the most valuable of which are, a Conversion of *St. Paul* to whom the Church is dedicated; his Martyrdom, and an Adoration of the *Magi* in three Pictures in the Quire. The Church of the *Theatins* is likewise large, and their Convent of a very fine Architecture. Its Library is looked upon as one of the best in *Ferrara*, both for printed Books and Manuscripts. It is likewise adorned with a great many Portraits of the Religious of that Order, who have been famous either in Divinity, Philosophy, or an exemplary Life.

In the Church of *St. Maria del Vado* we were shewn an Enigmatical Monument, which is said to have afforded Work for many of the brightest Wits, without their being able to explain it. I shall set it down for the Curiosity of my *Latin* Reader, without any Attempt to translate it; as it would be equally unintelligible in all Languages. It is as follows.

Ego

1707.
March 27.

FERRA-
RA.
And
Enigma-
tical Mo-
nument.

Ego Philippa Camerina, muliebri corpore viri animum ge-
rens, in Lubrico constitui. Tum despiciendo, tum aggre-
diendo, omnium in me oculos contuli, illos admiratione
stupentes, hos hesitantes sciens reliqui. Duos acerrimâ
pugnâ Tyrannos destruxi. Et quoniam nihil sinè hac mihi
itâ similitudine juncta, ut cum ea vel ex nata videar, agen-
dum constitui; ex principiis futura prospiciens hoc præ-
paravi.

Under the Images of Justice, Force and Death, are the following Words,
which all the Oedipi in the World could not unriddle. Viz.

Another
of the
same Kind

Quæ sunt pro his, quæ non sunt,
Quæ si essent pro his, quæ cum sint,
Non sunt quæ videntur esse pro his,
Quæ clam sunt in causa sunt, ut quod estis, sitis.

M.D.XVIII.

History of
Philippa
Camerina

This Philippa Camerina was the Daughter of a very rich Merchant in
Modena, whose Name was Borsano. John de Varano Lord of Camerino
married her for her Beauty and great Fortune: But the Lady having less
Chastity than Beauty became too fond of a young Gentleman, who, like an-
other Joseph, was far from answering her Passion: This disordered her
Brain, and she run about the Streets of Ferrara like a mad Woman. I am
surprized that so many able Men as Merula, Zuingerus, Cælius Secundus
Curio, and some other of the Learned, should have taken up so much of
their Time in attempting to explain this Riddle; and I cannot apprehend
how People of Sense could puzzle themselves in searching after such Non-
sense. Besides, the learned Lewis Castelvetro of Modena assures us that
Alexander Guerinus Professor of the University of Ferrara, took it into his Head
to compose this Riddle under the Title of Philippa Camerina, to give
some Employment to those Gentlemen who are fond of such Trifles.

Dominican
Church,
and histo-
rical Epi-
taph of
Nicholaus
Leonicens

In the Church of the Dominicans are the Tombs of several learned Men;
and amongst others those of the two Strozzi Father and Son, who were
both good Latin Poets, and that of the celebrated Nicholas Leonicens,
Preceptor to Cardinal Bembo and several other learned Men. As his Epitaph
is a Kind of Abridgement of his Life, I have been at Pains to copy it, and
is as follows,

D. O. M.

Nicolao Leonicenso Vicentino. qui sibi Ferrariam Patriam
maluit, ubi annos XL. Italos & Provinciales, magna ce-
lebritate Græcè & Latinè instituit, continuâ serie apud

Prin-

Principes Estenses magno in honore habitus. Unus omnium magis pectore quàm linguâ Philosophiam professus. Rerum Naturæ abditissimarum experientissimus, qui primus Herbariam pænè desitam, & Silvam Rei Medicæ injuriâ temporum negligenter habitam in disquisitionem magnâ ope Mortalium revocavit. In barbaros conditores pertinaciter stylum strinxit, & studio veritatis cum omni Antiquitate acerrime depugnâvit. Annos natus sex & nonaginta, cùm jam æternis monumentis in Arcem Immortalitatis sibi gradum fecisset, Homo esse desiit. Alphonsus Estensis Dux tertius, & S. P. R. F. bene merenti posuere VI. Id. Junii M.D.XXIV. Bonaventura Pistophilo grato ipsius Discipulo procurante.

1707.
March 27.
FERRA-
RA.

In Substance thus,

In the Name of God.

“ To the Memory of *Nicholas Leoniceus* of *Vicenza*, who lived in *Ferrara*, where he instructed with great Reputation the *Italian* Gentlemen of the Country in *Greek* and *Latin*: Being always in great Favour with the Princes of the House of *Este*. His Life rather than his Tongue gave Lectures of moral Philosophy, and being a most profound Natural Philosopher, to the great Profit of Mankind he restored the almost lost Study of Botany and Medicine. He was a profest Foe to the barbarous Authors, and after securing Immortality to his Memory, dy'd aged 96. Erected by *Alphonso Este* the third Duke, and the Senate and People of *Ferrara*, on the 9th of *June* 1524, at the Sollicitation of his grateful Scholar *Bonaventura Pistophilus*.

This Church of the *Dominicans* is likewise one of the fine Churches of *Ferrara*, being adorned with a great many magnificent Chapels. We see there the Tomb of *John Baptiste Cynthio* of *Ferrara*, one of the best *Italian* Poets of his Age. But his Countryman, the learned *Cælius Calcagninus* ordered himself to be buried at the Entry of the Library of the Convent, which he had augmented with his own considerably before his Death; on Condition that it should be public for certain Days of the Week. His Epitaph, which we were told was compos'd by himself, was as follows,

Cùm Cælius Calcagninus nihil magis optaverit quam de omnibus pro fortune casu optimè mereri, decedens Bibliothecam in qua multò maximam Ætatis partem egit, in suorum Civium gratiam publicavit, & in eâ se condi mandavit. Tu quisquis es! rogo, ut hominis B. M. Manibus Deum propitium preceris. Ex diuturno Studio hoc in primis didicit, mortalia contemnere, & suam Ignorantiam non ignorare.

Epitaph
of the
learned
Calcagninus.

Z

In

1707.
March 27.FERRA-
RA.In *English* thus,

“ As *Cælius Calcagninus* wish’d for nothing more than to do all the Good
 “ which his Fortune put it in his Power to do ; at his Death he made his
 “ Library, in which he spent the greatest Part of his Life, public for the
 “ Benefit of his Fellow Citizens. Whoever thou art, O Reader ! all I ask
 “ is that you would pray God to be merciful to his Soul. From daily
 “ Study he learned this chiefly ; to contemn what is mortal, and not to be
 “ ignorant of his own Ignorance.

The Char-
treuse
Its Church
and fine
Paintings.

The Chartreuse is likewise worthy of Notice : Its Church is a sumptuous Building both for its Largeness and Architecture, as well as for its great Number of magnificent Chapels all adorned with excellent Pictures. That of the high Altar which represents an Ascension and a Last Judgment, are by a famous *Ferrareze* Painter named *Bastianino Philippi*. But the Marriage of *Cana*, which is in the Refectory of the Convent, is by far the best of them all ; it is painted by *Bononi* of *Ferrara*, who there painted himself under the Figure of the Steward. The Fathers of the Convent esteem it so much, that they who shew’d it to us swore by their Maker, that they would not exchange it for that of *Paul Veroneze*, which is in the Refectory of St. George the Elder at *Venice*. We shall hear a great many Rhodomontades of this Kind before we leave *Italy*. They speak almost in the very same Manner of a Picture by *Lewis Carrache* which is upon the high Altar of the Church of St. *Francisca Romana*.

Tomb and
Epitaphs
of Duke
Borso.

The Cloisters of the Convent are formed of very fine Porticoes of the celebrated *Paladio*’s Architecture. Amongst other Things we there see the Tomb of *Borso* the first Duke of *Ferrara*, Founder of the Chartreuse, and whose Statue we before saw in the great Square. There are two Inscriptions by different Authors upon this Tomb. The first by *Tito Strozzi*, and is as follows,

*Aurea fulserunt, te Principe, Secula Borſi,
 Teſtantur Patriæ te pia facta Patrem.
 Virtuti imperium ſi par tibi fata dediffent,
 Tot meritis unus vix ſatis Orbis erat.*

“ *Borſus*, under your Government there were golden Days ; your pious
 “ Actions shew you to be the Father of your Country. Had your Domi-
 “ nions been as extensive as your Virtues, the whole World would scarcely
 “ have been sufficient for your great Soul.

The other is by *Battista Guarini* Author of the *Pastor Fido*, and is in the following Terms,

I

Cæſar,

*Cæsar, Alexander, tumulo Trajanus in isto
Clauduntur, nec treis clausos tenet Urna, sed unum
Scilicet Estensem sublatum in Sydera Borsum,
Cujus erant mores tantorum in pectore Regum.*

1707.
March 27.
FERRA-
RA.

“ A *Cæsar*, an *Alexander*, and a *Trajan* are enclos'd in this single Tomb,
“ they all being as it were included in the Person of the excellent Duke
“ *d'Este*, whose Soul is now in Heaven, and in whose Heart were the Virtues
“ of so many great Princes.

The Square which is before the Citadel is large, and the Walk upon it very agreeable. This Fortrefs is separated from the City only by a large Ditch with a Bridge over it. It is a pretty regular Hexagon, and fortify'd at all Points. Its Bastions are large, its Curtains regular, and its Flanks, which are open after the *Pagane* Manner, are capable of making a strong Defence. Add to this, that being situated in a swampy Soil, and the Pope keeping always a large Garrison in it, it would be pretty hard to take. *Clement* the VIIIth, who re-united the Dutchy of *Ferrara* to the Church, expended two Millions of Crowns upon building it. Therefore we see his Statue full in the Middle with the following Inscription.

The Cita-
del.

*Ne recedente Pado
Ferrariæ fortitudo recederet,
Martem Neptuno substituit.*

In *English* thus,

“ Left upon the falling away of the *Po*, the Strength of *Ferrara*
“ should fall away too, he has called in *Mars* to supply the Place of
“ *Neptune*.”

By this Inscription we learn that the *Po*, or if you please one of its Branches, run in former Times a great deal nearer this City than it does at present. We are told that in this Citadel there are Arms for 20,000 Men. The Port called *de gli Angeli* was wall'd by the People in Hatred to *Cæsar d'Este*, natural Son to *Alphonso* II. last Duke of *Ferrara*, who perceiving that the Inhabitants would not acknowledge him for their Prince, went out of the City with these Words in his Mouth, *I go out by this Gate, but I shall re-enter by it*. He was not however so good as his Word, for he was no sooner gone than the People shut it up, and it continues in that State at present, nor did ever Prince *Cæsar* re-enter the City. *Huguetan* makes this Prince Nephew to *Alphonso*, whereas he was certainly his natural Son.

This is what is most remarkable in *Ferrara*, which is a handsome large City, about five or six Miles in Circumference, but is wretchedly dispeopled.

History of
Ferrara.

1707.

March 27.

FERRARA.

Its University and learned Men.

How the *Ferrarese* came to the See of Rome.

Council of Ferrara.

Its Situation and Fortifications.

It is thought that it is built upon the Ruins of the ancient *Forum Allieni*, and that the Inhabitants of *Ferrariola*, a little Town on the other Side of the *Po*, being obliged by a Decree of *Theodosius* the younger to come and live here in the Year 433, call'd it *Ferraria* in Memory of their former Habitation. However that may be, this City is not very ancient, it having been wall'd round only in the Year 568 by the Exarch *Smaragdus*, under the Reign of *Justin II.* The Pope *Vitalianus* erected it into a Bishoprick in the Year 658, after *Constant* the second Son of *Constantine III.* had augmented its Jurisdiction with twelve neighbouring Townships.

The Emperor *Frederic II.* founded here an University with very great Privileges which were considerably augmented by *Albert* Marquis of *Ferrara* in 1390, and it was famous for a long Time for its learned Professors, amongst whom were *Angelus Aretinus*, *Felinus Sandeus*, *Andreas Alciatus*, *Alexander Guarinus*, *Theodorus Gaza*, *Cælius Calcagninus*, *Nicolaus Leonicens*, *Rudolphus Agricola*, and many others who rendered it very illustrious. But its Glory is now vanish'd, and this once celebrated University is at present dwindled into a middling *Jesuitical* College.

Ezzelin Tyrant of *Padua* and *Vicenza* having besieg'd *Ferrara*, a Marquis of *Este* having thrown himself into it, he defended it so bravely, that the Pope gave it to himself as a Reward for his Valour. His Descendants possess'd it from Father to Son, first with the Title of Marquisses, and then of Dukes, till the Time of *Alphonso II.* who dying without legitimate male Children, Pope *Clement VIII.* re-annexed it to the Holy See in the beginning of the Year 1598, and took Possession of it in Person with a Pomp worthy the magnificent Description given of it by Cardinal *Bentivoglio*, who was there present. *Cæsar d'Este* natural Son of *Alphonso* opposed it with all his Might, pretending that the Condition of this City's returning to the Obedience of the See of Rome, and upon which it was bestow'd on his Ancestors was, *That it should return to the See of Rome in Failure of HEIRS MALE*, and not of LEGITIMATE HEIRS. But after carrying on an useless War for some Time, he was forced to renounce his Claim: Upon which the Pope gave him *Modena* and *Reggio*, *Carpi* and *Carfagnana*, reserving *Comacchio* to himself for the Expences of the War.

Pope *Eugene IV.* called a Council at *Ferrara* in 1438, which was afterwards removed to *Florence*, where the Greek Emperor *John Paleologus* and the Patriarch of *Constantinople* assisted, with some other Greek Bishops and Prelates.

Ferrara is situated in a flat Country, enclos'd on the one Side by a very large Morass, and very full of Quagmires. This Side is fortify'd in the antique Manner with pretty good Towers, and is defended by its Situation alone. There was once a Design of making there a double Counterscarp and a Ditch, which wou'd have been a great but very useless Work; because it must have been absolutely commanded by a small Hill, which is on the other Side of a Canal that dries up in the Summer Time. The other Side of the City is flank'd with ten Bastions covered with straight open

open Flanks, like those of the Citadel. The Ditches are dry, but large and deep. That which I saw, was defended by a *Falſe-bray*, and rais'd of Earth, which ends at the Angles of Flank, but 'tis a little too low.

1707.
March 27.

FERRARA.

It is certain that *Ferrara* was once very rich, and had a great Trade while govern'd by its own Princes, especially its three laſt Dukes, who had fortified, embellish'd and enlarged it ſo, that it contained upwards of 100,000 Inhabitants, and paſs'd for one of the largeſt and fineſt Cities in *Lombardy*. But this is far from being the Caſe at preſent, for the Papal Tyranny under which it now groans has rendered it ſo deſolate, that we ſee here a vaſt Number of Houſes uninhabited, and falling into Ruin. It is true that the Streets are generally handſome, ſtreight, broad, and ſome extremely long. Beſides, they are adorned with a great many fine Palaces inhabited by thoſe who have Eſtates in the Country. But the People are all miſerable, and the Soil, tho' fat and fertile in itſelf, is almoſt quite abandoned. Would you know the Reaſon of this great Change? It is owing to the Tyranny of the preſent Government, which makes moſt of the Inhabitants forſake it, ſo that it wants Hands for Cultivation. This is a Reaſon which they who remain dare not alledge: On the contrary, they tell us that as their City is ſituated in the Middle of a ſwampy Plain, the Air is become ſo unwholſome that People can't live long in it, which occaſions the Deſertion of the Inhabitants. To this I answered, that the ſame Air was good and wholeſome in the Times of the Dukes, and while their City and their Territory, which is ſtill ſituated where it was, were full of Inhabitants; but that the Plague of the Popes large and daily Contributions had infected the Air, and rendered one of the beſt Countries in *Italy* a Deſart. The poor People ſhrunk up their Shoulders without daring to make any Reply upon ſo tickliſh a Point.

This City formerly very rich and populous, but now the reverſe Cauſes of this Deſolation.

While *Ferrara* had a great Trade, the *Jews* poſſeſs'd a Ward in it; this *Ghetto* ſtill remains, but is exceſſively deſert ſince the *Jews* were obliged to ſell the Lands they poſſeſs'd in the Country. They were obliged to do this for fear of their becoming too powerful; a wretched Piece of Policy, which is contrary even to the Intereſt of the Apoſtolic Chamber.

The *Jew-iſh* Quarter.

This City produced a great many learned Men; amongſt others, as I have already obſerved, *Arioſto*, *Baptiſta Guarini*, Author of the *Paſtor Fido* and ſome other Poems; the two *Strozzi* Father and Son, both of them excellent *Latin* Poets: *Marcellus Palingenius*, who wrote a Poem entitled *Zodiacus Vitæ*, and who was dug up out of his Grave and burnt by the Inquiſitors, for being too ſevere upon Priests and Monks in that Poem: *Gio. Battiſta Cinthio*, another excellent Poet, of whom it was ſaid, in Praise of his beautiful poetical Genius.

Several learned Men of Ferrara.

Cynthius & vates Cynthi ſuper-ardua vetuſtus
(Quod licitum paucis) teſtudine perſonat aureâ,
Dulcia Apollineis concordans carmina Nervis.

Deſigns

1707.
March 27.
FERRA-
RA.

Besides those, *Ferrara* gave birth to the famous *Jerom Savonarola*, who was burnt at *Florence* through the Intrigues of the Pope; to *Gaspar* and *Alexander Sardi*, famous Historians; to *Adrian Finus*, Author of the *Flagellum adversus Judeos*, which his Son *Daniel Finus* dedicated to his Prince *Hercules II.* To *Lilius Gyraldus* and *Coelius Calcagninus*, two of the most learned Men of their Age.

History of
Coelius
Calcagni-
ninus.

Though the Latter was an excellent Poet, yet he knew somewhat besides versifying. He was sent to *Hungary* by his Prince, in 1518. to recal Cardinal *Hyppolitus d'Este*, who resided at his Archbishopric of *Gran*, (in Latin *Strigonium*) and was better rewarded than poor *Ariosto*, for he got a good Canonship in his own Country, where he died. I am surpriz'd that Mr. *Baillet*, who has inserted so many inferior Persons to him in Learning, in his *Jugement sur les Ouvrages des Sçavans*, should have omitted *Calcagninus*.

Academy
of Sciences
and Cha-
racter of
the *Ferra-*
rese.

To conclude, poor and deserted as *Ferrara* is, yet it boasts of having an Academy of Wits, who are nick-named *Gli Elevati*. One may say in Praise of its Inhabitants, that they have in general a Capacity and Inclination for the Sciences. They have the Character of being frank and open, which is very uncommon in *Italy*, agreeable in Conversation, and civil to Strangers. Great Pity it is, that so worthy a People should groan under the absolute Tyranny of Priests.

Govern-
ment and
Extent of
the Du-
chy.

The Pope's *Legate*, who governs here, has the entire Command and Direction of every thing and has his Guards like a Prince. This Duchy, on the South has *Romagna* and the *Ravennese*; on the East, the Gulph of *Venice*; on the North, the *Veronese*; on the West, the *Bolognese*, the *Mantuan* and *Mirandola*.

C H A P. XIX.

Ravenna, and general Remarks upon that City. Its History, Exarchs, and short Account of the Battle called of Ravenna. Great Men it has produced, and many Councils held there. Journey from Ferrara to Bologna. That City described. The public Palace, and a fine Brass Statue. A curious Monument on Charles V, and Pope Clement VII. Other Singularities of this Palace. The Church of St. Petronius and its Curiosities. The University formerly very famous, but now entirely decayed. Dominican Convent, and several remarkable Tombs. A fine Chapel, and a vast Number of Relicks. Historical Epitaph of Hentius King of Sardinia and Corfica, and critical Observations upon it. Many other Churches and Convents. That of St. Benedictus. Other Tombs and Epitaphs.

THE Reason why we did not, upon leaving Ferrara this Morning, take the Road by Ravenna, was because we were certainly informed that we could see nothing there that could repay the Trouble of passing through such a vast Number of wretched Roads, and that the Town itself was still more desolate and more dispeopled than Ferrara. Mr. Misson, who went by this Road, owns this, and adds, *That there are very few Remains of its former State; that it is poorly built, that one can see nothing there but melancholy Ruins, and that all appears poor and as it were desolate.*

March 28.
Ravenna,
a very in-
different
City.

Notwithstanding this he went by Ravenna, and in the Account of his Journey, he commits two gross Blunders in Geography, for he says, *That it is fifty Miles from Ferrara to Ravenna; that during the first two Days the Country is very good, but that it becomes flat and waterish between the several Branches of the Adige and the Po.* I do not know what Maps this Traveller consulted; but all those I have seen make the Adige with all its Branches discharge itself into the Gulph of Venice not far from Valproma, upwards of sixty Miles above Ravenna. They also shew that the low and watry Ground, mentioned by that Traveller, is situated between the two Branches of the Po, which throw themselves into the same Gulph, the one near Volana, below Ferrara, the other above Ravenna. Ravenna, says Jornandes, *Urbs inter paludes & Pelagus, interque Padi fluentia.*

Gross
Mistakes
of Mr.
Misson.

But laying aside many other Blunders of this Author concerning this City, I shall only take notice of this gross one. He says, *that it was Cardinal Peter Bembo who repaired the Tomb of the famous Dante the Poet, and put the six following Verses upon it.* Now the Mercurius Italicus asserts, and with a great deal of Reason, that this was done by the Noble Bernard Bembo,

Tomb
and Epi-
taph of
thefamous
Poet Dan-
te.

1707.
March 30.
RAVEN-
NA.

Bembo, Podesta of Ravenna when that City belonged to the Venetians. Dantis Aldigerii sepulchrum vile quondam & abjectum, Bernardus Bembus Prætor Ravennas, multò magnificentius ære suo refecit, nec falsò inscripsit :

*Exiguâ tumuli Dantes hîc sorte jacebas
Squallenti nulli cognite penè situ.
At nunc marmoreo subnixus conderis arcu,
Omnibus & cultu splendidiore nites.
Nimirum Bembus Musis incensus Etruscis
Hoc tibi, quem in primis hæc coluere dedit.
Anno Sal. 1482. v1 Kal. Junii Bernardus Bembus ære suo posuit.*

In Substance thus :

“ Bernard Bembo, Podesta of Ravenna, at his own Expence very much
“ beautified the Tomb of the Poet Dante, which was till then mean and
“ obscure, and caused the following Words to be engraved upon it :
“ Bembo, inspired by the Muses of Italy, whose Favourite, Dante, you was,
“ reared this Marble Tomb over you, while your Burying-place remained
“ unnoted, obscure and wretched, that you might appear with greater
“ Splendor.

This Assertion is confirmed by Merula in his *Cosmography* : *Dantis Aldigerii sepulchrum marmoreum à Bernardo Bembo Veneto, Ravennatum quondam Prætoris excitatum.* To these Testimonies, add this plain Matter of Fact; that long before the Birth of Cardinal Peter Bembo, the Venetians were no more Masters of Ravenna. In fine, Mr. Miffon, who gives us the foregoing Verses, commits another very great Mistake, by reading in the last Line *hæc coluere*, instead of *hæc coluere*, which has a natural Connection with the *Musis Etruscis* of the preceeding Verse. A palpable Proof of our Traveller's great Negligence, or of his taking Things merely upon Trust.

History of
Ravenna.

All that I can say of Ravenna is, that it is a very ancient City, and your great Lovers of high Antiquity make it to be built by Tubal the Son of Lamech, others by the Son of Nimrod; Strabo and Zozimus by the Thessalians, who were driven thence by the Tuscans. However that may be, Titus Livius, Tacitus, Appian, Ptolemy, Agathias, Olympidorus, Sidonius Apollinaris, and a great many others, mention it as being a City of very great Antiquity : *Dixit, & antiquæ muris egressa Ravennæ*, says Claudian. It was made a Roman Colony by Augustus, according to Strabo; and Dion tells us, that that Prince kept there a Fleet of 250 Vessels. He stationed, says Sueton, a Fleet at Misenum, and another at Ravenna, for guarding the upper and lower Sea. Its Harbour, which formerly was so beautiful, is at present so full of Sand, that the City is three Miles from the Sea. Tiberius, who succeeded Augustus, repaired its Walls, and erected some new Gates, according to an Inscription still remaining, which is to be seen on the Top of the gilded Gate, and is as follows :

1

TIB.

TIB. CLAVDIVS, DRVSI FIL.
CAESAR. AVGVST. GERMANIC.
PONT. MAX. TRIB. POT. II. COS. II.
DESIGNAT. III. IMP. III. P. P. DEDIT.

1707.
March 28
RAVEN-
NA.

The Emperor *Honorius* made this Place the Seat of his Residence, both before and after *Alaric* had taken and burned *Rome*. *Theodoric* King of the *Ostrogoths*, having made himself Master of *Italy*, fixed the Seat of his Empire here, and adorned it with magnificent Churches and Palaces; as likewise did his Daughter *Amalazonte*, and his Grandson *Athalaric*. The *Goths* being afterwards driven from *Italy* by *Narses* General to the Emperor *Justinian*, he was made Governor of *Ravenna*, and continued so for sixteen Years; but being recalled by *Justin II.* Successor to *Justinian*, that Prince, in the Year 567, sent one *Longinus* to succeed him who took up his Residence at *Ravenna* under the Title of *Exarch*.

The German Historians pretend that this Dignity of *Exarch*, was pretty much the same as that of Arch-Duke, whom in their Language they call *Ersberfogh*. Mr. *Misson* tells us, that there were eighteen *Exarchs* sent by the Eastern Emperors to govern *Italy*. But he is mistaken, there were but fifteen in all, their Names and Successors being as follows.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Longinus</i> . | 9. <i>Theodorus Calliopa</i> . |
| 2. <i>Smaragdus</i> . | 10. <i>Olympius</i> . |
| 3. <i>Romanus</i> . | 11. <i>Theodorus Calliopa, iterum</i> . |
| 4. <i>Callinicus</i> . | 12. <i>Johannes Platina</i> . |
| 5. <i>Smaragdus, iterum</i> . | 13. <i>Theophylacius</i> . |
| 6. <i>Lamigius</i> . | 14. <i>Paulus</i> . |
| 7. <i>Eleutherius</i> . | 15. <i>Eutyclus</i> . |
| 8. <i>Isaacius</i> . | |

All these *Exarchs* resided at *Ravenna* for 175 Years, till *Pepin* King of *France*, being called into *Italy* by the Bishop of *Rome*, took *Ravenna*, which he gave to the Church, with several other Cities depending on it, and put a final Period to the *Exarchate*.

It was near *Ravenna* that the young *Gaston de Foix* Duke of *Nemours*, and Nephew of *Lewis XII*, gained the famous Battle which has since gone by the Name of that City, against the Army of Pope *Julius II*, *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and the *Venetians*. This young General, who was no more than twenty four Years old, killed sixteen or eighteen Thousand of the Enemy in the Field of Battle, but was killed himself by following the Pursuit with too much Ardour. This happened on *Easter Day* 1512. Upon this the *French*, enraged at losing their brave General, took *Ravenna* by storm,

1707.
March 28.

RAVEN-
NA.

Fresh Wa-
ter scarce
there.

storm, pillaged and plundered it in so cruel a Manner, that it has remained ever since in the same melancholy Condition we now see it. They shew us three Miles from this City, upon the Road to *Forli*, by the Banks of the little River *Ronco*, a pretty high Cross, upon the very Spot where *Gaston de Foix* was killed.

Fresh Water has been always so scarce at *Ravenna*, that it gave Occasion to the following pleasant Epigram of *Martial*.

*Sit Cisterna mihi, quàm Vineamalo Ravenna,
Cum possim multà vendere pluris aquam.*

Great
Men born
at Raven-
na.

This City is at present the Capital of *Romania*, with the Title of an Archbishopric. It boasts of having produced *Faustinus*, who is so often mentioned by *Martial*; the Sophist *Aspasius*, who lived under the Reign of *Alexander Severus*; the famous *Cassiodorus*, Chancellor to *Theodoric* King of the *Goths* in *Italy*; Pope *John XVII*; *Peter Damien* Cardinal of *Ostia*, and some other eminent Men.

Councils
held there.

Several Councils have been held there; one in the Year 904, where the Acts of the Council which *Stephen* the seventh held against the Memory of Pope *Formosus* were burnt; one in 967, and another in 997, for Ecclesiastical Discipline; one in 1128, which deposed the Archbishops of *Aquileia* and *Venice*; one in 1286, for reforming Ecclesiastical Discipline; one in 1310, for examining into the Business of the Templars, where it was concluded that the Order should be kept up, but that such Particulars amongst them should be punished as were guilty of the Crimes alledg'd against them. The three last Councils were summoned in 1311, 1314 and 1317, all three of them for reforming the corrupted Manners of the Ecclesiastics, which were in those Days generally very debauch'd. But to proceed on my Journey.

The River
Reno and
its Course.

A full League from *Ferrara*, we began to coast along the *Reno*, which is the *Rhenus* of *Pliny*. This River, according to our Maps of *Italy*, rises in *Tuscany*, not far from *Caviana*, and in one of the Vallies of the *Appenine*. It runs near *Bagni della Porretta*, *Bologna*, *Argillo* and *Pieva*, and then discharges itself into the *Po*, about four Miles above *Ferrara*.

We halted to dine at a Village called *Mirabello*, where we met with very sorry Entertainment. About five in the Evening we arrived at a little Town called *Cento*, which lies likewise in the *Ferrarese*, but upon the Borders of the Dominions of *Modena*. As I perceived myself very much heated and out of order when we came thither, we resolved to pass the Night there.

Cento, a
small
Town.

After resting a short Time, we walked through the Town. All the Houses, as at *Padua*, are built upon Piazza's, but the Streets are wider and not so dark. There is somewhat they call a Cathedral, but the most wretched thing of a Church in all *Italy*; and several Convents. I observed in the Church of the Fathers of the *Oratory* the following Inscription, upon a Vault where the Fathers of that Society are interred.

D. O. M.

D. O. M.

*Quæris quid hic jaceat, Viator ?
Patrum Oratorii Cineres,*

Qui

*Floribus ut possint vitam vestire secundam,
Lati cum Letho pacta habuere mori.*

1707.
March 29.
BOLOGNA

There is nothing at *Cento* worthy of Notice, except its being the native Country of the celebrated *Cæsar Cremonin*, one of the most famous Professors of Philosophy that ever was in *Italy*. He was forty Years Professor at *Padua*, where he was lodged and attended as magnificently as a Cardinal is at *Rome*. *Cento* likewise produced the famous Painter *Francisco Barberi*, generally called *Il Guercino da Cento*. This City is surrounded only with a plain earthen Rampart, with a pretty large Ditch full of Water. Great Men it has produced.

About nine o' Clock we set out from *Cento*, and some time after came to the Banks of the *Reno* which we passed in a Ferry. We afterwards passed through the little Town of *La Pieva*, which like *Cento* is fortified only with an Earthen Rampart and a Ditch full of Water. Though *Pieva* is but a wretched Hole, yet the Army of Pope *Urban VIII.* was defeated twice successively in their Attempts to take it. *Pieva.*

An Hour after, we past by the Town of *Argilla*, another pitiful Hole. The Author of the *Mercurius Italicus* tells us, that there is neither Town nor Village on the Road betwixt *Ferrara* and *Bologna*, only a paltry Inn which stands half Way; and yet you see we have met with three small, but walled Towns. How can a Man mistake so much! In short, after travelling some Time through a pretty bad Road, we arrived early at *Bologna*. *Argilla.*

We no sooner got into the City, than I found myself seized with a very violent Fever, which I thought would have brought me to my Grave. But by Means of an excellent Regimen and very good Remedies, especially plentiful Bleeding, I had the good luck to recover. Being now on the tenth of *April*, pretty well in my Health, we went to pay a Visit to one *Camillo Rizzardi*, a Gentleman of this Town, for whom we had a Letter of Recommendation. He received us with a great deal of Politeness, and an Hour after conducted us in his Coach to the public Palace, where the Pope's Legate and the *Gonfalonnier* with his Counsellors are lodged. *Bologna,*
an Arch-
bishopric,
&c.

Above the Porch there is a Statue of Brass, which all Travellers take to be that of Pope *Gregory XIII.* who was a Native of *Bologna* and died in 1585, and which your Bishop *Burnet* assures us, was believed by learned People to be that of *Nicholas IV.* of *Ascoli*, who died towards the End of the XIIIth Century. This Statue is very much esteemed, and is done by the Hand of *Alexander Mingente*, whom they called *Il Michel Angelo incognito*. It is said to weigh 11,000 Pounds. *April 10.*
Public
Palace,
and two
fine Sta-
tues.

1707.
April 10.

B O L O G N A
A flatter-
ing In-
scription
to a very
wicked
Pope.

Besides this, we see there the Statue of *Boniface VIII.* with the following Inscription.

*Bonifacio VIII. P. M.
Ob eximia erga se merita, S. P. Q. B.
An. M.CCC.I.*

In English.

“ The Senate and People of *Bologna* erect this to their excellent Bene-
factor Pope *Boniface* the VIIIth. in the Year 1301.”

This is perhaps the only Inscription which gives this Pope a good Word, who stole into the Chair like a *Fox*, reigned like a *Lion*, and died like a *Dog*, that is, in a Rage; because *Philip the Fair* of *France*, in the Beginning of the XIVth Century, sent a *Gascon* Gentleman, one *Felix de Nogaret*, who gave the Holy Father a swinging Box on the Ear.

Remark-
able Mo-
nument,
and its In-
scription,
on *Charles*
*V. & Cle-
ment VII.*

There is likewise a handsome Monument upon a Brass Pannel against the Wall of this Palace, in Memory of the famous Entry of Pope *Clement VII.* and the Emperor *Charles V.* in 1529, and the Coronation of the Latter. It is as follows.

CLEMENS VII. PONT. MAX.

Ut Christianæ Reipub. statum reformaret, cum Carolo V. Cæs. Imp. Bononiæ congressus est. In hanc Urbem Cæsar Non. Novemb. anno à Christi natali 1529. introiit, pro Templi foribus de more Pont. Max. adoravit. Ejus hortatu & Consilio, cum restituto in Mediolani avitum Regnum Francisco Sfortia, ac Venetis pace datâ, cunctæ Italiæ otium ac tranquillitatem optatam reddidisset, Imperii coronam hoc pompæ ordine accepit. Fenestra hæc ad dexteram fuit Porta Prætoria; & egressus Cæsar per Pontem publicum, in ædem D. Petronii deductus, sacris ritè peractis, à Pont. Max. auream coronam Imperii, cæteraque insignia accepit. Indè cum eo triumphans, exercitu ornatiss. præeunte Urbem perlustravit. Cum ambo in eodem Prætorio totum hyemem conjunctiss. de summa rerum deliberantes egissent, Cæsar post suum adventum mense quinto, in Germaniam ad tumultus civium impiorum sedandos, & bellum Turcicum cum Ferdinando Fratre Pannoniæ Rege apparandum profectus est. Hujus Rei Monumentum hoc, Innocentio Cibo Cardin. Legato Autore, Uberto Gambarà Urbis Præf. referente, S. P. Q. B. extare voluit, Non. Novemb. 1530.

In

In English thus.

1707.
April 10.
BOLOGNA

" Pope Clement the seventh, that he might reform the State of Christianity, had a Congress with the Emperor Charles the fifth. In November 1529 he entered this City; and, according to Custom, he worshiped the Pope before the Doors of the Church. By his Advice and Conduct, after restoring Francis Sforza to his native Inheritance of the Duchy of Milan, given Peace to the Venetians, and the Blessing of Peace and Tranquillity to all Italy, which she so much wished for; the said Charles received the Imperial Crown in this processional Pomp. This Window upon the Right-hand was the Porta Prætoriana; and Charles going out by the Sublician Bridge, was conducted to the Church of St. Petronius, where the holy Ceremonies being performed, he received the Imperial Crown and other Badges of Majesty from the Pope. From thence together with his Holiness in a triumphal Manner, with his gallant Army marching before, he made a Procession through the City. While both were spending the whole Winter with the greatest Intimacy in the same Palace, they deliberated upon the most important Affairs of the State. The Emperor after staying five Months marched into Germany to quell the Rising of some Rebels, and in Conjunction with his Brother Ferdinand King of Hungary, to make preparations for the Turkish War. The Senate and People of Bologna, upon the Motion of Ubertus Gambara the City Prefect, were willing that this Monument of that Event should be erected, at the Request of Innocent Cibo Cardinal Legate, November the fifth 1530."

I remember to have read in some Book, that several Days before this Ceremony happened, a Lord, who attended Charles V, having told his Prince, that he was afraid the Pope, to be revenged of the Sacking of Rome by his Army, and his having been committed Prisoner to the Castle of St. Angelo, would treat him with as much Indignity, as Alexander III treated the Emperor Frederic Barbarossa at Venice; and that Charles V. answered him, *That if the Pope was so great a Fool as to repeat such an Insolence, he would beat him so briskly about the Ears with his Sword, that he should have cause to remember it all the rest of his Life.*

This Palace is a noble Building, and its Walls so thick that they are said to be Cannon-proof. It is divided into two great Courts, the first of which is enclosed with four Wings supported by Portico's, with Galleries running round the whole, which lead into the Apartments. The other, contains the Lodgings of the Officers and other Domestics belonging to the Legate.

Besides the Statues and the fine Paintings in the Palace, we are there shewn the Cabinet of Curiosities which belonged to the learned and famous Ulysses Aldrovandus, with near two hundred Volumes in Folio all writ with his own Hand, Aldrovandus.

1707. Hand, besides, at least as many Bags filled with loose Leaves. 'Tis true
 April 10. that the Margins are very large, and there is a great Distance between each
 Bologna Line; but notwithstanding all this, the six Volumes which he has left us
 upon *the Nature of Things*, contain four times as much Matter, as all the
 Works of *Pliny* together. *Aldroandus* died in the Year 1605, aged 83;
 but not so poor as he is given out to have been, on account of the great
 Expence he was at in his Travels, and engraving a vast Number of Plates;
 for we were credibly informed, that he left a pretty good Estate, together
 with his fine Cabinet, to the Gentlemen of *Bologna*, to defray the Charges
 of printing his Manuscripts. We were shewn their Catalogue, together
 with the Portrait and the Encomium of their Author, the latter by *Joan-*
nes Imperialis.

History of There is likewise in this Palace a small Arsenal, and the *Swisses* who are
 one Ugo- in the Pope's pay mount Guard there very regularly. Upon a certain Place
 lino, of the Wall we see the Figure of a Man hanging by one Foot with those
 a Silk Words, *Ugolino Filatugliero traditore alla Patria*, "A Traytor to his
 Throwster Country. Mr. *Misson* makes a comical Blunder when without any Foun-
 dation he supposes, that this Person may be the Count *Ugolino* of *Pisa*, one
 of the Heads of the *Guelph* Faction; he adds that his History is to be found
 in *J. Villani*, and in *Leander Alberti*: And yet neither of these Authors speak
 one Word as if this Count had been hang'd by one Foot at *Bologna*: And
Paulus Emilius tells us plainly that his Enemies shut him up in a Tower at
Pisa, the Keys of which they threw into the *Arno*, and there left him to
 die of Hunger with two of his Sons and three of his Grandsons. The *Ugo-*
lino we are now mentioning was the Owner of a great many Silk Mills at
Bologna, and upon some Discontent he retired to *France*, where he disco-
 vered the expeditious Way they had at *Bologna* of throwing Silk. He
 was therefore declared a *Traytor to his Country* and hang'd in Effigy. Sig-
 nior *Camillo* who has the Property of several of these Silk Mills in the City,
 told us this Story, which is confirmed by the Epithet of *Filatugliero* Throw-
 ster, given this Person by the Inscription. He likewise told us that he be-
 lieved this very Man was still alive, tho' he must be very old.

A beauti-
 ful Foun-
 tain.

Opposite to the Palace there is a very fine Fountain by the Hand of the
 famous *John de Bologne*; upon the Top we see a large *Neptune* of Brass with
 his Trident. He is surrounded by four Tritons, each of which holds a
 Dolphin, and by as many Heads of Lions, which all together throw out
 Water into four Shells supported by four Women, who likewise discharge
 small Streams of Water thro' their Breasts. But after all, these Jetts are
 very ill proportioned, both to the Largeness of the Fountain, and to the
 Beauty of the Statues which all together are said to have cost upwards of
 100,000 Crowns.

Church of
 St. Petro-
 nius and
 two an-
 tique Mar-
 bles.

In the same Square likewise stands the Church of *St. Petronius* Protector
 of *Bologna*, and the greatest in the whole City. The Design of its great
 Gate is beautiful, and its landing Place very broad. Before we enter'd the

Church

Church I observed two antique Marbles, the one containing the Figures of a Man and two Women as large as the Life, with the following Inscription, ^{1707.}
^{April 10.}

Bologna

C. CORNELIUS. FULLONIA. CORMELIA.
CL. HERMIA. SAL. L. OFFICIOSA. CL. PRISCA
V. V. O.

Upon the other Marble is the following Inscription without any Figure.

Q. MANILIO. C. F. CORDO.
LEG. XXI. RAPAC. PRAEF. EQVIT.
EXACT. TRIBVT. CIVIT. GALL.
FAC. CVR.
CERTVS. LIB. IN. AGR. P. XLIV.
IN. FRO. P. XLIV.

Cardinal *Palivicini* formerly Legate of *Bologna* was bury'd in this Church, and his Tomb is compos'd of several Sorts of fine Marble. But in my Opinion the greatest Curiosity is the Meridian Line of the famous Astronomer *John Dominic Cassini*, one of the Members of the Academy of Sciences at *Paris*. Before that learned Man was called into *France* by *Lewis XIV.* he was Astronomical Professor in the University of *Bologna*, Master of Fortifications to the Great Duke of *Tuscany*, and Arbiter of the Differences which might arise among the Princes of *Italy*, with Regard to the Limits of their several Dominions. Account of the famous Astronomer *Cassini*

This ingenious Person has drawn his Meridian Line upon a Copper-Plate chas'd in the Pavement of this Church of *St. Petronius* which is 222 Foot long. It begins at the Entrance to the great Nave upon the Left Hand, and runs between the Pillars that support it without meeting the least Obstacle, till it comes almost to the End of the little Nave. A very small Opening thro' the Roof of the Latter lets in a Ray of the Sun which with the greatest Exactness marks upon the Line the Solstices and the Equinoctials. With all Deference to *Mr. Misson's* Judgment who thinks this Line a very easy Matter, I am apt to think that few are capable of making such a one, and that the learned Bishop *Burnet* was much in the Right when he said, *That this Line of Monsieur Cassini is one of the most curious Works of its Kind.* This noble Piece was made in 1656. It was in this Church that the Emperor *Charles V.* was crowned by *Pope Clement VII.* tho' he had been already crown'd at *Aix la Chapelle* in 1520. And of his Meridian Line.

From *St. Petronius* we went to see the University. It was formerly the most famous of all *Italy* for the Law, and therefore was call'd *Omnis nutricula juris*, the Nurse of all Law, because of its always having a great Number of learned Professors in that Science. It was founded by the Emperor *Theodosius* the younger Son to *Arcadius* in the Year 425, and had been since The University formerly very famous.

con.

1707.
April 10.
Bologna

considerably augmented with Privileges and other Advantages by the Emperors *Charles* the Great, and *Lotharius*. It became afterwards so celebrated that it drew Scholars to it from all Parts of *Europe*. It was in this University that Pope *Gregory IX.* drew up the *Decretals*, Pope *Boniface VIII.* what is called the *Sixth.* *Clement V.* the *Clementines* and *Accursius* the *Gloss.*

Several of
its learned
Professors.

Amongst a great many other Professors of Philosophy who formerly did Honour to this University, *Fredericus Pendasius* and *Fortunius Licetus* may be justly look'd upon as the most learned. The former was of *Mantua*, and having been Professor for six Years in the University of *Padua* was on Account of his great Learning call'd to *Bologna*, where he was made a Citizen, and died of old Age in the Year 1601. He left a Son *Cesar Pendasius*, who was likewise Professor of Philosophy. The Fathers Chair was vacant for twenty seven Years for Want of a Professor to fill it with equal Abilities. As to *Fortunius Licetus* (who with *Zabarella* and *Ferdinandus Carolus* had studied under *Pendasius*) he pass'd for the best Peripatetician of his Age. He first taught at *Pisa*, then at *Cremona*, then at *Padua*, and lastly at *Bologna*. He was so laborious that tho' he compos'd many Works, he never would suffer any of them to be printed without transcribing it four or five Times with his own Hand. I must not forget the great *Alciatus*, who was also Professor at *Bologna*, and one of the most celebrated Lawyers of *Europe*.

The Building
is elegant
and spacious.

The Building of this University is very fine, it consists of four great Wings containing Galleries, Classes, and Halls ornamented with a vast many Pictures. We were shewn in one of these Halls a fine Monument erected to the famous and learned Physician and Surgeon *Gabriel Taliacotius* in *Italian Tagliacozzo*, who had the Secret of supplying Noses, Lips, Ears, and other small fleshy Members to those who had lost them. *Jovin de Rochfort* says *That the Library of this University has more Books in it, than the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge both put together.* What a monstrous Absurdity! The Anatomical Theatre deserves some Attention on Account of its fine Cieling, and the Statues of the most celebrated Physicians of the University, as well as for its Flooring, where we see the Figures of *Apollo* and *Esculapius* in the Middle of the twelve Signs of the Zodiac. Among several Colleges, which formerly rendered this University famous, those which Pope *Sixtus V.* and the Cardinal of *Albornos* founded, the one for the Students of the Marquisate of *Ancona*, the other for the *Spaniards* are not the least remarkable.

This University
is now
entirely
decayed.

But, strange Revolution of human Affairs! This University once so famous, and by far the most celebrated of all *Italy* for many Ages, is now decayed to an incredible Degree and even reduced to nothing. So that one may well say:

1707.
April 10.
BOLOGNA

*Illa superba semel Studiorum mater et Altrix,
Non nisi barbariem, segnitieque colit.
Turba Magistrorum solâ gravitate verenda,
Vix septem didicit verba latina loqui.
Delius antiquis cessit proscriptus ab aris,
Occupat indoctus limina cuncta stupor.
Hâc misera rerum facie perterritus Urbem
Desero, & inceptum prosequor æger iter.*

The *Dominican* Convent is one of the most magnificent in all the City, and we are told that it is the first and chief House of this Order, it always containing no less than 150 Religious. On the left as one enters we see the Tomb of the famous *Antonius Maginus*, one of the most learned Mathematicians of his Age in *Europe*. He was a Native of *Padua*, where he was Professor for a long Time. But his great Reputation occasioning his being called to *Bologna*, he there taught the Mathematics till his Death, which happened by an Apoplexy in 1617, and the 61st. Year of his Age, after having foretold the Time of his own Death, as we are told by one of his Scholars, who erected his Tomb at his own Expence, and wrote his Epitaph, which I give you as a Curiosity in the *Latin* Language.

Dominican
Convent
and
Tombs of
several
learned
Men.

D. O. M.

Jo. Antonio Magino Patavino, qui è Patria ad supremam Mathematicarum sedem in Acad. Bononiensem advocatus, cum multis annis voce & scriptis, quibus fulgebat, Doctrinæ radiis Universum penè orbem illustrasset, tandem infestis Astrorum solis ad corpus Martis, quos sibi prænovarat, obtutibus concedens, maximum sui Posteris reliquit desiderium. vixit Ann. LXI. mens. VII. Dies XVIII. horam. I. obiit an. 1617. tert. id. Febr. Sole currente propè diametrum Martis, & circà Exagonum Saturni. Jo. Anton. Roffenus Philos. pub. Professor & Mathematicarum Scientiarum Studiosus, ne tanti viri famam tempus edax absumeret, hoc Præceptori suo grati animi monumentum ære proprio P. C. Anno Domini M. DC. XVIII.

Epitaph
of the lear-
ned Magi-
nus.

The famous Lawyer *GINUS* of *Pistoia* in *Tuscany*, the Disciple of *DYNUS*, and Master to the celebrated *BARTOLUS*, is likewise buried in this Convent, at the Side of *DYNUS*. His Epitaph is but short containing only three Lines in Capital Letters, and informs us that it was erected by the People of *Pistoia*.

Of *GINUS*

B b

GINO

T R A V E L S

GINO EXIMIO JURIS-CONSULTO,
BARTHOLI PRÆCEPTORI DIGN^{mo}
POPULUS PISTORIENSIS B. M. POSUIT.

And of We there likewise see the Marble Tomb of the celebrated *Alexander Tartagnus*, who was born at *Imola*. This able Lawyer taught his Science at *Pavia*, *Ferrara*, and *Bologna* for thirty Years with so great Reputation, and had such a Concourse of Scholars from all Parts of *Italy*, that all who did not hear his Lessons were look'd upon as unlearn'd in the Law. He died at *Bologna* in the Vigour of his Life, being but 53 Years old; and the following Epitaphis on his Tomb, which was erected by his Son in 1487.

*Alexandro Tartagno Imolensi, Legum veriss. ac fideliss. Interpreti.
Qui vixit ann. LIII. Filii pientiss. Patri ob benemerita pos. obiit
Anno M. CCCC. LXXXVII.*

Several
English
Gentle-
men bu-
ried in the
Cloysters.

The Cloysters of this Convent are very fine. In the first we see the Epitaphs of several *Englishmen* who were buried there with the Arms of *England*, in the Time of *Henry VII*. Amongst others I observed a Marble inscribed *Arthur Comes Angliæ 1505 Sepulchrum Anglorum*, and another erected by one *Robert Fischer* with the following Epitaph, by which we learn that one *William Englishman* is buried there, and that he was killed by the Splinter of a Gun as he was seeing the Firings upon a rejoicing Day. The Words are as follow :

*Hic situs in Tumulo est Gulielmus gloria Gentis
Anglorum, quem mors traxit ad Elysios,
Nam modò festivos dum spectat ludere Bombos,
Bombardi fractus viribus occubuit.
Proh dolor! ergo homini quænam fiducia Martis
Si jugulant etiam quos putat esse jocos?*

*Ave viator. Ne in posterum sinè honore sepulturæ funus effe-
ratum Anglicis omnibus quoquo modo vitæ functis, Rober-
tus Fischer, pietate motus, opus hoc faciendum curavit.
Die 4^a Novemb. A. D. 1503. vale, & in rem tuam
abi.*

I am much mistaken if there is not something left out in this Inscription.

There is another erected by *Robert Bircke* an *Englishman* upon one *William Ross*, a King's Scholar, with the following Inscription :

Dr

through ITALY.

187

Do. Gulielmus Rosse Anglus, Regiæ Majestatis Alumnus, Artium Doctor & Medicus eximius. Robertus Byrcke Anglus
J. II. D. posuit 5^a Junii 1524.

1707.
April 10.
BOLOGNA

Several learned *Italians* are likewise buried in this first Cloyster, the most remarkable are *Azo* of *Bologna*, Master to the famous *Accursius*, and who flourish'd about the Year 1230 under the Reign of the Emperor *Frederic II.* *Franciscus Philelphus*, *Hippolitus Marsilius*, *Bartholomæus Salicetus*, *Socinus Junior*, *Florianus*, and *Johannes Andreas*, by whose Epitaph we learn that he wrote a great many Works on the Canon Law and died of the Plague in 1348.

And Italian learned Men.

We were likewise shew'd in the Church-yard a very high Marble Tomb containing the Bones of a certain ancient Doctor of the Civil and Canon Law, his Name was *Ægidius de Foscararis* of a very rich *Patrician* Family, and the Author of a great many very valuable Law-Works. He died at *Bologna* where he was born, and we read the following Inscription on his Tomb in Capital Letters.

M. CC. LXXXIX. INDICT. II. DIE IX. JAN.

Æg. D. Fuscararis DCR. Morte quiescit
C. Docto. H^c Egidius Moibus eximius.
C. Dux vir, Lustrator Studii, verique Repertor
C. Canone fulcitus. MTE. 2. DE. Solidus
C. Cl'rum Cl'fis Clemens ut sis sibi Testis.

Epitaph of
Ægidius
de Foscararis.

There wants the Pentameter Verse to the last of these three strange Lines, which would require an *Oedipus* to explain them.

In the second Cloyster there is a little Chapel which one of the Monks our Conductor assured us was the Cell where their glorious Founder *St. Dominic* lived till he died. He is there painted asleep, and over the Door of the Cell are wrote the following Words, *Hic obiit S. P. Dominicus Anno Dom.* M. CC. XXI. They show us likewise a Cypress planted by his own Hand near 500 Years ago.

Chapel of
St. Dominicus.

The Refectory is large and very handsome, the Dormitories are in vastly long Galleries; the Cellars are very remarkable for their Vaults, their Extent, and for a great many Hogsheads full of the best; I say of the best, for our Conductor made us taste several Sorts of Wine which were all of the most exquisite Taste.

The Convent.

The Library, which is open to all and at all Times, is answerable to every Thing else, it being full of a vast Number of good Books. We enter it by a very fine Portico adorned with several Statues representing the Sciences and the Portraits of the most eminent Writers of their Order.

The Library.

If the Convent is magnificent, the Church is equally so. The Benches of the Choir are of Wood inlaid and work'd by a Brother of the Order named *Francisco Damiano* of *Bergamo*. The Workmanship of it is very much

The Church.

1707.
April 10
BOLOGNA

much esteemed here, and to raise the Value of it they tell us that the Emperor *Charles V.* had the Curiosity to try with the Point of his Dagger whether it was inlaid Wood or Painting, and that having pick'd out a Piece of the Wood, they have never been able to lay it again as it was before; For this Reason the Place where it was, is unfilled to this Day. Notwithstanding all the Talk of this inlaid Work, yet it is certain, that the inlaying that has been made since that Time is infinitely more fine and delicate.

Rich Chapel and Tomb of St. Dominic.

But the most magnificent Object in this Church is the Chapel containing the Body of St. *Dominic*; it is all over covered with Marble, and adorned with very fine Paintings. His Tomb is of white Marble full of Bas-reliefs representing the principal Actions of the Saint. The Shrine which is upon the Altar, and which contains his Head, is as vastly rich as can be, both on Account of the several Figures of Gold and Silver, and of the Jewels with which it is adorned. They likewise show us a large Silver Lamp of exquisite Workmanship, which they pretend was sent by some *Indians*, who were converted to the Catholic Faith, to be placed upon St. *Dominic's* Tomb. The Legend of this great Saint says that his Mother dream'd that she had brought forth a Dog with a lighted Flambeau in his Mouth, to denote this good Saint would not only bark against the Heretics, but that he would make them be broil'd and Grid-iron'd without Mercy from pure Catholic Zeal. And this he actually did to the utmost of his Power.

Curious Relicks:

Our Conductors shewed us also a precious Reliquary, in which they boast of having the Finger which St. *Thomas* the Apostle thrust into our Saviour's Side; a Hand of one of the Holy *Innocents*; the Head of one of the 11000 Virgins; a Thorn of our Saviour's Crown; some of the Milk and Hairs of the *Virgin Mary*; and a Piece of the true Cross, which notwithstanding all that *Lassels* says in his Travels, must have been of a most enormous Size, since one meets with a Piece of it in almost every Reliquary to be seen in Roman Catholic Countries.

Tomb and historical Epitaph of Hentius King of Sardinia and Corsica.

It is likewise in this Church of the *Dominicans*, that the Tomb of *Hentius* King of *Sardinia* and *Corsica*, natural Son to the Emperor *Frederic* the II. is erected. His Epitaph, containing an Abridgment of the History, the Captivity, and the Death of that young Prince, is as follows:

D. O. M.

Viator quisquis es.

Siste gradum, & quod scriptum est perlege.

Ubi perlegeris pensa.

Hoc, is cujus causâ hoc scriptum est, fieri rogat.

Orto inter Bonon. ac Mutin. Bello,

Cæs. Fred. II. Rom. Imp.

Filium Hentium

Sardiniae ac Corsicae Insularum Regem,

Mutinesibus suppetias ferre jubet.

Qu

Qui inito apud D. Ambrosii Pontem certamine, à Bonon. capitur, nullaue re ut dimittatur impetrat, licet Pater minis, deinde precibus & pretio deprecatoribus uteretur, cum tantum auri pro redimendo filio polliceretur, quantum ad moenia Bononiæ circulo aureo cingenda sufficeret. Sic captivus annos XXII. Menses IX. dies XVI. tenetur, aliturque regio more publicâ Bononiensium impensâ. Sic defunctus magnificentiss. ac pientiss. funeratus,

Hic Tumulatur.

Præterea simulacrum hoc in perpetuum Monumentum; & Hosti & Captivo S. P. Q. B. P. Anno sal. 1272. 11. Id. Mart.

Hoc volebam ut scires. Ahi & vale.

Positum ære publico Joan. Francisco Aldrovando Dictatore.

In Substance thus.

In the Name of God.

“ Passenger whoever thou art stop, read what is here wrote, and when thou hast read, reflect upon it seriously. This is the Request made you by the Person on whose Account these Words are wrote.

“ Upon a War betwixt the People of *Bologna* and those of *Modena*, the Emperor *Frederic II.* sent his Son *Hentius* King of *Sardinia* and *Corfica*, with Supplies to those of *Modena*; who in a Battle fought upon the Bridge of *St. Ambrose* was taken Prisoner by the *Bolognese*, nor could he by any Means obtain his Release; though his Father with Threats, and then with Entreaties, and Offers of as much Gold as would surround the Walls of *Bologna*, offered to purchase his Son's Ransom. Thus being detained a Prisoner for twenty two Years, nine Months and sixteen Days, he was maintained in a Royal Manner at the public Expence of the Inhabitants of *Bologna*; and when he died was magnificently interred under this Monument. The Senate and People of *Bologna* besides erected this Statue in perpetual Remembrance of this their Enemy and Captive, in 1272, *March* the third. This is what I wanted to inform you of: Be gone and prosper. Erected at the public Charge under the Government of *Franciscus Aldrovandus*.

Though several Historians mention the Captivity of this *Hentius*, and the stubborn Resolution of the *Bolognese* not to give him back to his Father; yet I can't bring myself to believe but that they who first raised the Story were *Guelfs*, or of the Pope's Party, and did it in hatred to *Frederic the II*d, who was Head of the *Gibellines*. For what Probability is there that this Emperor, who thrice entered *Italy* at the Head of a powerful Army, and reduced all the Rebels and Partisans of the Pope to their Duty, could not have

1707.
April 10.
BOLOGNA

The Story
contained
in that
Epitaph
entirely
improbable

1707.
April 10.
Bologna

have obliged the People of *Bologna* to have released his Son, either by Menaces, by Gentleness, or by so great a Ransom? Was *Bologna* at that Time so powerful a State as to persist in her Resolution for so many Years to refuse, contrary to the Right of Nations, to render back to a powerful and warlike Emperor his Son, who was Prisoner of War, and whom he offered to redeem with so large a Ransom? This appears the more absurd, as that Prince had a considerable Party in the same City, at the Head of which were the powerful Families of *Benivoglio* and *Malvezzi*, both in the *Gibelline* Interest. Besides, I cannot see what End the Inhabitants of *Bologna* could propose in detaining the Prince after so large a Ransom was offered for him; and then being at the Expence of entertaining him in a *Royal Manner*, and burying him with so much *Magnificence*, as is expressed on the Monument? So that upon the whole, I must think this History either founded upon false Tradition, or that Circumstances are entirely disguised; a Thing which we see daily happen in our own Time.

Fine
Pictures
in this
Church.

The most valuable Pictures in this Church are, a *St. Hyacinth*, a *St. Raimond*, a *St. Francis*, and a *St. Dominic* by the famous *Annibal Carrache*, with a *Madona* and a *St. Dominic* by *Guido Reni*.

Franciscan
Church,
and Epi-
taph of
Accursius.

At the Entry of the *Franciscan* Convent, on the Right-hand, is the Tomb of the famous Lawyer *Accursius*, and his Son *Francis*, with the following Inscription.

Sepulchrum Accursii Glossatoris Legum, & Francisci ejus filii.

This Epitaph you see is quite simple, and, in my Opinion, it would be much better if they were all of the same Kind; a great many being filled with Praises upon the Deceased which they by no means deserved.

And of
Pope Alex-
ander V.

We see in the Church the Tomb of Pope *Alexander V*, whose real Name was *Peter of Candia*, and died in the Year 1410. The foolish Epitaph upon him is as follows.

*Summus Pastorum Alexander quintus & omnis
Scripturæ lumen sanctissimus ordo Minorum
Quem edidit & proprio Cretensis nomine Petrus
Migravit M.CCCC.X.*

Other
Pictures

The principal Pictures of this Church are an *Assumption* by *Carrache*, with a *Conversion* of *St. Paul* by his Cousin *Lewis Carrache*. In the Refectory there is a very fine *Last Supper* in *Fresco*, by *Masteletti* a famous Painter of *Bologna*; and the magnificent Stair-Case which leads to the Dormitories, is of the Architecture of *Vignoles*.

Barnabite
Church.

In the Church of the *Barnabites* upon the high Altar, we see two Marble Statues which are very much esteemed. The one represents *St. Paul* upon his

his Knees, and the other the Executioner just going to strike off his Head, both by *Algardi* a famous Sculptor of *Bologna*. This Church and its Chapels are enriched with fine Paintings by the *Carraches*, and a great deal of Gilding.

1707.
April 10.
Bologna

The Church of the *Corpus Domini*, possessed by the Nuns of *St. Claire*, has nothing in it more remarkable than the Body of the blessed *Catherine de Vigri*, born at *Bologna* in 1413, and who, according to her Legend, died in that Convent in the Year 1463. She is seated in a great Chair in the Habit of a Nun, but adorned with a great deal of trumpery Dress, and I don't know how many Rings upon her Fingers. Her Face, her Hands and her Feet are bare, and blacker than the blackest *Negro's* in *Angola*. She has a Crown on her Head, a Crucifix in her Right-hand, and a little Book in her Left. The Nun who shewed this Mummy, swore by *St. Anthony of Padua*, that she was obliged, from Time to Time, to cut her Hair and pare her Nails, which grew sensibly in a very extraordinary Manner. In this Church, on the two Sides of the great Gate, we likewise saw two excellent Pictures by *Lewis Carrache*.

That of
Corpus Christi,
and Body
of *Cath. de Vigri*.

Under the Portico of the Church of *St. Benedictus*, is interred the learned Lawyer and Philosopher *John de Imola*, who was originally of that City, but was born at *Bologna* where his Father was honoured with the Right of *Burgefs*. We are told by History, that this honest Father, who knew very well that

History
and Epi-
taph of the
learned
John of Imola.

Dat Galenus Opes, dat fulvum Bartholus Aurum.

Or, that *Physic* got *Riches*, and *Law Gold*, had designed him from his Infancy to one of these two Professions; but that our *John* preferred *Law* to *Physic*, and chose rather to serve Mankind in defending their rights and Property, than to be their Executioner with the Assistance of poisoning Apothecaries. After professing the Law for several Years at *Bologna*, he died there under the Reign of the Emperor *Sigismund*, and the Pontificate of *Eugene IV*, in the Year 1436. His Epitaph is as follows.

D. M. S.

*Joannis de Imola Pontificii Cæsareique Juris Consultissimi
Ossa in subposito Garisendorum Sepulchro requiescunt. Mi-
nus Garisendus ille & ipse interpres, Amitæ suæ Conjugi
fecit.*

We see in the same Church the Tomb of another famous Lawyer, named *Petrus Ancharanus*, of the Family of *Farnese*, and born at *Bologna*. He was Disciple to *Baldus*, and flourished in the Year 1410, under the Emperor *Sigismund*. The following is the Epitaph which is read in *Roman Characters*, and all that the Reader learns, either from it or the Verses annexed, is, that he was a great Man for the Civil and Canon Law, but that he is now dead.

And of
the famous
Lawyer
*Petrus An-
charanus*.

1707.
April 10.
BOLOGNA

D. O. M.

*Petro Ancharano Juris Pont. & Cæs. clarissimo Interpreti.
Ejus. Amantissimi sacrum hoc instauratum posuere. Anno
Salutis M.CCCC.LXXXVII.*

*Canonis hic Speculum, Civilis, & anchora juris
Hic jacet, æternas mens tenet alma Domos.
Nomen erat Petrus: Genuit Farnesia proles
Nunc Ancharanum dat sibi Juris opes.
Pro meritis nunc Astra dedit sibi Jupiter almus,
Et voluit gelido membra jacere solo.
Attica Cecropio plaudet dum turba Soloni,
Ancharane, tibi laus erit Italia.*

Church of
St. Ste-
phen, and
its vast
Number
of Relicks

The Church of St. Stephen, formerly the Temple of Isis and Serapis, is famous for a great many Relicks preserved in it, as well as for its Antiquity; for they pretend that it is built upon the Ruins of that old Temple by St. Petronius, Cousin to the Emperor Theodosius the Great. We were there shewn the entire Body of that Saint, in a Marble Tomb adorned with Bas-reliefs, and surrounded with Columns; together with that of St. Isidorus Patron of Madrid, which I saw formerly in that Capital, and therefore like others has a Duplicate; those of St. Florian, St. Vitalis and St. Agricola, all three Martyrs of Bologna. They likewise preserve a golden Cross full two Foot long, which serves as a Case to a large Piece of the true Cross, which is dyed with our Saviour's Blood. This was a Present made to St. Petronius by the Emperor Theodosius his Relation. Likewise the Veil which the Virgin Mary wore when she was at the Foot of the Cross with St. John. Likewise a large Tooth of St. Stephen, which fell out of his Mouth when he was stoned, and was picked up by Saul; this Tooth is a little hollow. They also shew us the left Foot of St. Catherine, who was Virgin and Martyr; an Ear of St. Blanche de Castile, Mother to St. Lewis King of France; St. Agatha's Navel; a miraculous Crucifix, from which Blood flowed when a Jew struck it with a Dagger. In short, they exhibit more Relicks, such as Heads, Arms, Legs, in this Church, than in any other of Italy. They carry every Year the Head of St. Petronius in great Procession, from this Church to that which is called by his Name, where they leave it for a whole Day. They take however the Security of 6000 Crowns, which are paid to the Proprietors, by way of Deposit for faithfully returning the Head next Morning: Which Party, Sir, do you think would have the better Bargain, if they should not?

Church of
St. John,
and the
Cathedral.

The Church of St. John of the Mount has nothing in it remarkable besides a St. Celia, which is looked upon as one of the finest Pictures of the great Raphael of Urbino; a History of the Holy Rosary, by Dominichini, and a swinging Lump of the true Cross. The Church of St. Peter, which

as their Cathedral, is pretty well adorned with Sculptures and Paintings; and its Roof is very high. The Archdeacon of this Church has the singular Privilege of making Doctors, *i. e.* for Money, which is the Reason that so many Doctorated Asses come from Bologna.

1707.
April 10.
Bologna

We there see a Marble Statue of Pope Gregory the XVth, who was of Bologna, which the Cardinal Ludovisio his Nephew ordered to be done after that Pope's Death. It is said among other Encomiums in the Inscription, *Qui perpetuus Pacis Author, Suasor & Propugnator, Italiam ab hostili Barbarorum invasione liberavit.* That is, *who being a constant Author, Persuader and Maintainer of Peace, freed Italy from the Invasion of its barbarous Enemies.* As this Pope sat in the Chair only from the Year 1621 to 1624, so by the Barbarians mentioned here, can only be meant the French, who under the Command of the Constable Lesdiguieres in 1624, skirted along the Frontiers of the Genoesse, and took some Places from them.

Statue of
Pope Gre-
gory XV.

Have you not always, Sir, believed, as I had always done, that the two Latin Verses which we see upon the Wall of St. Proculus at Bologna,

A singular
Inscrip-
tion ex-
plained.

*Si Procul à proculo Proculi campana fuisset,
Nunc procul à Proculo Proculus ipse foret.*

In English:

"If the Bell of Proculus had been far from Proculus, Proculus himself would have been far from Proculus."

Did you not believe, I say, that these two Verses were made upon a Person who had his Brains dashed out by a Stroke of the Bell's Clapper? But we were both of us mistaken; for they were certainly composed upon a young Man who always rose in the Night Time when that Bell toll'd to go to study, which he loved so much that it killed him.

The Church of the Regular Canons of St. Saviour, is likewise a fine large Building, and adorned with excellent Paintings. The most valuable are, an Assumption by Augustine Carrache, and a Saviour by Guido. Their Library is handsome, numerous, public, and furnished with a great Number of excellent Manuscripts. Yet Doctor Burnet, in his Travels, treats them as a parcel of Dunces, and taxes them with *having bought from the Jews, upon their Word, a pretended Hebrew Bible all wrote by the Hand of Esdras, tho' that Volume did not contain a tenth Part of the Bible, and was not above three or four hundred Years old.* If this is true, all that I can say is, that these honest Canons are no great Rabbi's, and that their Librarian ought to be turned a grazing for giving the Jews such a Handle to laugh at them. It is in their Cloisters we see the Tomb of Antonius Codrus, with the following very Laconic Epitaph. CODRUS ERAM. *I was Codrus.*

Church
and Li-
brary of
St. Sa-
vour.

The Servites have likewise a pretty numerous Library, adorned with a great many Pictures. Their Convent is magnificent, its Cloisters are fine, their Dormitories double and spacious, adorned with a great many Busto's

Convent
of the Ser-
vites.

1707.

April 10.

BOLOGNA

of the Religious of their Order, who have been famous for their Piety and Learning: We go up to it by a beautiful Stair-Case. They likewise preserve as a great Treasure, one of the Wine Pots of the Marriage of *Cana*; so that I did not strain the Point when I said, that I had seen as many of these Pots as to prove the Guests to have been hard Drinkers. They also put a great Value upon a *Madonna* of *Annibal Carrache*, and a Baptism of *Jesus Christ*, by *Albano*; both of them in their Church.

C H A P. XX.

Bologna. The Convent of St. Michael in Bosco one of the most magnificent in all Italy. A singular Legend of a Friar and the Madonna della Guardia. A remarkable Portico of three hundred Arches, and its Inscription. A grand and solemn Procession in honour of the said Madonna. The famous enigmatical Epitaph of ÆLIA LÆLIA CRIPSIS. Many Attempts to explain it. Apply'd to Pope Joan by a learned French Author. Our Traveller's Opinion concerning that Woman. Her Story confuted by a famous Protestant Writer. Another enigmatical Epitaph. Several Palaces at Bologna. The Tower of Asinelly and Garisanda. Origin, History and Description of this City. Its Trade, Inhabitants and illustrious Men.

April 11.
St. Michael in
Bosco, a
very magnificent
Convent.

OUR first Walk this Morning was to *St. Michael in Bosco*. This is a Monastery of the Fathers of Mount Olivet, who follow *St. Benedict's* Institutions. It is in one of the finest Situations that can possibly be seen; it being built upon a Mountain from whence we can perfectly survey the City of *Bologna*, in its full extent, with its Neighbourhood; especially when walking upon a great Terras which lies at the End of the Garden. This is reckoned one of the most magnificent Convents in all *Italy*. We enter to it through several Courts, of which one is in the Form of an Octogonal Cloister, and all painted in *Fresco* by the famous *Guido Reni*, and representing the principal Actions of *St. Benedict*. The *Chiario-scuro* and the other Ornaments are by *Annibal Carrache*; but as this excellent Painting is wholly exposed to the Weather, the Colours are greatly faded and effaced in several Places, though it has been already retouched. The Dormitories are of an extraordinary Length and Breadth, and the Cells or Chambers of the Religious are adorned with very handsome Carvings. The Library is pretty well stocked; and the Refectory, with the Cloisters, are of a Piece with the Magnificence of all the other Parts. The Church is not large, but very rich in Gildings and Paintings. The high Altar-piece, representing an *Assumption*, is very much valued; the Benches of the Choir are inlaid Wood, as is a Part of the Sacristy. In short, this Convent is one of the finest and richest that can be seen any where.

Without, what they call, the Gate of *Saragossa* there begins a Piazza, which on the North has a Wall, and on the South is supported with Pillars. It is fifteen or sixteen Feet high, and about twelve in Breadth. They have been upon this Work for these two and thirty Years, and it is to reach to a Chapel which stands upon the Mountain *la Guardia*, two Miles out of the City. In this Chapel there is an Image of the *Virgin Mary* wrought, as we are told, by *St. Luke*, the History of which is as follows.

1707.
April 11.
Bologna
A remarkable Portico, and Chapel.

Under the Reigns of the Emperor *Manuel Comnenius* in the East, and *Frederic Barbarossa* in the West, there lived a Hermit who past great Part of his Life in Fastings and Mortification in a Forest near *Chalcedon*. This Hermit one Night saw, or believed he saw, the *Virgin Mary*, who ordered him immediately to begone for *Constantinople*, and there to visit the Church of *St. Sophia*, to demand of the Emperor and the Patriarch her Picture which was painted by *St. Luke*, and to transport it to the Place which he should see marked upon the Picture itself. The holy Man, in Obedience to the Vision, repaired to the Temple of *St. Sophia*, and after searching it all over, he discovered the Picture he came to look for, with the following Words in good *Latin* wrote underneath. *Hæc Tabula Lucæ Evangelistæ manu picta in Fanum ejus monti Guardie Inedificatum ferenda, ibique supra Altare locata sanctissimè colenda.* That is; "This Picture painted by the "Hand of *Luke* the Evangelist, is to be carried to a Chapel of his built upon "the Mountain *la Guardia*; It is there to be placed upon the High Altar, "and to be most devoutly worshiped." Having no Doubt of this being the very Picture he sought for, he repaired to the Emperor and the Patriarch, and informed them of his Vision; after which he demanded the Picture, which he undertook to carry to the appointed Place, which he had never in all his Life heard of, though he should travel all over the World to find it out. Upon this Proof of Obedience to the divine Revelation, and the Strength of the Hermit's Promises, the Emperor and the honest Patriarch, without any Difficulty, delivered him up the most Holy Picture; and he, the better to conceal it from profane Eyes, putting it into his Knapsack, set out full of Zeal in quest of the revealed Mountain.

Curious History of the Madonna della Guardia and of a Hermit.

Our Hermit, thus commencing *Knight-Errand*, and burning with Zeal to finish his Adventure, travelled all over *Greece*, *Palestine*, *Armenia*, and through all the Places of *Asia* which he heard were inhabited by Christians. He heard a great deal of Mount *Ararat*, and all the most famous Mountains in that Part of the World, but not a Word of the Mount *la Guardia*. At last, the honest Hermit, almost despairing of Success in this Wild-goose Chase, even put on a Resolution to go to *Rome* and leave his Burden in *St. Peter's* Church, if he should have no Information on his Road as to the Mountain. Happily for him, and more happily still for the Picture, he no sooner came to *Rome*, than the Embassador from *Bologna*, seeing him pass by his Gate, had the Curiosity to know what it was the Hermit carried, and from whence he came; therefore ordering one of his Servants to call him, he enquired of him what he wanted to know. The holy Man without

1707.
April 11.
Bologna

more to do, upon this told him his whole Story, and shew'd him the Image that had sent him out upon his Travels. This brought Tears of Joy from the good Ambaffador, who kiss'd the Hermit a hundred thousand Times, and told him that both the Mountain and the Church he search'd for lay near the City from which he was sent Ambaffador to the Pope. This Account you may be sure quite transported our Hermit, who was now in Hopes of lodging the Image in the Place which had been destin'd for its Habitation for many Ages past. The Ambaffador kept him to repose at his House for two Days, and then sent him to *Bologna* with one of his most trusty Domestics for his Guide, and Letters to the Magistracy informing them of the special Favours with which the Blessed Virgin designed to honour their City. The Lady was you may be sure receiv'd with Transports of Joy, and look'd upon as a second *Palladium* fallen from Heaven to ensure the Preservation of *Bologna*. She was solemnly carried for three Days in Procession, and on the Fourth she was convey'd religiously attended by all the Inhabitants of the City to the little Church on the Mount *la Gardia*, and plac'd upon the high Altar. They offered to build a Cell for the holy Hermit after his own Directions hard by this Church, but he, ravish'd with the Success of his Travels, chose to return to his Desert, and there to finish the Remainder of his Days.

The learned *Afcanius Persius* gives us at large this Story of which I have now given you an Abridgement, together with a particular Account of the great Miracles wrought in Favour of the Inhabitants of *Bologna*, by the holy Image. You will perhaps tell me, *That all the Miracles with which Monks and Priests rock asleep the Reason of Mankind are founded upon Dreams and Visions*; but to that I answer, that they are justify'd by the Practice of *Homer* and *Virgil*, whose Gods all reveal themselves after the same Manner.

On the Entry of the Piazza leading to the Mountain *la Garda* we see the following Inscription:

Inscriptions on
the Portico.

*Elemente X. Pontiff. Op. Max.
Bonaccursius
S. R. E. Cardinalis Bonaccursius
Bononiæ de latere Legatus.
Singulari
Civium erga B. virg. Pietati,
Eleganti hoc Fornice præivit
Anno Jubilæi 1675. Legationis II.*

In English,

“ In the Popedom of *Clement X.* Cardinal *Bonaccursius*, Legate a latere
“ to *Bologna*, at the Head of the Religious People of *Bologna*, and in
“ Honour to the blessed Virgin, walked in solemn Procession thro' this
“ noble Portico, in the Year of our Lord 1675, and of his Legation
“ the 2d.

through ITALY.

197

We counted 300 Arches from the City Gate to the Mountain, all built at the Expence of private Persons: The last and highest of them all is erected by a Taylor, who ordered it to be inscribed with the following Words:

1707.
April 11.
BOLOGNA
Great De-
votion of
a Taylor.

*Anno Do. M. DCC. I.
Hosce Trecentum Arcus, in sue
Pietatis Triumphum complevit
Carolus Moretius.*

In English,

“ In the Year 1701 Charles Moret as a glorious Proof of his Piety, erected the last of those 300 Arches.

This Master Taylor likewise ordered a Chapel to be built at the Foot of the Mountain on the other Side of the High-Road, with two Arches by which the Piazza is to continue till it comes to the very Top of the Mountain where the holy Virgin resides. Does not this cabbaging Pricklouse put you in Mind of two Verses made upon a famous Farmer of the public R  venue, who built a Chapel, where he is called

*A Man of Honour and in the Heavens high Road,
For what he robs from Men, he gives to God.*

’Tis thought that this magnificent Piazza will be finish’d in two Years, with so much Zeal does the Inhabitants of *Bologna* burn towards the blessed Virgin painted by St. Luke.

To conclude, the Virgin herself does not fall short in Gratitude for the great Devotions of her Votaries, for *Signior Camillo* assur’d us very seriously, that if they should fail to visit her in Procession any one Year eight Days before Ascension Day, she wou’d take the Trouble of stepping in Person into the City to see what was the Matter with her pious Worshippers. But, added he, great Care has been taken not to put such an Affront upon a Lady of so much Delicacy. Upon that Day therefore they go and take her very solemnly out, and walk with her in Procession, and she is carried for the three Days following thro’ the City in a Pomp and Magnificence worthy her Quality, under a very rich Canopy; attended by the Legate, the Gon-fallonier, the Magistrates, the Religious Orders, the City Companies, and in short, the whole City of *Bologna*. When this Ceremony is over, she is re-conducted Home in the same Order which they observed in their going to bring her abroad. It is then a fine Sight to view the People of *Bologna* covering the High-Way and the Mountain, while the Procession marches leisurely thro’ the Portico; nor can the Rain, which sometimes falls very heavy, in the least damp the Flame of their Zeal for the holy Virgin.

Annual
Procession
in Honour
of the said
Madonna.

The

1707.

April 11.

BOLOGNA

The Bolog-

nese very

Religious.

The Char-

treuse a

very fine

Building.

The

famous

Monu-

ment of

ÆLIA

LÆLIA

CRIPSIS

Its In-

scription.

The *Bolognese* have been at all Times remarkable for their Devotion in every Point of Religion. I remember to have read somewhere that when Father *Giulio Mazarini*, a *Jesuit* and bastard Brother to Cardinal *Mazarini*, was preaching in that City, so great was the Crowd about him, that they erected a great many Scaffolds on Purpose that they might hear him and see him preach. 'Tis true that *Jesuit* was thought one of the best Orators in *Italy*, and had it not been for his Birth, Pope *Urban VIII.* would have given him a Cardinal's Cap. He dy'd at *Bologna* of an Apoplexy towards the End of the Year 1622.

The *Chartreuse* is about a Mile from the Town, situated in a very agreeable convenient Bottom. We pass thro' two Courts before we come to the Church, which is a very fine Fabrick. As you enter it, it opens in Form of a Cross, by Means of two large Chapels, which as it were forms two Wings to it. The Nef, the Choir, and the Chapels are adorned with several fine Paintings by the *Carraches* and other great Masters: The most valued are a St. *Jerom*, a scourging and a crowning Jesus Christ with Thorns; which are said to be by *Annibal Carrache*; with a St. *John* preaching in the Desert, by his Cousin *Lewis Carrache*. The Cloisters and their Apartments are spacious, the Cells of the Fathers very commodious, and the Gardens extremely agreeable. A Branch of the *Reno* runs thro' them, which renders them extremely fertile, and being divided into several Canals, forms a Number of Copartments, and fills the Reservoirs, which are stock'd with all Kinds of excellent Fishes. Add to this several handsome Alleys where one can walk in the Shade; a great many Houses of Pleasure which are in the Neighbourhood of this *Chartreuse*, and rise on all Hands; from all which you may conclude that these Sons of St. *Bruno* pass their Lives in a very agreeable Solitude.

Though Mr. *Spon* and some other Travellers have in their Relations mentioned the famous enigmatical Epitaph of *Bologna*, yet I will not omit it here, because I happened, among some Papers which I pick'd up from Time to Time, to light of a little Dissertation made by the learned Monsieur *De Cigogne Ingrande* of *Poitiers*, and which never has been printed, and I am pleased with this Occasion of communicating it to you. We are told by Tradition, that about 130 Years ago the Antique Marble, on which this Inscription was engraved, was still entire; but it happening to be broke, a Copy was engraved upon another Marble, which is at the Country-house of the Senator *Volta* near the City, and who now possesses it instead of the Original. It is precisely as follows.

D. M.

ÆLIA LÆLIA CRIPSIS

*Nec Vir nec Mulier nec Androgyna**Nec Puella nec Juvenis nec Anus**Nec Casta nec Meretrix nec Pudica**Sed omnia.*

Sub.

Sublata

*Neque Fame neque Ferro neque Veneno
Sed omnibus.*

*Nec Cælo nec Aquis nec Terris
Sed ubique jacet.*

LUCIUS AGATHO PRISCIUS

*Nec Maritus nec Amator nec Necessarius
Neque mærens neque gaudens neque flens
Hanc*

*Nec Molem nec Pyramidem nec Sepulcrum
Sed omnia.*

Scit & nescit cui posuerit

In English thus :

ÆLIA LÆLIA CRIPSIS

Neither a Man, nor a Woman, nor a Hermaphrodite.

Nor a Girl, nor a young Man, nor an Old Woman.

Neither a Matron, nor a Whore, nor a Maid;

But all of them.

She died,

Neither by Hunger, nor by Steel, nor by Poison,

but by all of them.

She lies

Neither in the Air, nor in the Water, nor in the Ground,

But every where.

LUCIUS AGATHO PRISCIUS.

Neither a Husband, nor a Lover, nor a Friend;

Nor in Tears, nor in Joy, nor in Sorrow,

Knows and does not know, for whom he has erected this,

Neither Mound, nor Pyramid, nor Tomb,

But all of them.

The People of Milan have an old Parchment, wrote in Gothic Characters with the same Inscription, with very little Alteration or Addition. Instead of D. M. (*Diis manibus*) with which the Inscription at Bologna begins, the Parchment has AM PPD. *Ælia Lælia* is wrote without Diphthongs; instead of *Neque fame neque ferro neque veneno*, they have only *Nec fame nec veneno*; at the End of the Inscription of Milan there are three Lines added which are not at that of Bologna.

Another almost the same at Milan.

*Hoc est Sepulcrum intus Cadaver non habens
Hoc est Cadaver Sepulcrum extra non habens
Sed Cadaver idem est et Sepulcrum sibi.*

In

1707.
April 11.

In English :

Bologna

“ This is a Tomb which has no Body within, this is a Body that has no Tomb without ; but the same Thing is both Body and Tomb to itself .”
Huguetan adds these three Lines to the Inscription of *Bologna*, but that is a palpable Mistake.

Several
Opinions
about the
Sense of it.

The People of *Milan* reckon their Parchment infinitely more authentic than the Copy of *Bologna* ; on the other Hand those of *Bologna* laugh at the Parchment of *Milan*, and look upon their Inscription as the true Antique.

Mr. *Spon*, in his Voyage to *Italy* and *Greece*, is of another Opinion ; he treats this Inscription with great Contempt, and maintains it to be a Heap of Nonsense invented by some Modern, to divert himself and puzzle the Antiquaries. But without puzzling myself in discussing all the different Allegations on this Head, I will only tell you that several learned Men have employed themselves in explaining this Riddle. Some say, that it is meant of the *Philosopher's Stone*, which, in my Opinion, is a pretty lucky Hint, for I believe the true Sense of the Riddle is as difficult to be found out as the *Philosopher's Stone* itself. Others explain it by the *Idea of Plato* ; others by *Chimical Mercury* ; others by *Rain Water* ; a *Flemish* Lawyer, by the *Essence of Matter* ; a *Dutchman*, by *Love* ; an *Englishman*, by the *reasonable Soul* and *Niobe* ; a first President of *Bourdeaux*, by the *Quirks of the Law*. A Collection has been made of all that has been wrote for supporting their several Opinions, which was printed first at *Padua*, and afterwards at *Dort* in *Holland*.

That of
Mr. De
Cigogne,
who ap-
plies this
Riddle
to Pope
Joan.

Monfieur *De Cigogne Ingrande* is of Mr. *Spon's* Opinion, thinking the Inscription not to be Antique. He goes farther, for he thinks the Inscription of *Milan* is the true Copy of the Inscription of *Bologna* which is lost ; restoring however the *Neque ferro* in the seventh Line, which he thinks has been omitted by the Inaccuracy of the Copist ; and then he applies the whole to Pope *Joan*, for the following Reasons.

“ The People of *Bologna*, wanting to be revenged upon the *Romans* for
“ an Affront they had received from them, resolved to eternize the Shame
“ of the *Romans*, in their having had a Woman in St. *Peter's* Chair, and
“ her being publicly delivered in a solemn Procession. For this End, they
“ erected a Monument of this Affair to Posterity, in that Inscription or
“ Enigma we are now speaking of. The Letters A. M. P. P. D. which
“ are above, denote these Words. *Ad Memoriam Perpetuam Posteritati Di-*
“ *catum*. The Enigma is inscribed in the Form of an Epitaph, and
“ it is evident enough that it is to be understood of a Woman, though the
“ Meaning is industriously obscured by apparent Contradictions. The whole
“ Mystery turns upon *what the Woman really was, or what Historians have*
“ *said differently of her, and what the common People took her to be.* *ÆLIA*
“ *LÆLIA CRISPIS* are three Words, of which the two former bear some
“ Affinity to one another, but very different from the third, answering to
“ the

“ the Name *Jane* or *Janeta*, which they make to be *Agneta* or *Agnes*, and
 “ may do well enough, but has no Connection with the Name *Gilberte*, no
 “ more than *Crispis* has with *Ælia Lælia*. Historians indeed have made
 “ use of the Name *Jutte*, but this Name must go along with *Janeta* or *Ag-*
 “ *nes*, as having the same Original.

“ In reality this was no Man, nor indeed a Woman; at least they did
 “ not think so who chose her Pope. It cannot be said she was an Herma-
 “ phrodite, for she was delivered of a Child. She could be no Girl in rea-
 “ lity, since she was elected Pope; nor could she be young, on account of
 “ her having taught at *Rome*, if we understand by being young that Period
 “ of Age where Childhood is supposed to end at eighteen or twenty Years,
 “ for at that Time she must have passed the Bloom of Youth; and at the
 “ same time she could not be an old Woman, since she had a Child. She
 “ was no common Whore (*Meretrix à merendo*) nor was she a chaste Wo-
 “ man, as the Event plainly demonstrated. The Inscription however de-
 “ clares her to have been all of them; that is, a Man in the Opinion of
 “ those who chose her Pope; a Woman in Reality; an Hermaphrodite
 “ according to some Historians, among whom is *Forcatulus* in his Com-
 “ mentary on *Pancirolos*. She was but a young Girl when she was de-
 “ bauched by a Monk of *Fulde*; she was but young when she was carried
 “ by the same Monk to *Athens*, where she lived with him and applied to
 “ her Studies; and she was not at all Old even when she taught so learn-
 “ edly at *Rome* that the wisest Men attended her Prelections with Pleasure;
 “ she may likewise be said to have been old, even when she had a Child,
 “ which in the Course of Nature a Woman may have to the Age of fifty,
 “ and a Woman at those Years cannot be reckoned Young. And as to
 “ her being a Whore, she may justly be called so, as she really was one,
 “ though in the Eyes of the Vulgar she passed for being virtuous. She
 “ neither died by Hunger, Steel, nor Poison, but, according to the com-
 “ mon Opinion, in Child-bed; though at the same Time some Historians
 “ tell us, that being suddenly taken with the Pains of Labour, she was car-
 “ ried to the Palace by her Attendants, without their knowing what was
 “ the Matter with her; and that her Chamberlain made a Surgeon per-
 “ form the *Cæsarean* Operation upon her to take out the Child; and that
 “ after keeping her without any Nourishment for several Days, they at
 “ last gave her an *Italian Broth* to hasten her forward in her Journey; so
 “ that she may be said to have died by *Hunger*, by *Steel*, and by *Poison*.

“ All that follows implies, that after her Death her Soul did not go to
 “ Heaven, that her Body was not thrown into the Water, nor buried in
 “ the Manner of the other Popes. Her Soul however went to Heaven,
 “ according to the Opinion of those who tell us that an Angel appeared
 “ to her and gave her her Choice, either to be delivered publicly to her
 “ great Shame, in which Case she was to go to Paradise, or to be delivered
 “ privately and go to Hell. According to the common Opinion she was
 “ buried and her Statue thrown into the *Tyber*, by Order of Pope *Clement*

1707.
 April 11.
 BOLOGNA

1707.

April 11.

BOLOGNA

“ the VIIth, from whence it was drawn out, carried secretly to *Florence*,
 “ and lodged in the *Great Duke's* Cabinet, where it still is kept, but never
 “ shewn to those who go to view its Curiosities.

“ The three Words *Lucius Agathus Priscus*, correspond to those of
 “ *Ælia Lælia Crispis*, to denote the Person who got her with Child, and
 “ who in Reality was not her Husband, nor courted her from Love, nor
 “ was her Kinsman or Relation. He neither shed Tears, nor expressed Joy
 “ at her Death, but prudently dissembled his Intrigue with her, without
 “ being at Pains to erect any Monument, or Pyramid to her Memory.
 “ He was however in Place of her Husband, her Lover, and her sole Kinf-
 “ man. *Baptiste Mantuan* calls him *Pontificalis Adulter*. No doubt in his
 “ Heart he was sorry at losing his good Fortune, and being obliged to
 “ rail in Public at this Accident. He did not personally know the Sta-
 “ tuary who cut her Figure with that of her Child in Stone, and erected
 “ it in the Street where she was surprized with her Pains. However he
 “ knew very well that it was done by the Administrators who then go-
 “ verned *Rome*, who ordered this Statue to be erected as a perpetual Mo-
 “ nument of Shame to that Woman. In Effect, this Statue was in Place
 “ of her Tomb, without enclosing her dead Body; and her dead Body
 “ was not honoured with such a Tomb as was usually erected to other
 “ Popes; nor even with anything like one that could strike the Eyes of
 “ Passengers.” This Comment of *Monfieur De Cigogne*, is I own, very
 ingenious; and as the *Italians* say, *Se non fù verà, fù ben trovato*; if this Ex-
 planation is not true, it is well invented.

The Story
 of Pope
Joan not
 improba-
 ble.

As to the Story of Pope *Joan* itself, it appears to me not so Apocryphal
 as a great many People would have us believe. I shall not take up your
 Time with quoting the Testimony of *Anastasius* the Librarian, who was
 Cotemporary with that *Papefs* and Eye-Witness of the Thing; of *Marti-*
nus Polonus Archbishop of *Cosenze* in the Kingdom of *Naples*, who lived
 towards the Middle of the XIIIth Century; of *Platina*, of *Joannes Panno-*
nus, Bishop of the five Churches in *Hungary*, and more than sixty other
 Authors, all of them Popish, Disinterested, and of approved Probity, and
 who have all given us the History of that *Papefs* as Truths.

There is one Reason which, in my Opinion, is a strong Confirmation of
 that so much disputed Event; which is, that the most obstinate, of those
 who deny it, are bewildered in a Labyrinth of Difficulties, with Regard to
 the Chronology of the Popes from *Leo* the IVth, and are obliged to pro-
 long the Life and Reign of the Popes, who were the immediate Prede-
 cessors and Successors of this *Papefs*. Not to say that there was no impos-
 sibility in this Woman passing for a Man, since the Historians both give
 her a Figure which was quite Masculine, and allow that she was possessed of
 great Learning, acquired by many Years Study at *Rome* and *Athens*.

The
 Disputes
 about it
 not very
 material.

After all, where is the Necessity of all these Pains in following a Wild-
 goose Chase to refute this Fact? Of what Importance is it, whether a Wo-
 man did, or did not, sit in the Papal Chair? How many Popes have been a
 thou-

thousand Times more detestable than this Creature, by the Consent of all Historians, ever was? I wish to God that no greater Difficulty lay in the Way to the Reunion of Christians, than the Controversy about this Papess. 1707.
April 11.

And as a Proof of what I say, I need but mention Mr. *Blondel*, one of the most learned and famous *Huguenots* of the last Age. This impartial Man thought the Story of this Papess threw so little Reproach upon the *Roman Church*, and gained so little Advantage to his own, that you know he wrote a Book expressly to confute it; of so little Importance to Religion did he think the whole Dispute was. 'Tis true, he would have acted more wisely, had he been quite silent as to this Affair, and thereby he would have escaped all the Reproaches which he incurred from the Bigots of his own Party, amongst whom, I see none who accuses him more grossly and inconsistently than Mr. *Misson*, to whose Performance I refer you. BOLOGNA
This Fact
denied by
a Prote-
stant Di-
vine.

But to return to our Enigmatical Epitaph of *Bologna*, I will here give you a Modern one of the same Cast, which you may perhaps think to be as good a one as that of Mr. *Misson*, beginning with the Jargon of *Dis Pedibus*. It is as follows. Another
Enigma-
tical In-
scription.

VIATOR. MANE. LEGE. AMBULA. HIC JACET

Titus Andronicus Vortunius.

Nec Servus, Nec Miles, Nec Medicus,

Nec Sutor, Nec Sartor, Nec Lanista,

Nec Fur, Nec Causidicus, Nec Fœnerator,

Sed omnia.

Nec in Urbe vitam egit, Nec Domi, Nec Foris.

Nec in Mari, Nec in Terrâ, Nec in Aëre,

Nec hîc, Nec illic, Nec Alibi,

Sed ubique.

Sublatus Nec Fame, Nec Siti, Nec Veneno,

Nec Ferro, Nec Capistro, Nec Morbo,

Sed omnibus.

Posui Publius Herennius Panfa.

Nec Debitor, Nec Creditor, Nec Hæres,

Nec Cognatus, Nec Vicinus, Nec Necessarius,

Hanc

Nec Molem, Nec Lapidem, Nec Tumulum,

Sed omnia.

Nec Illi, Nec Tibi, Nec Mibi,

Nec mærens, Nec bene, Nec male volens,

Sed omnibus.

T R A V E L S

In English :

Passenger stop, read, walk on ; here lies
Titus Andronicus Vortunius,
Neither a Slave, nor a Soldier, nor a Physician,
Nor a Shoemaker, nor a Taylor, nor a Fencing-master,
Nor a Thief, nor a Barrister, nor an Usurer,
But all of them.
He lived neither in the City, nor in a House, nor Abroad ;
Nor in the Sea, nor on the Land, nor in the Air,
Nor here, nor there, nor elsewhere,
But every where.
He perished, neither by Hunger, nor Thirst, nor Poison ;
Nor by the Sword, nor by a Halter, nor by a Disease,
But by all of them.
I Publius Herennius Panfa,
Who am neither his Debtor, Creditor, nor Heir,
Nor Relation, nor Neighbour, nor Friend,
Have erected this ; which is neither
A Mound, a Stone, nor a Tomb,
Neither for him, nor for thee, nor for myself.
Neither in Sorrow, nor in Ill-will, nor in Good-will,
But with all of them.

A merry one upon a Country House. But to return to my Account of *Bologna*. I remarked above the Gate of a pretty Country Seat, the following Inscription, which must have been put there by a true *Sir John Falstaff*, and is as follows.

Gaudetum locus est ; Procul hinc discedite Tristes.

This Seat is only for the Gay,
Away, you Sons of Care, away !

Epitaph on a Dog. Signor Camillo, seeing me take this Inscription down in my Pocket-book, told me that he saw an Epitaph at a Country Seat upon a Lap-Dog, in the following Terms.

Latrai à Ladri, ed à gli Amanti tacqui,
Onde à messeri ed à Madone piacqui.

In

In English thus :

*I'm rough to Rogues; to Lovers, I
Am gentle as the Lover's Sigh;
And thus I win with fawning Art,
My Lady's and my Master's Heart.*

1707.
April 11.
BOLOGNA

There are a great many magnificent Houses in *Bologna*, which they dignify with the Name of Palaces. The most considerable are the Palaces *Caprara*, *Malvezzi*, *Pepoli*, *Campeggi* and *Fachinetti*, built by Pope Innocent the IXth. those of *Rovina* and *Cespi*. Several Palaces at Bologna.

This last is famous for the fine Paintings which are contained in its Gallery and Chambers; amongst which are several by *Guido Reni*, *Baptist Volterra*, *Salvator Rosa*, and other great Masters; besides a great many Curiosities, and a great deal of very rich Furniture.

The Stair-Case of the Palace *Ranuzzi*, which belongs to the Nephew of a Cardinal of that Name who is *Nuncio* in *France*, is indisputably looked upon as the finest in all *Bologna*.

But the Gallery of the Palace of the Marquis *Monti*, is the best furnished with good Pictures, antique Vases, and other Curiosities.

We were shewn in the Palace of the *Chevalier Almandrini*, a Crucifix of Bronze as large as the Life, by *Algardi* a famous Statuary of *Bologna*; and they would have Travellers believe, that the *French King* offered to purchase it at its Weight in Gold. The Orangery of this Palace is worth Notice, as is the Gallery of the *Signiori Favi*, which is all painted by the Hand of *Annibal Carrache*, with Stories taken from the *Aeneid*.

They talk a great deal here of two square Towers in the Middle of the City: The highest is called *Afinelli* from the Name of the Builder, who rear'd it in 1109. They tell us that it is 376 Foot high, and I counted 470 Steps before I got to the Top. The other Tower was built in 1110 by *Philip* and *Otho Garisendi*, and is called by their Name; it is but 130 Foot high, and the Top hangs 9 Foot over the Foundation, so that it seems ready to fall every Moment. People who live in a City or Country where there is any Thing extraordinary, take a Pleasure to show it to Strangers who live at a great Distance, and to divert themselves at the Expence of their Curiosity, by winding every Thing up to an extravagant Degree, especially if they find them of an Humour to wonder. This Observation is verified in the Inhabitants of *Bologna*, who take Care always to magnify this Tower of *Garisendi* as a wonderful Fabric (*una cosa stupenda*) and plague you with telling you that the Architect built it in that Manner on Purpose to give a Proof of his great Abilities in his Art. But *ad Populum Phalaras*, there is no great Art required in building a hanging Tower, especially when, like this one, it is square, even, and not very high. I am perswaded that this Architect intended it for streight, but that finding the

Two remarkable Towers.

1707.

April 11.

BOLOGNA

Origin

and Hi-

story of

Bologna.

the Foundation gave Way at one Side, he left it imperfect in its present State. Novelty gains always a great deal of Credit, and commonly imposes upon Travellers who have even the least Biass to *admire*.

The City of *Bologna*, in *Latin Bononia*, in *French Bologne*, and not *Boulogne*, as Mr. *Misson* is pleas'd to call it, thus confounding the Name of this City with that of another, which is in *Picardy*; *Bologna*, I say, is very famous for the Fertility of its Soil; and is therefore called *Bologna la Grassa*, or the Fat.

The Authors who have wrote upon this City are not very unanimous as to its Original; some will have it to be built by the *Tuscan*s, and that *Felstinus* one of their Princes named it *Felfina*: Others, such as *Volaterran* and *Aventinus*, say that it owes its Origin to the *Boiens*, who named it *Boïonia*, and that Nation being driven out by the *Romans*, the latter planted a Colony there, in the Year of *Rome* 562, under the Consulate of *M. Fulvius Nobilior*, and *C. Manlius Volso*. (a) "On the 27th of *December*, says *Livy*, by a "Decree of the Senate the *Triumvirs*, *L. Valerius Flaccus*, *M. Attilius Serranus*, *L. Valerius Tappo* transported a *Latin Colony* to *Bononia*. It consisted of 3000 Men; each Knight had 70, and every common Planter 50 Acres allotted him; the Land had been taken from the *Boii*, the *Gauls* had driven out the *Tuscan*s." During the civil War betwixt *Octavius Caesar* and *Anthony*, it still sided with the latter, (b) *because Anthony had it under his Patronage*. *Theodosius* the Great partly ruined it for rebelling against him; but it was afterwards restored by his Grand-son *Theodosius* the younger, who erected an University there. It afterwards fell under the Dominion of the *Goths* and *Lombards*; afterwards recovering its Liberty like the other Cities of *Lombardy*, it maintained itself long in the Form of a Republic; had a great many Wars with its Neighbours, and subdued the Cities of *Imola*, *Faenza*, *Forli*, and others: But being very much weaken'd by its intestine Divisions, it was obliged to throw itself into the Hands of Pope *Nicholas III.* in 1278.

The City
enjoys
great Pri-
vileges.

It is true this City acted a wiser Part than most others, for when she submitted to the Pope, she retain'd a great many valuable Privileges; such as that of having neither Garrison nor Citadel, &c. of sending and keeping a Resident at *Rome*, who has the same Privileges with those of other Republics. Besides, she has reserv'd to herself a Power of electing a *Gonfalonier*, and other Magistrates who take Cognisance of and decide all Affairs whether *Civil* or *Criminal*. As for *Spirituals* they belong entirely to the Pope, who keeps a *Legate* and several Officers there for managing them. It is very certain that if the Popes could find the Way to make themselves

(a) Eodem anno ante diem III. Kal. Jan. Bononiam Latinam Coloniam S. C. Lucius Valerius Flaccus, M. Attilius Serranus, L. Valerius Tappo, Triumviri deduxerunt. Tria milia hominum sunt deducta. Equitibus jugera septuaginta, cæteris Colonis quinquaginta sunt data. Ager captus de Boiis fuerat, Galli Tuscos expulerant. Livius.

(b) Quia Bononienses in Antoniorum erant Clientela. Idem.

absolute

absolute Masters of *Bologna*, as they are of *Ferrara*, and a great many other excellent Countries, they would soon make it lose its ancient Epithet of *the Fat*, by reducing it to the same State of *Leanness*, *Misery*, and *Poverty* with the others.

1707
April 10.
BOLOGNA

Bologna is undoubtedly one of the finest Cities in *Italy*, and the second in all the Ecclesiastical State, with the Title of an *Archbishopric* and an *University*. It is situated at the Foot of the *Apennines* upon the *Via Æmilia*, and encompass'd by a plain Wall. When one views it from the Convent of *St. Michael in Bosco*, it pretty much resembles the Figure of a Ship, of which the Tower of *Afinelli* forms the Mast, and that of *Garisenda* one of its Shrouds. Its Convents are the most magnificent in *Italy*: Its Palaces have a very grand Air, and its Houses are built either of Free-Stone, or of Stone and Brick intermix'd. Most of the Streets are handsome, straight, and adorned with double Rows of Piazza's, larger, higher, and consequently not so dark as those of *Padua*. Mr. *Misson* says, *That they are like those of Covent-Garden in London*, which is true; but he should have added, that the Piazza's of this last are supported by large square Columns, whereas those of *Bologna* are quite round.

Short Description of it.

He likewise says that the *Rbeno* passes thro' *Bologna*, but that is certainly a Mistake; for there is only a Cut of that River convey'd into this City, for turning upwards of 500 Silk, Corn, Saw, Olive, Oil, Iron, and Paper Mills. All which renders *Bologna* very rich, as does her great Trade in in Flax, Hemp, Wax, Perfumes, Wash-Balls, Snuff, Large Olives, Hams, and Sausages famous all over *Europe*. There is scarce any City in *Italy* in which the People of Fashion and Quality are greater Followers of *French* Modes and Customs: Besides this, the Women there enjoy a decent Liberty, a Thing very uncommon in that Country.

Its Trade.

Bologna is very populous, and its Inhabitants, which are reckoned to amount to 80,000 have the Character of being very ingenious. They are likewise very civil, especially towards Strangers. This probably was the Reason which made your witty Doctor *Lassels* observe, *That it would be pity so fair a City as Bologna, should be like Leyden in Holland, where one sees none but Boors and Mechanics*. Every Body who knows *Holland*, knows that *Leyden* is not only its greatest City next to *Amsterdam*, but likewise the finest; and that besides their Magistrates, and a great many Persons of Distinction who live upon their Estates, the learn'd Professors of that University attract thither a vast Number of Students, who are Gentlemen and People of Fashion, both of Foreign Countries and of the United Provinces. This Observation may give you a Sample of the honest Doctor's Acuteness, who boasts of having been five Times in *Italy*.

And its Inhabitants.

To conclude, *Bologna* has not only given several Popes to the Church, as *Lucius II.* who died in the Year 1145, *Gregory XIII.* who died in 1585, *Innocent IX.* who died in 1591. and *Gregory XV.* who died in 1623; but she likewise gave Birth to a great many learned Men; among whom are

Great Men born there and its Academy of Sciences.

Ulysses

1707. *Ulysses Aldroandus*, the Cardinal *Bentivoglio*, the Marquis *Malvezzi*, *Jean Baptiste Mancini*, and the famous *Malpighi*, make a considerable Figure. There is likewise at present in this City an Academy of Wits, who give themselves the Sirname of *Gli Otiosi*; this is all I have to say of *Bologna*.

April 11
BOLOGNA

C H A P. XXI.

Departure from Bologna. Imola. Its Churches, Triumphal Arch, Description and History. Faenza. Its History, Earthen Ware, Cathedral, Square, Inhabitants, great Men, and Foundling Hospital. The French very odious in this Town. Forli. Its miraculous Statue, Benedictin Church, Town-House, illustrious Men, History and Fortifications. Droll Story of Catherine Sforza. Forlimpopoli, and Bertinero, two Towns, and their History. The Via Æmilia, and Inscription concerning the same. Cesena and its Singularities, Learned Men born there.

April 12.
Departure
from Bo-
logna.

THIS Morning by Break of Day we set out from *Bologna*; and after passing the *Reno* by a Bridge, we continued our Journey upon a Road that was formerly the *Via Æmilia*; and may be term'd a continued Avenue of Mulberry Trees planted both on the right and the left: Their Branches are loaded with Vines, and underneath grows Corn in great Plenty. Sometime after we pass'd the Town of *Castel S. Pietro*, built by the *Bolognese* in 1200, and arrived at *Imola*, where my Friends breakfasted upon a Crust of Bread and two or three Glasses of Wine, and I upon some Soup. This Favour in Time of *Lent* wou'd not have been granted me by my Landlord, had it not been for an honest *Dominican* who was Sub-Inquisitor of the Town, and was partaking of the same Fare in the Room where we were. This worthy Father guessing from the Paleness of my Complexion, that I was just recovering of an Illness, suffered my Landlord to give me Soup. But this was not all, for his Compassion lead him to give me a License for eating Meat all the Way to *Rome*. Heaven reward him!

IMOLA.
Its
Churches
and
Tombs.

While our Horses were baiting, we visited the Cathedral, where there are several tolerably handsome Altars, and three Bodies of Saints in Tombs of white Marble. The first is called in *Italian San Cassiano* Bishop of *Sabiona* and Martyr; the second *St. Mavorellio*, Abbot of I don't know what Abbey and Confessor; the third *St. Pietro Chrysologo* Archbishop of *Ravenna*. The Epitaph of this last is very simple for an Archbishop; all that

that is writ upon it being no more than, *Hic S. Patri Chrysologi ossa quiescunt*; "Here lies the Bones of St. Peter Chrysologus." They likewise preserve in this Cathedral the Bones of Sts. *Proetto* and *Donato*, whose Saintship like others you may perhaps disown, with some small Relicts of St. *Ursula*, an Affair which will never be acknowledged by the Gentlemen of *Cologne*, since they pretend to have that Saint quite entire, with all the 11,000 Briton Maids that followed her. There are some other Churches in *Imola*, but not worth the Pains of visiting. There is in that of St. *Dominic* however a fine Picture by *Lewis Carrache*, representing the History of the 11,000 Maids I have just now mentioned.

1707.
April 10.
IMOLA.

Near the Square, where the Town-House stands, we see a kind of Tri-umphal Arch painted in *Fresco*. This Painting represents in four Pannels, four of the principal Actions of *Clement VIII.* viz. his Accession to the Popedom; his triumphal Entry into *Ferrara*, after the Reduction of that City, *sine cede*, without Slaughter; the Peace which he mediated betwixt *Henry IV.* of *France*, and *Philip II.* of *Spain*; and the fourth contains the History of the Mortifications which the first of these Princes was obliged to receive in order to obtain his Absolution. We there see his Ambassadors at the Foot of the holy Father, whose Face wears visible Marks of the Pleasure he took in grossly abusing that great Monarch in the Person of his Ambassadors.

Imola is a small City in *Romania*, pretty enough, and at an equal Distance from *Ravenna* and *Bologna*; it is the *Forum Cornelii* or *Syllæ* of the ancient Romans, according to *Strabo*, *Pliny*, the Itinerary of *Antoninus*, and several other Authors. The Inhabitants preserve to this Day an antique Marble with the following Inscription.

D. M.
C. PAPIRIVS. C. LIB. FELIX.
FORO. CORNELI. MILIT. COH. VI.
LEG. VI. AV. VIX. ANN. XXIII. M. VIII.
D. XI. HERES. EIVS. B. M. F.

It was ruin'd by *Narses* in the Time of the War of the *Goths* in *Italy*, and afterwards repair'd by the *Lombards*, whom that General call'd in to revenge himself on the Empress *Sophia*, who had sent him Distaffs and Spindles in Derision. The *Bolognese*, the *Manfredi*, and *Galeas Sforza* Duke of *Milan* possess'd it on different Occasions. But *Cæsar Borgia* Son of Pope *Alexander VI.* having made himself Master of it, annex'd it to the Dominions of the Church, with some other Cities of *Romania*. At present it is a Suffragan Bishopric of *Ravenna*, tho' *Huguetan* calls it an *Archbishoprick*: And there still remains there a paultry dismantled Fortrefs towards that End of it which is on the Way to *Bologna*. The Town itself is encom-

1707.
April 12.
IMOLA.
A droll
Story.

pass'd with an old Wall built before Guns were invented. The Houses are generally of Brick, and it appears to be pretty populous for its Largeness. Its Soil is fertile in Wines, Corn, and Olives.

They tell us here a merry Story, which I can't forbear mentioning to you. Some Miles from *Imola* there is a large Town, named *Brisiguella*, the Inhabitants of which having had great Quarrels with those of *Imola*, they declared themselves their mortal Enemies, and for a long Time sought the Means of being revenged. An Opportunity at last presented: The Mayor of the Place understanding no *Latin*, one Day assisting at a Mass, with his Great Council, who were rather inferior to himself in Knowledge, he gave particular Attention to the following Words: (a) *Qui immolatus est pro nobis*; and as he believed that the Priest spoke of the Inhabitants of *Imola*, who were their Enemies, he took it so much amiss, that as soon as the Service was over, he assembled his Council in great Haste, and having told them the Matter in Terms of great Indignation for the Affront offered thereby to their Community, they enacted that the Priest should never any more sing at Mass, *Qui immolatus est pro nobis*, but instead of those insulting Words should say, *Qui Brisiguellatus est pro nobis*. It was in vain for the Curate and the other Priests of the Place to oppose the passing of this Decree; all they gained by it was, that they render'd themselves suspected of having Correspondence with the Enemy.

Great
Men.

This small Town boasts of being the native Country of Pope *Honorius II.* who died in 1130; of the Lawyer *Tartagno*, and the famous Philosophers *Benevenutus* and *Flaminius*, the first of whom wrote Commentaries upon the three Poems of *Dante*.

Fine
Roads
from
Imola.

When we left *Imola*, we pass'd in a Ferry over the *Santerno*, formerly *Vatrenus*, and then came to *Castel Bolognese*, a pretty little Town depending upon the City of *Bologna*. It was built by them, and enclos'd with a Wall and a Ditch in the Years 1388. We have here all along excellent Roads, and a charming Country. Sometime after we pass'd the *Seno*, which was anciently called the *Senius*, by a Bridge; and at Noon we stop'd at *Faenza* to dine.

FAENZA.
Its History
and
Description.

This City, which likewise lies in *Romania*, is the *Faventia* of the Ancients. *Totila* King of the *Goths*, towards the middle of the sixth Century, ravaged it; and in the thirteenth, the Emperor *Frederic II.* ruin'd it in Hatred to the Popes, whose Party she espoused. But a Nobleman of the Family of *Manfredi* having made himself Master of it, he entirely restored it. It afterwards fell under the Power of the *Venetians*, the *Bolognese*, and lastly under that of the Church, who possesses it to this Day. It is a Bishop's See Suffragan to the Archbishop of *Ravenna*, and much larger than *Imola*. Its Soil is fruitful in Corn, Wines, Oil, and especially in Flax, formerly so much boasted of by *Pliny*; and its Air is exceeding healthy. There is

(a) In English. Who was sacrificed for us, (speaking of Jesus Christ)

here a pretty Stone Bridge, with two very streight high Towers in the Middle, to defend its Entry over the River *Lamone*, anciently *Anemo*, which runs betwixt this City and its Suburbs.

1707.
April 12.

FAENZA.

But what renders *Faenza* chiefly famous in this Country, is its Earthen Ware, which is sold all over *Italy*, and they scarce make use of any other; in several Places it is called *Majolica*. As *Porcelane* is very scarce in this Country, the People set a great value upon these Sorts of Vessels, some of which are indeed very beautiful; yet I think those that are made at *Delft* in *Holland* much finer and better varnished.

This
Town fa-
mous for
its Ear-
then Ware

This Ware of *Faenza* puts me in mind of *Agathocles*, who, though only the Son of a Potter, became King of *Sicily*; and lest he should forget his mean Extraction, he ordered his Cupboard to be furnished with some Vessels of Earthen Ware mixt among those of Gold and Silver. It was upon this Occasion that *Ausonius* made the following fine Epigram.

History of
King Aga-
thocles.

*Fama est fistilibus cœnasse Agathoclea Regem,
Atque Abacum Samio sæpè cœnasse luto;
Fercula gemmatis cùm poneret horrida vasis,
Et misceret opes, pauperiemque simul:
Querenti causam, respondit: Rex ego qui sum
Sicanie, Figulo sum Genitore satus.
Fortunam reverenter habe, quicunque repente
Dives ab exili progrediare loco.*

Faenza has likewise an old ruined Fortrefs, but without any other Defence than a plain covered Curtain with its Ditch. There are here fifteen or sixteen Churches or Convents. The Cathedral stands in the great Square, and is adorned with a handsome enough Steeple five Stories high, with Balustrades. Its Landing Place is likewise worth Notice. Near the Church there stands a Fountain, the Bason of which is supported by four fine Lions of Brass, and surrounded with a wrought Iron Rail. We likewise see in that same Square, which is pretty large, a fine double Portico with three and twenty Arches, and upwards of 150 Foot long; the second Story of which is painted, and the Roof all gilded. This Portico was built by a Lord of the Family of *Manfredi*, to adorn this Square, as appears by the Inscription. *Quam cernis auro nitentem plurimo Porticum Carolus secundus Manfredus ad Patriæ ornamentum construxit.* In English; "This fine gilded Portico was built to adorn his Country by *Carolus secundus Manfredus*." In the *Capuchine* Church, they shewed us a very fine Picture by *Guido*, of a Virgin attended by the Seraphic Patriarch of the *Mendicants*, and *St. Christina*. If we are to believe these honest *Capuchins*, a great many Noblemen have offered vast Sums for this Piece; but as the Institution of these Religious debarrs them from dealing in Money, they have kept their Picture.

Cathedral
and Square
of Faenza.

1707.

April 12.

FAENZA.

Good

Nature of

its Inha-

bitants.

Great

Men born

there.

The

French

odious

in th's

Town.

The Inhabitants of *Faenza* have the general Character of being a good natured People, when compared with other *Italians*. They are of a peaceable Disposition, and live in great Harmony among themselves; so that Affassinations are seldom heard of there. They are passionate Lovers of their Country, insomuch, that the Landlord of the Inn where we dined, who was a Man of good Sense and some Learning, protested to us upon his Salvation, that he would not leave his own Country to live upon a thousand Crowns a Year in any other City.

Julius Capitolinus and *Spartian* tell us, that the Emperor *Ælius Verus*, by his Mother's Side, was originally of this City. The great Astronomer *Pietro Cavina*, who wrote the History of *Faenza*, and the celebrated Divine *Philippus Faber*, were likewise born here.

The *French* are by no means in the good Graces of the People of this City. The Marriages of two poor Girls every Year at the public Expence, put the Inhabitants in mind of them. This they do in Performance of a Vow made by their Forefathers, when *Francis* Duke of *Guise* marched his Army into the Kingdom of *Naples*, in 1557, and was on the Point of destroying their City. In Memory of this, they caused the following Inscription to be engraved upon one of the Pillars of the great Church.

D. O. M.

Ab imminente ex Gallis & Helvetiis, qui sub Guisæ Duce in Italiam venerant, periculo, Civitas Dei benignitate liberata, decrevit ut quotannis præter trium dierum supplicationes, à Kal. Martiis inchoandas, duabus Puellis nubilibus, ex ipsa Civitate Oriundis, dos ex publicâ pecuniâ daretur. Anno D. M.D.LVII.

In *English* thus :

“ This City, being delivered by the Goodness of God from the imminent Danger that threatened them from the *French* and the *Swisses*, who marched into *Italy* under the Duke of *Guise*, decreed, that the first three Days of *March* should be annually observed by them as Thanksgiving Days, and that a Marriage Portion should be paid out of the public Revenue to two marriagable Maids born in the City itself. Anno 1557.”

Upon an opposite Pillar there is an Inscription which is more ancient, and makes mention of another Deliverance from the *French*. *Civitas à Gallis Liberata*, 1512. This was the Year that *Gaston de Foix* ravaged *Romania*, a little before the famous Battle of *Ravenna*.

A Foundling Hospital and its Inscription.

At one of the Ends of the City, there stands a Kind of an Hospital for Foundling Children, as we learn from the following very pretty Inscription.

Quos

*Quos Parentum Impietas, Paupertas,
Pudorve repulit, Pietas hujus Loci
Nothos recipit.*

1707.
April 12.
FAENZA.

In English.

“ This House Charitably receives all those young Children, whom the Wickedness, the Poverty, or the Shame of their Parents have cruelly exposed.”

In going out of *Faenza* we passed the *Lamone*, upon the Bridge I have already mentioned, and which joins the Town to the Suburbs; and then we crossed the *Montone*, formerly *Vitis*, upon another Stone Bridge upwards of 300 Paces in Length. These two Rivers rise in the *Apennine* Mountains, and discharge themselves in the *Po* near to *Ravenna*. We all along had fine Plains and a fertile Country, which was known to the ancients by the Name of *Vallis Anemonis*, and which would undoubtedly produce an infinite deal more than it does, were it under any other Government than that of the Popes, whose chief Care being to enrich their Families, trouble themselves very little about the Happiness of their Subjects.

Lamone
and *Montone*, two
Rivers.

As we had three good Horses in our Post Chaises, and the Roads were very plain, we came on at a good Rate to *Forli*, anciently *Forum Livii*. This is a very handsome Town in *Romania*, and lies upon the ancient *Via Emilia*, (as likewise does *Faenza*, *Imola* and *Bologna*) and betwixt the two Rivers *Montone* and *Ronco*, formerly *Bedefis*. There is here a pretty strong Castle where the Pope keeps a few Militia, and the Town has the Title of a Bishopric, which is Suffragan to *Ravenna*. Its Streets are broad, its Houses for the most Part large and well built, with a great many fine Churches amongst them; 'tis pity that it is not peopled in Proportion.

Forli,
a pretty
Town.

While our Horses were baiting, we run over the principal Streets of the City, beginning with the great Square; where the first Thing that struck me was a high Pillar supporting a Statue of the *Virgin* surrounded with Flames. This Pillar was erected in Memory of another *Madonna*, which was found whole and entire in the Ruins of a House which had been reduced to Ashes. This occasioned her being placed in a magnificent Chapel adorn'd with Statues, Paintings and Gildings, where she still remains. The Devotion of the Inhabitants of *Forli* for this *Madonna* is so violent, that her Chapel, which they have named *Della Madona del-fuoco*, the Chapel of our Lady of the Fire, is never empty from Morning to Night.

A miracu-
lous Sta-
tue.

In that same great Square, there stands a very fine *Benedictin* Abbey which has vast Revenues, and the Church of which is dedicated to St. *Mercurial* first Bishop and Patron of this City. Its Steeple is of a fine Height, and split from Top to Bottom by an Earthquake. In a Chapel belonging to this Church, they preserve the Body of this Saint all entire, except his Head and one of his Arms, which are in the Cathedral. They have several

Benedictin
Church
and its Cu-
riofities.

1707.
April 12.
FORLI.

veral Times carried back these two Members to the rest of the Body, but they have always obstinately and miraculously returned to their old Habitation. They have likewise another *Madonna*, which spoke to a young Debauchee and told him, *that he must turn a Religious if he would be saved*. But whether it proceeds from Incredulity for this Miracle, or some other Cause which I am a Stranger to, 'tis certain that this speaking *Madonna* has not a hundredth Part of the Votaries the other sing'd one has. They shew'd us in the Church of the *Zoccolanti* an excellent Picture by *Guido*, representing the Conception of the *Virgin*. In that of St. *Philip of Neri*, there is a fine *Annunciation* by *Guercin*, and the Picture upon the high Altar of the *Capuchins*, is by the same Hand.

The
Town-
house and
two In-
scriptions.

The Town-house is a handsome Building. We there saw the Figures of two Men, who are giving their Hands to each other as a Testimony of mutual Friendship, with this Inscription, which appears not to be of a very old Date.

Sextus Titus Livius Salinator Cos. S. R. jussu, Claud. Neroni Collegæ reconciliatus, jure jurando pollicetur, se Rempub. contra Annibalem ac Asdrubalem fratres egregiè defendurum.

In English :

“ The Consul *Titus Livius Salinator*, by Command of the *Roman Senate*,
“ being reconciled to his Colleague *Claudius Nero*, promises with an Oath,
“ that he will signalize himself in Defence of his Country against the
“ two Brothers *Annibal* and *Asdrubal*.”

We don't read any where in the *Roman History*, that these two Consuls ever quarrell'd with one another, either before or after their Election into the Consulate ; so that the Fact mentioned in this Inscription is false. Besides, the *Prænomen* of *Livius Salinator*, was neither *Sextus*, nor *Titus*, but *Marcus*. They pretend here that this Consul founded their City, and to prove this, they shew us his Statue in their Square, with the following Lines under it, importing that he founded it and named it.

*Livius eccè fui Romanus, conditor Urbis
Hujus, & hanc volui Terram coluisse Quirites
Magnanimos, Populisque dedi cognomen & arma.*

I place this Statue and those Lines in the same Class with *Antenor's* Tomb at *Padua*, and other such pretended Antiquities.

Great
Men born
at Forli.

Forli boasts of having given birth to several learned Men ; and among others, to the Poet *Cornelius Gallus*, whom *Augustus* made first *Prætor* of *Egypt*, after the Death of *Marc Anthony* and *Cleopatra*. To *Flavius Blondus* the celebrated Historian, and Secretary to several Popes, and who died in the

the Year 1463, aged 85. To the Cardinals *Nardini* and *Spada*, the latter of whom was *Nuncio* in *France*. To *Joannes Rufus Theodotus* Archbishop of *Cosenza* and Treasurer of the Church, and Chaplain to the Emperor *Charles the Vth.* To *Rainerus Arsenetus* a famous Lawyer, and Preceptor to *Bartholus*. To *Paulus Quirinus*, who wrote and published a general History of his Country. To *Faustus Andrelinus*, an excellent Poet, whom *Lewis XII.* King of *France* honoured with a Laurel Crown; and to the learned *Vincentius Baronius*, who wrote an excellent Treatise of *Peripneumony*.

1701:
April 17.
FORLÌ.

Forlì having been under the Government of the *Romans* for several Ages, she shook off her Yoke during the Time of the *Exarchs*, and entirely recovered her Liberty. She became even powerful enough to make War upon her Neighbours, and made herself Mistress of *Forlimpopoli*, of *Bertinero*, and of *Cervia*. The Inhabitants of *Bologna*, who were then very powerful, took this City after a long Siege, in 1248; but 48 Years after, that is, in the Year 1296, she found Means to shake off their Yoke, by chusing for her Head one of the powerful Family of *Ordelloff*. At last, after a Civil War which ruined her, she was reduced to submit to the Popes, under whom she now continues.

History
of that
Town.

Forlì is surrounded with good strong Walls and solid Towers, the Flanks of which are tolerably good. The Ditches are pretty large, and defended with some low Works in form of false Brays at the Foot of the Towers.

Its Forti-
fications.

Among those flanking the Castle, we were made to observe one, on the Top of which *Catherine Sforza*, Widow to the Count of *Forlì*, lifted up her Petticoats, and shewed all she had to the Murderers of her Husband, who threatened to murder her Children likewise, if she would not deliver up the Castle to them. She thereby gave them to understand, that if they should put their Threats in execution, she knew how to have other Children by a second Husband. This surprizing Accident in a Lady, who past for a Pattern of Virtue, covered the Assassines with so much Shame and Consternation, that they sent back her Children without doing them any harm.

A droll
Story of
*Catherine
Sforza*.

The Soil of *Forlì* abounds in Corn, Wines, Olives, Anise, Cummine and Coriander Seeds; as likewise in Woad or *Guado*, Fenigreek, Madder and other Commodities.

Soil of
Forlì.

From *Forlì*, after passing the *Ronco*, or the ancient *Bedess*, upon a Bridge, we came by a very fine Road, which forms as it were an Avenue, to *Forlimpopoli*, known by the Ancients under the Name of *Forum Popilii*. This City was one of the four *Fora*, which *Pliny* places upon the *Via Æmilia*; he adds a little after: *Fora dicebantur quod in his olim Magistratus Populi Romani fora agere solebant. Because in them the Roman Magistrates used to keep their Courts.* It was ruined by *Grimbolde* King of the *Lombards*, in the Year 700, and was afterwards rebuilt by the People of *Forlì*. Its Inhabitants having offended Pope *Gregory XI.* who resided at *Avignon*, it was rased by Order of Cardinal *d'Avila*, his Legate General in *Italy*. This Prelate pushed the

FORLIM-
POPOLIA
Town and
its History

Resent.

1707.

April 12

FORLIM-

POPOLI.

§

BERTI-

NERO,

its Situa-

tion and

History.

The Via

Æmilia,

and an In-

scription

concern-

ing it.

Refentment of this *Vice-God* so far, that he sowed it with Salt, and ordered a Harrow to pass over the Ruins of this unhappy City. So true it is, that the pretended *Vicars of Christ*, possess but very little of their Master's *Forbearance and Charity*. This cruel Vengeance was executed in the Year 1370, and to render it still more compleat, the same Pope transferred the Episcopal See from this Town to *Bertinero*, which lies about a Mile and a half distant from it. But twenty Years after, this poor City was again re-established by *Sinibald Ordellaffi* Prince of *Forli*, who fortified it with a good Citadel. It afterwards fell once more under the Dominion of the Popes, and consequently into a State of Desolation. Its Citadel is at present quite dismantled, and the Town is only enclosed by a poor Wall which is falling into Ruin. For the Popes take no care to keep any thing in Repair but the Frontier Towns, without troubling their Heads about Commerce, Agriculture, or political *OEconomy*.

In proceeding on our Journey, we left about a Mile and a half to the Right, the Episcopal City of *Bertinero*, anciently *Forum Truentinorum*. This Town appears a pretty handsome one at a Distance. It is situated upon a rising Ground, in a very healthful Air, and fortified with a Citadel built by the Emperor *Frederic II.* after making himself Master of it. It had been delivered up by his Grandfather *Frederic Barbarossa* to *Alexander III.* after the infamous Peace which he was obliged to make at *Venice* with that haughty Pope. Afterwards the Princes of *Forli* and the *Malatesta* Family were Lords of it by turns; till *Novellus Malatesta*, the last of that Family, gave it up to Pope *Alexander VI.* who invested his Son *Cæsar Borgia* with it, and many other Cities of the Ecclesiastical State. After the Death of the Father and Son, which as you know in their Life-time yielded in Crimes and Villanies neither to the *Caligula's*, *Nero's*, or the *Domitians*, *Bertinero* for some Years recovered a kind of Liberty; but being for a long Time torn in Pieces by the Factions and Jealousies of her principal Families, she was obliged to submit to the Popes. There is an antique Inscription in the Collection of *Goltzius*, which gives this City the Name of *Forodruentum*.

Some Time after, we passed by a high square Tower, at the Entry into a Kind of Defile, which formerly made Part of the *Via Æmilia*. They have erected a White Marble on one of the Fronts of that Tower, with the following Inscription.

VIAM ÆMILIAM.

A. M. Æmilio Consule Anno ab urbe cond. circiter D.LXVI. primum Lapidibus Stratam, & in augustiorem formam redactam, longo sæculorum defluxu labefactam, pristino nitore & commoditati restituit Marcellus Cardinalis Duratius, Episcopus, Faventinus, Æmiliæ à latere Legatus, &c. Tanto Principi de Pontificia Ditione optimè merito, Civitas, Brittinorii olim Forum Truentinorum, in cujus

Agro

Agro Turris hac & pars viae sita est, hoc æternæ gratitud. Monum.

1707.
April 12.

*Publico Decreto P. C.
Anno Salutis M.DCC.VI.*

In English :

“ Cardinal *Marcellus Durazzo*, Bishop of *Faenza* and *Legate a Latere*,
“ has restored to its former Neatness and Conveniency the *Emilian Way*,
“ which was first laid with Stone by the Consul *M. Æmilius*, about the
“ Year of *Rome* 566, and by him compleated in a noble Manner ; but by
“ length of Years had fallen into decay. The City of *Brittinorium*, for-
“ merly *Forum Truentinorum*, in whose Lands this Tower and Part of the
“ said Way is situated, in Gratitude to so great a Prince, and who deserved
“ so well of the Holy See, have publicly decreed this Monument to be
“ reared, as an eternal Mark of their Regard for him ; in 1706.

Nothing can be more pleasant than this *Via Æmilia*, from *Bologna* to this Place ; one takes it for a continued Garden, where, in an enchanted Road, he discovers on all Hands lovely Mounts and Fields, covered with Fruit Trees, It is so broad that two Coaches can pass abreast, and pretty streight ; but I have not been able to discover any Vestige of the old Pavement, not so much as a single Stone, so that, in some Sense, the Inscription may be said not to speak truth, in affirming that *Pristino nitore & commoditati restituit Marcellus Cardinalis Duratius*. This Road very beautiful.

We soon after passed the *Savio*, formerly the *Sapis*, upon a Wooden Bridge in View of *Cesena*, and near the Remains of an old Stone Bridge, of which only two Arches are now standing. This River rises in the *Apennine* Mountains, and after running by several Towns, and *Cesena* amongst others, discharges itself into the Gulph of *Venice*. Then we reached that Town, where we resolved to pass the remainder of the Day and the Night. Savio a River, and its Course.

Cesena at first appears to be a pretty large City, but when you enter it, you find it a very paltry one, and worse peopled than *Forli*. An Ecclesiastic, who sup'd with us, informed us that it was once a considerable City, and was for a long Time under the Dominion of the *Goths*, the *Lombards*, and the *Malatesta* Family, Lords of *Rimini*, and at length of the *Borgia's*. It is surrounded only by a plain Wall, with a Citadel at one of the Extremities, formerly built by *Frederic Barbarossa*, upon the Side of a rising Ground which absolutely commands it ; but this Citadel is now the Habitation only of Owls and Bats. We may say that this Fortrefs, with the Governor's House and Gardens, take up great Part of the City. CESENA. a Town, and its History.

Towards the Middle there is a pretty large Square, where we see a Fountain adorned with *Tritons* and other Figures, with a large Pine-Apple Its Square and Fountain.

a-Top.

VOL. II.

Ff

We

1707.
April 12.

CESENA.
An an-
cient Mar-
ble and its
Inscrip-
tion.

There is likewise an ancient Marble, with the following Inscription.

A. LVCRETII. HISTORICI. AC. POETAE.
CONDITORIS. VERISSIMI.
CVI OB. EXCELLENTIAM. INGENII. STATVA.
CONDONATA.
AC. CIVITATI. CAESENAE. ROMANAE. COLONIAE.
DEDVCTAE. IN. HOC. SACRO. MONTE. DEDICATA.

In *English* :

“ This Statue, is a Present to *A. Lucretius* the Historian and Poet, our
“ real Founder, in Consideration of his excellent Genius; and dedicated
“ upon this Holy Mount, to the City of *Cesena* a Roman Colony.

I can't find out who this *Lucretius* was, since 'tis plain it could not be the famous Author of the Poem *De Natura Rerum*.

Franciscan
Library
and the
Cathedral

The *Franciscans* of this Place have a pretty Library which was given them by the last of the *Malatesta* Family. It consists partly of Manuscripts, but none of them are very rare. The Cathedral of *Cesena* is but an indifferent Building; it boasts however of containing the entire Body of St. *Maurus*, for whom the Inhabitants have a great Veneration.

Cesena, in Latin *Curva Caesena*, is likewise in *Romania*, and is a Bishopric, Suffragan to *Ravenna*; though the Author of the *Journal*, &c. calls it *Sarsina*, and says, that it is famous for being the Birth-Place of the Poet *Plautus*, thereby confounding *Cesena* with the ancient *Sarsina*, which lay in *Umbria*, but at present possesses little besides the Title of a Bishopric.

Learned
Men of
Cesena.
J. Mazonius.

The famous *Jacobus Mazonius* and *Scipio Claramontius*, were Natives of *Cesena*; the former was looked upon as one of the most learned Men of his Age, and was the only one in all *Italy*, who could make head against *James Creighton* a Scotchman, who at the Age of twenty boasted, that he would dispute upon all Subjects, *De omni Scibili*. We have several good Books by this *Mazonius*; such as a *Defence of Dante*, in Italian, *Quarto*: *De Triplici hominum vitâ*, in *Quarto*: *De Vitâ Contemplativâ*, in *Quarto*: *De comparatione Platonis & Aristotelis*, in *Fol.* printed at *Venice* in 1597; and some others. *Mazonius* died at *Ferrara* in the fiftieth Year of his Age, where he followed Cardinal *Aldobrandini*, in 1598.

Scipio Claramontius.

Claramontius was a great Philosopher and Mathematician, and Author of several Treatises on both these Sciences. Amongst others, the famous Piece which he published in the Year 1625, *De Conjectandis cujusque moribus, & latitantibus animi affectibus*; and that *De atra bile quoad mores attinet*, which is a Kind of a Sequel to the former. He likewise wrote against *Ticho Brache*, *Gallilée*, *Liceti*, and some others. He pretended to prove that the Comets, especially those of the Years 1572, 1600, 1604, and

and 1618, were *Sublunary* and not *Cælestial* Bodies. He also wrote a History of *Cesena*, which was printed in the Year 1641. This learned Man was of so vigorous and so amorous a Constitution, that at the Age of 70 he married a young, handsome Girl, by whom he had several Children. After her Death he entered into holy Orders at the Age of eighty, and died eight Years after, in 1652. He left behind him six Sons, four of whom turned *Capuchins*. I don't know how *Huguetan* came to say, that there is an *Univerſity* at *Cesena*; for it is surely a Mistake.

1707.
April 12.
CESENA.

CHAP. XXII.

Departure from Cesena. The River Rubicon. Its Bridge and Inscriptions. An ancient Roman Law forbidding any Person whatever to pass it in Arms. The River Marechia; its Bridge and Inscriptions. Rimini, a Bishopric. History of that City. Its Church. A miraculous Host. The pretended Suggestum of Julius Cesar refuted. Singularities of Rimini. Antiquities in its Neighbourhood. Ruins of a famous Abbey. Catholica a Village, and Origin of its Name. Its Church and Singularities.

WE set out from *Cesena* this Day, notwithstanding a heavy Rain that had fallen and continued to fall while we were on the Road. We had scarcely travelled three Miles when we found ourselves upon the Banks of the *Rubicon*, which is so famous by the March which *Julius Cesar* made over it with his Army, in Defiance of the Laws of his Country. At present it is called *Pisatello*, and in dry Seasons it is no more than a Brook, over which one can step dry upon the large Stones in its Channel. *Lucan*, in the first Book of his *Pharsalia*, speaks of it thus:

April 13.
The Rubicon a small River.

*Fonte cadit modico, parvisque impellitur undis,
Puniceus Rubicon cum fervida conduit æstas;
Perque imas serpit Valles, & Gallica certus,
Limes ab Ausoniis disternat arva Colonis.*

In English,

*While Summer lasts, the Streams of Rubicon,
From their spent Source, in a small Current run;
Hid in the winding Vales they gently glide,
And Italy from neighbouring Gaul divide.*

But the heavy Rains which I have mentioned swell'd it into a large River; so that if *Cæsar* and his Army had found it in the same Condition the Civil Wars would have been delayed, at least for some Time. We

1707. likewise had been obliged to stop and return to *Cesena* till the Waters had
April 13. fallen, had we not, upon strict Enquiry, discovered a Bridge at some Di-
 RIMINI. stance, which was high enough to make us hope that we could get over the
 River by it, which we accordingly did.

A Bridge Near the Bridge, we see a large square Pillar, with the following Inscript-
 and its In tion upon one of its Sides.
 scription.

*Rubiconem Ponti subiectum transis Viator,
 Romano interdicto, Caesaris ausu, & adagio jactæ aleæ celebratum.
 Flumini huic stabilem imponere trajectum
 Ethnica diu vetuit pavidæ Superstitio,
 Catholica nunc suavit securæ Relligio.
 Innocentio X. Summo Pontif.
 Cardin. Donghio Legato.
 Anno M.DC.LIV.*

In English :

“ Traveller, this Bridge is laid over the *Rubicon*, celebrated by the Ro-
 “ man Prohibition, the daring Action of *Caesar*, and the Saying of *the Dye*
 “ *being cast*. To throw a standing Bridge over this Passage, was what
 “ Heathen Superstition long forbad, but now the Catholic Faith persuades;
 “ *Innocent* the tenth being Pope, and Cardinal *Dongho* Legate, in 1604.

Roman
 Law
 against
 passing
 this River
 armed.

On the opposite Side of this Pillar there is a Copy of the ancient *Roman*
 Law, which prohibits all sorts of Persons from passing the *Rubicon* with their
 Arms, in the following Terms.

*Jussu. Mandatove. P. R. Cos. Imp. Miles. Tyro. Commi-
 lito. Manipularisve. Cent. Turmaeve. Legionariae. Ar-
 mat. quisquis. es. hic. sistito. Vexillum. Sinito. arma.
 deponito. nec. citrà. hunc. Annem. Rubiconem. Signa.
 Arma. Ductum. Commeatum. Exercitumve. traducito.
 Si. quis. hujusce. Jussionis. ergo. adversus. jerit. fece-
 ritve. adjudicatus. esto. hostis. P. R. ac. si. contra. Pa-
 triam. arma. tulerit. sacrosque. Penates. è. Penetralibus.
 asportaverit. Sanctio. Plebisciti. Senatusve-Consulti. ul-
 trà. hos. fines. arma. proferre. liceat. nemini. S.P.Q.R.*

In English :

“ Whoever thou art ; whether Consul, General, Soldier, Cadet, fellow
 “ Soldier, Centinel, Centurion, either of Horse or Foot, if in Arms, here pitch
 “ thy Standard; here ground thy Arms : Nor do thou presume to conduct
 “ Ensigns, Arms, a Detachment, a Convoy, or an Army beyond this Ri-
 “ ver of *Rubicon*. If any one shall contravene this Order, let him be ad-
 “ judged an Enemy to the *Roman* People, in the same Manner as if he had
 “ carried

“ carried Arms against his Country, or transported her holy Household
 “ Gods from their Mansions: It is ordained by the Command of the Com-
 “ mons, and the Decree of the Senate of *Rome*, that no Person dare to
 “ carry Arms beyond these Bounds.

1707.
 April 12.
 RIMINI.

Under this Law there is the two following Lines.

*Quæ fluit unda brevis, Gallorum terminus olim
 Ausoniaque fuit parvulus hic Rubicon.*

After passing the River without any Accident, and with as much dis-
 regard to the Prohibition of the *Roman* Senate as *Cæsar* shewed, (for we left
 neither our Arms nor our Baggage on the other Side) we coasted along *Lon-*
zano, a pretty little Town that takes up the whole Top of the Hill on
 which it is situated. We afterwards past by *Savignano*, formerly *Sabinia-*
num, a large Borough enclos'd with Walls, which are wash'd by the Ri-
 ver *Fiumicino*, anciently *Aprusa*, after falling in a Cascade from a Height
 of twenty Feet. Some pretend that this River is the real *Rubicon*, on Ac-
 count of the red Pebles that are found in it; but it being given for the
 other by the *Antiquaries* and the *Virtuosi* of *Italy*, I am bound to suppose
 they have good Reasons for so doing. All the Country, as we travel along,
 is fruitful in Corn and Fruits. I forgot to tell you that *Savignano* challen-
 ges all *Italy* for good Mustard.

Lonzano.
 and *Savig-*
nano,
 Towns,
 and *Fiu-*
micino a
 River.

An Hour after we past by another small Town called *Archangelo*, the
 greatest Part of which is situated upon a rising Ground. We afterwards
 had a full View upon our Left of the *Adriatic* Sea, which we had not seen
 since we left *Venice*. Towards Noon we came to *Rimini*, along the fine
 Marble Bridge, built by *Augustus* over the River *Ariminus*, now *La Mare-*
chia, which washes the Walls of the City. This Bridge is near 200 Feet
 in Length, and 15 in Breadth. It consists of five Arches, and is very en-
 tire. It joins the ancient *Via Flaminia*, which runs from *Rome* to *Rimini*,
 to the *Via Æmilia*, which runs from *Rimini* as far as *Aquilea*, by *Cæsena*,
Forum Pompilii, *Forum Livii*, *Faventia*, *Forum Cornelii*, *Bologna*, and se-
 veral other Cities.

Ariminus,
 another
 River and
 its fine
 Bridge.

There are two antique Inscriptions upon this Bridge in very large Cha-
 racters, one of which seems to imply, that *Tiberius*, after he was adopted
 by *Augustus*, caus'd it to be built jointly with that Prince; or that *Au-*
gustus began, but that *Tiberius* compleated it. That upon the left is as
 follows:

Two an-
 cient In-
 scriptions
 upon it.

IMP. CAESAR. DIVI. FILIVS. AVGVSTVS.
 PONTIF. MAX. COS. XIII. IMP. XX.
 TRIBVNIC. POTES. XXXVII. P. P.

The

1707.
April 13.
RIMINI.

The other is very much effac'd, and requires a good deal of Pains to make it out. It is in these Terms :

TIB. CAESAR. DIVI. AVGVSTI. F.
DIVI. IVLII. N. AVGVST. PONTIF.
MAX. COS. IIII. IMP. VII. TRIB.
POTEST. XXII. DEDERE.

Very ill
copied by
Mr. Miffon

Mr. Miffon, who values himself so much upon his Exactitude, especially in Inscriptions, gives them in the following Manner :

*Caesar divi F. Augustus Pontifex maxim. Cos. XIII. Imp. XX.
Tribunitiae Potestat. XXXVII. P. P.*

On the other Side :

*Ti. Caesar Divi Augusti F. Divi Julii N. Augusti Pontif. Maxim.
Cos. IIII. Imp. VIII. Trib. Potest. XVII. dedere.*

You who are a good Antiquary will easily perceive the Faults both of Omission and Commission in those two Inscriptions, when compar'd with mine, which I warrant to be exact.

A modern
one on its
being re-
paired.

As soon as we had past the Bridge, we saw under the City Gate as we enter'd it, this other Inscription against the Wall on the left Hand,

*Innocentii XI. P. O. M. Numine
Laurentii Card. Raggii à lat. Legati Vigilantiâ,
Pontem ab Augusto positum, temporum inclementia fatiscentem,
Vetustissima Ariminensium Civitas, advectis ex diruta sui
Rubiconis mole Ruinis, integritati restituit, æternitati dicavit,
Anno à partu Virginis 1680.*

“ In the Year 1680, and the Popedom of *Innocent XI.* by the Direction
“ of Cardinal *Raggius*, Legate a *Latere*, the most ancient City of *Rimini*,
“ with the Stones which they brought out of the *Rubicon*, compleatly repair-
“ ed and dedicated to Posterity, the Bridge which was built by *Augustus*,
“ and was then tottering thro' the Length of Years.”

RIMINI
an ancient
City.

While we waited for Dinner at the Inn at which we alighted, we walked about to see the Curiosities of the City. They tell us that it was built 500 Years before *Rome* itself; and yet the *Romans* did not make it one of their Colonies till 483 Years after the Foundation of *Rome*, under the Consulate of *Pub. Sempronius Sophus*, and *App. Claudius Crassus*. It receives its Name from the River *Arminus*, which washes its Walls, and separates the ancient

Via Flaminia from the *Via Æmilia*. It is situated upon the Gulf of *Venice*, and is famous for being the first City of *Italy*, which *Julius Cæsar* seized after passing the *Rubicon*. 1707.
April 13.
RIMINI.
Its Histo-

Two Councils were held there, one in the Year 358, composed of Orthodox Bishops, the other in the Year following, of *Arian* Bishops. *Vitiges* King of the *Goths* besieged it for a long Time, but *Vitalien* Governor of the City for the Emperor *Justinian*, defended it with so much Bravery, that he obliged the *Goths* to raise the Siege. Some Time after it fell under the Power of the *Lombards*, but *Charles the Great* having conquered and taken Prisoner their last King *Didier*, *Rimini* returned to the Allegiance of the Western Emperors. The *Malatesta* Family became Masters of it by the Liberality of *Otho III*, as they did of several other Cities of *Romania*. At last the *Venetians* became Possessors of it, and afterwards gave it to the holy See by a Treaty they made with Pope *Julius* the second.

It has the Title of a Suffragan Bishopric of *Ravenna*, and its Cathedral is dedicated to St. *Columbus*, whose Head is there preserved with great Veneration. *Rimini* is surrounded with only a plain Wall very much decayed, without any Flanks. Its Ditches are turned into Gardens; and take it all together, it is but a pitiful City; tho' *Jouvin de Rochefort* praises it with as many Hyperboles as would put even an *Italian* out of Countenance. The
Town
described.

There was formerly a fine Harbour at *Rimini*: It was all covered with Marble, and large enough to contain a pretty good Fleet; but the Mouth of it being filled up with Sand, *Sigismund Pandolfe Malatesta* destroyed it, and built the *Franciscan* Church with great Marble Stones, which he raised out of its Ruins. This Church is the finest in all *Rimini*, and upon the Freeze of the Front we read the following Inscription in large Characters, Its ancient
Harbour,
and
Church.

SIGISMUNDUS. PANDULFUS. MALATESTA. PANDULFI. F. V.
FECIT. AN. GRAT. 1450.

In entering the Church, we see the Tomb of that Prince. It is of white Marble, with the following plain Epitaph, without *Diphthongs* or *Comma's*:

*Sum Sigismundus Malatesta è sanguine Gentis
Pandulfus Genitor Patria Flaminia est.
Vitam obiit VII. Id. Octob. Etatis sue
Ann. LI. Mens III. D. XX. M,CCCC,LXVIII.*

Tomb of
*Sigismund
Malatesta.*

On the left Hand is another Tomb containing the Ashes of his Forefathers, and designed to contain those of all the rest of the Family.

The Chapels of this Church are very fine, and adorned with a great many Bas-reliefs, and Statues of Marble: But the greatest Rarity is the Room where the great St. *Anthony of Padua* passed seven Years in Prayer and Abstinence: They show us two Marble Stones in the Pavement stained with Room of
St. Anthony
of
Padua.

1707. with the Blood which this great Saint drew from his Body in giving himself
April 13. Discipline: They have covered those Stones with two little Iron Grates to
 prevent its being prophaned by the Tread of any human Foot.

RIMINI.
 A great
 Miracle
 performed
 by him.

There is another Chapel in the great Town Square, famous for a Miracle wrought by the Saint in Favour of Transubstantiation, which happen'd as follows: One *Bonellus* a Heretic, and a Sceptic, like yourself, boasted that he wou'd make his Mule eat as many consecrated Hosts, as *St. Anthony of Padua* could cram into a Bunch of Hay. The holy Man joyfully accepted of the Challenge, and the more effectually to confound the Incredulity of the Heretic, he desired him to make his Mule fast for two Days before the Experiment was to be try'd. *So said, so done.* *Bonellus* would have ventured Soul and Body that his Mule would have devoured 10,000 *Gods of the Mass*, for so he called the Hosties in Derision: But this Blasphemer was soon astonish'd to see his Mule, *who was perishing thro' Hunger*, fall upon its Knees and adore only one Hostie; which was all that the holy Man had stuff'd into the Bunch of Hay. This extraordinary and unexpected Piece of Devotion in a poor *famish'd Mule* so effectually touch'd its unbelieving Master, that following the Example of his pious Brute, he fell with his Face upon the Ground, and asked a thousand Pardons, with as many *Mea Culpas*, acknowledging at the same Time the *Real Presence*.

After this noted Fact, which all the Inhabitants of *Rimini* are ready to swear to the Truth of; after the Decision which Jesus Christ himself gave as to this Matter * in the famous Picture upon the Altar of the *Capuchins* in *Bolzane*, and that of the good *St. Dom. Juan Sagontin* in the *Augustine* Church at *Wurtzbourg*, † will you be still deaf to all Conviction, and persist in denying this *incomprehensible* Truth, namely Transubstantiation?

Other
 Churches.

In the Church of *St. Vitalis* there is an excellent Picture by *Paul Veronese*, representing the Martyrdom of that Saint, and in the Church of *St. Jerom* there is a very fine Portrait of that great Doctor of Christianity by the Hand of *Guercin*.

Pretended
 Suggestum
 of *Julius*
Caesar.

They likewise show'd us in the middle of the Market Place the pretended *Suggestum* from which *Julius Caesar* harangued his Troops after he pass'd the *Rubicon*. It is in the Shape of a Pedestal with the following Words engraved upon it.

C. CAESAR. DICT. RVBICONE. SVPERATO.
 CIVILI. BEL. COMMILIT. SVOS. HIC.
 IN. FORO. AR. ADLOCVT.

Mr. *Misson*, in transcribing this short Inscription, has committed no less than four Blunders, which show his great Carelessness. He writes *Caius* at length, which was never done in Inscriptions, while the Purity of *Latin* prevail'd. *Caesar* with a Diphthong, the Form of which was never known

* See Vol. I. Page 414. 415. † See Vol. I. Page 154.

to the *Romans*; and *Allocutus* at length with a double L instead of *Adlocut.* 1707.
He likewise tells us, (speaking of the *Suggestum*) that *if the Thing is not true,* April 11.
it is at least probable. But I think, Sir, it requires being no great An- RIMINI.
tiquarian to discover that this *Suggestum* is all an Imposition.

In the first Place, beside its having a quite Modern Air, it is very impro- The fal-
bable, that the Barbarians, who ruin'd so many Monuments of Antiquity, sity of it
would have spar'd this one, which stood in the Middle of a public Square, demon-
and in View of all the World. In the second Place, this pretended *Sug-* strated.
gestum is of hewn Stone, and in the Shape of the Pedestal of a Pillar, but its
Diameter is so narrow, that 'tis all a Man can do to stand upright a-top
of it. Now it is plain from old Bas-reliefs, and a great Number of
Medals with the *Adlocut Augustorum* or *Imperatorum* for their Reverse, that the
Suggestum was a kind of a little Scaffold, large enough however for the Em-
peror or General to sit upon with three or four of his Friends, either behind,
or at his Side, when he was haranguing his Army, or distributing the *Con-*
giarium to the People. Besides, the *Suggestum* was always of Wood, as
appears plainly by the same Medals and Bas-reliefs, where we can distinct-
ly see the Heads of the Nails and Pegs, which fastned the Boards together.
It is likewise indisputable that they always carried *Suggestums* among the
Baggage of the Army for the General's Use. From all this we may infer,
that this pretended *Suggestum* of *Rimini*, never was honoured with *Julius*
Cæsar's haranguing his Troops from it; but that it has been forged in that
very Town by some bold Impostor, in order to do Honour to his Country
by this little learned Imposition.

At the same Time I will venture to say, that the Imposture is very ab- Absurdity
furd in itself; for they have put upon the Inscription C. CÆSAR DICT. of this Im-
whereas *Cæsar* was not Dictator when he harangued his Troops at *Rimini*, position.
for he did not receive that Dignity till his second Return to *Rome*, after
driving *Pompey* out of *Italy*, and which was offered to him by *Lepidus* the
Interrex; and even this Dictatorship he laid aside, after enjoying it only
eleven Days, that he might be created Consul. It is not indeed improba-
ble that this great Man did harangue his Soldiers in the *Forum* or the great
Square of *Rimini*, to animate them against *Pompey* and his Party, and
into a Resolution of marching directly to *Rome* to be avenged of them.
I need not tell you that this Harangue was the Fore-runner of that
civil War which destroyed the *Roman* Liberty, and ended in the Ruin of
Pompey and his Friends.

Besides this great Square, there is another tolerably handsome at *Rimini*. Other
There we see the Palace of the Governor, which formerly belonged to Curiosities
the Family of *Malatesta*; a brazen Statue of Pope *Julius II.* sitting, the of *Rimi-*
same who recovered *Rimini* out of the Hands of the *Venetians* by a Treaty; ni.
and a handsome Marble Fountain, from which this Place is called *Piazza*
della Fontana. Messrs. *Huguetan* and *Misson* say that the Statue represents
Paul V. but they are certainly mistaken.

1707
April 13.

RIMINI.
Ruins of
an Am-
phitheatre.

Towards the Sea, and behind the *Capuchine* Garden, we see the Remains of an Amphitheatre, which are next to nothing. There is only an Inscription on the Wall with a Hand pointing to them; and this Inscription is as *laconic* as the Ruins of the Amphitheatre are *inconsiderable*. It is as follows: *Amphitheatri olim P. Sempronio Cos. exercitati Reliquias indigital Sen. Ar.* That is, "The Senate of *Rimini* points out the Remains of the Amphitheatre formerly built by the Consul *Pub. Sempronius*." But with all the Pains at which the Senate of *Rimini* has been to point them out, one may be long enough in Search of them before he can find them.

From the same Spot we can view the *Adriatic* Sea, and an old ruin'd Tower, which is at present called *La Torraccia*, which formerly served as a *Pharus* or Light-House to those Ships who wanted to enter the Harbour of *Rimini*; but the Sea having retired for above half a Mile from the City, it is now surrounded by a great Number of Gardens. It was at *Rimini* that the Consuls who went into the *Gauls*, or any Part that Way to make War, rendezvouz'd their Legions, and assembled their Armies. There is at present in this City an Academy of Wits, who call themselves *Gli Adagiati*.

One can scarce see a Country more fertile in all the Necessaries of Life, than the Plains and rising Ground which surround this City on the Land Side; yet the Inhabitants, and the Country People are miserably poor; and this is entirely owing to the Tyranny of the Government.

Trium-
phal Arch
of *Augustus*.

We left *Rimini* by the *Pezaro* Gate, which is on the East, and past hard by a Triumphal Arch, which is still pretty entire, and was erected in Honour of *Augustus*, for his having ordered the most celebrated High Ways in *Italy* to be repaired. On it we see this Fragment of an Inscription:

———*Cos. Sept. designat. Octavum: V. Celeberrimeis Italiae vicis Consilio. Senatus. Pop. q. Arim.*

But besides this Fragment, Mr. *Misson* in his *Instructions for Travellers*, gives us another Inscription, as being upon another Part of this Triumphal Arch, and which most certainly is not there. It is as follows;

*Im. Caesar Divi Jul. Fi. Augustus Pont. Max.
Cos XIII. Trib. Pot. XXVII. P. P. murum dedit
Curante L. Turcio Secundo Approniani Praef.
Urbis Fi. Aetio. V. C. Corect. Flam. & Piceni.*

Other an-
cient Me-
numents.

I leave you to think how this Inscription can be reconciled with the other, which really is upon the Arch, and which says, *That the Senate and the Inhabitants of Rimini erected it to the Honour of Augustus*; and not as this spurious Inscription says, *That Augustus erected it to himself*.

Hard by this Triumphal Arch there is an Obelisk of Porphiry upon a Marble Pedestal with these Words, *Coss. Ariminen. pos. Idib. Mart. 1567*. And upon the Pedestal of one of the little Pyramids without the Gate, we read the following Inscription;

ARIMINUS

ARIMINŪ. AB HERCULIS COMIT. CONDITUM.
ROMANORUM COLONIA ET ARMARIUM.

1707.

April 13

RIMINI.

In English:

“*Ariminum* built by the Attendants of *Hercules*, a Roman Colony and
“Arsenal.”

Some Distance from thence there is a large Abbey in Ruins upon a small
Eminence, the Abbot and Monks of which were formerly expelled for an Abbey,
their disorderly Lives. It was against those irreligious Brothers that the and scan-
dalous
Poet *Marcellus Palingenius* of *Ferrara*, in his Poem entitled *Zodiacus vitae*, Life of its
Monks.
declaims in the following Terms:

*Nonne vides quosdam Monachos in colle manentes
Extra Urbem, cujus propè mœnia labitur, atque
Intrat in Adriacas piscosus Ariminus undas?
Divitiis decet hos privari, & partibus illis
Quas auferre solet cristatis Villica Gallis,
Quum sint lascivi nimium nimiumque superbi,
Et spernant omnes, & turpia multa licenter
Committant, Senis exemplo qui præsidet illis
Proh pudor! hos tolerare potest Ecclesia Porcos
Duntaxat ventri, veneri, somnoque vacantes.*

In Sagittario.

It is not true, as Mr. Misson says, That when we leave Rimini, we travel The small
for 15 Miles upon Downs betwixt the Sea and the Country; for we were a long Republic
Time upon the *Via Flaminia*, which is there very smooth, tho' without its of St Ma-
ancient Pavement. 'Tis true we are almost all along in View of the *Adriatic* rino.
Sea, which we kept on our left till we came to the Village *La Catholica*.
On our Right we saw the City and Republic of *St. Marino*; which, next
to that of *Mellingen* in *Switzerland*, we may call the *smallest Republic in Europe*.
Its Limits are confin'd by the Base of the Mountain upon which it is seated,
and is one of the highest of all the *Apennines* on that Hand. Its being so
inconsiderable is probably the Reason why no neighbouring Prince has ta-
ken it in his Head to destroy the Independency of this Kind of *Bee-hive*.

All along the Sea Coast we see at certain Distances pretty high square Watch
Towers, which are a Kind of Watch-Houses for alarming the Inhabitants Towers
of the neighbouring Towns and Villages upon the Approach of any *Turk-* against the
ish Vessels. Upon the first Signal from the Top of any of those Towers, *Turks*.
they immediately ring Alarm Bells all over the Country, and the Inhabi-
tants run down in Arms to hinder the Pirates from landing.

1707.
April 13.
Conca, a
River.

We had still very disagreeable Weather, *i. e.* Rain and high Winds, on our Road; towards fix we cross'd the *Conca*, which is the *Crustumium* of the Ancients.

*In lævum cecidere latus veloxque Metaurus,
Crustumiumque rapax,* —————

In English:

*Upon the left, Metaurus swift and strong,
And fierce Crustumium pour their Streams along.*

Says *Lucan* in the second Book of his *Pharsalia*. The Rains having swelled the two Branches of this River above its Banks, though in the Summer they are only two Brooks, we had great Difficulty to pass them, and not till after we had got a Waggon drawn by two Oxen, and conducted by two Peasants, as great Brutes as them, who served us as Guides to find out the Ford: and yet notwithstanding all this Precaution, our Post Chaises were afloat in several Places, and some of our Baggage was very much wet.

And a
Town un-
der Water.

There was formerly at the Mouth of the *Conca* a City of the same Name, which is now sunk in the Water, and is marked upon our Maps of *Italy* by the Name of *Conca Citta Profondata*. *Conca a drowned City*. Our Drivers assured us that at low Water, when the Sea was calm, one could still see the Tops of some of the Steeples of that City above Water. This Circumstance puts me in Mind of those mentioned by *Ovid*, in the 15th Book of his *Metamorphosis*.

*Si quæras Helicen & Buran Achæidas Urbes,
Invenies sub aquis; & adhuc ostendere Nautæ
Inclinata solent cum mænibus oppida mersis.*

*La Catho-
lica*, a
small Bo-
rough.

At length we came pretty late to *La Catholica*, a wretched Town or rather Village, where we sup'd very ill, and lay very uncomfortably.

April 14.

Catholica is situated upon a Cape or Promontory, which stands out into the *Adriatic* Sea, and was called by the ancient *Romans*, *Promontorium Focariæ*. This Cape was formerly famous for frequent Shipwrecks, which still happen on Account of its bad Road, and the Cape extending itself very far into the Sea.

Origin of
its Name.

As to the Village of *La Catholica*, it is only remarkable by its Name. Under the Reign of the Emperor *Constantius*, Son of *Constantine the Great*, a Council was held at *Rimini* composed of four hundred Bishops, the greatest Part of whom were *Arians*; the few Orthodox who were there being unwilling to have any Communication with them, used to go from *Rimini* to this Village

Village to perform their Devotions, which has ever since gone by the Name of *Catholica*.

This we learn from an Inscription erected by Cardinal *Spada*, upon a Marble Stone in the Year 1637, and set into the Wall of a very small Church, on one Side of its Gate, and not above the Porch of the great Church, as Mr. *Misson* says; for there is but one Church in the whole Village. The Inscription, which is within ones reach, is as follows.

1707.
April 14.
CATHOLICA.
Confirm'd
by a Modern In-
scription.

*Anno reparate Salutis CCC.LIX. * Liberio Pont. Max. Constantio Imp. cum Hereticorum fraudibus ingemiscens orbis terrarum, se Arianum esse miratus est, ex quadringentis Episcopis ad Synodum Ariminensem convocatis, perpauci Orthodoxi in hunc locum ventitantes, ut seorsum ab Arianis sacra facerent, & Catholicâ communione Catholicos impertirent; occasionem præbuerunt ut vicus ipse Catholica nuncuparetur; cujus nominis rationem, ac totius rei gestæ memoriam, Cæsar Cardin. Baronius Annalibus Eccles. inseruit. Bernardus Cardinalis Spada, ad Peregrinantium pietatem erudiendam, amoremque suum, ergà Patriam Provinciam testandum, hoc posito marmore indicavit. Anno Dom. 1637.*

Notwithstanding what *Baronius* and the other Doctors of the Roman Church say, Pope *Liberius*, who is mentioned in this Inscription, was certainly an *Arian*. *Sabellicus* confirms this in his *Ennead VII. Lib. 8.* in these Words: *Ariani precibus suis apud Constantium Liberio Redditum ad Urbem confecere: Quo ille beneficio commotus, ex confesso Arianus est factus.* In English thus; "The *Arians* procured by their Prayers from *Constantius*, a safe Return for *Liberius* to the City, which Favour influenced him so much, that he professed himself an *Arian*." Cardinal *de Cusa* admits the same in *Lib. 2. de Concord. Liberius consensit errori Arianorum.* That is, "*Liberius* consented to the *Arian* Errors." And *Lib. 1. Chap. 14.* he says, *Liberius & Honorius, & alii in Cathedra Petri infidentes, in errorem Schismaticum ceciderunt.* That is, "*Liberius, Honorius, and others who have sat in St. Peter's Chair, have fallen into Schismatical Errors.*"

Your Countryman *Lassels*, who is always happy in Dates, says, "That this Council was held under the Emperor *Constantine*, who was (adds he) a great *Arian* himself, and did violence to the Fathers of the Council of *Rimini*, not suffering them to leave the City till they had subscribed to the *Arian* Doctrine, whose Party he protected." If he here means *Constantine* Brother to *Constantius*, that Prince was dead nineteen Years before the Council of *Rimini* was called; and if he means the Great *Constantine*, Father to both these Princes, the Absurdity is still more gross. He adds, "that this Council of *Rimini* was a good and an orthodox one; and that

Gross
Blunders
of Lassels.

* *Baronius* places this Council of *Rimini* under the Year 360; but he is certainly mistaken.

1707.

April 14.

CATHO-
LICA.A mira-
culous Sta-
tue.

“ it confirmed the Creed of *Nice*, he means the *Nicene* Creed in Opposition to the *Arians*, on whose Account the Council was called.” Poor *Lassels* is not aware that he confounds this Council which was composed of *Arian* Bishops, with that which was held the Year before in the same City, against the two famous *Arians*, *Ursacius* and *Valens*.

As wretched and beggarly a Place as this *Great Church* is (as Mr. *Misson* calls it) it has however a very remarkable Curiosity in it, which has escaped the Exactitude of our Traveller. This I will communicate to you for the Good of Old *England*, and you may challenge all the Doctors in it to produce such a *Nostrum*. It is no less than an excellent *Febrifuge*, or to speak in more intelligible Terms, a specific for driving Fevers from Human Bodies. We there see against the Wall on the Left-hand the Statue of a *Madonna* in a sitting Posture, which miraculously communicates to the Plaister of that same Wall, the Wonder-working Virtue of *Febrifugitancy*, or curing Fevers. For this Purpose, one has no more to do but scrape a little of the Plaister off, and after wrapping it up in a Bit of Rag, hang it round the Neck of the Patient; and the Fever instantly vanishes. Though you *Heretics* have too squeamish Stomachs for digesting such Stories, yet it must be true, otherwise the good Priest, who was Curate of *La Catholica*, would never have affirmed it upon the Faith of an unworthy Son of the Church; as he did to a great many, both Men and Women, to whom he was distributing this miraculous Medicine; and that too, (which will surprise you, because it is as extraordinary a Thing as the Miracle itself) *Gratis*. For I have observed, that all your Miracle-working *Madonnas* are very worldly-minded. All that this one requires is, that after it has done the Job, the Remedy be brought back to her, and hung round her Neck, by Way of a Thanks-offering. From this I will leave you to judge how very bare the Wall must be of Plaister.

1701.
April 14.

C H A P. XXII.

A fine Country between Catholica and Pesaro. Short Description of the Province of Romagna, and the Duchy of Urbino. Pesaro, its History, Fortifications, and Description of the Town. Statue of Pope Urban VIII, and its Inscriptions. Other Singularities of Pesaro. Fano, its History, Fortifications, Triumphal Arch, Churches, fine Theatre, and learned Men. Senegaglia, its History, Situation, Description and Churches. Road from that Town to Ancona.

THE Weather growing fair while we were so very usefully employing ourselves in the Church of *La Catholica* we left the Place about eight in the Morning. All the Country betwixt this Village and *Pesaro*, is very fine and fertile; we see beautiful Hills on all Sides loaded with Vines, Olives, and other Fruit Trees; well cultivated Fields, and handsome pleasant Houses. This Tract of Ground, which is ten long Miles in Extent, though Mr. *Misson* calls it but six or seven, has the Character of producing the best Figs in all *Italy*. Upon our left we pass'd an old Fortrefs built upon the Top of a Hill, by *Pandolph Malatesta* Father of *Sigismond*, and Prince of *Pesaro* as well as of *Rimini*. Afterwards we pass'd the *Foglia*, which is the ancient *Isaurus*, and separates *Romania* from the Duchy of *Urbino*.

A fine Country from *Catholica* to *Pesaro*.

This Province (called by the Italians *La Romagna*) included formerly the *Flaminia*, and Part of the *Æmilia* Roads. It is very fertile, but not equally well cultivated throughout. It may be about 110 Miles in length, and in some Places eighty in Breadth. It forms part of *Lombardy*, and comprehends *Ferrara*, *Commacchio*, *Ravenna*, *Bologna*, *Imola*, *Faenza*, *Forli*, *Forlimpopoli*, *Cesena*, *Cervia*, *Rimini*, with a great many other Towns and Boroughs, which if they were all together possessed by a Prince who loved his Subjects, it would, next to the Kingdom of *Naples*, be one of the finest States in all *Italy*: But the insatiable *Holy See* has so many Methods of fleecing the Inhabitants, that it is no Wonder if they are miserable in the Midst of Plenty.

Description of the Province of *Romagna*.

About eleven o' Clock we arrived at *Pesaro*, formerly *Pisaurum*. It is, next to the Capital, the finest and most agreeable City in all the Duchy of *Urbino*. The Etymology which *Lassels* gives of the Name of this City is so very absurd that it is below Criticism, therefore I shall pass it over in Silence. But to proceed; *Urbino* was erected into a Duchy in 1443, under Pope *Eugenius IV.* who was a *Venetian*. Its first Duke was *Frederic de Montefeltro*, but it afterwards pass'd to the *Rovero* Family, by Means of *Julius* the 2d. who (as was *Sixtus* the 4th) being of that House, took it from *Laurence de Medicis* and gave the Investiture of it to one of his Nephews, to which he added *Pesaro* and *Senegaglia*. The Son of the last Duke *Francis*

The Duchy of *Urbino*, and its History.

1707.
April 14.

cis Maria de la Rovero dying suddenly, not without suspicion of being poisoned, left his Wife, who was Aunt to the great Duke of *Tuscany*, big with Child, which proved to be but a Daughter. *Urban VIII.* who was of the *Barberini* Family being then Pope, understanding that on the one Hand the Great Duke, and on the other that the Archduke *Leopold*, were contriving how to espouse this Lady, in order thereby to have a plausible Pretext of seizing upon this fine Duchy; and that cunning Pope being passionately bent upon re-annexing so fair a Territory to the See, carried on a private Treaty with the old Duke of *Urbino*, then eighty Years old, and who was a Kind of Philosopher. This was managed with so much Success, that in his own Life Time he put into the Pope's Hands all the strong Places in his Dominions, in Consideration of 300,000 Crowns which the latter paid for the Artillery and other Ammunitions of War delivered up to him; and so very secret was the whole of the Negotiation, that the Pope was put in Possession of those Places, and had filled them with strong Garrisons before the Thing took air. It has continued ever since in the Possession of the Popes; a fine Acquisition for so paltry a Sum! Nor have either the House of *Austria*, or that of *Medicis*, both which, especially the latter, have very well grounded Claims upon this Duchy, ever been able to dispossess them. So very true it is, that our holy Mother Church has an *Ostrich's* Stomach, which digests all Food, and never gives up any thing she has once swallowed.

Revenue
& Towns.

The Revenues of this State are about 400,000 Crowns a Year; besides that, the Popes may levy new Taxes upon the Inhabitants as often as they find it convenient for their Purposes. It comprehends seven good Towns, besides some Fortresses; the Capital is *Urbino*, where the famous *Raphael*, the Prince of the *Italian* Painters, was born. It is an Archbishopric. The old Ducal Palace was very magnificent, adorned with a great number of Statues and Pictures, with a large Gallery full of all manner of Rarities; but its greatest Ornament was its Library, which together with that of *Heidelberg* makes up at present a great Part of the *Vatican* Library. The other Cities of the Duchy of *Urbino* are *Pesaro*, *St. Leon*, *Senegaglia*, *Caglio Eugubio* and *Fossombrone*, formerly *Forum Sempronii*, all six with the Titles of Bishoprics.

Pesaro, its
Air un-
healthy in
Summer.

The Dukes of *Urbino* formerly resided, during the Summer Season, in their Capital, and in the Winter at *Pesaro*, where the Air is excellent in that Season, but so very unwholesome during the Summer, that most of its Inhabitants are obliged to retire into the Country. It probably was to this unwholesome and pernicious Air that *Catullus* alludes, when he addresses his Friend *Juventius* in the following Manner, in his eighty second Epigram.

*Nemo-ne in tanto potuit Populo esse Juventi,
Bellus homo, quem tu diligere inciperes?
Præterquàm iste tuus moribundâ sede Pisauri
Hospes, inauratâ pallidior Statuâ.*

Quid

*Quid tibi nunc cordi est, quem tu præponere nobis
Audes? Ab nescis, quod facinus facias!*

1707.
April 14.

PESARO.
History
of that
Town.

This City was made a Roman Colony about the Year of Rome 568, under the Consulship of *M. Claudius Marcellus*, and *Q. Fabius Labeo*. They preserve still in the Governor's Palace an antique Pedestal, which formerly supported a Statue with this Inscription:

C. LVXILLIO. C. F. POMP. SABINO. EGNATIO.
CVRAT. RER. PVB. PISAVR. ET. FANEST.
PATRONO. COLONIARVM PISAVR. ET. FANEST.

Titus Livius assures us, that the Consul *Fulvius Flaccus* ordered a Temple to be built there, which he dedicated to *Jupiter Pisaurus*, and that he likewise paved the *Via Pisauensis*; but at present there remains no Vestiges either of the one or the other. *Pesaro* is likewise named in several ancient Inscriptions, COLONIA IVL. FELIX PISAVRUM. *Plutarch*, in his Life of *M. Anthony*, says, that it was laid in a Heap of Ruins by a terrible Earthquake, a little before the Battle of *Actium*; but that *Augustus* caused it to be rebuilt as soon as he came into the peaceable Possession of the Empire. *Totila* King of the *Goths* having taken and ruined it, it was rebuilt by *Belisarius* General to the Emperor *Justinian* in *Italy*. This City afterwards fell under the Dominion of the *Malatesta* Family, then under the *Sforza*, then under the *Borgia* Families, and at last under the Power of the Popes.

It is situated upon a small rising Ground near the *Adriatic* Sea, and pretty well fortified. 'Tis almost a regular *Polygon* of nine Sides, the Curtains of which are very long. Its Bastions are large and faced with Stone, as are the Curtains. Its Ditch is broad and deep, but without Water, and it has neither Counterscarp nor any Outwork. The Engineers who built it have been willing to make the best of every thing. In place of a Bastion, they have left standing an old Castle, a square Building with four Towers, which are with upper and lower Embrasures, and serve as a strong Defence for the Curtains which they flank. But as they knew that their Line of Defence was too long, at the Place where the second Flanks begin, they have raised on the Rampart of the Curtain two very high and massy Cavaliers, the Embrasures of which are turned so as to defend, not only the opposite Faces as a second Flank, but also to scour the whole Country; by which Means they have both Kinds of Lines of Defence (called by the *French*, *Rasante* and *Fichante*) in the same Fortification. The whole, however, at present, is very much out of Repair.

Over the Gate by which we entered *Pesaro* we saw an Inscription, informing us that one *Guidus Ubaldus* Duke of *Urbino* enlarged it and surrounded it with Walls.

1707.

April 14.

PESARO.

And the
Town
itself.

The Streets of this City are for the most Part broad and strait, paved with Bricks placed edge-ways, which makes them very clean. The Houses in general are pretty well built, and the great Square is very pleasant. We there see the Town-house, the Palace of the Governor, the Convent of the Dominicans, and a very fine Fountain, the principal Jet of which forms a beautiful Sheet of Water, and a white Marble Statue in a sitting Posture of Pope *Urban VIII.* who re-annexed the Duchy of *Urbino* to the Church in Prejudice of the Heire's of the House of *Rovero*, who was married to *Ferdinand de Medicis* Great Duke of *Tuscany*. We read upon the Pedestal of that Statue three Inscriptions, which grossly flatter the *Barberini* Family. The first is in the following Terms:

Three
flattering
Inscrip-
tions on
the *Barbe-
rini* Fa-
mily.

Urbano VIII. P. O. M.

Civitas Pisaurensis

*Per egregia ejus Prudentiæ consilia cum universâ ad Metau-
rum Ditione, inter plurimas difficultates, sinè strepitu ar-
morum, ad sedis Apostolicæ Dominationem revocata, præ-
claro Constantiæ ac moderationis exemplo sanctas præde-
cessorum leges confirmante, mox præter alia plurima Beneficia,
liberali condonatione Sexaginta millium Aureorum obstricta,
grati animi Monumentum.*

In English.

“ The City of *Pesaro* has erected this Monument in Gratitude to Pope
“ *Urban VIII.* for his unparallel'd Conduct and Wisdom in uniting with
“ the *Roman See*, amidst great Difficulties, but without the Disturbance of
“ War, this City and all the Territory lying near the *Metaurus*; for his
“ generously confirming to them all their ancient Privileges granted by his
“ Predecessors, and for his liberal Donation, besides many other Acts of
“ Bounty, of 60,000 Ducats.”

That on the Right-hand, is as follows.

*Francisci Cardinalis Barberini sub Patruo Urbano VIII.
Legati, Industriæ, Solertiæ, Beneficentiæ singulari in hac
Civitate, totâque Provinciâ recuperandâ, ordinandâ, fo-
vendâ, Pisaurenses Posterorum gratæ memoriæ consulturi,
posuere.*

In English thus.

“ The Citizens of *Pesaro*, that they might leave a Monument of Gra-
“ titude to Posterity, have erected this, in acknowledgment of the In-
“ dustry, Application and matchless Liberality of Cardinal *Francis Bar-
“ berini* Legate under his Uncle Pope *Urban VIII.* towards this City, in
“ recovering, regulating and encouraging this City, and its whole Dominion.

1707.
April 14.

PESARO.

That on the Left-hand is thus :

Carolo Cardinali Barberino Legato, ob Justitiam integerrimè administ. & publicam securitatem in totâ Provinciâ sinè ullius capitali supplicio partam & conservatam, ob tam providam Annonæ curam, ut in magna sterilitate annorum nulli fuerit vel publicè vel privatim gravis, ob restitutos ejus Beneficio & autoritate saluberrimæ aquæ ductus Pisauren- sium commodo. Idem memores posuere.

In English thus :

“ The Citizens of *Pesaro* have erected this, in Commemoration of
“ *Charles Cardinal Barberini*, for his upright Administration of Justice,
“ his restoring and providing for the Safety of the Public, without in-
“ flicting a capital Punishment upon any one ; for his great Care to pre-
“ serve Plenty, so that in a very barren Year, no Severity or Want was
“ felt either publicly or privately, and for his great Generosity in restoring
“ by his Authority to the Inhabitants of this City their Aqueducts, which
“ convey to them the Conveniency and Blessing of wholesome Water.”

These three Inscriptions are dated in the Year 1684.

We have also seen in the pretty little Church of *St. Andrew*, a famous Churches
Picture by *Barocchi*, which represents the Vocation of that Saint and of and Pic-
St. Peter, it serves for the high Altar-piece ; a *St. Michael* by the same tures.
Hand in the *Franciscan* Church, and a Picture by *Guido* in the Cathedral.

Pesaro is pretty well peopled, both with Christians and a good Number Inhabi-
of Jews, who are distinguished by a Piece of Red Taffety wrap'd round tants.
their Hats.

The *Foglia*, or the *Isaurus*, swell'd by the little River of *Albis*, anciently *Foglia and*
Isapis, runs near this City, and forms a little Harbour at the Place where it *Albis, two*
discharges itself ; but as the Sea has almost filled it up with Sand, it is of *Rivers.*
no great use. *Lucan* speaks of these two Rivers, in the second Book of his
Pharsalia, when enumerating the principal Rivers which rise from the
Apennine Mountains, he says :

In lævum cecidere latus, veloxque Metaurus, .
Crustumiumque rapax, & junctus Isapis Isauro.

L. Attius or *Accius*, one of the most excellent Tragic Poets in ancient Great
Rome, and *Pandulfus Collenutius*, Author of a History of *Naples*, were Na- Men born
tives of *Pesaro*, as was likewise *Æmilius Mancinus*, who wrote the History here.
of his own Country, and another Book concerning its Laws.

1707.
April 14.

The Soil
fertile.
A fine
Aqueduct.

FANO,
a City and
its History

The neighbouring Country is so fruitful, that the Necessaries of Life are there very cheap.

About a Mile from this City we met with an Aqueduct, consisting of about a hundred Arches, which furnishes the Inhabitants with fresh Water; for the melted Snows render the Waters of the *Isaurus* unfit for drinking. After travelling four Miles over Fields, we struck into a Road at the Sea-Side, which conducted us to *Fano*, after passing the little River of *Argilla*, so named from the fat Land which it waters.

Fano, formerly *Fanum Fortunæ*, takes its Name from a Temple built there to Fortune by the *Romans*, after the Defeat of *Asdrubal* the *Carthaginian*, Brother to *Hannibal*, upon the Banks of the *Metaurus*; of which Temple they still shew us some Remains. Mr. *Misson* tells us, * that this *Carthaginian* General was defeated near a Mountain not far from *Senegallia*, tho' all Historians agree, that this Action happened upon the Banks of the *Metaurus*, which is 18 Miles distant from *Senegallia*. *Fano* was also named *Colonia Julia Fanestris*, as appears from an Inscription upon an ancient Marble in the *Augustine* Convent of that City, which is in Capital Letters, and as follows:

Q. Golius Q. F. Nicomedes. Medicus Ocularius.
Sex. Vir. Col. Jul. Fanestris. Golia. Q. F. Salvia Uxor.
Q. Golius. Q. F. Pol. Fanestris. Velia Q. F. Prisca. Uxor.
Ex. Testamento. Fanestris Fili.

Totila King of the *Goths*, destroy'd it as he did *Pesaro*; but *Belisarius* General to the Emperor *Justinian* rebuilt it, after defeating and killing that barbarous Prince.

Situation
and For-
fications.

It is situated upon the ancient *Via Flaminia*, on the Coast of the *Adriatic* Sea, enclos'd on that Side by high Walls, strengthen'd by some Bulwarks, the Glacis of which is very steep; but towards the Land it is fortify'd with only a pitiful low Wall, which is tumbling into Ruin. It was formerly possess'd by the *Malatesta* Family, then by that of *Sforza*, and at present by the Popes, with the Title of a Bishopric, which is Suffragan to the Archbishopric of *Urbino*. The learned *Jacobus Torellus*, and *Jacobus Constantius* were of this City.

A Trium-
phal Arch
and its In-
scription.

The most considerable Antiquity at *Fano* is the Triumphal Arch, erected in Honour of *Augustus*, who sent a Colony thither: And its Inscription, which I made out with great Difficulty, is as follows:

Imp. Caesar. Divi. F. Augustus. Pontifex Maximus. Cos. XIII.
Tribuniciae. Potest. XXXII. Imp. XXVI. Pater. Patriae. murum. dedit.
Curante. L. Turcio. Secundo. Aproniani. Praef. Urbis Fil. Asterio.
V. C. Cerr. Flam. & Piceni.

I don't

* In his *Instructions* for Travellers, Vol. III. Page 182.

I don't know by what Mistake Mr. *Misson* in his Instructions for Travel-
lers, drawn up many Years after his Travels, places this Inscription upon
the Arch at *Rimini*, and the following Trumpery Stuff upon this at *Fano*:

1707.
April 14.
FANO.
Gross Mi-
stake of
Mr. *Mis-
son*.

*Divo Augusto Pio Constantino Patri Dominoq. Imp. Cæsar Divi F.
Augustus Pontifex Max. Cos. XIII. Tribunal. Potest. XXXI. Imp.
Pater Patriæ murum dedit curante L. Turcio Secundo. Aproniani
Præf. Urb. Fil. Asterio. V. C. Corr. Flam. & Piceni.*

This Arch forms a great Gate betwixt two smaller ones, one of which
is shut up. The Top was demolished by the Cannon Shot which Pope
Paul II. play'd off in a War with the Inhabitants of *Fano*.

Lassels says it was Pope *Pius II.* but this is a Mistake, as appears from And of
an Epigram wrote by the learned *Jacobus Constantius* upon this City. *Lassels*.
Here it is:

*Servitio pressit Clemens me sextus, & Inno-
centius: aseruit cura secunda Pii.
Sextus Alexander rursùm servire coëgit;
Aseruit rursùm tertius ecce Pius.
Fata igitur regnare modo ò quis denegat? oïa
Cum fuerim à Sextis, semper amata Pii*

The Episcopal Palace is but a poultry Building, and the Cathedral Churches
Church not much better. It is small and low, without any Thing remark- of *Fano*.
able about it, besides a tolerably handsome Organ; the Tombs of some
Bishops, and a Chapel adorned with Carvings, and pretty good Paintings.
The Church of the Fathers of the Oratory is much finer than all the other
Churches of *Fano*, by its rich Chapels; among a great Number of Pictures
we there see an excellent *Annunciation* by *Guido*; and another Piece by the
same Hand, of Jesus Christ giving the Keys of Heaven to St. *Peter*.

Against the Wall of the *Franciscan* Church, under a Kind of a Portico
there is the Tomb of the Princess who was married to *Pandolfe Malatesta*,
Lord of *Rimini*, *Pesaro*, and *Fano*. It is composed of Pieces of white,
red, and black Marble, adorned with Bass Relieves cut in white Marble,
with the Statue of that Princess lying all along. Her Epitaph, which is
in *Gothic* Characters, and without Diphthongs is as follows;

A fine
Tomb and
Epitaph.

*Clara pudicicie Dux Paula Bianca, potentis
A Genitrice trabens Urfini sanguinis ortus,
Cui Patrium Malatesta genus, celsumque Maritum
Pandulfum aula dedit: Forme splendoribus omnes
Vincens, atque viros summis virtutibus equans,*

Hic

T R A V E L S

*Hic cineres liquit, celeremque petivit Olympum.
Obiit autem M.CCC.LXXXXVIII. in Festo. Sti. Antonii.*

In Substance thus,

“ Here lies the Body of the chaste *Paula Bianca*, whose Soul is in Heaven. She was on the Mother-Side of the Family of *Ursino*, and by the Father’s of the *Malatesta*; she was married to the noble *Pandulfus*: In Beauty she was superior to all Woman-kind, and in Virtues equal to all Mankind. She died on St. *Anthony’s* Day, in 1398.

Upon the other Side of the Church-Door there is the Tomb of her Husband Prince *Pandulfus*, with the following Inscription, importing, that it was rais’d by his Son *Sigismundus Pandulfus*:

*Sigismundus Pandulfus Malatesta
D. & clementissimo Principi Pandolfo
Malateste Patri suo sacrum dedit 1460.*

A beautiful Fountain and Theatre.

In the great Square there is a fine Fountain adorned with a brazen Statue representing Fortune, and four Lyons, which form as many Jets of Water. But the greatest Curiosity at *Fano* is the Theatre for Opera’s and Plays: Five Rows of Boxes run quite round the Pit; the Stage is forty five Paces long, and twenty broad between the Slips of the Side-Scenes, adorn’d with a great many Statues, and twelve Setts of Decorations, which is very extraordinary in so small a City. But the Modern *Italians* very much resemble their Predecessors, whom *Juvenal* reproaches in his Time, “ with degenerating so far from the Majesty and Power of their Ancestors, that all their Desires were bounded to *Bread*, and *public Shews*.”

————— *Nam qui dabat olim
Imperium, Fasces, Legiones, omnia, nunc se
Continet, atque duas tantum res anxius optat
Panem, & Circenses.* —————

Sat. X.

We were told that the Truffles of *Fano* are excellent, and that their Women are as handsome as any in all *Italy*, according to the *Italian* Proverb: *In Fano il piu bel Sanque d’ Italia*.

Learned Men of *Fano*.

Besides *Jacobus Constantius*, whom I have already named, this City produced the famous *Lucas Gauricus*, who after making a considerable Figure amongst the learned Men of *Venice* in 1550, went to *Rome*, where he acquired the Friendship of *Paul III.* of the House of *Farnese*, who made him a

Bishop

Bishop on Account of his great Learning. He died in that City about the Year 1558, aged 82 Years, 11 Months, 27 Days; and was interr'd in the Church of *Ara Cæli*, near the Tomb of *Flavius Blondus*. *Gauricus* was a pretty voluminous Author; and amongst other Things has wrote several Treatises concerning Astronomy and Astrology, with Annotations upon the *Almageste* of *Ptolemy*, and his Ephemerides; an Ecclesiastical Calendar for 2000 Years; and a Treatise of the Winds: He likewise corrected the Astronomical Tables of *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, King and Queen of *Castile*, and those of *Joannes de monte Regio*.

1707.
April. 14.
FANO.

At some small Distance from *Fano*, we pass upon a wooden Bridge of prodigious Length, the several Branches of the *Metro*, formerly *Metaurus*, which Mr. *Misson* mis-names the *Torrent of Pongio*: This River is very rapid, and runs with a great Noise, especially when the *Apennine* Snows begin to melt. This is elegantly express'd by *Silius Italicus*, in his 8th Book, *Belli Pun*.

Metro, or
Metaurus
a River.

*Hos Æfis Sapisque lavant, rapidasque sonanti
Vortice contorquens undas per saxa Metaurus.*

————— Along the Rocky Shoars
With dreadful Noise the fierce *Metaurus* roars.

We afterwards again struck into our Road along the Sea-Coast, and a little above *Bastia* we pass, upon a pretty long wooden Bridge, the River *Cesano*, anciently *Cæsa*. After coasting along the Sea-Side for ten or twelve Miles, and leaving on the right Hand, the great Plain where *Asdrubal* Brother of *Hannibal* was defeated and kill'd with 6000 Men, (extending almost from the Borders of *Metaurus*, near *Senegaglia*) we arrived very late in this City, of which I will give you some Account to morrow.

Senegaglia, or *Senegallia*, anciently *Sena Gallorum*, to distinguish it from *Sienna* in *Tuscany*, which was called *Sena Hetruscorum*, is a very ancient City: They pretend that it was built by the *Galli Senones*, about the Year of *Rome* 359, and that they left there their Wounded and Disabled, with their Baggage, when they marched under the Conduct of their King *Brennus* directly to *Rome*, which they took and burn'd (a). *Silius Italicus* had before *Paul* the Deacon said, that it derives its Name from the *Gauls*; for in speaking of the Entry of *Asdrubal* into *Italy* to join his Brother *Hannibal*, he expresses himself in the following Manner:

April. 15.
SENE-
GALLIA,
Origin of
its Name
and Hi-
story.

(a) Antiquissimo tempore Brennus Rex Gallorum qui apud Senonas Urbem regnabat, cum CCC. millibus Gallorum Senonum ad Italiam venit, eamque usque Seno Galliam, quæ à Gallis Senonibus vocitata est, occupavit. *Paulus Deaconus*.

1707.
April 15.
SENE-
GALLIA.

—————*Fulgentibus armis*
Pœnus inundavit campos, quâ Sena relictum
Gallorum à Populis servat per sæcula Nomen.

This City, which the *Italians* call *Senegaglia*, was made a *Roman Colony* at the same Time with that of *Adria*, or in the Year of *Rome* 462. It has been several Times destroyed, especially by the *Goths*, when *Belizarius* and *Narses* made War upon them in *Italy*.

Descrip-
tion.

It is situated upon the Borders of the *Adriatic Sea*, near the little River *Nevola*, anciently *Senon*, which separates the Dutchy of *Urbino* from the Marquisate of *Ancona*. Tho' *Senegallia* be but a small City, yet it is very well peopled; containing about six or seven thousand Inhabitants, including the *Jews*, who have their Ward or *Ghetto* apart, as in the other Cities of *Italy*.

And For-
tifications.

Its Fortifications are indifferently good, consisting of an Octagon fac'd with Stones, and regular, except on the Side which is nearest to the Sea: Where the two Bastions on Right and Left, have only each of them one Flank and one Face; but extending their two opposite Faces in an equal Line, they meet in Angles with the two Sides of a great Castle composed of four very solid Towers, well pierc'd and large, with their Ditch and Counterscarpe: These serve for defending the two Lines, which without it would be very weak. Besides the little River which separates the new Town from the old, there is an old Curtain, which is very high, and well built of hewn Stones. Its Towers are large and solid, especially the two near the Gate looking to the inner Harbour. 'Tis true these Fortifications are a little irregular, but still they are sufficient to hinder *Turkish* Pirates and others from insulting them. We likewise saw there a little Mole, which is capable of sheltering several Barks, or *Felucca's*; likewise a Canal, by which one can come up into the very City. What appear'd most remarkable to us was, that neither in this Town, nor in *Fano*, nor *Pesaro*, nor *Rimini*, nor in any other Place subject to the Pope, thro' which we pass'd, we did not see so much as one Piece of Cannon rais'd upon the Ramparts, excepting the Citadel of *Ferrara*, which is pretty well provided with them.

Its
Churches.

Senegallia is a Suffragan Bishopric of *Urbino*. Besides the Cathedral, it contains seven or eight Convents, and several other Churches; but not the least Vestige of Antiquity, which probably is occasioned by its being so often ruin'd. *St. Peter's* Church has a great many fine Chapels, adorn'd with Paintings and Gildings; and we were shewn in that of *St. Sacrament* a Salutation of *Guido*, very much much esteem'd by *Connoisseurs*, with a Burying-Piece of our Lord, by *Barocci*. This is all I have to say concerning this Town, the Air of which, they tell us, is very unhealthy; and fresh Water

fit for drinking very scarce; altho' the little River *Nevola*, anciently *Senon*, runs hard by it.

1707.
April 15.

We set out pretty early this Morning, and continued our Journey towards *Ancona*, keeping always near the Sea, and sometimes so close to it, that the Billows broke under our Horses Feet, and run much beyond our Chaises. On all that Coast, as far as the River *Fiumefino* anciently *Æsis*, which the *Italians* corrupt into *Fiume-Esino*, we could find no other House but an Inn called *Casa-bruggiata*, and an old ruined Castle named *La Rocca*, which the Inhabitants of *Ancona* formerly caus'd to be built at the Mouth of that River to hinder Pirates from landing.

SENE-
GALLIA.
Road to
Ancona.

The *Æsis* was the Boundary of old *Italy* on that Side, and separated it from the *Cisalpin Gaul*, before the *Romans* had extended its Limits as far as the *Rubicon*: We past it by a wooden Bridge of near a Mile in length; they were obliged to make it so long, because that River overflows that whole Tract of Land, when the *Apennine* Snows begin to melt. It is very agreeable in going to *Ancona* to see the Shore form an Angle of five or six Miles, and this City with its Promontory terminating the Prospect. Being come to the little Village *de la Torretta*, we again struck into the Land Side, where we fell into a very *up and down* Road, which continued three Miles, till we came to *Ancona*. Before we entered this City, we past by the Citadel, which is very large and well fortify'd, and absolutely commands both the City and the Harbour.

Fiumefino
a River.

C H A P. XXIII.

Ancona, an ancient City. Its History, and vile Stratagem by which the Popes became Master of it. Fine Aspect, Cathedral, Harbour, Triumphal Arch, and Description of Ancona. St. Augustine and Dominican Churches. Its Fortifications and other Singularities. Road to Loretto. History of the famous Translation of the Santa Casa. That Town described.

ANCONA takes its Name from the Coast upon which it is partly situated, which makes a Curve in the Figure of an Elbow (*Αγκων* an ancient *Cubitus*) A great Number of *Syracusians* flying from the Cruelty of their Tyrant *Dionysius*, settled in this Place, and having found it very pleasant, they built a City with a Temple, which they dedicated to *Venus* about 406 Years before Christ. The ancient Authors have rendered it very famous in their Writings; *Cæsar* in his Commentaries, and *Tacitus* in his

ANCONA.
City.

1707. Annals, have mentioned it. *Lucan* speaking of the *Apennines* expresses himself thus in the second Book of his *Pharsalia*:

ANCONA

*Mons inter geminas medius se porrigit undas
Inferni Superique maris; collesque coërcent
Hinc Tyrrhena vado frangentes æquora Pisæ,
Illinc Dalmaticis obnoxia fluctibus Ancon.*

Silius Italicus in his 8th Book of the *Punic War* compares *Ancona* to the City of *Sidon*, being equally famous for its purple Dye.

*Stat fucare colus nec Sidone vilior Ancon,
Murice nec Lybico.*

An an-
tique Mo-
nument
and its In-
scription.

It was made a *Roman* Colony, according to *Pliny*; but he does not tell us by whom, or at what Time; but the Inhabitants still preserve an antique Marble Pedestal, which serv'd formerly to support a Statue, with this Inscription:

C. SALLIO. ARISTAMETO. C. V. SEPTEM. VIRO.
EPVLONVM. SOD. AVG. IVRIDICO. PER. PICE-
NUM. ET. APVLIAM. CVRATORI. VIAR. AVRE-
LIAE. CORNELIAE. TRIUMPHALIS. PRÆTORI.
TVTELARIO. QVAESTORI. DESIG. ET. EODEM.
ANNO. AD. AEDILITATEM. PROMOTO. X. VIRO. LI-
TIB. IVDIC. ORATORI. MAX. DECVRIONES. ET.
PLEBS. COLONIAE. ANCONITANORVM. PROPTER.
HVMANITATEM. ABSTINENTIAM. EFFICACIAM.

History of
Ancona.

The *Goths* besieged it a long Time in vain, and lost before it almost all their Fleet, consisting of 50 Sail, out of which they only saved 10, according to *Procopius*, all the rest being either taken, or run ashore by *Narses*. Some Years after it fell under the Power of the *Lombards*: And at last the *Saracens* having ravaged *Illyricum* and *Dalmatia*, in the Reign of the Emperor *Michael*, Son of *Theophilus*, they cross'd the *Adriatic* Sea, and having made themselves Masters of *Ancona*, they burnt it almost to the Ground: But *Nicephorus* Lieutenant to the Emperor *Basilus* the first, drove them out of *Italy*, and caus'd that City to be rebuilt: After the Abolition of the *Exarchate*, she maintained her Liberty under the Government of her Magistrates. Pope *Pius II.* went thither in 1464 to preach up the Croisade against *Mahomet II.* the *Turkish* Emperor, who after having taken *Constantinople*, and destroyed the *Greek* Empire ten Years before, threaten'd *Italy* and *Hungary* with absolute Ruin. But this good Pope had not the Satisfaction to see his Enterprize succeed, for he died at *Ancona*, as is thought, by over-heating himself in his Declamations. *Clement VII.*

came likewise there in the Year 1532; but upon a quite different Motive from that of *Pius II.* for he made himself Master of it by the Treachery of *Bernardin Barba*, Bishop of *Casal*, and by the following Stratagem executed by *Lewis de Gonzague*, General of the Papal Forces.

1707.
April 15.
ANCONA

Under the plausible Pretext of defending it against the Incursions of the *Turks* and *Banditti*, he prevail'd upon the Inhabitants to allow him to build a Citadel at his own Expence. As soon as this was done, *Gonzague* having drawn out all the young Men of the City under Pretence of exercising them in Arms; the perfidious Bishop sally'd out of the Citadel with his Garrison, caus'd the Gates to be shut, seiz'd the Magistrates, and oblig'd them with the rest of the Inhabitants to take an Oath of Fealty to the Pope. Thus, by a manifest Piece of Villany towards the Inhabitants, that City was united to the Ecclesiastic State, and made the Capital of a Province, which is called the *Marquisate of Ancona*, with Title of a Suffragan Bishopric of *Fermo*.

United to
the Ro-
mish See
by a vile
Stratagem

• One can see no where a finer or a more fertile Country than the rising Grounds and the Valleys which surround it; they are all over covered with Vineyards, Corn-Fields, and Fruit-Trees. *Strabo* and *Pliny* have formerly celebrated its Wines, as very good and very generous; a Quality which they have not yet lost.

Fertility
of its Soil.

As one approaches to *Ancona*, he imagines he sees an Amphitheatre above the Harbour. Its Houses are built upon a forked Hill, of which the Citadel forms one of the Tops, and the Church of *St. Cyriacus* lies upon the Top of the Promontory or Cape which juts into the Sea, and from whence, in fair Weather, one easily sees *Dalmatia*. This Cape now called by the *Italians*, *Monte Guaſco*, was anciently named the Promontory of *Cumerum*, and the Church was the famous Temple of *Venus*, mentioned by *Juvenal* in his 4th Satyr, speaking of the prodigious Turbot that was taken before that Temple, and presented to the Emperor *Domitian*, who upon that Occasion ridiculously summon'd the Senate to debate in what Manner this monstrous Fish was to be dress'd.

Fine Pro-
spect of
this City.

This Temple of *Venus* at present is the Cathedral of *Ancona*; its Front is cruſted with Marble without any Ornament, and the Inside is low and very dark. They there preserve the Bodies of the Saints *Cyriacus* and *Marcellinus*, three or four of the 11000 Virgins who attended *St. Ursula*, (in Spite of all the Gentlemen of *Cologne* can say,) a Piece of the true Croſs, a Nail of the Crucifixion, a Piece of the Sponge with which our Saviour was presented with Vinegar and Gall; a Piece of the Pillar to which he was ty'd when he was whip'd, and a Piece of his Robe without Seams. But to me the finest Thing in all the Church, is the Prospect which one has over the City, the Harbour, the Gulf of *Venice*, and a very fine Country.

The Ca-
thedral
and its
Relics.

The Harbour of *Ancona* was formerly the best and the most considerable which the *Romans* had upon the *Adriatic Sea*, next to that of *Ravenna*. A Wall of Marble enclose it on both Sides to its very Entrance, and at certain Distances there were Pillars of the same Matter for mooring the Ships.

Harbour
and Trade

^{1707.}
^{April 15.}
ANCONA It was resorted to by the Merchants of *Greece, Epirus, Illyria*, and from other Places of *Europe*; but it is at present almost entirely ruin'd; its Trade being very inconsiderable, especially since the Popes have withdrawn their Gallies, and station'd them at *Civita Vecchia*, that they may be nearer to *Rome*. There are however at present some Merchants from all Quarters, and of all Religions at *Ancona*, who are permitted to reside there, on Condition that they keep no other public Worship but that of the established Church; besides about 2000 *Jews*, who are distinguished by a Piece of red Taffety which covers the Top of their Hats.

The Mole All the Key towards the Sea is bordered by a high Wall with some Gates in it which are seldom open'd. The Mole which goes 200 Paces into the Sea, is a pretty good Security for Ships, but gives no sufficient Shelter against Winds; for those we saw there roll'd and toss'd about at a great Rate, tho' the Wind was far from being high.

A Trium-
phal Arch At the Entry into this Mole, there is a Triumphal Arch of very fine white Marble, very high, but narrow, and adorned with eight fluted Columns. It was erected in Honour of *Trajan*, his Wife and his Sister, in Gratitude to that Emperor for making the Harbour of *Ancona* a great deal safer and better, at his own Expence. This is what we are told by the Inscription which is well preserv'd in large cut Letters formerly fill'd up with Copper gilt in the following Terms:

And its In-
scription.

*Imp. Caesari. Divi. Nervae. F. Nervae.
Trajano. Optimo. Aug. Germanic. Dacico.
Pont. Max. Tr. Pot. xviii. Imp. ix.
Cos. vi. P. P. Providentissimo. Principi.
Senatus. P. Q. R. Quod. accessum.
Italiae. hoc. etiam. addito. ex. pecunia. sua.
Portu. tutiorem. navigantibus. reddiderit.
Plotinae. Divae Marcianae
Aug. Aug.
Conjugi. Aug. Sorori. Aug.*

Inaccura-
cies of Mr.
Misson.

Mr. *Misson*, for all the Exactitude he pretends to, has given us this Inscription in a very incorrect blundering Manner; for besides his placing the Lines differently, he has wrote *Cæs.* with a Diphthong, instead of *Caesari* at length, *Nervæ* instead of *Nervae*, *Dacio* for *Dacico*, *Tr. Pot. xviii.* for *xviii. Imp. xi.* instead of *Imp. ix. Cos. vii* for *Cos. vi. S. P. Q. R.* for *Senatus* at length. *Adcessum* for *Accessum*. *Portum* instead of *Portu*, which makes a great Solecism. *Plotinae* and *Marcianæ* with Diphthongs unknown to the Ancients; and twice *August.* instead of *Aug.* which is the common Way of writing this Word in Inscriptions. If I should be told that these Faults are but Trifles, my Answer will be, that with Regard to Inscriptions the Omission or Commission, tho' ever so small, may be of very great Consequence

The

The Streets of *Ancona* are very narrow, and most wretchedly pav'd. They are besides very tirefome, on Account of the Inequality of the Soil, and the perpetual ups and downs. The Exchange, or the Place where the Merchants meet, is a pretty large *Piazza*, the Roof and the Front of which is *Gothic*, and the Cieling all painted in *Fresco*: In three of its Corners are three Statues which represent *Faith*, *Charity*, and *Hope*; that in the fourth Corner representing *Religion*, was overthrown by an Earthquake, which happened, as they told us about eighteen or nineteen Years ago, which gave Occasion to a Wag of that City to say, *That she went off much too late, since Religion had abandoned Italy many Ages before.*

1707.
April 15.
ANCONA.
Description of the Town.

The Church of *S. Augustine*, and that of *St. Dominic* are the largest in *Ancona*. The Porch of the first is of marble adorned with a great many Statues, and among others that of honest *St. Augustine* surrounded with Books. The Organ of that Church is very fine, and its high Altar magnificent. They put a great Value upon a Picture of *Lilly*, representing the Baptism of *Jesus Christ*. By a ridiculous and unpardonable Whim in so great a Painter, a *Cardinal* and two *Bishops* assist at that Ceremony, and the first stands there no doubt as *God-father* to the Person baptized. So difficult it is for the best of Painters to regulate their Imagination, when once it is over-heated.

St. Augustine's Church.

In the Church of *St. Dominic*, we saw a very fine Picture of *Titian*, together with a magnificent Tomb, which bears this Inscription:

Church of St. Dominicus, and fine Tomb

Manilio Marcello Constantinopolitano, vetusta Marullorum Gente nato, Qui ex DD. Gordianis Marullis. Rom. Imp. Originem ducunt. omnibus virtutibus honestisque moribus prædito, à Turcis amplissimis fortunis spoliato, Patriæque ejeeto; Summis Magistratibus Legationibusque, variis terrâ marique laboribus, vitâ denique Idibus Novemb. Anconæ defuncto, Philippus Theodorusque Filii Parenti pietissimo, qui vixit annis XCV. pos. Anno Salutis M. CCCC.

In English,

"This Monument was erected in 1400 by *Philip* and *Theodore*, to the Memory of their dearest Father *Manilius Marullus* of *Constantinople*, descended of the most ancient Family of the *Marulli*, who owe their Origin to the *Roman Emperors Gordiani Marulli*. He was a Man endow'd with every Virtue, and every amiable Quality; being strip'd of his opulent Fortune by the *Turks*, and driven from his Country, he died at *Ancona*, in his 95th Year, after filling many great Posts, and discharging many important Embassies, and passing through many Hardships both by Sea and Land.

His Father *Philip Marullus*, and his Wife *Euphrosyne Tarchaniota* with her Father and Brothers *Michael* and *Paul Tarchaniota* are likewise interr'd in the same Place.

The

1707.

April 15.

ANCONA.
Palaces
and Towers.Fortifications of
Ancona.

The Palace of Cardinal *d'Asiti*, at present Bishop of *Ancona*, adjoins to the Cathedral; that of the Legate or Governor is in the great Square, and is a pretty lodgable Building. They likewise shewed us a square Tower pretty high, which is said to be very ancient, and of the same Architecture with ten others which stood in the Middle of the City; but the Earthquake which demolished *Religion*, overthrew all the rest except this one.

The Situation of *Ancona*, notwithstanding the Ruggedness of the Soil, is in many Respects very agreeable to the Eye. Its Harbour would be pretty commodious, if its Entrance was not a little difficult, and its Road is reckoned very good, on account of its Anchorage, the Bottom being all Sand. The Neck of Land upon which *Trajan's* Arch is built, leads by an extended Curtain to a large Tower capable of containing four or five hundred Men. This Tower is well provided with Artillery, and by its low Flanks is a sure Defence to the Entry of the Harbour. This is not however its only Defence; for on the other Side there are two great Royal Bastions with their Curtains very well built and terraced. They are disposed in such a Manner as to command the Harbour, its Mouth, and all the Bay, which being low, and extending very far in a straight Line, may be entirely scow'd by these Fortifications. The principal Citadel is situated above this Fort. The Architecture of it is quite irregular, consisting of five Sides of a Polygon, but perfectly well defensible. They have multiplied its Flanks towards the Sea, where there is a great Horn-work which jets out to command the Bottom of the Height on which it stands, and to cover the lower Fort which thereby might be greatly assisted. The rest of the Fortifications towards the Land are built so as to humour the Situation; and as the whole stands very high, some Places of it being inaccessible by Reason of their Steepness. The most gentle Declivity is towards the City, from whence it is most practicable to attack it.

Over against this great Fortrefs, upon an Eminence which is within the City, there is another which formerly was a great Castle, the Out-side of which they have been endeavouring to modernize. Though its Fortifications, like those of the other, are irregular, yet they are very good ones; there is but one Way of getting up to it, it being inaccessible by its Situation on all other Sides. In the first, the Pope keeps a pretty good Garrison, and in the others he has some few Invalids. But the Magazines of both are in very bad Plight.

Academy
of Wits,
and City
Arms.

I must not forget to mention, that this City too has its *Academy of Wits*, who have been pleased to call themselves *Caliginosi*, or *the Misty*. Their Arms are on a Field Or; a Horseman armed at all Points, which gave Occasion to a Wit to write the following Epigram upon it, which is very pretty, when one reflects that *Ancona* was remarkable for the Temple of *Venus*.

Quis

*Quis catafractus Eques, Ancon, tibi præsides? Est Mars.
Cur? Servat Veneri moenia grata suæ.*

1707.
April 15.
ANCONA.

In English:

*Who is that armed Horseman prancing there?
'Tis Mars; who guards the Temple of his Fair.*

We were very well entertained at *Ancona* as to Eatables; 'tis true, that from *Rimini* to this Place, we were forced to live chiefly upon *Thornback*, a fish that is very common in the Gulph of *Venice*; and that all the Inn-keepers where we came, laught at the Dispensation which our Drivers told them we had received from the *Sub-Inquisitor* of *Imola* for eating Meat, for the Devil a Bit of it would they give us, for Fear, as they said, of being excommunicated. But at length we found People of better Sense at *Ancona*, which is the largest City we met with in the whole Road from *Bologna*. We have still, from Time to Time, some *March* Blusters, with a Northerly Wind, which renders the Season as sharp as if it were in *January*, a Thing pretty rare in this Country.

Italian
Inn-keepers very
rigid in
Lent.

We left *Ancona* about five this Morning, that we might be able to reach *Loretto* before Noon. The Roads betwixt *Vicenza* and *Padua*, though extreemly bad, are nevertheless a perfect Carpet Ground in Comparifon with that betwixt *Ancona* and *Loretto*. The Country is certainly one of the finest that can be seen, but I am like to be jolted into a Jelly by the Roughness of the Roads.

April 16.
Bad Roads
to Loretto.

We past pretty near to the Episcopal City of *Osimo* anciently *Auximum*; it is situated upon the Top of a rising Ground, and boasts of being built long before *Rome*. 'Tis certain that *Titus Livius*, *Strabo*, *Pliny*, *Plutarch*, and *Velleius Paterculus*, make mention of it as being a *Roman* Colony. *Merula* (whom I carry in my Pocket) in his Description of *Italy*, says, that in this City they preserve several ancient Inscriptions, and amongst others one which like several others, has escaped *Gruterus*.

Osimo, and
its ancient
Inscription.

*M. Oppio. Capioni. Q. F. T. N. T. Pron. Aninio. Severo.
Equo. Publ. Judici. Select. ex V. Decur. Trib. Leg. VIII.
Aug. Præf. Fabr. Patrono. Col. Auxim. & Col. Aesis. &
Munic. Numanat. Ordo. & Plebs. Treiens. Patrono. Mu-
nicipi. Curatori. dato. ab. Imp. Antonino. Aug. L.D.D.D.*

Boccalino Guizoni the last Lord of *Osimo*, seeing himself besieged by *John Galeaz* Duke of *Milan*, chose rather than surrender to give it up to the Pope, who has kept it ever since.

We afterwards passed the River *Molino* by a Stone Bridge, where I re-

River Mo-
lino, and its
cent Bridge.

1707. cent X. of the House of *Pamphili* caused that Bridge to be built, turned the
 April 16. Course of the River, and drained the Marshes which rendered that Road
 Loretto impassable to devout Pilgrims who went to visit the Holy Places, and with-
 out which they must have been obliged to go a long Way about.

Muccone,
 another
 River.

Some Time after we past the *Muccone*, known to the Ancients by the Name of *Muson*, and is as large again as the *Molino*; and afterwards we begun again to see the *Adriatic* Sea at some Distance on our left. We had all along wretched Roads till we came within three Miles of *Loretto*, where the Highway has been lately repaired; and at every Step our Horses made, our Faces were bedaubed with Dirt. At last we were delivered out of this Purgatory when we came to the Foot of the rising Ground upon which *Loretto* is built. We went up to it by a winding Way and entered the Town about eleven o' Clock, heartily fatigued and excessively bespattered.

Loretto a
Bishopric.

We had scarce lighted at our Inn, when two *Jesuits* with an *Armenian* Bishop, who lodged in a neighbouring Chamber, accosted us with great Civility. Hearing us talk *English*, they told us in that Language, that they were very willing to shew us the Curiosities of the *Santa Casa* or *Holy House*; adding that they were *Scotchmen*, and that they had a particular Pleasure in serving their Countrymen. This lucky Accident of the two Reverend Fathers was as welcome to us, as the Constellation of *Castor* and *Pollux* to distress'd Mariners. After thanking them for their Civility, we immediately set out to improve by it; and while one of them, whom I shall name *Castor*, walked with my Companions towards the *Santa Casa*, his Brother *Pollux*, whose true Name was Father *Baker*, as we proceeded, told me the History of the miraculous Travels of the *Holy Cottage*, pretty much in the following Terms.

History of
 the Trans-
 lation of
 the *Santa*
Casa.

Melech-Seraph Sultan of *Egypt*, having resolved to drive all the *Christians* out of *Palestine*, besieged the City of *Acra* or *Ptolemais* the fifth of *April*, in the Year 1291, with an Army of 160,000 Foot, and 60,000 Horse. This City was at that Time one of the finest, the richest, and the most flourishing of all the *East*; and as it was the Capital of the Kingdom, after the taking of *Jerusalem* by the famous *Saladin*, it became the general *Asylum* to all the *Christians* of *Syria*, after the Loss of their other Cities, and was more populous than ever. The Care which they took to fortify it, made it pass for impregnable, especially being defended by 30,000 well armed Men. But their Diffensions, and the Corruption of Morals which reigned in this unfortunate City, were the Cause of its Loss; for in spite of its Strength and the Bravery of its Garrison, it was carried by Assault, the 18th Day of *May* of the same Year, and afterwards demolished and entirely razed by Order of the *Sultan*, to prevent the *Christians* from ever having any Desire of returning to the *Holy Land*.

It was precisely on the Night following that fatal Day, continued Father *Pollux*, and not the ninth or tenth Day of *May*, as some Authors have wrote, that the holy *Virgin*, fearing with great Reason lest the *Saracens*, out of

hatred to the Christians should destroy all the holy Places of *Palestine*, ordered a Band of Angels to pluck her Holy House at *Nazareth* from the Foundations, and to convey it into *Dalmatia*. That Order was no sooner given, than the Ministers of Heaven, in Obedience to their Queen, took the holy Cottage by the Top and Sides, tore it from its Foundations, without any kind of Trouble, and carrying it through the Air in a perfect Equilibrium, for fear of hurting their Mistress who was seated in the Middle of the Roof as a Counterpoise, they placed it very softly upon a little rising Ground near the City of *Terfatto* in *Dalmatia*. This first Translation happened under the Emperor *Rodolph I.* Count of *Hapsburg*, and under the Pontificate of *Nicholas IV.* The holy House was honoured in this Place by a great Concourse of Christians, during three Years and seven Months precisely; but the holy *Virgin* had good Reasons, no doubt, for not letting it remain there any longer. She then caused it to be transported a second Time, on the eighteenth of *December* in the Year 1294. under the Pontificate of that cunning political Juggler *Boniface VIII.* and placed it in the Middle of a Wood near *Recanati* in the Marquisate of *Ancona*, where this very *Holy Cottage*, after passing the *Adriatic* Sea, over so many Mountains and Vallies, rested eight whole Months. But being highly offended to see that the Wood was become a Haunt for Robbers, without so much as the Angels meddling with it, the House jump'd from the Middle of the Wood, to the Top of a little neighbouring Mountain. The Possession of this Mountain was disputed by two Brothers, Gentlemen of the Country, so that they were ready to cut one another's Throat, to try for whose Sake this excellent Relick was to stay there. The holy Cottage to prevent this Misfortune and decide the Difference, four Months after her third Migration, and in the longest Night in the Year pitched in the Middle of a Highway, about two Miles from the Sea; that is to say, in the Place where it now stands, and from which, in all Appearance, it will never depart.

1707.
April 16.

LORETTO

Honest Pollux was several Times interrupted before he ended his Recital of the Adventures of the *Holy Cottage*, for as we pass through the great Street of *Loretto*, which is only inhabited by the Dealers in Beads, Crosses, Holy Medals and other Church Toys, we were several Times attacked by those Mercers who offer'd their Goods of all Sorts to us for Sale. To be free of their Dunning, and lest the holy Fathers should take us for *Heretics*, we bought some Beads set in Silver, and the Sellers assured us, swearing by the *Beatissima Madonna*, that they had touched the Porringer out of which the Infant *Jesus* had eat his Pap.

Many hours
of Toys
sold at
Loretto.

This Street ends in the Great Square, in the Middle of which is a fine Fountain enriched with Statues and other Figures of Brass: It consists of three Stories, and is upwards of thirty Foot high. In the First, four *Tritons* mounted upon *Dolphins*, throw Water into the great Basin: In the Second there are four *Dragons*, who throw it through their Jaws into a

A fine
Fountain
in the
Square.

1707.
April 16.

LORETTO
The great
Church
and a
beautiful
Statue of
Sixtus V.

great Shell, and on the Top of all these are four Statues accompanied with four *Eagles*, who throw Water out in great Quantities through their Beaks. The whole is enclosed by an Iron Balustrade.

Below the Landing-place of the great Church, there is a Brazen Statue of *Sixtus V.* sitting in an Elbow Chair: The Pedestal which supports it has four Niches, which are filled up with four other Figures of Brass, representing *Peace, Faith, Charity, Religion*. We there see in Bas-relief, *Jesus Christ* making his Entry into *Jerusalem*, and driving out of the Temple the Buyers and Sellers. The Inscription runs thus.

*Xisto Quinto Piceno, Pont. Max.
Quod incompar. Justitiâ & animi fortitudine
Sublatis undique improbis, Quietem Provinciæ comparaverit,
Picenæ Legationis Populi memori animo D. D.
Pontificatus sui anno tertio. M.D.LXXXVIII.*

In English:

“Pope *Sixtus Quintus*, for restoring Tranquillity to this Province, by ex-terminating the Wicked every where through his Magnanimity and Justice; the People of *Ancona* have erected this, in the third Year of his Pontificate, and of our Lord 1588.

Above the Porch of the Church are the Arms of the Pope, with these Words under; *DEIPARÆ DOMUS IN QUA VERBUM CARO FACTUM EST*. In English, *The House of the Mother of God in which the Word was made Flesh*. On one Side of the Porch, we see the following Inscription.

*Sixtus V. Pontifex Maximus Ecclesiam hanc ex
Collegiatâ Cathedralem constituit 16 Mensis Aprilis,
Anno 1586. Pontificatus primo.*

In English:

“Pope *Sixtus Quintus*, from a Collegiate Church, made this a Cathedral, April 16. 1586, in the first Year of his Popedom.”

And on the other Side is this,

*Sixtus V. Pontifex Maximus, Picenus.
Lauretum Oppidum Episcopali Dignitate ornatum,
Civitatis jure donavit an. 1586. Pontificatus primo.*

In English:

1707.
April 16.

"In the Year 1586, Pope Sixtus V. erected into a Civil Government the Town of Loretto, which he dignified with a Bishopric."

LORETTO

The Author of the *Mercurius Italicus*, after jumbling those two Inscriptions and mangling them, has made this monstrous Solecism. *Laureti oppidi, Episcopali dignitate ornatum, Civitatis jure donavit.*

CHAP. XXIV.

Loretto. Its Cathedral, which contains the Holy Chabel. Description of its Inclosure. Ceremonies observed by the Devoto's before they enter it. Description of the S. Casa. itself. The Altar and Sanctuary. The Image of the Virgin and her Dress. Immense Riches of the Chapel. Presents of several Princes. Remarkable History of Ladislas King of Hungary, and of Amurath Sultan of the Turks. Great Devotion of the Pilgrims towards the S. Casa, and a fine Prayer of a Priest to the Madona in their Bel.alf.

THIS Cathedral was designed by the famous *Bramante*. It was begun by Pope *Paul II.* and finished by Pope *Pius V.* The Roof is supported by twelve large Pillars, and adorned with several Chapels enriched with Statues and Painting. In the Chapel of *St. John*, which is on the Left-hand as we enter, we see a *Baptismal Font*, which passes for a very exquisite Piece of Workmanship. It is of Brass, and supported by four Angels upon a Pedestal adorned with Bas-reliefs, and four Statues of the Cardinal Virtues. On the Top is the Statue of *St. John* baptizing *Jesus Christ*. We likewise see in this Chapel two Marbles, containing the History of the different Translations of the holy Cottage, in *English* and in *Scotch*, which honest Father *Pollux* told us, was a very singular Piece of Respect shewn to the Inhabitants of *Great-Britain*.

Description of this Cathedral.

In the Chapel of the Dukes of *Urbino* or the *Annonciade*, they shew us a Salutation of the Angel *Gabriel*, by the Hand of *Barocci*, upon which they put an infinite Value. Likewise the Marriage of *Joseph* with the *Virgin Mary*, and a Visitation of *Elizabeth*, by the Hand of *Frederic Zuccaro*. A last Supper by *Lotti* in the Choir of the Canons, is likewise a very fine Piece; but the Birth of the *Virgin*, by *Annibal Carrache*, is incomparable in its Kind.

Fine Pictures.

The Tomb of Cardinal *Cajetan* is of fine Marble of all Colours. We there see his Statue in Brass upon his Knees, and at his Sides those of *Religion* and *Charity* in two Niches. The Inscription imports that he ordered

A Tomb, and a Monument.

1707. *this Tomb to be built during his Life, in Gratitude for the Favours he had received from the Holy Virgin.* A very fine Proof of Gratitude truly! By April 16. the Side of this Tomb there is a large Marble fix'd into the Wall, with an Loretto Inscription which tells us, that the brave *John Sobieski* King of *Poland*, persuaded that he had gain'd the famous Battle of *Barkan* against the *Turks* by the Intercession of the Blessed Virgin of *Loretto*, whom he had invoked in the Heat of the Battle, had sent to *Innocent XI.* who was then Pope, the principal Standard of those Infidels, which that Pope ordered to be plac'd above that Inscription, and is still to be seen there.

The Dome, under which is the S. Casa. The Cupola or Dome of the Church is enrich'd with very fine Paintings by *Pomeranzi*, representing the Glory in which the holy Virgin was taken up by the Angels, with the Figures of the four Evangelists. Directly under this Dome, in the Middle of the Church, stands the *holy Cottage*, that is to say, the Chamber where they pretend that the Virgin received the News that she should be Mother of the Son of God.

Errors of Mr. *Misson*. I must here by the Way observe, that tho' Mr. *Misson* professes himself solemnly that he is an Original in all his Relations, yet he has copied others who have wrote before him, and that too very lamely; for Example, all he says of the Cities thro' which he pass'd, in his Way from *Ferrara* to *Loretto*, is almost entirely copied from a Description of the holy State, printed by *Blaeu*, at *Amsterdam*, a great many Years ago; especially the Article of *Loretto*, which he has transcribed Word by Word, without changing a single Expression, nor even correcting several gross Faults of those he has copied. You may from this judge of Mr. *Misson's* Veracity and Accuracy.

Ridiculous Encumbrances of this House. The *Italians* are not the only People who have pump'd their Brains to find Titles and magnificent Epithets to honour the holy Cottage of *Loretto*. The Author of the *French Journal* which I have quoted so often before, asserts very positively, "That neither the Mountain of *Sinai*, where *Moses* "received the Law from the Hand of God himself, nor that of *Moria*, remarkable for the Sacrifice of Obedience which *Abraham* made of his own "Son to God, nor the Temple of *Solomon* itself could be compared in "Sanctity to this holy House.

Its Enclosure very beautiful. Pope *Julius* the Second, who was a *Genoese*, and *Leon* the Tenth his Successor, who was of the House of *Medicis*, fearing least the abominable Vices of their own Countrymen in particular, and of the *Italians* in general, should oblige this holy Cottage once more to remove its abode, thought fit to give it a marble Enclosure, to hinder it from decamping. Accordingly, about a Foot distance from its Walls, they rais'd another Wall of white Marble, which shuts it up, as it were, in a Case. This Wall at the same Time checks the indiscreet Zeal of the devout Pilgrims, who would certainly tear from Time to Time some Bricks from it, and thus carry away by Degrees the whole holy Cottage. *Clement VII.* and *Gregory XIII.* took

a very

a very particular Care to embellish this Enclosure, and have omitted nothing that Architecture, Contrivance, and Sculpture, in all their several Perfections can contribute to its Beauty. The Architect was the celebrated *Bramante*; the Sculptors were *Sansovin*, *Contucci*, *Tribulo*, *Lamia*, *Monte Lupo*, *Bandinelli*, *San Gallo*, and other excellent Masters. We first walked round it on the Outside; and I will describe it as exactly as I can, and explain Things to you in the same Order as our Guides explained them to us.

1707.
April 16
LORETTO

The whole is an oblong Square, of the finest white *Carrara* Marble; it is of the *Corinthian* Order, and adorn'd with excellent Bas-reliefs, representing the chief Passages of the Virgin's Life, from her Birth to her Grave; twenty fluted Pillars adorn it likewise, betwixt which we see a double Row of Niches, fill'd with excellent Statues, and over the Cornich there is a very fine Balustrade, which goes quite round the whole. On the Side which fronts the Gate of the Church, that is, to the West, we saw above an Altar called the *Annonciade*, the Window, thro' which they will have it, that the Angel *Gabriel* enter'd to salute the Virgin. Some of your over zealous Catholic Authors tell us, that he found her upon her Knees saying over her Beads. It is worthy of Notice, that this is the only Window in all the Cottage; it is grated at present, and may be about three Foot high, and not quite so broad. The good Angel's Wings must have been either very small, or they must have been terribly ruffled in squeezing thro' such a narrow Place. However this may be, they have honoured the Top of this Window with a large Silver Crown supported by two Angels of the same Metal. On the two Sides there are two Bas-reliefs, representing the Visitation, wrought by *Raphael de Monte Lupo*, and the Circumcision at *Bethlehem*, by *Francis de San Gallo*. Over it is the History of the Annunciation by *Contucci*. The whole is betwixt a double Row of fluted Pillars, between which are four Niches in two Rows, the two uppermost containing the Statues of the *Lybic*, and the *Delphic* Sybils, and the two lowermost those of the Prophets *Jeremiah* and *Ezekiel*.

The South Front has two Gates. Over the first we see the Birth of Christ in Bas-reliefs by *Contucci*; and over the other the Adoration of the *Magi*, by the same Master and *Monte Lupo*. In the six Niches betwixt the three double fluted Pillars on that Side we see the *Persian*, *Cumean*, and *Erythrean* Sybils, with the Prophet *Malachi*, and King *David*, who has at his Feet the Head of the Giant *Goliath*; and the Statue of the Prophet *Zachary*: By the first of these two Gates we enter the *holy Cottage*, and by the other that Place which they call the *Sanctuary*.

Upon the East Side are two great Bas-reliefs representing the Death of the Virgin by *Lamia*, *Monte Lupo*, and *Sangallo*, with the several Travels and Translations of the *holy Cottage*, partly by *Tribullo* and *Sangallo*. The four Niches betwixt the double Pillars here contain the *Samian* and *Cumean* Sybils, with the Prophets *Moses* and *Balaam*. Mr. *Misson*, by copying from bad Originals, has plac'd an Inscription under the Bas-relief, which represents

1707.
April. 16.
LORETTO

sents the Translation of the holy House beginning thus: *Ecclesia S. Mariæ de Laureto, veterum Testimoniis, &c.* This is a Specimen of this Travel-
lers great Exactness: But take my Word for it as a certain Truth, that there is not a single Syllable of this Inscription upon that Marble. But we there read what follows, which I have been at Pains to copy Word for Word, because of the Singularity of the Subject.

Inscription
containing
the Hi-
story of
the Tran-
slation of
the S.
Casa.

Christiane Hospes, qui Pietatis votivæ causâ huc advenisti, Sacram Lauretanam Domum vides, divinis Mysteriis & Miraculorum gloriâ toto Orbe terrarum venerabilem. Hic Sanctissima Dei Genitrix Maria in lucem edita, Hic ab Angelo salutata, hic æternum Dei verbum caro factum est. Hanc Angeli primùm è Palestinâ in Illyricum advexere ad Tersactum Oppidum An. Sal. 1291. Nicolao IIII. summo Pontif. Triennio post, initio Pontificatus Bonifacii VIII. in Picenum translata propè Recinetum Urbem in hujus collis nemore eadem Anglorum opera collocata est, ubi loco intra anni spatium ter commutato, hic postremò sedem Divinitûs fixit anno ab hinc ccc. Ex eo tempore tam stupendæ rei novitate vicinis Populis in admirationem commotis, tum deinceps miraculorum famâ longè latèque propagata, Sancta hæc Domus magnam apud gentes venerationem habuit, cujus parietes nullis fundamentis subnixi, post tot sæculorum ætates integri stabilesque permanent. Clemens Papa VII. illam marmoreo ornatu circumquaque convestivit anno Dom. 1525. Clemens VIII. Pont. Max. brevem admirandæ Translationis Historiam in hoc lapide inscribi jussit anno 1595. Antonius Maria Gallus S.R.E. Presb. Card. & Episcopus Auximi, S. Domus Protector faciundum curavit. Tu pie Hospes, Reginam Angelorum & matrem Gratiarum hic religiosè venerare, ut ejus meritis & precibus à dulciss. Filio vitæ auctore & peccatorum veniam, & corporis salutem, & æterna gaudia consequaris.

In English :

“ Christian Stranger, whom a Motive of Piety leads hither, you see
“ the holy House of *Loretto*; venerable all over the World by its Divine
“ Mysteries, and the Glory of its Miracles. Here the Mother of God
“ was born; here she was saluted by the Angels, and here the *Word* was
“ made *Flesh*. This House was carry’d by Angels first from *Palestine* into
“ *Illyria* to the Town of *Tersacte*, under the Pontificate of *Nicholas IV.* in

“ the Year 1291. Three Years after, in the beginning of the Pontificate
 “ of Boniface VIII. it was carry’d into the Territories of *Ancona*, near to
 “ the City *Recinetum*; and by the Care of the same Angels plac’d upon a
 “ Mount within a Wood there, where changing its Situation three Times
 “ in one Year, it was at last miraculously convey’d to this Place, about
 “ 300 Years ago. Ever since that Time, the People being struck with
 “ this Miracle at first, the Fame of this House has been uuiverfally cele-
 “ brated, and for Miracles, it is held in great Veneration all over the
 “ World: Its Walls, tho’ without any Foundations, have remained entire
 “ and firm for fo many Ages. Pope Clement VII. in the Year 1525 en-
 “ clos’d it with this Marble Cafe all round; Pope Clement VIII. in 1595
 “ ordered this short History of its wonderful Removal to be writ upon
 “ this Stone. Cardinal *Antony Maria* Bishop of *Auximi*, took Care that it
 “ should be perform’d. Thou pious Stranger, here religiously worship
 “ the Queen of Angels, and the *Mother of Graces*, that thro’ her Merits
 “ and Intercession, you may obtain from her dear Son, Pardon for your
 “ Sins, Health to your Body, and eternal Joy to your Soul.

1707.
 April 16.
 LORETTA

This is Word for Word the Infcription upon the lower Part of the East Side; and not that which Mr. *Miffon* has coin’d out of his own Brain. Now give me leave to ask you what you think of our Travel-Mongers? Don’t however imagine by this, that I pretend to be infallible: By no Means: But then I will venture to assure you, that you will find no Mistake of that Kind in any Thing I have hitherto sent you. But let us return to the holy Cottage, which is become by the Craft of the Popes, as famous now as the Temple of *Apollo* at *Delphos* was amongst the ancient *Greeks*.

Very ill
 related by
 Mr. *Miffon*

The North Side has two Gates answering to those on the South. One of those Gates opens also into the *holy Cottage*, the other leads to the Vault or Top. The two Bass Reliefs above those Gates represent the Birth of the Virgin, and her Marriage with honest *Joseph*. They are done by *Contucci*, *Bandinelli*, *Monte Lupo*, and *Tribulo*. The six Niches betwixt the double Columns are fill’d up with the *Hellespontine*, *Phrygian*, and *Tiburtine* Sybils; with the Prophets *Isaiah*, *Amos*, and *Daniel*. Six of the Prophets are done by the Hand of *Girolamo Lombardo*; two by Brother *Aurelio* the Hermit; one by the *Chevalier della Porta*, who did nine Sybils likewise; and his Brother *Thomaso* did the Tenth Sybil with a Prophet. *Tribulo*, *Monte Lupo*, *Sangallo* made five of the eight Angels, which are on the Top of the four Gates, and the three others with the Festoons and the Arms of Pope *Leo X.* which are seen in eight several Places are by the Hand of *Simon Mossa*. Upon the Frises of the four Gates they have cut the four following Latin Distichs, which contain nothing but fine Encomiums on this House.

*Templa alibi posuere Patres, sed Sanctius istud
 Angelicæ hîc turmæ, Virgo, Deusque locant.*

Illoius

1707.
April 16.
LORETTO

*Illotus timeas quicumque intrare Sacellum
In terris nullum sanctius Orbis habet.*

*Sanctior hæc Ædes, quid ni sacra principe Petro,
Verbum ubi conceptum, nataque virgo Parens.*

*Nullus in Orbe locus præluet Sanctior isto,
Quàque cadit Titan, quàque resurgit aquis.*

This fine Building was sixty Years in compleating, and we were told by our Conductors it cost upwards of 100,000 Crowns.

Many Pilgrims resort to this House.

After examining at our own Leisure this magnificent Enclosure, we diverted ourselves for some Time in seeing the Numbers of devout Pilgrims coming out of the Confessionals which are in great Plenty all round the Cathedral. The most Reverend Fathers the Jesuits here perform the Office of Penitentiaries in all Kinds of Tongues, and each Language, in which they Practice is wrote above the Doors of their several Confessionals, to prevent Mistakes. After these honest Pilgrims are quite clean'd and purify'd from all their Sins, they form themselves into a Body, and march five and five in a File, like your London Train'd-Bands, quite round the Church, singing the Litanies of the Virgin in *Latin*; a Tongue of which nine out of ten amongst them don't understand one Word.

Confession required before one enters it.

As I observ'd that one of our Guides was just entering the holy Cottage with my Companions, I made up to follow them; but honest Father *Pollux* stop'd me short at the Door, and told me, with a very grave Countenance, that if any Thing lay heavy upon my Conscience, it was now the Time for me to discharge it into his Bosom, before I enter'd into a Place hallowed by so many Miracles. I answered him with a profound Bow, that as I had not had the Honour of being acquainted with him above an Hour, I must beseech him to be so good as to excuse me from entrusting him with my Secrets; that I hop'd he would not take it amiss; but besides, that my Conscience was sufficiently clear to qualify me for entering the holy Cottage. All the Answer the Reverend Father made me, was two or three gentle Flaps upon the Shoulder, as much as to say *I was a Wag*.

Description of this holy Place

The Walls of the holy Cottage are form'd of Bricks and flat reddish Stones of an unequal Bigness, and very common to be found every where. They are built of Chalk and Sand like other Walls, but the Bricks are very ill join'd, and worse set in, which plainly shews, that the whole was rear'd in a great Hurry. And that might very well be; for the *Jesuits* have been before now convicted of building in one single Night an entire Mill near *Grenada* in *Spain*. Upon a great many Parts of the Walls we see some Pieces of ugly Plaister, which is bedaub'd with somewhat like Painting,

ing, representing several Figures. There are several of the Virgin with the Child Jesus, one of St. *Catharine* with her Wheel, one of St. *Clara*, I even observed two of the Hermit St. *Anthony* and his little Bell and his Pig, and that of a Pope with his triple Crown: I leave you to judge whether a triple Crown and all that Trumpery were known in the Time of the Virgin *Mary*. The Pavement is of Pieces of white and red Marble; but this is not the original Pavement, it is too fine for a little Hut. This Pavement is so closely joined to the Walls, that 'tis impossible to see the Foundation; for this Reason they tell us, that it has no Foundation at all, and that it was left at *Nazareth*. The Roof is pretty modern; as for the old Cieling which it had when the Angels transported it hither, it disappeared no Body knows how.

1707.
April 16.
LORETTO

Its Length, Breadth, and Height have been very differently represented by Authors, the German Writer of the *Mercurius Italicus*, and *Huguetan* make it forty Foot long and twenty broad, and as many in Height. *Jouvin de Rochefort* makes it only four Toises long, that is twenty four Foot, two Toises, or twelve Foot in Breadth, and the same in Height. The Author of the *Journal* makes it thirty Foot long, twelve in Breadth, and fifteen in Height. *Doubdan* Canon of St. *Dennis* in France, in his Travels into the Holy Land, makes it twenty six Foot long, and thirteen broad, and Mr. *Misson* makes it in Length in the Inside thirty two Foot, in Breadth thirteen, and in Height about seventeen. He has indeed come nearer the Mark than any Body else; for in the Inside it is forty four Roman Palms long, eighteen in Breadth, and twenty three in Height, which answers pretty near to his Measure.

Its Dimensions.

The Altar where they commonly say Mass, is divided from the Sanctuary by a Silver Grate, which reaches from the Floor to the Cieling. They shew us upon that Altar a Stone within a Case of Silver, on which, as they assure us, St. *Peter* said his first Mass; and yet you, I am satisfied, will have the Assurance to tell me, that the Mass is an Invention of the Priests and Monks. When the City of *Venice* was once very much afflicted with the Plague, the Senate is said to have made a solemn Vow to send to *Loretto* a Lamp of Gold of a prodigious Weight, if the Plague shou'd stop by Means of the holy Virgin's Intercession. Their Vow was heard, the Plague was stay'd, the Lamp faithfully sent, and now actually hangs before this Altar. Over the Window by which the Angel *Gabriel* is said to have enter'd, there is a Crucifix made of incorruptible Wood, put by the Apostles themselves in that very Place, immediately after the Virgin's Death, without its being in any Body's Power, according to the Legend, to carry it off. So that this Crucifix has been the faithful Companion of the holy Cottage in all its Travels.

The Altar and its Curicities

Behind the Altar, and on the other Side toward the East there stands what they call the Sanctuary. Here, that is above the Chimney, where we were assured the holy Virgin a thousand Times dry'd the Clouts in which she wrapt her dear Infant, stands the famous and miraculous *Lacy* of *Loretto*

The Sanctuary and Image of the Virgin.

1701.
April 16.
LORETTO

in a Nich, the Top of which is enriched with precious Stones of all Colours, and forms a Kind of Rainbow, by the different Lustres which it throws forth. The Chaplain who assisted our *Jesuit* Conductors, shewed us all these fine Things, and assured us, upon his Honour, that our Lady was of Cedar Wood and made by St. *Luke*, who according to this, must have been an Evangelist, a Physician, a Painter, and a Statuary into the Bargain. He added, that it had been carried from *Nazareth* by the Angels, together with the Holy Cottage. This miraculous Image is about four Foot high; its Face is very ugly and of a swarthy Complexion.

Her rich
Apparel.

Her Dress, of which she has great Variety, is excessively rich. That in which we saw her, was covered with an Embroidery of Pearls of very fine Work, with a great many Diamonds in the empty Spaces. It is reckoned worth 50,000 Crowns, together with the Robe of the Child *Jesus*, which is of the same Workmanship. Her Crown is not a triple Crown, as Mr. *Misson* says after *Blaeu's* Description, but a Royal Crown enriched with Diamonds of an extraordinary Bulk and Beauty, as is likewise that of her *Fondling*, both of them Presents of *Lewis XIII* King of *France*. Many Chains of precious Stones hung about this Lady's Neck; but what I thought most singular, was a Collar of the Order of the *Golden Fleece* adorned with Pearls, Diamonds and Emeralds which hung down her Breast, and which they tell us, was a Present of the good Saint Emperor *Leopold*. The little *Jesus* is likewise all covered over with precious Stones, and holds a massy Gold Globe in his Hand; but he is not as yet a *Knight of any Order*, as his Mother is, perhaps on Account of his being under Age.

Magnifi-
cent Pre-
sents made
by several
Princes.

On the two Sides of the *Virgin* are two Angels of Gold, each of them presenting her with a Heart of the same Metal, set with Diamonds and other precious Stones. The largest of these was a Present from Queen *Mary*, Consort to *James II.* King of *England*, when she ordered this Lady to be petitioned to make her conceive a Son. The other was a Present from the old Duchess of *Modena* her Mother, to thank our Lady for her Bounty in giving a Prince of *Wales* to the *English*, in so *miraculous a Manner*, that it surprized all Europe.

Not far from this, is a golden Pectoral adorned with great Diamonds, Rubies, Saphirs, Emeralds, and not unlike the Shape of that which the High Priest wore among the *Jews*. We were told, that this rich Piece was likewise sent the good *Virgin* by the Queen of *Spain*, second Wife to *Charles* the II^d. and that she accompanied this Present with an humble Address, that she might be able to give the World a Prince of *Asturia*. But either this Request was not conceived in such zealous Terms as that of the Queen of *England*, or the last mentioned Princess had taken her Measures better than the *Spanish Lady* had done; or in short, the good *Virgin* did not chuse, by encouraging her, to be dun'd with all the barren *Catholic Ladies*; for it is certain her *Catholic Majesty* remained barren to her dying Day.

Ore

One of the most magnificent of all the Presents here, in my Opinion, is that made by *Ann of Austria*, Mother to *Lewis XIV.* of *France*. It is the Figure of a Woman presenting to our Lady a swinging Boy upon a large Pillow; this Boy represents that Prince, whom you know she bore *twenty Years after she was married*. The whole is of solid Gold and must be of a prodigious Weight.

1707.
April 16.
LORETTO

We were likewise shewn a golden Statue of *Ladislas* King of *Hungary*, near two Foot high with its Pedestal. This rich Present did not however prevail upon the *Virgin* to favour him; for a short Time after, she suffered this unfortunate Prince and his Army, amounting to 80,000 Men, to be destroyed by the *Turks* near *Varnes*. The brave *John Hunniades*, who was called the *Buckler of Christendom*, very narrowly escaped from this terrible Defeat. It is true, that one may in some Measure vindicate the *Madona*, for this Defeat of a Person who had made her so rich a Present, by saying, that she was angry with *Ladislas* on account of his having, without any Reason or Provocation, violated the Treaty of Peace which he had made with *Amurath II.* and which he had sworn solemnly to observe. But to vindicate this poor Prince in his Turn, we may add, that he did not break it but by the express Order of the *Vicar of Christ*, who commanded him to do it under Pain of Excommunication, by his Nuncio *Julian Cesarini*. This Cardinal suffered as well as *Ladislas*, for he was killed in endeavouring to save himself in the Rout, and his Body given up to the Birds of the Air, and the Beasts of the Field; so true is that Maxim.

That of
Ladislas
King of
Hungary,
and tragical
History
of that
Prince.

————— *Nec enim Lex justior ulla est,
Quam necis Artifices Arte perire sua.*

That is: “ Nothing is more just, than that the Contriver of Mischief should perish by his own Contrivance.”

This terrible Defeat happened near the Lake of *Varnes*, in the Year 1444, under the Popedom of *Eugenius IV.* a *Venetian*, who by a refined Piece of Policy worthy his Nation, prevailed upon the King of *Hungary* to break the Treaty which he had solemnly concluded with *Amurath II.*, and that under the fine Pretext, *That all Treaties made with Heretics and Infidels, without the Advice of the Pope, were void.*

Entirely
owing to
the Pope.

We are told by History, that *Amurath* seeing the Victory incline to the *Christians* in the Beginning of the Battle, lifted up his Hands and Eyes to Heaven and cried out aloud; “ O *Christ* ! If you are a true God, as your Worshipers give you out to be; punish this villainous Treachery of theirs, “ in breaking their Faith with me.” Scarce had he said these Words, when *Ladislas*, by an unseasonable *Bravado*, and well worthy of a young Madman, spurr’d his Horse through the thickest of his Enemies, where he thought *Amurath* was; and making his way through the most resolute of them, he attacked that Prince with Sword in Hand, and discharged a great Blow

Remarkable
Words
of *Amurath*
his
Enemy,

1707.
April 16.

LORETO
And his
compleat
Victory
over the
Christians

Blow upon his *Turban* : But in that Instant, his Horse failed him, and that so critically, that before the young King could recover himself, the Bashaw *Cheferbeg* cut off his Head with his Scimitar, and presented it to *Amurath*.

The *Sultan* overjoyed at this lucky Accident, improved it to the greatest Advantage. He ordered that Head to be fixt upon the Point of a Spear, and that it should be proclaimed aloud throughout all the Camp, that it was the Head of the King of *Hungary*. The *Christians*, who but too soon found the Truth of this, were so struck with the melancholy Object, that far from revenging the untimely Death of their Prince, they stop'd short all at once ; and seeing themselves prest hard by the *Turks*, who had by this Time resumed their Courage, broke their Ranks, and preferred a shameful Flight to an honourable Death. The brave *John Hunniades*, struck with so terrible and so unexpected a Turn of Fortune, did all he could to stop the Soldiers, but all his Efforts were in vain, and he was born away in spite of his great Courage by intimidated Multitudes. Upwards of 40,000 *Christians* were killed in the Field of Battle and in the Pursuit, with their King *Ladislas* and Cardinal *Cesarini* the Pope's *Legate*, besides a great Number of Prisoners. Four hundred Pieces of Cannon, with all the Baggage and other rich Booty fell into the Hands of the *Turks*. They still count that Day, which was the Eve of *St. Martin* 1444, as one of their most happy Days.

Epitaph of
King *Ladislas*.

A learned Man of that Time made this beautiful Epitaph upon the unfortunate King *Ladislas*, in which he makes him speak of himself in the following Terms.

*Romulidæ Cannas, Ego Varnam clade notavi,
Discite Mortales non temerare fidem.
Me nisi Pontifices jussissent rumpere fœdus,
Non ferret Scythicum Pannonis ora jugum.*

In English :

“ *Cannæ* was distinguished by the Overthrow of the *Romans*, as *Varna* is
“ by mine : Ye Mortals learn from thence, not to violate your Faith. Had
“ not the Pope commanded me to break the Treaty, *Hungary* would not
“ have been now groaning under the *Turkish* Yoke.” But to return to
the *Santa Casa*.

An Infi-
nity of
other Ri-
ches in the
Holy Cha-
pel.

Besides all the Statues and the other Riches I have mentioned, we were likewise shewn several Busto's of Gold and upwards of fifty large Lamps both Gold and Silver, with an infinite Number of Candlesticks, amongst which there are two of massy Gold, of a fine Size and exquisite Workmanship, sent to our Lady as a Present from the Great Duke of *Tuscany*. In short, we there saw so much Riches, and so many valuable Moveables, which have been presented by Emperors, Kings, Queens, Princes and Princesses, that

that a minute Detail of them would quite tire you. I will only acquaint you, that the latest Present made to our Lady, is always left for some time in her Sight.

1757
April 16.

LORETTO
Earthen
Vessels
used by
the Holy
Virgin.

But that which your right Catholic Souls esteem infinitely more than all the Riches there, is the Earthen Ware which the holy Family formerly made use of, and which, they tell us, was transported thither along with the Holy Hut, without one Piece of it being so much as cracked, in the Space of 1700 Years or more. I examined these Vessels very attentively, and could perceive that there is enough of the Glazing still remaining upon them, as to convince any Person who views them near, that they are of good * *Faenza* Ware, such as we saw in that City, and which certainly never was in use amongst the ancient *Jews*. Amongst those Dishes there are some Plates covered with Gold to give them an Air of greater value; others of them are only tipp'd with it, such as the Skillet in which the Child *Jesus's* Pap was made. And this wonderful Skillet has often the Gift of Curing Numbers of sick Persons; especially those who are in Fevers, by their drinking Water that has stood in this Holy Vessel for two Minutes. This you see is a Specific against Fevers, still more wonderful than that of the Plaister at *La Cotbolica*, and if I could have filched this Skillet with any tolerable Degree of Safety, I would surely have done it, without the least Scruple of Conscience, for the Use of my Friends. However they preserve with great Care, all these holy Dishes in a little Cupboard which is in the Wall, with a Silver Door.

A won-
derful Fe-
brifuge.

I forgot to tell you, that there is in the Flooring on the West End, a Beam or Joist, which is neither spoiled nor in the least worn, though trod upon for so many Years by so many Millions of Pilgrims; and though they have been oftentimes obliged to repair the Marble Pavement which is near it. They likewise made us remark a Brick in the Holy Wall upon the South Side, which having been granted to a Bishop by a Pope, whose Name they had forgot, threw the poor Bishop into so cruel and incurable a Leprosy, that he was even obliged to carry it back himself in Order to obtain a Cure, which he did as soon as he had put it into its proper place again? But you *Heretics* laugh at all those Miracles as idle Stories.

Two droll
Legends.

When we had just done seeing all those Wonders, the Devout Pilgrims (most Part of whom were Peasants of *Lombardy*) having finished their Litanies and their several Turns round the Church, were at last introduced into the Holy Cottage. They no sooner entered it than they fell upon their Knees, with their Beads in their Hands, and kissed the Floor several Times in a very edifying Manner. They afterwards divided into two Bands, the one to the Right, the other to the Left, that they might with less Confusion go round. We beheld this Ceremony with great Attention, and I do assure you, that notwithstanding your being an obstinate *Heretic*, you would have been edified in beholding these poor Pilgrims make four or five Turns

Many
Sorts of
Devotions
performed
by the
Pilgrims.

1707.
April 16.
LORD TO

round this most sacred Place upon their Knees, and from Time to Time lick the Walls with the most profound Devotion; and all this with Sighs and Sobs capable of touching the hardest Heart in the World. When this Procession was over, they all of them assembled in a Croud round the Altar in the same Posture, and very earnestly besought our Reverend Guides the Jesuit Fathers, to be pleased to offer up in their Name, with a loud Voice, a Prayer to the *most Holy Lady* for some Favour or other.

A Prohibition concerning this House.

This past just at the very Time when I had done reading a solemn Prohibition, stuck up at the Side of one of the Gates of the Holy Place, forbidding, under Pain of Excommunication, all Persons of what Quality or Condition soever to carry from thence the smallest Thing; or to enter therein with a Sword or any other Weapon; and yet both I and our Company had our Swords by our Sides, without our Conductors taking any Notice at all of it.

A solemn Prayer to the Virgin in Favour of the devout Pilgrims.

While I was busy reading this, Father *Pollux* was upon his Knees, and praying the Virgin *Mary* to prevent Inundations; to keep away Fairies and Hobgoblins, of which the common People there are greatly afraid, both Old and Young; to kill the Moles; to send seasonable Showers, to keep the Corn from Blights, the Fruits from Blasts, the Beans from Storks, the Barley from the Geese, the Cattle from Serpents, the Poultry from the Wolves and Thieves; together with a Thousand other Petitions of the same Nature, suitable to the Condition of Peasants, which I cannot give you a more humorous or better Account of, than in the following comical, poetical Description.

O Dea! quæ servas Urbes & Rura, precamur
Ne Padus exundet, Ne Strix nocturna per umbras
Hauriat Infantes, nec eant per compita Larvæ.
Diva fave Agriculis, Talpas occide, malignam
Aggeribus pestem; gelidis sata læta pruinis
Quando Bruma venit, conspergere Diva memento
Ne Tineæ rodant anno frumenta sequenti.
A Boreæ flatu pingues defende Mariscas,
A Gruis ore fabas, & ab Ansere farra palustri,
A Serpente boves, à Vulpe & fure Cohortem,*
A Brucho erucas, à brumâ & grandine Vites,
A vi & fraude Lupi Pecus, à rubigine fruges,
A rabie Catulos, à flammâ & fulmine Villas,
A murûm insidiis Petasionem, à Milite Pernas,
A Campe, & pigris pigris heu cætera nescit
Mens oblita sequi! numerus me in verba reduxit

* Gallos & Gallinas.

Sæpius;

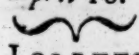
Sæpius; ad numerum rediens oblivia forsan
Mente abigam, retrò gradior, numerumque recurro.
A Murum insidiis petasone, à Milite pernas,
A Campe, & pigris virides Limacibus hortos,
A Tonitru reboante Cados, à frigore foetas,
A gravibus vitulos æstris, à gutture Porcos
Anginoso; Operas Pubes nè rustica perdat
Adsis ò Dea! nec lædant examina Fuci,
Neu milium furentur Aves, neu Vellera sentes
Succida, neu lappas apprendat Lana sequentes.
Diva gubernatrix hominùm, custodia vatùm,
Diva laborantùm requies, medicina dolentùm,
Et tutela gregùm nostris precor, annue votis.

When the Prayer was over, the Pilgrims thanked the good Father and left the *Holy Cottage* as happy as Princes; they then again fell to singing the Litanies of the *Holy Virgin*, still walking backwards till they got out of the Church. As it was pretty late, we delayed seeing the Treasure till next Morning, but the Reverend Fathers invited us to refresh ourselves with them, in so handsome a Manner, that we followed them to the Bishop's Palace which likewise stands in the Square.

CHAP. XXV.

Loretto. *The Bishop's Palace. Particular Account of the Treasure, and of the immense Riches it contains. Tho' the most considerable in Europe, it is not so well stock'd now as it was formerly, and from what Causes. Miracles performed by the Madona. The Elaboratory of the Santa Casa. A strong Objection against what is said of this holy Chapel; and pitiful Reasoning of a Traveller. Great Processions perform'd at Loretto. Trade, Situation, History, Government, and Fortifications of that City.*

THE Palace I mentioned was begun by Pope Julius II. upon a Model which had been given by Bramante, and continued by other Popes. It is supported by a double Piazza towards the Square. Its first Story is possess'd by the Bishop, the Governor of the Town, and the principal Officers belonging to the holy Cottage: And here too are lodg'd those Cardinals and Princes who resort hither in Pilgrimage. The second Story

1707.
April 16.  LORETTO is inhabited by the Jesuits. Our Conductors made us go down into their Cellars; which are better furnished still than those of the Citadel of Wurzburg; for we there counted no less than 160 Receptacles of *Bacchus*, each so monstrously large, that it wou'd be out of the Power of Men to endeavour to move them out of their Places.

Vast Quantities of Wine in the Cellars And indeed our good Lady has Occasion for a large Quantity of Wine, for she causes it to be given out to the Bishop, to the Governor, to the Canons of the Church, and to all who wait upon her Deity, to the Seminary, to the Hospital, to the Society of Jesus, to the Sons of the holy St. *Francis*; and this is not all; for she supplies likewise Princes, Cardinals, Ambassadors, Bishops, and other Prelates who come to visit her *holy Hut*, and that too during the whole Time they stay in the City. Thus it is no Wonder to see so prodigious a Quantity of *the Creature* in the Cellars of this Palace, And even that is scarcely sufficient to satisfy the Wants of all her Dependants. We drank our Share of two or three Bottles of this holy Wine in the Chamber of honest *Pollux*. In short this Son of *Loyola* regal'd us very well; and it was none of his or his Companion's Fault that we did not drink more.

April 17. The Treasure of the *Santa Cosa* and immense Riches it contains. We went this Morning to the Treasure Chamber, which they likewise call the *Sacristy*, where we found our two *Jesuits* waiting to receive us. It is about forty Paces in length and fifteen or sixteen in Breadth. It resembles pretty much a Gallery: The Paintings of the Cielings, which is Stucco, is in gilded Pannels, and the high Altar Piece are by the Hand of the Chevalier *Pomeranzi*, the same who painted the Dome of the Cathedral. I shall not mention all the Riches which are shut up in the seventeen great Armories, with double folding Doors, which take up one whole Side of this Sacristy. I will only assure you that one is quite dazzled with the prodigious Quantity of precious Stones which are to be seen here. They have scorned to admit here any Piece of Plate which was not of an extraordinary Workmanship, and of the greatest Value: As for the less considerable Pieces of Silver, they have piled them up into Heaps in other Places, in order to convert them into good current Money, whenever they shall judge proper.

In the said Armories there is nothing but Gold, Agaths, Lapis Lazuli, Emeralds, Sapphires, Rubies, Diamonds, and all other Sorts of precious Curiosities. I will now give you a short Account of the principal Pieces in this Treasure.

I. A golden Eagle with its Wings extended, all covered with Diamonds: It was a Present from *Mary Queen of Hungary*, Sister and Concubine to the Emperor *Charles V.* for she was the real Mother of Don *Juan* of *Austria*.

II. A golden Pigeon enamell'd, or to speak after the *Italian* Manner, a *Holy Ghost*, with a double Crown enrich'd with Diamonds, given by Prince *Pamphili*, Nephew of *Innocent X.* after his Election into the Popedom.

III. Two golden Crowns enrich'd with fine Pearls, sent to our good Lady, by the Queen of *Poland*, after she came to that Dignity.

IV.

* See Vol. 1. Pag. 161. 162.

IV. A Heart enrich'd with Diamonds, with an Emerald in the Middle, of an extraordinary Bigness, given by *Henry III.* King of *France*, after his Return from *Poland*.

1707.
April 15.
LORETTO

V. A golden Crown and Scepter enamell'd, all set with Diamonds; a Present made to the Virgin by *Christina* Queen of *Sweden*, when she pass'd by *Loretto*, in her Way to *Rome*, to compleat her Conversion.

VI. A great golden Heart, where we see on the one Side, the Name *Jesus*, and on the other that of *Mary* in large Letters of Diamond, given to our Lady by the Queen of *England*, Consort to *Charles I.* and Daughter of *Henry IV.* King of *France*, for having saved her two Sons from the Hand of *Cromwel*.

VII. Another golden Heart enamell'd and enrich'd with precious Stones, presented by *Christina* Duchess of *Savoy*, her Sister, with the Portrait of that Princess, after the Reduction of the Rebels.

VIII. A Book of golden Leaves adorn'd with very fine Miniatures, and its Cover enrich'd with a great many Diamonds; a Present of one of the Dukes of *Bavaria*.

IX. A Cape all embroidered with Diamonds, given by the famous *Isabella Clara Eugenia*, Infanta of *Spain*. It cost (they say) that Princess 50,000 Ducats.

X. A Pearl made in Form of a *Gondola*; the more remarkable, as they will have it, that there is an Image of the Virgin imprinted upon it by Nature: And hearing that Story so often repeated, one is apt to think there is something of that Kind in it.

XI. A great Piece of an Emerald Rock, as taken out of the Mine; 'tis a Present of *Philip IV.* King of *Spain*, in Acknowledgment to our Lady, for having delivered him from the Yoke of the Count Duke d' *Olivarez*.

XII. A golden Crown adorned with very fine Rubies of an extraordinary Bigness. It was sent our holy Lady by the Duchess of *Nevers*, after the Death of the *Marechal d'Ancre*, that famous Upstart, who govern'd *France* with a most absolute Power, under his weak and almost stupid King *Lewis XIII.*

XIII. A Jewel of great Value, with a Picture of the blessed Virgin in the Middle of it. It is a Present from the Counts *Martinitz* and *Slavata*, two *Bohemian* Lords, as a Mark of their Gratitude for escaping safe and sound after being thrown out at the Window of the Palace of *Prague* into a kind of Precipice. This Deliverance they attributed to the Intercession of the blessed Virgin, to whom, no doubt, they address'd themselves at the Time they took this dangerous Leap. A Miracle so well proved, can be denied by none but vile Sceptics and Infidels.

XIV. The Portraits of the four Doctors of the Church, of the most curious Feather Work that can be seen, and sent by a Vice-Roy of *Mexico* for being cured of a Fever by the holy Virgin; but doubtless not without the Help of *Jesuits* Bark, which grows in that Country.

1707.
April 17.
LORETTO

XV. A golden Well, with the Figures of Jesus Christ, and the *Samaritan* Woman. This is a Present of Cardinal *Brancaccio a Neapolitan*, who almost dead of Thirst in repassing the *Alps*, after having recommended himself to the holy Lady of *Loretto*, in this Extremity found, about fifty Paces from the Place where he had made his Request, a Spring of Water, which quenched his own and his Servants Thirst.

XVI. A compleat Altar Furniture, that is to say a Crucifix, three Candelsticks, a Water Vessel, two Crystal Bottles, a Basin, and a Chalice of Amber; the whole valued at 100,000 Livres, and sent by the Lady of *John Zamoski*, that learned Chancellor of *Poland*, in Gratitude to our Lady, for having cured her of certain Vapours, which were very troublesome to herself, and of Course to her Husband.

XVII. An Altar Furniture of *Lapis Lazuli*, sent by Count Duke *d' Olivarez*, that he might by the means of our Lady, be re-established in the Favour of *Philip IV.* his Master. But it seems he received a flat Denial of his Request; whether it was owing to his Present being too inconsiderable, as it came from a Person who had stole so many Millions, or to the good Lady's being too much incensed against a Minister, who had for two and twenty Years made himself a perfect Tyrant to his Royal Master, and consequently to his Subjects, it is not easy to decide.

XVIII. Another Ditto of Coral, of exquisite Workmanship, presented by *Leopold*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*.

XIX. Another of Rock-Crystal wrought into Flowers, Festoons, and Figures.

XX. A little Trunk of *Lapis Lazuli*, and another of Rock Crystal, presented by the Great Duchess of *Tuscany*, that the Duke her Husband should no longer treat her in the *Italian* Way.

XXI. A small Picture representing the Virgin sitting and holding the Child Jesus in her Lap: This Portrait of the Virgin is in a little Nich which shuts with a little Door of gilt Silver; he who presented it put so great a Value upon it, that he has engraved on the Inside of the Cover a Caution, that this Picture should return to him or his Heirs, if any Body was ever suffered to take a Copy of it.

XXII. A Tabernacle of *Lapis Lazuli*, enriched with several precious Stones, and a *Fleur de lys* of Gold, presented by *Gaston* Duke of *Orleans*, after his last Reconciliation with his Brother *Lewis XIII.*

XXIII. and XXIV. Two very fine Diamonds, presented to the Virgin, the one by an Elector of *Mentz*, the other by a Prince of the *Doria* Family; each valued at 30000 Crowns.

XXV. A large Cross of Gold, set with five inestimable Rubies.

XXVI. An Ebony Crucifix adorned with Figures in Miniature, presented by Pope *Clement VIII.* with a Robe of Cloth of Silver to the Virgin a pitiful Present for such a Pope, considering she had put into his Hands the City and

Duchy

Dutchy of *Ferrara*, *sine cede*. Yet paultry as this Present is, I must inform you it is the only one from a Pope that is in all this Collection: for their Holinesses take more Care to enrich their Nephews than the holy Virgin. <sup>1707.
April 17.</sup> LORETTO

I shall not mention to you the vast Numbers of Pearls, Rings, Crosses, Diamonds, and other Jewels; nor the prodigious Quantity of Furniture, and Ornaments for the Altars, such as Vases, Statues, and golden Candlesticks, which are contained in those Armories, the Detail of which would be endless. I shall only add, that on the other Side of the Sacristy we saw upon Tables the Figures of a great Number of Cities all in Silver, with their Fortifications, Squares, Churches, and Houses, all which were sent by the several Inhabitants of those Cities to our Lady of *Loretto*; some for their Deliverance from the Plague, or some other contagious Disease; others for their Deliverance from some Siege or other Danger, by the Intercession of the *most holy Lady*. We were likewise shewn a Silver Statue as big as the Life, of *Adelaide* Duchess of *Bavaria* (*Mother to the present Elector*); a Silver Galley four Foot long with Oars and Tackling, sent to our Lady by *Ferdinand II.* Great Duke of *Tuscany*, *ob Trirèmes à peste sanatas*; for his Gallies being clear'd of the Plague, and a Model of the Bastile at *Paris*, presented by the Prince of *Condé*, after getting out of that Prison with his Brother the Prince of *Conti*, and his Brother in Law the Duke of *Longueville*.

But when all is said, the Treasure of *Loretto* is nothing now to what it was in former Times. There are several Armories filled with Copes, Surplices, and other such Trumpery, put in the Place of a vast Number of Vows of Gold and precious Stone, which were formerly there, together with the Statues of the twelve Apostles, each three Foot and half high, and weighing 60 *l.* and which by a pious Exchange they have converted into good Acres and Fields. Many of those precious Things employ'd to better Purposes.

You will tell me perhaps, that the Keepers of this Treasure of *Loretto* exactly resemble those sacrilegious Villains, whom *Juvenal* lashes in the 13th Satyr in the following Terms.

*Confer & hos veteris qui tollunt grandia Templi
Pocula adorandæ rubiginis, & Populorum
Dona, vel antiquo positas à Rege Coronas.
An dubitent soliti totum conflare Tonantem?*

This Comparison might hold, if those Gentlemen had converted to their own Use those rich Presents: But it is said they were sold to buy good Estates, and to form a little Territory for our Lady round her House; for you must know that almost the whole Country within fourteen or fifteen Miles about *Loretto* belongs to the *holy House*. So that we may venture to say, that the *Madona* is the *Dives agris, Dives positis in fœnore nummis* of *Horace*: For besides all this real Estate which she possesses in her own Per-

1707.
April 17.
LORETTO

son, she has laid out, and is laying out daily large Sums at 10 per Cent Interest. Notwithstanding all this they take Care to keep warm the Charity of the honest Pilgrims, by making them believe that our good Lady is very much in Debt, by being obliged to expend considerably more than her Income, for maintaining her Servants and Attendants.

But I am afraid you will, by no means, be satisfied with this Apology, and, in Imitation of M. *Palingenius*, that great Satyriser of Priests and Friars, think and say of these Gentlemen, with the same charitable Disposition :

*Lucra Sacerdotum sunt hæc, Artesque dolosæ,
Mos quibus est semper varias effingere Nugas,
Ut stolidas dictis delectent talibus aures.*

*Ergo sibi, non Cælicolis hæc Turba ministrat,
Deme autem Lucrum, Superos & Sacra negabit;
Utilitas facit esse Deos, quâ nempè remotâ,
Templa ruent, nec erunt Aræ, nec Jupiter ullus.*

Miracles
perform'd
by the
Madona.

To conclude this Account of the Treasure; I dare venture to say, that even in its present State it is the finest in all *Europe* without Exception. Yet the *French* Author of Travels thro' *France* and *Italy*, thinks it nothing in Comparison of what they call the *Spiritual Treasure*; which consists of a vast Number of Miracles, which the *Madona* has wrought in Favour of those who have invoked her in pressing Dangers; whether Catholics, Heretics, *Turks*, Pagans, no Matter what Religion they were of, provided they sincerely implor'd her Help. Amongst others he gives us this extraordinary Instance, which he assures us happened under the Pontificate of *Leo X.* "The Infidels having at that Time, by a more than
" barbarous Cruelty, rip'd up and tore out the Intrails of a *Sclavonian*
" Priest; this poor Man gathered them up himself, and carried them as
" far as *Loretto*, where he presented them to the Virgin." This Present was so agreeable to the good Lady, that she replac'd them in their proper Situation, and cured the honest Priest so well, that no Body could have thought that he ever had been unbowel'd,

The Elabo-
ratory.

From the Treasury we were conducted to the Elaboratory, where there is nothing curious but the Earthen Vessels, upon which they put an immense Value, as being, according to them, painted by the famous *Raphael* of *Urbino*. This great Painter, 'tis said, presented them to his Sovereign the Duke of *Urbino*, who again made a Present of them to the holy Virgin. Upon the largest of these Pots are drawn some Histories out of the old and new Testaments; upon others, Passages from *Ovid's* *Metamorphosis*, where Gods are represented in various Shapes, to enjoy mortal Women. These

obscene Objects must of Course have been very acceptable to the most pure and the most holy of all Women.

Dinner-Time being come we engaged our reverend Conductors to honour us with their Company. After we sat down, honest *Pollux* told me that he had the Day before observed with what Attention I measured the holy Cottage, and examin'd its Walls; and that he fancy'd I had very particular Reasons for so doing. Upon this I shew'd him a Passage in a Book of Travels to the holy Land by a Missionary *Jesuit* who was in the Retinue of the Marquis *de Nointel*, the French Ambassador at *Constantinople*, and which I happen'd to have about me; where the Author says, "That when he was at *Nazareth* with Mr. *Bonnecorse*, the French Consul at *Seyde* or *Sidon*, a learned and inquisitive Person, they had with great Exactness and without the least Prepossession examin'd together the Chapel, which is built upon the Foundations which the Angels left behind, when they carried off the Walls of the holy Cottage. But that after taking all its Dimensions, they found that the Chapel of *Nazareth* was twenty one Foot in Length, and twelve, all but three Inches, in Breadth; which Dimensions did not square with those of the House of *Loretto*. This Author adds, "That to their very great Surprise they could not find in all *Nazareth* the least Mark that there had ever been in it a single brick House, because, adds he, they have Stones and Quarries in great Plenty, and from them they have always built their Houses;" yet every Man who has seen the Holy Cottage knows, that its Walls are built of Brick.

The Reverend Father, who understands *French* perfectly well, was quite astonished at seeing this Account, by a Man of his Order, printed at *Paris* with *Privilege*; and wanted to get off by saying, that there was no Article of Faith positively, which requires our believing that the holy Hut was the very Room where the *Virgin* dwelt.

Here is a genuine Confession of a rank *Jesuit*, which you *Heretics* may lay hold of; but the Reasoning of the judicious Mr. *Lassels* is still more extraordinary. "Though this Translation of the Holy Cottage, says he, is not an Article of Faith, yet when I recall to mind what the Angel said to the *Virgin* in that Chamber, every Word is not impossible with God, I can easily persuade myself, that he who made the World out of nothing, can raise a House where there was none before, and that he who by the Ministry of his Angels has been able to move the Heavens and the Stars, can with ease, by an Angel, transport a House from one Place to another. As a Proof of the Fact in Question, we have ancient Traditions and Depositions, and the universal Belief of all the *Catholic* Princes in *Europe*, who send thither rich Presents. Besides this, there are no Stones in all the Province like those of which this House is Built. a strong Presumption that they came from a foreign Country. The Antiquity of this House likewise appears, by a very ancient Painting which is in the Inside of its Walls. In short, the whole Country would have cried out

"aloon

1707.
April 17.

LORETTA
A strong
Objection
against
what is
said of
the Santa
Casa.

Strange
Answer to
it by a
Jesuit.

And piti-
ful Reason
of *Lassels*.

1707. " as soon as that Imposture was broached, and have given the lie to its
 April 17. " Authors."

LORETTO I shall only give one Remark upon this Piece of sublime Reasoning (as I know you will make a great many) and that is, that the ancient Painting he mentions, represents several modern Saints, and a Pope with his Triple Crown. But to return to Father *Baker*.

Great many Processions at the holy Chapel. I told him that I was very much surprized to see so few Pilgrims Yesterday visiting the Holy Cottage, and those too almost all of them Peasants, or at least the very Dregs of the People. The good Father answered me, that we were not come in one of the right Seasons for great Pilgrimages, that these fell out about the Feast of the *Assumption*, and the *Nativity* of the blessed *Virgin*, which happen in *August* and *September*: And that the Confraternities and other Societies of Pilgrims repair to it then in such Numbers, that they amount sometimes to 150,000, sometimes to 200,000, including the gay Pilgrimageesses, who, under pretext of Devotion, accompany the frolicksome Pilgrims to render their Journey less tiresome. A like Number of Pilgrims repair thither likewise at the Feasts of the *Conception*, the *Presentation*, and others.

Trade of Loretto. He likewise told us, that the great Concourse of Pilgrims and Pilgrimageesses, during all the different Feasts of the *Virgin*, returned to the Inhabitants of *Loretto* upwards of one Million of Crowns a Year, for great and small Beads, holy Medals, *Agnus Dei*'s, Measures of the *Virgin*, her Images, blessed Grains and such other Things, in which the whole Traffic of that little City consists. I call it *little* because it may be said to have but two great Streets, where there is nothing to be seen but Toy-Shops and Inns.

Situation and History of the Town. It is situated upon a rising Ground in the Marquisate of *Ancona*, about two Miles from the Gulph of *Venice*, and they pretend that antiently there stood a Temple dedicated to *Juno* by the *Tuscans*, upon the very Spot where the Cathedral now stands, which encloses the *Holy Cottage*; but this Tradition is only invented perhaps to form a Contrast, betwixt the *Catholic* Queen, and the *Pagan* Queen of Heaven. They likewise tell us that this City, known to the Ancients by the Name of *Cupra Montana*, was named *Laureto*, from a Laurel Thicket which stood near it. However that may be, *Leo X.* caused it to be enclosed with a Wall, and *Sixtus V.* fortified it with some Towers which contain an Arsenal, but a very paultry one, and not worth seeing. The same *Sixtus* and his Predecessor *Gregory XIII.* caused the neighbouring Mountain to be cut, to make it of easier Access to Pilgrims. *Clement VII.* and *Pius V.* ordered the like to be done to the Woods which surround it, to render the Air more wholesome. And to draw more Inhabitants thither, they granted them many Privileges, and freed them from many Taxes. It was the same *Sixtus V.* who created *Loretto* into a Suffragan Bishopric of *Fermo*, and its Church, which before was only Collegiate, into a Cathedral.

Its

Its first Protector was the Cardinal *De la Rovere*, in the Time of *Sixtus V.* 1707. and ever since that Time all its Protectors have been Cardinals. *Leo X.* April 17. established a Vicar there for civil and ecclesiastical Affairs, and at present the Pope sends a Governor there, who presides over both civil and criminal Justice. The Cardinal Protector chooses a Canon of the Cathedral, who takes care of the Treasure, and three Chaplains for the Government of the Holy Cottage. The Bishop, on his Part, has the Right of appointing another Canon, who performs the Office of Penitentiary, in Conjunction with the Reverend Fathers the *Jesuits*, three others who administer the Sacrament to the devout Pilgrims, and a Fifth who takes care of the Episcopal Sacristy, which is different from that belonging to the *Santa Casa*. LORETTO
Its Go-
vernment.

The Situation of *Loretto* renders its Approach on all Sides pretty difficult, notwithstanding all the Care which has been taken to make it accessible. It was even very difficult to go to it on the Land Side, before they had cut out the Road in the Mountain; by good Luck the Soil there is very strong, so that on that Side the Road is pretty plain and agreeable. Roads
about it.

As to its Fortifications they are very weak, for a Place of such Importance. They consist of no more than eight great Towers in Form of Bulwarks, which flank one another very ill, and on the Sea Side a Curtain very much extended, which is not seen but by the Bulwark next the Gate. The Land Side is something better, and the Gate on that Side is defended with two Bulwarks, with Merlins, which are pretty well furnished with Artillery. Fortifica-
tions

Notwithstanding all this, if the Queen of *Great-Britain* would but give me two Frigats of fifty Guns each, mann'd with three hundred good stout Fellows, and a Commission to carry off the Treasure of *Loretto*, the *Virgin* and all her Riches, I would venture my Head if I did not succeed; and I would even take my Chance of being struck blind, which the good Catholics tell us is the Fate of all those who come hither with such a Design. *Huguetan* tells us in his Relation, that the City of *Loretto* is very well fortified, and that it has fine Suburbs, which is all Chimerical, and the Dream of a Man awake, there being no such Thing. Very
weak.

I

C H A P. XXVI.

Departure from Loretto. Recanati. The Cathedral and Town described. Vast Number of Beggars in Italy. Macerata. An ancient Marble, and Description of the Town. Prophecy found in it, and exemplary Punishment of one who attempted to explain it. Fortifications of Macerata. Tollentin, a Bishopric. Church of St. Nicholas and its Singularities. An Image which sweated at the Death of a Pope. Legend of St. Nicholas. An antique Column and Statue. Description of Tollentin. Great Men born there, and short History of the learned Philephus.

An Aqueduct.

HAVING seen all the Singularities of *Loretto*, and heartily thanked our honest Countrymen for all their Civilities, we continued our Journey. All the Country betwixt *Loretto* and *Recanati* is very fine. At some Distance from the former we saw, on the Highway on the Left, a covered Aqueduct, which conveys Water to it. Its Inscription says, that it was built by *Camillo Borghese*, afterwards Pope *Paul V.* After leaving, on the same Side, the Town of *Monte Santo*, situated upon a rising Ground, we arrived at *Recanati*.

RECANATI.
a Town,
and its
History.

This City is situated on the Top of a high Mountain three Miles from *Loretto*. It is said to be built out of the Ruins of the ancient *Helvia Ricina*, destroyed by the *Goths* under their King *Alaric*, in the Year 410. Its Latin Name is *Recinetum*, or *Recina Nova*, with the Title of Bishopric, which is now united to that of *Loretto*. *Huguetan* is mistaken, when he says, that this City was anciently called *Helvia Ricina*, and that it is the Capital of the Marquisate of *Ancona*.

A Representation
of the
Translation of the
Santa Casa.

As we past by the Town-house, I observed in the Middle of its Front, the History of the Translation of the Holy Cottage, from *Dalmatia* to the Territory of *Recanati*. This Representation is in Brass, with a Marble Border. We there see five Angels, who carry the holy House with the *Virgin*, and the Infant *Jesus* sitting a-top of it, with these Words; *Non fecit taliter omni Nationi. i. e. She has not done so to every Nation.* The following Inscription is in Marble below this Representation.

*Virgini Lauretanæ
Quod Nazarenam suam Communem
In Recinetenſi Territorio
fixam voluerit.
Senatus Populusque tanti Beneficii memores
Aeneam hanc Molem P. P.*

In English :

“ The grateful Senate and Citizens of *Recanati* have erected this Brazen Monument, in memory of the great Honour done them by the blessed *Virgin*, who fixed her House upon their Territory.

1707.
April 6.
RECANATI.

Among some Tombs of Bishops in the Cathedral, there is that of Pope Gregory XII. a *Venetian*, who was deposed by the Council of *Constance*, with *Benedict* XIII. and *John* XXIII. and not in that of *Pisa*, as Mr. *Misson* says. This Tomb is very plain, having nothing but the Arms of that Pope without a triple Crown, only a Cardinal's Cap, with an Epitaph in *Gothic* Letters, and full of Abbreviations, which begins thus.

*Maximus Ecclesie Princeps Clericisque Monarcha
Ordine Gregorius bis sex mihi clauditur arca, &c.
Obiit anno Domini M.CCCC.XVII.*

The whole Ceiling of the Nef is carved, gilded and painted in Pannels. Observing that they were erecting a Theatre in the Choir, I had the Curiosity to ask the Workmen what the Design of it was, they answered, that it was to represent the Passion of our Lord during the Holy Week, and that the Spectators of this Tragedy, would be not only the Magistrates and the Chapter, but our Lord himself, who was to be exposed in the Holy Sacrament upon the Altar under a magnificent Canopy.

Recanati is surrounded only with a simple Wall, without any Flanks. The It is very long, but straight, and is considerable for nothing but its Fairs Town described. which are held there twice a Year, and draw together a great Number of Merchants from all the Cities of *Italy*. From the Mountain on which it is situated, we discovered a very fine Country, fertile in Corn, Wines and Fruits, with Plains, Hills, Towns, and the *Apennines*, whose Tops are partly covered with Snow, and some Rivers; in a Word, a prettier Landskip can no where be seen, but it is far from being peopled.

In proceeding on our Journey, we came to the Ruins of the ancient *Helvia Ricina*, where we still see some Remains of an Amphitheatre, built of Stone and Brick mixed together. I came out of my Chaise to examine the old Marbles which the Peasants had dug up some Days before. They were Pieces of Cornishes, Freezes and Chapiters, almost intire, but without the least Remains of an Inscription. This Town must certainly have been very large, for its Ruins extend a great Way on the Plain and on the neighbouring Hills. In Confirmation of which, we were assured that *Recanati* and *Macerata*, were both built out of its Ruins, after the *Goths* had entirely destroyed it.

About twenty Paces from the Remains of this Amphitheatre, we past the *Potenza*, anciently *Potentia*, upon a Bridge upwards of two hundred Paces the *Potenza*, a River.

1707. April. 17. *Paces long.* This River, as well as all the rest which we past since we left *Bologna*, have their rise in the *Apennine* Mountains, and discharge themselves into the Gulf of *Venice*.

Potentia,
formerly
a great
City.

There stood formerly at its Mouth, a pretty considerable City of the same Name of *Potentia*, of which there is not now the least Remain; tho' the learned *Ligorius* pretends that it stood in the Place which is now called *Porto de S. Lepido*. *Strabo*, *Ptolemy*, *Titus Livius*, *Pliny*, and the *Itinerary* of *Antoninus*, speak of it as one of the most considerable Cities of the ancient *Piceni*; and *Titus Livius* adds, that it was made a *Roman* Colony with *Pisaurum* now *Pesaro*, that is to say, in the Year of *Rome* 569, but now the Ruins themselves are ruined. *Ipsæ periere Ruinæ*.

Vast
Number
of Beggars
in Italy.

I must acquaint you with a small Observation I made, with Regard to a certain Species of Animals, who next to Priests, Monks and Lawyers, may truly be called, the greatest Leeches of the Human Race. What I mean, is, the Beggars with whom we were pestered as we went along the high Roads, all through *Lombardy*, *Romania*, and the Marquisate of *Ancona*; nor could we get rid of them without giving them somewhat. There are Multitudes of all Sexes and Ages, Men, Women, and Children, all coming to ask Alms. In *Lombardy* they beg in the Name of the great *St. Anthony of Padua*; in other Places it is generally in the Name of the blessed Virgin of *Loretto*, or else by the Souls of Purgatory, very seldom in the Name of God.

Law of
Charles-
magne
against
such Sort
of People.

They surely would not have suffered in the Time of *Charles* the Great such a Number of Beggars, for that Prince made a very severe Edict against them, and such other Vagabonds; the Substance of which is as follows.

Mendici per Regiones vagari non permittuntur. Suos Pauperes quæque Civitas alito. Illis, nisi manibus operentur, nullus quidquam dato. Mangones, Vagabundi, & Cotiones, qui imposturis homines ludunt, coercentor. Facinorosus oculus pro primâ culpâ perduto: Culpam iterans naso truncator: Tertiò deprehensus capitalem poenam luito.

In English:

“ Let not Beggars be suffered to strole about the Country. Every City
“ is to maintain its own Poor. No Man is to give any thing to such, un-
“ less they labour with their own Hands. Jugglers, Vagabonds and Thim-
“ bles, who deceive People by Tricks, are to be restrained. Let a Rogue
“ lose an Eye for the first Fault; for the second, let his Nose be cut off;
“ and for the third, let him forfeit his Life.”

Causes
of this
great Mi-
sery in the
Ecclesiasti-
cal State.

If you ask me, why the People are so miserable, and why there is such a visible Poverty through all those fine fertile Countries? I answer, that it is owing in a great Measure to the Decay of Commerce; but the chief Reason is the bad Police of the Ecclesiastical Government, and the exor-

bitant

bitant Taxes imposed by the *Camera Apostolica* upon its Subjects, which renders the Lands generally uncultivated and desart. Whereas through the Territories of *Venice*, *Genoa* and *Lucca*, Commerce flourishes, the Towns and Villages are well peopled, and all the Ground cultivated. This is a Fact not to be disowned by the greatest Bigots for the Church of *Rome*. But as some Excuse for the Severity of their Government, they say, *that the Subjects of those Republics, through the too great Liberty and Wealth they enjoy, are become the most corrupted and wicked People in all Italy.* This is poor Reasoning, as if Corruption and Wickedness did not prevail as much, or rather more, in the Ecclesiastical States, than it does any where else. But let us finish our Digression, for we will find abundance of Opportunities to resume this Subject.

After passing the *Potenza*, we went upwards for two Miles, by a Road betwixt two rising Grounds, which led us to *Macerata*. We entered it by a triumphal Arch built in the antique Manner, that is, with a very high Arch in the Middle, and a little one on each Side. This Arch is called *Arco Pio*, after the Name of the Cardinal who raised it, and whose Bust in Bronze is upon the top of the high Arch. As we came pretty early into *Macerata*, we had time enough for walking through the City, which is situated on a Mountain, from whence we can see a very fine Country as far as the *Adriatic* Sea, which is at a pretty Distance.

Mr. *Misson*, in his Memoir for Travellers, has fallen into a pleasant Blunder; he says, *That after the Goths had destroyed Helvia Ricina, the Emperor Ælius Pertinax caused Ruins of it to be carried on the two neighbouring rising Grounds, and built Recanati and Macerata out of them.* I should be glad to know in what Anecdote Mr. *Misson* found, that the Goths had ravaged Italy, under the Empire of *Pertinax*, whose Name was *Helvius*, and not *Ælius*, and who having reigned no more than two Months and twenty eight Days, could have no time to build two Cities out of the Ruins of one, even supposing it had been true that this City was ruined under his Reign; though that did not happen till 216 Years after, under the Reign of *Honorius*.

It is true that some Authors have said, that *Pertinax* made it a Roman Colony, and had given it the Name of *Colonia Helvia Ricina*; but they preserve an antique Marble at *Macerata*, which was dug out of the Ruins of the former, whose Inscription imports, that *Ricina* was founded by the Emperor *Septimius Severus*, who, in Honour to the Memory of his Predecessor *Pertinax*, gave it the Name of *Helvia*. The Inscription is as follows:

Imp. Caesari. L. Veri. Aug. Fil.
Divi. Pii. Nep. Divi. Hadriani. Pron.
Divi. Trajani. Parthici. Abnep. Divi.
Nervae. Adnepoti. L. Septimio. Severo.
Pio. Pertinaci. Aug. Arabic. Adiab. Parth.

1707.
April 17.

MACERATA,
and its
triumphal
Arch.

Gross Mi-
stakes of
Mr. Mis-
son.

An an-
cient In-
scription
concern-
ing Ma-
cerata.

1707.
April 17.

MACE-
RATA.

Maximo. Pont. Max. Tribunic. Potest. XVII.

Imp. XII. Cos. III. P. P.

Colonia. Helvia. Ricina.

Conditori. suo.

Descrip-
tion of this
Town.

Though Mr. *Misson* says also, that there is nothing to be seen at *Macerata*, yet it is one of the finest and best peopled Cities in all the Marquissate of *Ancona*. The *Legate*, or the Governor from the Pope resides there; it is here he keeps his Chancery, and judges without Appeal in all Provincial Causes. Its Streets are large, and for the most Part straight, and paved with Bricks placed edgways, like those of *Pesaro*. The Houses are generally handsome enough, and well lighted; from all which we may judge that it is a new City. The finest Buildings lie in the great Square, such as the Town-house and the Legate's Palace, the Apartments of which are spacious, and adorned with good Paintings.

Flatteries
on wicked
Popes.

I remarked upon the Freeze of its Cornish an Inscription beginning thus, PONTIFICATI. DIVI. JULII. II. AVGVSTI. I. E. *In the Popedom of the blessed Julius II.* The rest is effaced. A very fine Epithet truly! for a Fellow who threw St. *Peter's* Keys into the *Tyber*, to take St. *Paul's* Sword, and put to death 20,000 People. It is true a greater Monster of a Pope than him, I mean *Alexander VI.* Father to the famous *Cæsar Borgia*, was dignified with the Title of *God*; witness these Verses made upon him.

*Cæfare magna fuit, nunc Roma est maxima, Sextus
Regnat Alexander: Ille vir, Iste Deus.*

Raynaldus ad An. 1492.

Barnabite
Church
and Con-
vent.

The Church and Convent of the *Barnabites* are likewise in the same Square, and of very fine Architecture. Two Fathers belonging to that Church, knowing us to be Strangers, offered to shew us their Convent. They conducted us at first to a subterranean Chapel, where we were obliged to creep almost on all fours into a square Place quite lined with *Jasper*; in the Middle of which is an open Tomb with the Figure of *Christ* lying extended within it. They told us, this little Place was quite like the Sepulchre of our Lord near *Jerusalem*, and we were fain to take their Word for it. The Church and the Refectory of the *Monks* are very magnificent, and adorned with several Pictures by *Carlo Marratti*, who has the Reputation of being the best Painter in *Italy* at present. The Dormitories, and the Chambers of the Fathers are likewise very agreeable, both for their neatness and fine Prospect. The high Altar-piece of the Church of the *Capuchins*, which represents *Paradise*, is a Master-piece by the famous *Barocci*.

Other
Buildings.

The House and Church of the *Jesuits* are likewise worth the seeing, but the Cathedral is small, and has nothing remarkable about it. The Bishop's Palace

Palace is not far from hence, and this Prelate is likewise Bishop of *Tollentin*, a Suffragan of *Fermo*.

As to the Inhabitants, we saw a great deal of good Company at *Macerata*, and more Freedom than is to be met with in the other Cities of *Italy*, even *Bologna* itself. The Men and Women of any Fashion here dress like the *French*, with this Difference, that the married Women wear very high Head-dresses and Top-knots, and the unmarried ones none, but their Hair plaited. They walk pretty freely through the Streets, but are closely followed by their Mother or some old She-Relation; for those old Ladies know by Experience how frail all Flesh is, especially *Italian Female Flesh*.

As to the Men, there is a prevailing Opinion almost all over *Europe*, that they generally are very much averse to drinking; yet there are many and many Exceptions. We have seen a great Number in our Travels, who were extremely fond of Wine even to an Excess; especially among the lower Sort. This very Day we had a convincing Proof of it. For as we were returning to our Inn, we met with a numerous Company of young People, who having indulged themselves in their Cups to a high Degree, fell a quarrelling, fighting, and almost murdered one another. So true it is, that Opinions, though ever so general, are not always to be relied upon.

In the Time of Pope *Urban VIII.* they dug up at *Marcereta* an old Marble, upon which was engrav'd a Prophecy in old *Lombard* Characters. It said that *Rome* would be pillaged under a Pope, who should have *Bees* in his Arms. A poor *Capuchin* foolishly took it in his Head to explain this Prophecy, and boldly maintained, that it was fulfilled by the Robberies and Pillaging daily committed in that City by this Pope, and his Nephews the *Barbarini*, who have three *Bees* for their Arms. This Explanation partly gave rise to the famous Rebus, *Quod non fecerunt Barbari, id fecere Barberini*: "What the Barbarians themselves had not, the *Barberini* have done." But the honest Father had better by half have been counting his Beads, than have puzzled his Wits in explaining old *Saws*. They took Care to convince him that he was a Fool at best, for he never was heard of again. So true it is that a Sin there against the *Holy See*, has one Thing in common with the Sin against the *Holy Ghost*, in that it is *never pardoned in this World*.

Notwithstanding this monstrous Severity against the poor *Capuchin*, and that exercised upon * the unfortunate *Ferrante Palavicino*, which happened much about the same Time, when this Pope cut off eighteen Saints from the Calendar, a Paper was found next Morning pasted up upon *Pasquin's* Statue, importing, that *Urban VIII. having put the whole Christian World in disorder, was now introducing Confusion into Heaven*.

Macerata is surrounded with good Walls flanked with large Towers built in the antique Manner, which have been modernised into Bastions, but are all however a little *obtusé*. Its Ramparts in some Places are defective, and such of them as have no Ditch, are so very steep, that they appear inaccessible

1797.
April 17.

MACE-
RATA.
The Inha-
bitants.

Hard
drinking
sometimes
to be seen
in *Italy*.

A Pro-
phesy con-
cerning
Rome.

Pasquin's
Satire a-
gainst *Ur-
VIII.*

Fortifica-
tion of
Macerata.

* Vid. Page 30. 31.

1707. thro' their Glacis being so perpendicular; a good Preventive against a Scade. The Gate facing the High-Road to *Tollentin* is cover'd with a large detach'd Bulwark; tho' for all that it might be very easily surprized, as the Front of it towards the Fields is neither defended nor seen from any Place: Besides, it has no Ditch.

Academy of Wits. I must not forget to tell you that there is in this City an Academy of Wits or Virtuofos, who have taken the Name of *Catenati*, or the chain'd; but no University, as *Huguctan* in his Travells pretends there is.

April 18. We set out this Morning from *Macerata* by a fine large Avenue, and after passing betwixt two rising Grounds, on the Top of which stand the Towns of *Monte Bellona*, and *Monte del Ormo*, formerly *Mons Ulmus*, we coasted for some Time the River *Cbienti*, which I learned by an Inscription, was the ancient *Centius*. I am from Time to Time obliged to ask of the Peasants the Names of the small Towns, Villages, and Rivers that are not mark'd upon our Maps, for our Drivers are, I believe, the most ignorant Fellows in all *Italy*, in any Thing else besides their Profession. They are merely acquainted with the Names of the Towns thro' which they pass; but for those that lye to the right and left, they know no more of them than if they lay in *China*.

Many Pilgrims upon the Road. The Plain betwixt *Macerata* and *Tollentin* is fertile, and pretty well cultivated, but the Inhabitants very thinly sown. We there met from Time to Time some Knots of Pilgrims and Pilgrimagees, with their leathern Mantles, and their Staffs, who were going to pay their Devotions to our good Lady of Loretto: Some of them were playing upon the Guitarre, others dancing, and some of them singing Litanies to the holy Virgin; and I observed many others, who wou'd now and then be toying with the wanton Pilgrimagees: In short, the whole was a kind of Farce *Devotional* and *Comical*.

TOLLENTIN, and Church of S. Nicholas. About seven in the Evening we arrived at *Tollentin*, in *Latin*, *Tollentinum*. This Town, according to *Pliny*, was formerly a *Roman* Colony. At present it is sufficiently distinguished by the Abode, the Death and the Relics of *Sanctus Nicholas* of *Tollentin*, an *Augustin* Monk. The Church, which is consecrated to him is magnificent; for besides its having a fine Portico, all its Cieling is carv'd, gilt, and painted in Copartments; its Chapels are the same. That which contains the Arm, the Heart, and the other Relics of this holy Man in an Iron Chest, adorn'd with a Silver *Foillage*, is a very noble one; we there see nothing but Carvings, Gildings, and Paintings.

Its fine Paintings. The two Sides of the Wall are taken up with two excellent Pictures in large gilded square Frames. The one by *Carboncini*, represents the great St. *Nicholas* in the Air, driving away the Plague, which then infested the City of *Venice*; in the other, which is by *Mathew Stom* a German Painter, we see the burning of the Palace of St. *Mark*, and the same St. *Nicholas* in

the Clouds, coming to extinguish it. There a great Number of Figures in this last Picture, which they reckon worth 3000 Sequins: Both of them were given by the Republic of *Venice* in Remembrance of the Benefits received from this holy Man on those two Occasions.

The little inner Chapel is very obscure of itself, but very well illuminated with a great Number of silver Lamps. The Walls are all covered with Votive Presents of the same Metal, and the Ornaments of the Altar, where we see the Portrait of the Saint in beaten Silver; In short, every Thing here is of Silver. They likewise shew at the Gate of this little Chapel, a small Oratory very dark, into which St. *Nicholas* retired every Day, to pray for some Hours at the Foot of a wooden Crucifix, which they preserve with great Care. They believe, but they are not very sure of it, that the Body of the same Saint is preserved in another large Chapel here, within a great Vault, upon which they have reared a fine Marble Tomb with his Statue on it.

We also saw his Head painted from the Life upon the Wall covered with Glass, with this Inscription in Letters of Gold:

*Hæc Imago Sti. Nicolai de Tollentin. abundè sudavit
in morte Eugenii Papæ quarti.*

1707.
April 18.

TOLLENTIN.
And
Chapels.

Miraculous Head
of St. *Nicholas*,
and Reflection
upon it.

“ This Image of St. *Nicholas* of *Tollentin* sweated plentifully upon the
“ Death of Pope *Eugenius* IV.

Now you must know that this Pope was the very same who, by his pernicious and impious Counsels, occasioned the Misfortune of *Ladislas* King of *Hungary*, which I mentioned before at large, and of the Slaughter of upwards of 40000 Christians: It was also the same *Eugene*, who was deposed by the Council of *Basil*, for being a vile Heretic, a Disturber of the whole Christian Church; guilty of Simony, Perjury: In short, for being one of the greatest Rogues that ever sat in St. *Peter's* Chair. So that the Sweat of honest St. *Nicholas's* Head was, I think, very ill bestow'd. Or else we may fancy that it was occasioned by its thinking, that such a villainous Pope must of Course be damned to all Eternity; and by the Horror the good Saint felt at seeing the Vicar of Christ delivered up to the Devil and all his Satellites. In that Case, I don't wonder, in the least, if this pious Head should sweat: I even think it ought to have shed a Torrent of Tears into the Bargain.

The Walls of this Chapel are very finely painted with the Representations of the principal Miracles of St. *Nicholas*, and covered with a vast Number of waxen and wooden Vows, in place of as many Gold and Silver ones which were there formerly; but which they have now converted to more convenient Uses.

The

1707.
April 18.

TOLLENTIN.
That
Saints
fight with
the Devil.

The Cloisters of the Convent are very spacious, and all painted in *Fresco*. Amongst other Miracles of the great St. *Nicholas*, we there see the Manner in which, having struck with a Wand a very deep Well, from which no Body could draw a single Drop of Water, he made a plentiful Stream come from it, which is still made Use of as a sovereign Remedy against the Epilepsy or falling Sicknefs. Here is your modern *Moses*! You will see this good Saint by and by a second *Jacob*; but with this Difference, that the old *Jacob* had only his Thigh dislocated, whereas the modern One was almost beat to Pieces. For in another Place of the Cloisters, he is represented as wrestling with all the Force both of Hands and Legs, like an ancient Boxer, against seven or eight sturdy Devils. The Painter has been very successful in representing the Keeness of these Boxers: But at last the Devils seeing they could not throw down this great Man, changed their Play, and each of them taking a swinging Cudgel in his Hand anointed him in a dreadful Manner. As a Proof of this, they shew a Cudgel which dropt from one of those termagent Devil's Hand, which it was not in his Power to take up again; because the good St. *Nicholas*, tho' quite mauled with the Blows he had received, had the Presence of Mind to make a Sign of the Cross upon that Stick, every Time the Devil attempted to take it up.

His other
miraculous
Performances

Besides this Miracle, they have not forgot here to represent the famous Embraces of the Crucifix of *Cordova*, which I mentioned in the Article of *Wirtzburg* *, and the Partridges ready roasted, that the Saint made to fly out of the Dish in which they were served up, to convince an Infidel like you. The *Monk*, who shewed us all these fine Things, reserved to us for the last and greatest Rarity, the Room where the great St. *Nicholas* died. We there see a very long Inscription upon a Marble, beginning thus:

Inscription
in
Memory
of them.

D. O. M.
Locus in quo stas viator
Terra sancta est
Piceni Moyfis Horeb mirificus.
Augustinensis Bethel Jacob,
Brachiorum lucta usque ad sanguinem, &c.

In *English*:

“ Stranger, the Spot on which you stand is holy Ground. This is the
“ wonderful *Horeb* of the *Moses* of *Ancona*, the *Bethel* of the *Augustine Ja-*
“ *cob*, by wrestling even till he was bloody.”

All the rest of this Inscription is very tiresome, containing nothing but hyperbolous Encomiums upon the good St. *Nicholas*, as high strained as those Kind of Performances upon their other Saints generally are.

* See Vol. I. Page 155.

We thanked our Guide for all his trouble, and to crown his Civility he made each of us a Present of six little *blessed Loaves*, which infallibly cure all Sorts of Agues, whether Tertian, Quartan or Quotidian. These Cakes are no bigger than a large Filbert, and as hard as Stone; so much the better; they will keep the longer. The good Monk, who made us this present told Wonders of the different Qualities of these little Talismans. I don't well remember the many extraordinary Virtues which he attributed to them; I only know that they preserve from Fire and Water all those who wear them, that they cure the Cholic, the Cramp and the Tooth-Ach; and that if they are thrown into the Sea, during the most violent Tempest it is instantly appeased.

1707.
April 18.
TOLLENTIN.
Miraculous little Loaves.

In passing thro' the Square we were made to observe upon the Wall of the Town-House a Pillar upon a Pedestal, and a white Marble Statue, which they believe to be antique. The Statue is very fine, covered with a long Drapery, and has a great Bush of Hair curled on its Fore-Head, a little like that of *Julia Titia*. The Antiquary, which we afterwards made Use of at *Rome*, assured us, that it was the true Statue of that *Julia* whom her Uncle *Domitian* debauched. They tell us that it was found under the Ruins of the Town after the *Goths* had destroyed it under their King *Totila*; As for the Pillar, its Story imports, that it was dug up in a neighbouring Field. Whatever may be in that, they swear boldly to you here, that several Princes have offered to the Government to pay for the Statue no less than its Weight in Silver. This is a common Cant with the Populace of a City which possesses any Antiquity or any Picture that is rare.

A fine antique Statue and Column.

Tollentin, tho' small, has nevertheless the Title of a Bishopric, join'd with that of *Macerata*. The Cathedral, a Gothic Building, is dedicated to the Seraphic St. *Francis* of *Affize*. It is but a small Town situated on a rising Ground, and surrounded with an old Wall with Port Holes falling to ruin. So true it is that the Popes are very little mindful of keeping the Cities under their Dominion in good Repair; excepting the Capital, and a few Frontier Towns, they suffer every Thing to go to wrack and ruin in order to enrich their Families.

Tollentin described.

Tollentin has produced some illustrious Persons, among whom are *Nicholas Matruci*, and *John Francis Tollentino*, who both got a great Reputation in the military Profession; but its greatest Boast is of the celebrated *Francis Philelphus*, who was a great Orator and Poet. This learned Man had so strong a Passion for the Greek Tongue, that to be more Master of it, he not only went to *Athens*, but to *Constantinople*, where he married the Daughter of *Emanuel Chrysoloras*. We are told by History, that his chief design in marrying that Lady was, that he might insensibly learn from her the full Sweetness and Beauty of that Language, in which he succeeded perfectly well. Being returned to *Italy*, he was admired for his Learning; he taught

Great Men born there, and History of the learned *F. Philelphus*.

1707.
April 18
TOLLENTIN.

publicly the Languages and Sciences in the University of *Bologna*, where he published several Works, and among others, Fables in *Latin Verse*, in Imitation of those of *Phædrus* the Freed-Man of *Augustus*. He likewise translated from *Greek* into *Latin*, *Xenophon*, *Plutarch*, *Hippocrates*, and all his Works were afterwards printed at *Basil*. *Philelphus* was born in 1398, and died in 1481 at *Bologna*; but so poor, that they were obliged to sell his Moveables to bury him; If that is true, the University of *Bologna* ought to have blush'd to Death, for suffering such an Indignity to be done to a Man of his Merit. He had by his *Greek* Wife a Son named *Marius*, who was like his Father, a learned Man, and an excellent Poet. *Philelphus* has done so great Honour to his Country, that the Government, in Gratitude to his Memory, have erected his Statue in an honourable Place of their Town-House. I don't know how Pope *Pius II.* otherwise *Æneas Sylvius Picolomini*, and the famous *Cosmo de Medicis* had disoblged him; but I have read somewhere that he mortally hated them both; and that he was a great Friend to the *French*, and of their Party to his dying Day.

Great
Taxes le-
vied by
the Popes.

After we had left *Tollentin*, we, for some Time coasted along the River *Cbienti*; some Time after we met with a Dozen of Peasants on Horse-back, armed with Carabins, and Hulster Pistols, with rusty long Swords by their Side, most of them without Scabbards. These honest People were escorting eight Mules loaded with 25,000 *Roman* Crowns in Specie, which they were carrying to the Treasury of *Macerata*. The Captain of this Convoy was dressed in an old Waistcoat, which had been once blue, and told us that the City of *Tollentin* and its Territory or Jurisdiction was obliged to furnish every Month, as much as to the holy Apostolical Chamber, which in the whole amounted to 300,000 Crowns a Year. A prodigious Sum for such a small and poor Country!

CHAP. XXVII.

The Marquisate of Ancona. Its History, Description, and Extent. Umbria, or Duchy of Spoleto, and some Remarks upon Plautus the Comedian, who was of that Country. Several small Places in the Apennines cursorily described. A most beautiful Landskip in coming out of these Mountains. Fuligno. History and Description of that Town. Its Churches and their Singularities. An ancient Marble, and its Inscription. Assiza, the Birth Place of the famous St. Francis, Founder of the Franciscan Order. Their Convent, Church and Relics. An antique Monument, and its Inscription. Church of St. Clara, and miraculous Crucifix. Several remarkable Passages of the Life and Miracles of the great St. Francis. His Tomb and Epitaph.

AS we proceeded we pass'd thro' the Town of *Belforte*; this Road is so very bad, that they have been obliged to prop it by a triple Terrass; besides, a Part of the Mountain, and of this Town, which is situated upon the Top of it, having fallen in, all the rest was in Danger of tumbling down, had it not been for this Buttreff. Here it was that we began again to find Vines upon the Trees, having always seen them, since we parted from *Ancona*, tyed to large Reeds, which served them as Props. Some Time after we arrived at the Edge of the *Apennine*, marching all along by the River-Side, which glides betwixt two Mountains, interspers'd with Villages and Towns.

To tell Truth, one can no where see a finer Country than the Marquisate of *Ancona* is, if it were better peopled. It is the *Picenum* of the Ancients, and so named from *Picus* the Son of *Saturn*, who established its first Inhabitants. Others say, that this Country was first inhabited by the Greeks, who took the Name of *Asili*; as we learn from *Silius Italicus*, amongst other Authors, in Book VIII. of the second Punic War.

The Mar-
quisate of
Ancona,
and its
History.

*Et qui Picenæ stimulat telluris Alumnos,
Horridus & squammis, & equinâ Curio cristâ,
Pars belli quam magna venit: non æquore verso
Tam creber fractis albescit fluctus in undis.
Ante, ut fama docet, tellus possessa Pelasgis
Queis Æsis regnator erat, fluvioque reliquit
Nomen, & à sese populos tum dixit Asilos.*

1707
April 26.

In process of Time, the *Lombards* making themselves Masters of Part of *Italy*, changed the Name of *Picenum*, into that of *Marka Anconitana*, because *Ancona* was the ordinary Residence of the Marquisses or Governors of that Province.

Its Description.

It is at present bounded on the North, by the *Adriatic* Sea ; on the West, by the Dukedom of *Urbino* ; on the South by *Umbria*, or the Duchy of *Spoletto* ; and on the East, by the farther *Abruzzo*, from which it is separated only by the River *Tronto*, anciently *Truentus*. This Country is watered by several Rivers, and its Air is extremely temperate, which renders it very fertile and so plentiful in every thing, that it was formerly called the Garden of *Italy*.

Now very poor and desart to what it was formerly.

But it would still be an excellent Spot, and its Inhabitants very rich, were it not that they have the Misfortune to groan under the Tyranny of Priests. It is this that makes it a Desart, in comparison of what it formerly was ; for *Pliny* assures us, that after many Years of a very bloody War, in which the *Piceni* lost several very considerable Armies, it submitted at last to the *Romans*, with upwards of 400,000 Inhabitants. This Country may be about sixty Miles from South to North, and near eighty from East to West.

Two Popes born in it.

Notwithstanding this poor Country has been so harra's'd by Popes, yet it boasts of having given two Heads to the Church, namely, *Nicholas IV.* who was of *Ascoli*, and who died suddenly in the Year 1292, for having, as we are told, indulged a foolish Curiosity of seeing the dead Body of *St. Francis d'Assise* ; and *Sixtus V.* of *Montalto*, who was originally a *Swine-Herd*, and died in 1590, after making more noise in five Years of his single Popedom, than a dozen other Popes ever did in all theirs.

Umbria, and some Remarks upon *Plautus*, who was of that Country.

About ten o' Clock, we passed through the Town of *Valcimara*, the first Place we met with in the Province of *Umbria*, the Capital of which was anciently *Perusa*. You know that *Plautus* the Comic Poet was of this Province ; a Poet whom, notwithstanding the little Inaccuracies and Inadvertencies he was led into by the Warmth of his Fancy, * I look upon, for the Vivacity of his Wit, the Variety of his Intrigues, and the Salt of his Expressions, as one of the best dramatic Poets Antiquity has produced. He must have been surely driven to great Necessities, when he went Journeyman to a Baker for his Livelihood ; and this, no doubt, damped a little of the Sprightliness of his Genius : But the good Judges of Poetry have always held him in great esteem, and *Umbria* may boast of having given him birth.

*O memorande Senex ! quo se vetus Umbria tantum
Jactat, & ipse tuæ Tiberis conterminus Urbi :
Martia non abs re tantum te Roma vocabat ;
Ipsa tuas artes, & non triviata norat
Carmina : te vitâ functum flevit Latinæ
Naiades & Graiæ ; tua molliter ossa quiescant
Semper, & in summo mens aurea vivat Olympo.*

BAPT. MANTUANUS.

* For instance, in his *Amphitryon*, where he makes *Sofia* and other Actors swear by *Hercules*, who was as yet unborn.

At

At Noon, we stop'd to dine at the Town of *Ponte di Trava*. Some time after we pass'd through that of *Muccia*, which has two antique Gates, and two Churches. We then arriv'd at *Seravalle*, where we halt'd a little to refresh. All these Towns, with that of *Dignano*, lie among the *Apennine* Rocks, and they are only to be got at by very troublesome Roads. All of them are built of Stones which are hewn out of the neighbouring Rocks; but their Houses are generally so low and so dark, that they seem rather to be the Dens of Wolves or some other wild Beasts, than the Dwellings of human Creatures. The Women here however in general are extremely handsome, particularly the Daughter of our Host at *Seravalle* appear'd to us the best shaped and most compleatly beautiful Woman, we had seen in all *Italy*. 'Tis probable, that the Coolness of the Mountains where they are born and live, contributes greatly to preserve their Complexions.

We left *Seravalle* by the Castle of *Alia*, built upon Part of the Ruins of *Alia* a *Pliny's Urbs Salvia*, which at present is almost itself a Heap of Ruins, though formerly it was a Place of Importance. *Procopius* says, that it was ruined by the *Goths*, under their King *Alaric*. *Alia* is situated upon an advantageous Defile, which defends and shuts up the Mouth of the Valley. Near to the Walls of that Castle, a large Torrent pours into the Valley with a prodigious Noise as it breaks among the Rocks. At last, we came to the Top of the Mountain named anciently *Mons Floris*, where we found a large Esplanade, extending a great way to the Right and the Left. The first Thing we met with there was the Village of *Colfiorito*, with a Lake, two or three Miles in Circumference, full of little Islands covered with Reeds. From thence we came to another Village called *Casa Nuove*, where we intended to spend the Night.

We set out by Break of Day from *Casa Nuove*. Soon after, we begun to go down that high Mountain by a winding Road, which presented a great many Precipices to our Eyes. On the other Side is a frightful Rock, very high and steep; towards the Middle of which there stands an Hermitage, inhabited by a Hermit, but nobody is able to discover the smallest Tract of any Road, by which he can come down to get Subsistence. Our Drivers told us that there is a Grotto in the Hermitage, by which the Hermit can go down as far as the Town of *Cartaro*, which lies at the Foot of the Rock in a small and beautiful Valley, all planted with Olive and Almond-trees quite loaded with Vines.

This Town is famous in those Parts, for its great Quantity of Paper-Mills, and, 'tis believed, it is from that Manufacture that it has its Name *Cartaro*. After descending for a pretty long Time, we all of a sudden discovered the City of *Fuligno*, through an Opening formed by the two Points of two Hills which terminate the Plain, and offers a most delightful Prospect to the Eye.

I don't believe there is in all *Italy* a finer Parterre, than what we see in leaving those Mountains, among which *Fuligno* is situated. Imagine, within your own Mind, a Chain of pretty Hills, which run farther than your Eye can carry, interrupted here and there only with some little Vallies, and forming

1707.

April 19.

ing in the whole a vast Amphitheatre round that beautiful Plain. All this is interspersed with Boroughs, Villages, and a great many Country Houses, which we discern through the Fruit Trees, that are almost all planted in a straight Line, and covering Part of the Plain, with the void Spaces betwixt them full of Corn, already far advanced to Maturity. This fine Country is likewise watered with several Rivulets, some of them large enough to pass for little Rivers, which supply it so well with Water, that they make it at least as fertile and agreeable, as that described by *Horace* in his XVIth Epistle to *Q. Hirpinus*, as follows.

Much like
one de-
scribed by
Horace.

*Continui Montes, nisi dissociantur opacâ
Valle; sed ut veniens dextrum latus aspiciat sol,
Lævum discedens curru fugiente vaporet,
Temperiem laudes. Quid si rubicunda benignè
Cornu vepres & pruna ferant? Si quercus & ilex
Multâ fruge pecus, multâ dominum juvet umbrâ?
Dicas adductum propius frondere Tarentum.
Fons etiam rivo dare nomen idoneus, ut nec
Frigidior Thracam, nec purior ambiat Hebrus.
Infirmo capiti fluit utilis, utilis alvo.
Hæ latebræ dulces, etiam, si credis amœnæ, &c.*

In short, there is not a single Inch, either of these Hills or Plains, that is not very well cultivated, and yields two Crops a Year. I don't know if I have painted this Landskip in lively Colours to your Fancy, but for my own Part, I can scarcely believe that any thing can be found more magnificent and more delightful. What adds to the Beauty is, to see every thing, but the Trees which are planted in a regular Line, in the Simplicity of Nature. I own that I have a Pleasure in indulging the Remembrance of the several Charms which that vast Bottom presented, because I never, in all my Travels, saw any thing more finely diversified, or so *Picturesque* as this enchanting Landskip.

Virgil
seems to
have de-
scribed it
in his *Geor-*
gics.

I even imagine, that the Wise and the most judicious and sublime *Virgil*, had this fine Parterre, and some other such Spots in *Italy*, in his Eye, when he says with so much Confidence in the second Book of his *Georgics*, that no Place in the World can equal it.

*Sed neque Medorum Silvæ, ditissima terra,
Nec pulcher Ganges, atque auro turbidus Hermus,
Laudibus Italiæ certent: Non Bactra, neque Indi,
Totaque thuriferis Panchaia pinguis arenis.
Hic ver assiduum, atque alienis Mensibus æstas:
Bis gravidæ pecudes, bis pomis utilis arbor.*

*Adde tot egregias Urbeis, operumque laborem :
Tot congesta manu præruptis oppida saxis,
Fluminaque antiquos subter labentia muros.*

1701.
April 19.

In English:

*But neither Median Woods (a plenteous Land)
Fair Ganges, Hermus rolling golden Sand;
Nor Bactria, nor the richer Indian Fields,
Nor all the gummy Stores Arabia yields;
Nor any foreign Earth, of greater Name,
Can with sweet ITALY contend in Fame.
Perpetual Spring our happy Climate sees;
Twice breed the Cattle, and twice bear the Trees,
And Summer's Sun recede by slow Degrees.
Next add our Cities of illustrious Name,
Their costly Labour, and stupendous Frame,
Our Forts on steepy Hills, that far below
See wanton Streams in winding Valleys flow.*

DRYDEN.

Having quite glutted our Sight with so many beautiful Objects, we begun to come down into this vast Plain, by a Way paved with great Flints. This Road is so monstrously rugged, that we were obliged to alight out of our Chaises, for fear of being jolted to pieces. From this troublesome Road, we had a full View from a rising Ground of the City of *Affiza*, the native Place of the great and seraphic St. *Francis*, who, though he never had any Wife, but one of Snow, left a more numerous Posterity, than all the other Saints who have had Wives of Flesh and Blood. At the End of this cursed Road, we entered another far smoother and straight, along which runs a pretty large Rivulet. At last we came to *Fuligno*, which stands about a large Mile within the Plain.

This City, in Latin *Fulignia*, is only surrounded by an old Wall with *FULIGNO* Port-holes, and a Ditch filled with fine Corn instead of Water. It is built upon the Ruins of the ancient *Forum Flamini*, mentioned by *Pliny* and *Festus*. It must have had no Walls in the Time of *Silius Italicus*; for he speaks of it thus, in the Beginning of his eighth Book of the second *Punic War*.

*Inginum, patuloque jacens sine mœnibus arvo
Fulignia; his Populi fortes, &c.*

The little River *Topino* runs through it; 'tis the ancient *Tinia*, of which the same Poet speaks in these Words: *Tineaque inglorius humor*. This City was destroyed by the Inhabitants of *Perusa*, in the Year 1281. This drew the

1707. the Thunders of the *Vatican* on them, by Pope *Martin IV*, who never
 April 19. would take off the Excommunication, till the *Perusians* had restored that
 City to its former Condition.

FULIG-
NO.

Fuligno is almost round, pretty large, and tolerably well peopled, considering it stands in the Ecclesiastical State. They have a pretty good Trade there, especially in Taffeties and other Silks, in Gold and Silver Lace, in Wax, Linens, Cloths, Spiceries and dried Confections, which they send to all the Fairs in *Umbria* and the Marquisate of *Ancona*. It has the Title of a Suffragan Bishopric to the *Holy See*.

The Cathedral
and its
Tombs.

The Cathedral dedicated to St. *Felician*, who was formerly Bishop of *Fuligno*, has scarce any thing remarkable, but some pretty good Paintings in Fresco, and a Marble Tomb containing the entire Body of St. *Messalina* a Roman Lady. The Title of Saint will prevent you from mistaking her for the Wife of *Claudius* the Roman Emperor, so infamously famous for her Lust, whom *Juvenal* says was *Lassata Viris, nondum satiata*. i. e. Tired with the Lust, unsatiate with the Sin. For the *Messalina* in question was the very reverse of the Empress, because they tell us, that she died both a Virgin and a Martyr, because she would not offer Incense to Idols.

There is likewise in the same Church a handsome gilded Mausoleum, supported by four large wreathed Pillars, amongst which they have placed another Marble Tomb, where they are to deposite the Bones of St. *Felician*, as soon as they shall be dug up. This we were told by the Sexton, who added, that they had a sure and infallible Method of distinguishing the Bones of that Martyr, from those of the other dead Bodies buried in that Cathedral. This is a wonderful Art indeed, and almost incredible: But then, the larger the Faith, the greater is the Merit of the Believer.

Church
of the
Nuns of
St. Francis.

In the Church of the Nuns of St. *Francis*, there is an Altar-piece by the Hand of *Raphael Urbin*, which is esteemed one of the finest Pieces of its Kind. We there see the *Virgin Mary* in her Glory, below that *John Baptist*, St. *Francis*, and Cardinal *Conti*, first Secretary to Pope *Julius II*. who ordered it to be painted; it was brought from *Rome* by *Anna Conti* of the same Family, who set it up upon this Altar. This is what we learn from its Legend, which is to be seen there in the *Italian* Tongue.

Franciscan
Church
and droll
Legend.

In the *Franciscan* Church, we were shewn four Bodies of Saints in Shrines of Silver gilt, upon four different Altars. The most honoured of all the Four is that of St. *Angela*, who was a Lady of Quality in the City of *Fuligno*, and had made a Vow of Chastity, after burying three Husbands and fifteen Children, which she had married and born. These are the very Words of the Father Sacristan who shewed us the Bodies. He likewise assured us, that this self-denied Widow with her three Husbands, lived twelve Years without any other Sustenance, besides the Holy Host, which she received every Day, and oftentimes from the Hand of an Angel. This last Particular was affirmed to us by the Reverend Father with a hearty *By God*, which quite shut up our Mouths, and prevented any the least Objection.

I could hear of no Piece of Antiquity in this City, besides a Marble with the following Inscription.

1707.
April 19

Fu L-
NO.
An an-
cient Mar-
ble and
its Inscrip-
tion.

P. Aelio. P. F. Papyr. Marcello.
Cent. Frum. sub. Principe, Peregrinorum. adstato. Et.
Princ. & Primipilo. Leg. VII. gem. Piae. Fel. ad-
leto. ad. munera. Praefecto. Leg. VII. CL. & pri-
mae. Adjutricis. V. P. Flamini Luculari. Lauren. Lavin.
Patrono. & Decur. Coloniae. Apulesium. Patrono. Civit.
Foro. Flam. Fulginia. Itemque. Iguvinorum. Splendidissi-
mus. ordo. Foro. Flami. cujus. Dedicat. Decurionibus.
& Liberis. eorum. panem. & vinum. SS. XX. N.
item. Municipibus. SS. III. dedit.

There are some fine Streets at *Fuligno*, but neither the Square nor the Town-house for lodging the *Septemviri*, that is, the seven principal Magistrates who judge in all Civil Causes, and are changed once in two Months; nor the House of the Governor of the Place, who judges in the Pope's Name all Causes both civil and criminal, without Appeal lying from his Sentence; nor the Palace of the Bishop, who has no Authority to judge of any thing, are much worthy seeing. The most remarkable House in all the Town, is that of the Marquis *Justi*. Its Front is grand and regular, the Inside spacious, the Apartments well furnished, and in short, this House may well pass for an *Italian Palace*.

After running through the greatest Curiosities that are to be seen in *Fuligno*, we left it and went to pay a Visit to the Seraphic St. *Francis d'Assisa*, the Father of so many Mendicants, who can justly say of themselves; *Nos numerus sumus, & fruges consumere nati. i. e. All that our numerous Fraternity came into the World for, was to devour Viſuals.* As there is but three short Leagues betwixt the two Towns and the Road being very plain, we soon reached *Assisa* by a good round Trot. This Town, formerly called *Assisium*, and a Roman municipal City, was so called from the neighbouring Mountain named by the Ancients *Asis* or *Axis*, which *Propertius* mentions in the following Line:

Scandentisque Axis consurgit vertice murus.

In English:

And Axis' lofty Brow appears in Air.

The Town is built upon a Hill, and though but small, is however a Bishopric, which holds immediately of the Holy See itself. It is famous for being the Birth-Place of the celebrated St. *Francis*, and the Depositary of his Remains, which, we were assured, lie in a small Vault under the high Altar

1707.
April 16.

FULIG-
NO.

Franciscan
Convent,
and an-
cient Mo-
nument.

of the *Franciscan* Church, and not under that of the Cathedral, as Mr. *Misson* mistakes.

The Situation of these Fathers Convent is very fine, and their Church is, I believe, singular, in having three Stories. We are told by Antiquaries, that it is built upon the Ruins of a Temple formerly dedicated to *Jupiter Paganicus*, and this they pretend to prove, by an old Marble Table still to be seen in their Square, with the following Inscription, which I copied from the Original.

IOVI. PAGANICO. SACRUM.
EX. INDVLGENTIA. DOMINORVM.
SVCCESSVS. PVBLICVS. MVNICIPVM.
ASISINATIVM. SER. AMOENIANVS.
AEDEM. CVM. PORTICIBVS. A. SOLO.
SVA. PEC. FECIT. ITEM. MENSAM. ET.
ARAM. D. D.

The Body
of St.
Francis
not to be
seen.

So great are the Indulgences granted to this Church by the Popes, that all who enter it on the Day of this Saint's Feast, are absolved from all Sins whatsoever. A great Number of Silver Lamps burn Night and Day round the Place where, they will have it, his Body lies, but we did not see it; for this is not permitted to any living Soul, ever since it has been currently reported through all the *Catholic* World, that Pope *Nicholas* the IVth died suddenly after seeing this Rarity. Mr. *Misson* attributes this Accident as happening to a *Corficain* Bishop; but he is certainly mistaken, since the *Legend* of St. *Francis* names Pope *Nicholas* IV.

Great
Numler
of Relics
in the
Church.

The honest *Monks* are not near so scrupulous with Regard to other Relicks, which they shew to any body who has Curiosity to see them. Amongst other Things, there is a Piece of our Saviour's Tomb, and of the Pillar at which he was scourged; a Thorn out of his Crown of Thorns; the Point of one of the Nails that fastened him to the Cross; some Hair, the Girdle and the Robe of the Holy *Virgin*; the Heads of five of St. *Ursula's* Companions, notwithstanding the Pretension of the City of *Cologne*. They likewise shew here a large Tooth and a Finger of St. *Fiacre*; the Head of honest St. *Maceus*, the trusty *Achates* of St. *Francis*; a Pair of Shoes which that Saint wore after receiving the *Stigmata* of *Jesus Christ*; the Rope which served him as a Girdle; his Hair Shirt; one of his Handkerchiefs; a Stone on which is to be seen, the Print of the Knees of an Angel, who alighted upon it to receive this great Saint when he was born in a Stable. If any Credit is to be given to this Circumstance, it would appear that his Mother was not able to get at a Midwife, since an Angel was obliged to perform that Office. In short, there is so great a Number of all Sorts of Relicks in that Church, and in their Treasury or Sacristy, that the Catalogue which they have printed of them, makes a pretty reasonable siz'd Book, which they

they sell to the Pilgrims who come to visit them. They have likewise a pretty good Library.

The Church of St. Clara lies quite at the End of the City. The greatest Curiosity we saw in it, was an ancient Painting of a Crucifix about four Foot high, which spoke to St. Francis himself, and repeated three Times to him, *Vade Francisce, repara Domum meam.* i. e. Go St. Francis, and repair my House. The Legend says, that as he was ignorant and unlettered, he did not understand the Words of the Image, and so retired to the Woods, where he preached to the Birds, who came in Crouds to hear him.

It was, continues the same Legend, in this Wood, that our seraphic Personage, perceiving that he had too great a Propensity to the Sin of Incontinence, rouled his bare Body, once upon Thorns, and another Time upon burning Coals; but finding even all this insufficient for allaying the Swelling of the Flesh, he was at last obliged to make himself a Wife of Snow to cool his Concupiscence. Do you think that such an Expedient could ever have come into the Head of any Man but this Saint? It was likewise in this Wood, that wanting Victuals, he was refreshed by an Angel, who brought him Bread and Wine. At another Time, like a second Moses, he struck a Rock with his Staff, and from thence issued whole Torrents of fresh Water. On another Occasion, in Imitation of what our Saviour did at Cana in Galilee, he changed all the Water of a Well into Wine. In imitation also of him, he was seen transfigured by his Brethren, and another Time caught up into the Air in a Chariot of Fire like the Prophet Elijah.

But the most glorious of all this Saint's Adventures, who in every Instance affected to be the Ape of Jesus Christ, was that of the Impression he received upon his Body, of the Marks or Stigmata of our Saviour. For we are told by Bartholomew of Pisa, Author of the Book of the Conformities, or Parallels, (which has been printed with the Approbation and Permission of the Superiors, though full of the most shocking Blasphemies) That our Saviour willing to render St. Francis entirely like himself, came to him upon the Hill of Alverna in the Form of a crucified Seraph, and just as the Prophet Elisha did, when he raised to life the Sunamitan Woman's Son who had been dead, *Et posuit os suum super os ejus, & oculos suos super oculos ejus, & manus suas super manus ejus, & incurvavit se super eum.* That is, He put his Mouth upon his Mouth, and his Eyes upon his Eyes, and his Hands upon his Hands, and he stretched himself upon him, and pierced him with the wonderful Weapon of the Cross. "From that Time, says Brother Bartholomew, the great St. Francis was in every Respect made like Jesus Christ."

I need make no Observation upon the Absurdity and Impiety of those Expressions. But what will you say when I tell you, that Pope Gregory the IXth had so high an Esteem for this Native of Assisa, that he ordered the following Epitaph to be put upon his Tomb?

1707.
April 18.

ASSISA.
The
Church of
St. Clara.

Several remarkable
Passages of
St. Francis's Life.

Particularly
his Stigmata.

His Epitaph by
Gregory IX

1707.
April 18.
Assisa.

T R A V E L S

V. S. C. A. *

Francisco, *celsâ humilitate conspicuo*
Christiani Orbis fulcimento, Ecclesiæ Reparatori.

Corpori nec viventi, nec mortuo.

Christi crucifixi plagarum clavorumque insignibus admirando.

Papa novæ foetura collacrymans, lætificans, & exultans,

Jussu, manu, munificentia, posuit.

Anno Domini MCC.XXVIII.

XVI. Kalend. Augusti.

Ante obitum mortuus, post obitum vivus.

In English :

“ To the Seraphic, Catholic and Apostolic Man *Francis*, eminent for
“ his exalted Humility ; the Support of Christianity, the Repairer of the
“ Church ; whose Body, while neither dead nor alive, received the miracu-
“ lous Marks of the Scourges and Nails of Christ crucified. The Pope,
“ mourning, rejoicing, and exalting at his new Birth, by his Order, his
“ Hand, and his Bounty, has erected this Monument *August 1. 1228.*
“ In his Life Time he was dead ; and now that he is dead, he liveth.”

Assisa, a
very in-
different
Town.

I have not learnt that there is any thing besides worth seeing at *Assisa*, which, as I told you, is an indifferent Town, situated in *Umbria*, betwixt *Perusa* and *Nocera* ; and were it not for the Reputation of the great Patriarch of so many thousand Beggars, who live upon the Labours of others, no body would turn a Foot out of the Way to see it. But as it was a very agreeable Trip, and presenting nothing but charming Prospects, we were not at all sorry for having made it, and we returned to lie at *Fu-ligno*.

* Viro Seraphico, Catholico, Apostolico.

C H A P. XXVIII.

Montefalco. *The miraculous Body of St. Clara, and other curious Relics. History of that Saint. Spello, Trevi, and Pefignano. A small Temple in Honour of the God of the River Clitumnus, and judicious Observations upon it. Sources of the Clitumnus, and pretended Virtue of its Waters. Mevania, the Birth Place of Propertius. Spoleto, the Capital of a Duchy. Its History and Description. The Cathedral, Square, and Bishop's Palace. Its Antiquities and Aqueduct. Monte-lugo, a beautiful Place and Hermitage. La Somma a Mountain. Strettura, and its adjacent Country.*

WE left *Fuligno* early in the Morning, and about eight came to *Montefalco*. Mr. *Misson* has committed a gross Blunder in Geography, when he says Vol. I. Page 329, "Soon after we left *Fuligno*, says he, we "saw on the other Side of the Plain, upon a high Ground, the Town of "*Montefalco*, where lies the miraculous *St. Clara*, &c." A little lower he adds, pretty nigh lies the City *Affiza*; tho' *Affiza* is nine Miles beyond *Fuligno*, lying betwixt *Perusa* and *Nocera*; *Montefalco* is five Miles distant from it on this Side, betwixt *Spoleto* and *Todi*; so that *Affiza* and *Montefalco* are upwards of thirteen Miles from one another.

Gross
Errors of
Mr. *Misson*

Montefalco is situated upon a high rising Ground, amidst several other Eminences, all of them very fertile and beautiful. It is a City of but new standing, and consequently has nothing about it that is antique. It is more distinguished by the Body of *St. Clara*, which draws hither a great many good Catholics, than for any Thing else. We were shewn that blessed Body in a Church belonging to a Nunnery, call'd after her Name, and of her Foundation. It stands behind the high Altar, in a silver Shrine, in a Nun's Dress, only it is embroidered with Gold. Her Head is adorned with a triple Crown, enrich'd with Diamonds, Pearls, Rubies and Emeralds. I had always believ'd that the Pope was the only Person in *Europe* who durst presume to wear such a Crown; but the good *St. Clara* convinc'd me of my Mistake. The Face is covered with very thin Gauze; her Hands and Feet bare, both of them very withered and dry, and of a smoaky Colour. Near her Body stands a small Chrystal Vase, where they keep the Blood which issued from that Saint's Heart after it was opened. The *French* Author of a *Journal*, &c. I have so often mentioned, tells us "That this Blood was seen to boil at the Birth of *Calvin's* Heresy, "and split into two or three little Balls, which were found in her Gall, and "this in Resentment to the Outrage which the Church received by the diabolical Errors of that arch Heretic." See what a frightful Picture this

MONTE-
FALCO,
and body
of *St.*
Clara.

1707.
April 19.

MONTE-
FALCO.
Curious
Relicks.

Traveller makes of your grand Patriarch and Reformer! And how can you still persist to follow his Doctrine?

They likewise shew'd us a silver Cross hollowed, about two Foot long, and four Inches broad; in which is shut up a little Crucifix, a Lance, a Sponge, a Scourge, and other Instruments of the Passion, all of Flesh, and found in the Heart of St. Clara: But the three little Balls which were drawn out of her Gall was the most wonderful of all; for as the two Nuns who shewed us all these Rarities thought we were a little doubtful of the Truth of what they told us of them, they produced an Instrument drawn before a Notary and Witnesses, by which "it is certify'd to all good " and holy Catholics, that the three Balls, one of which is placed at the " Top, and the other two at two Ends of the Arms of that silver Cross, " are all of equal Weight, that one of them is as heavy as all three toge- " ther, and that two of them weighs no more than one of the three, and " that even when a little Bit had been cut out of one of them, that little " Bit was as heavy as all together." This Miracle even *outmiracles* every Thing that is *miraculous*; but, to be sure, we are to believe it when we see it *attested by a legal Notary and Witnesses*.

History of
St. Clara.

St. Clara was not of Montefalco; but a rich young Lady of Quality born at Assiza, whom the Great St. Francis persuaded to embrace a Monastic Life, by addressing her in *Latin*, and in the Words of the 45th *Psalms*, ver. 10 and 11. "Hearken, O Daughter, and consider and incline thine Ear. Forget also " thine own People, and thy Father's House. So shall the King greatly " desire thy Beauty, for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him." Here we see the Author of the Legend of St. Francis, did not remember what he had said in the beginning of his Book, namely, that St. Francis was an illiterate Man. But perhaps he will excuse this by saying, that the Spirit of God inspired him now and then, and made him speak all sorts of Tongues; that St. Clara understood *Latin* without ever learning it, by means of the same Inspiration. Whatever may be in this, she took the Habit of a Nun from St. Francis, who, with his own Hand cut off her fine Locks; a Circumstance which touched her Chamber-maid so much, that she resolved to turn Nun likewise instantly.

Another
droll Story
of this
Saint.

The Legend adds, that the Future She Saint being determined to dine with the He Saint that Day, notwithstanding all the Repugnance he had to it, being thoroughly sensible of the Frailty of his *Fleshy Creature*, and because the Sun had dissolved his Wife of Snow, so that he had no more her by him to tame it. However the Presence of Brother Maceus his faithful *Achates*, and that of the Maid reassured him, so that they all four sat down to Table. But though the good Brother told the Seraphic Father, that the *Knapsack* had produced nothing that Day, that did not hinder him from saying Grace? which he had no sooner done, than heavenly Manna poured down upon them in such Abundance, that they all eat their Bellies full, and gathered enough to serve them for several Days after.

I

From

From that Time St. Clara had so much Esteem for her spiritual Father, that she resolved to have several Conferences with him, without being under any Apprehensions from the unruliness of the *Fleshy Creature*; but she had almost run distracted when some time after she heard he was dead. She run to throw herself all along upon the *Stigmata* or the *Holy Wounds*, which she kissed and bathed with her Tears, especially the Mark upon his Side, from which she drew blood with the Eagerness of her Kisses. At last, she would not stay any longer in a City where every Moment revived her Grief; she retired to a Monastery which she had ordered to be built at *Montefalco*, where she finished her Days.

1707.
April 19.
Death of
St. Francis,
& Mourn-
ing of St.
Clara.

The Author of the *Journal* I have so often mentioned, is grossly mistaken, as is Mr. *Misson*, when both of them, speaking of *Montefalco*, say, that St. Clara's Body is at *Montefalco*; though the *Journalist* says, that the Nuns Church at *Affisa* is famous for having St. Clara's Body, &c. and Mr. *Misson* observes in the Margin, that most of the Bones of this Saint lie at *Affisa*, in the Church of the Monastery. There is Exactness for you; the Bones in one Place, and the Body in another!

Gross
Mistake
of two
Travellers

When we left *Montefalco*, we came down into a Plain to strike again into the high Road, after seeing on one Way, upon a rising Ground at four or five Miles Distance, the Town of *Spello*, anciently *Hispellum*, which was made a Roman Colony by *Julius Caesar*, who named it *Colonia Julia Hispella*. *Strabo*, *Ptolomy*, *Silius Italicus*, and *Pliny*, speak of it as being a pretty considerable City in their Times; at present it is little or nothing. *Philibert de Chalons* Prince of *Orange*, and *Charles* the Vth's General in *Italy*, sacked it in 1529; and to finish its Misfortunes, Pope *Paul III.* of the House of *Farnese*, three Years after ordered its Walls to be pulled down.

Spello a
Town,
and its
History.

As we still travelled on along the old *Via Flaminia*, we past near the Town of *Trevi*, which is on the Left-hand, one Part of it lies on the Top of a Hill, the other on its Declivity. *Trevi* is the ancient *Mutusca* which *Virgil* mentions.

Trevi,
another
Town.

*Una ingens Amiterna cohors, priscique Quirites,
Ereti manus omnis, oliviferaque Mutusca.*

ÆNEID. Lib. 7.

In English:

*He led the Cures forth of old Renown,
Mutuscans from their Olive-bearing Town,
And all th' Eretian Powr's: Besides a Band
That followed from Velinum's dewy Land,
And Amiternian Troops of mighty Fame.*

DRYDEN.

It

1707.
April 19. It was afterwards called *Trebula*, which is the Name given it by *Strabo*, *Pliny*, and *Martial*. This last Poet praises the fine Cheeses it sent to *Rome*, and in another Place calls it *Moist*, *Humida*.

*Humida quâ gelidas submittit Trebula valles,
Et viridis cancri mensibus alget ager.*

In English :

*'Tis where cold Trebula's moist Valley lies,
And her Lands pine beneath inclement Skies.*

Pesignano, and an ancient Temple of *Clitumnus* Some Time after, we saw near the Village of *Pesignano*, on the Side of the high Road, a little white Marble Temple of the *Corinthian* Order, said to have been dedicated to the God of the River *Clitumnus*; but Mr. *Misson* thinks that it was built by the *Christians*. We came down out of our Chaises to have a nearer View of this Temple. While we were surveying it, the Curate of *Pesignano* and the Barber, (who much resembled the Master *Nicholas* in *Don Quixot*) who were chattering together at the Gate of a Mill thirty Paces from the Temple, accosted us very civilly. After some Talk, having told the Clergyman, that the two Inscriptions *XSCS, Deus Prophetarum qui fecit Redemptionem. Deus Angelorum qui fecit Resurrectionem. i. e. The God of the Prophets who wrought the Redemption; and the God of the Angels who wrought the Resurrection.* And the Fragment, *XSCS Deus Aposto* which are upon the Frizes of the Front and the two Sides, had induced a Traveller of our Country to believe, that this Temple had been built by *Christians*.

Not built
by the
Christians

To this the Clergyman answered, in a Stile that discovered nothing of a Country Parson, that neither he, nor any body else had a Right to determine any thing as to that; but that as the old *Romans* believed the Waters of the *Clitumnus* to be sacred, as *Virgil* points plainly out in the second Book of his *Georgics*.

*Hinc albi Clitumne greges, & maxima Taurus
Vicitima, sæpe tuo perfusi flumine sacro
Romanos ad Templa Deum duxere triumphos.*

In English :

*Till to Clitumno's sacred Streams they come,
That send white Victims to Almighty Rome :
When her triumphant Sons in War succeed,
And slaughter'd Hecatombs around them bleed.*

DRYDEN.

“ As the Waters (said he) of that River were thought sacred, 'tis probable the *Romans* dedicated a Temple to the Divinity of that River, as they never spared doing such a Thing, even to the Gods of barbarous Nations: That such a Temple could not be better than near the Source of that River; and as to the Crosses and the Inscriptions, they were probably engraved later, by the Christians who had appropriated that Temple to their own Worship: That these Inscriptions were no Proof of its being of Christian Original; for we might as well contend, that the Temple of *Venus at Ancona*, and the *Pantheon at Rome*, with a vast many others, were Christian Edifices, because there are Crosses and Christian Inscriptions upon them.”

To those very sensible Remarks of the Curate of *Pesignano*, I will add two others, which appear to me to be of equal Force. The first is, that this Temple is not only situated near the Source of the *Clitumnus*, which the *Italians* by Corruption name *Critunno*, but likewise upon the *Via Flaminia*, one of the principal Consular Roads in *Italy*, all along which stood a vast many little Temples, and the most considerable *Mausoleums* or Monuments among the *Romans*. The other is, that the Columns of the Front of this Temple are all covered with small *Fish Scales*, from the Basis to the Chapters, a Circumstance which I remarked upon the Remains of the Columns of a Temple formerly dedicated to *Neptune*, near the Lake of *Morat in Switzerland*.* I lay no stress on a Marble which I saw near the Gate of the Temple in Question, upon which we read this Fragment of an Inscription. T. T. F. GALLO. VII. VIRO. FENIEIS. But as I had the Curiosity to enter a small Vault under the Temple, I discovered, as I was poking about, two Marbles, the one with the following Words, T. SEPTIMIUS. PLEBEIUS. and the other, F. VBI DIA. POLLA. In that Vault we likewise saw two small Grotto's like those made to hold Urns, with a third, where I perceived a Pipe which run pretty far into the Rock, for I thrust my Cane quite into it, without its meeting with any thing to resist it; which made me think that this Pipe was for bringing in Water for certain Purifications. The Curate, to whom I communicated this Conjecture, agreed with me in Opinion, and after leaving the Vault he shewed me another Marble, which he had ordered to be drawn out of certain Ruins near the Temple, and built into the Wall of the *Baptistary*, which is not fifty Paces distant. We there read the following mutilated Inscription.

..... BARVS.
AVLVS
COSS.
..... RVTILII.
BARBARI.....

By Mr. *Misson's* Leave, all this seems rather to agree with the Manners of Paganism than of Christianity, and I don't doubt but you will think as well as I, that he went too far when he said, *That the common Opinion that* Error of Mr. *Misson.*
VOL. II. Qq

* See Vol. I. page 355.

1707. *this Temple was erected to the Divinity of Clitumnus was extremely improbable.*
 April 19. People should be very cautious how they decide positively upon Things that are at best Matters of Speculation, especially Mr. *Misson*, who has entered several Caveats in his Travels, against People who are fond of those *dictatorial Airs*.

Source of the *Clitumnus*. The good Curate and the Barber carried us to the Source of the *Clitumnus*: It is about two hundred Paces from the little Temple, at the Foot of a rising Ground, and near the Place marked by *Propertius*, Book II.

*Quà formosa suo Clitumnus flumina luco
 Integit, & niveos abluit unde boves.*

They call at present that Source *the Veins*, because of seven or eight Veins which rise from below the Rock. At first they form a little Lake, then the *Clitumnus*, at present *Critunno*; which, after watering a pretty large Tract of Land, which renders it very fertile, discharges itself into the *Tiber* a little below *Perusa*.

Strange iVirtue of its Waters. As we were very dry, we drank plentifully of the Waters of one of these Veins, which were as clear as Crystal, and thereby endangered our getting white Hairs. For *Pliny* assures us, that this is the Case with the Cattle who drink of that River. This is confirmed by *Claudian* and *Silius Italicus*; the first in the sixth Consulate of *Honorius*, in these Words:

*Quin & Clitumni sacra victoribus undas
 Candida quæ Latiis præbent armenta triumphis,
 Visere cura fuit.*

The other in these Lines, in the second Book of his second *Punic War*.

————— *Patulis Clitumnus in arvis
 Candentes gelido profundit flumine Tauros.*

A fine Landskip. After having heartily thanked the good Curate and his Companion *Scrape-Beard*, we continued our Rout towards *Spoletto*, coasting always the rising Grounds which border that charming Plain. All this Landskip is most delightful, the whole consisting of Towns, Castles, Villages and Country Houses.

Mevania, often mentioned by the Ancients. Here lay the ancient *Mevania* Part of *Umbria*, with a City of that Name, the Native Country of *Propertius*, as he tells us himself in the fourth Book of his *Elegies*.

*Umbria me notis antiqua penatibus edit,
 Mentior? An Patriæ tangitur ora meæ?
 Quà nebulosa cavo rorat Mevania campo,
 Et lacus æstivis intepet Umber aquis.*

1707.
April 19.

In English :

*My Birth I had in fair Mevania's Seats,
Which joins old Umbria's embow'd Retreats ;
There the gay Meads with dewy Fragrance charm,
And Summer Gales her gentle Waters warm.*

Titus Livius, Strabo, Tacitus, Solinus, Suetonius and Pliny, have also made mention of *Mevania*, and among the Poets, *Silius Italicus*, *Lucan* and *Stattius*. The second speaks of it as a Country abounding in Cattle.

————— *atque ubi latis*
Projecta in campis nebulas exhalat inertes,
Et sedet ingentem pascens Mevania taurum.

It at present deserves the same Character, for we there saw great Numbers of Oxen and Cows of a prodigious Bulk and of a whitish Colour, as in the Times of the ancient *Romans*. It was probably this Colour, which they had then as now, that made the Poets feign the Waters of the *Clitumnus* had made them so.

On our Road, we pass'd by *San-Giacomo*, a small Town with a Castle flanked by four great Towers ; and a little time after we arrived at *Spoletto*, where we dined. This Town appears at a Distance like an Amphitheatre, which terminates the pleasant Plain of *Fuligno*. *Spoletto* was made a Roman Colony in the Year of Rome 512 ; and two and twenty Years after, the Inhabitants withstood all the Forces of *Hannibal*, who had overthrown the Roman Army commanded by their Consul *Flaminius*, near the Lake of *Thrasimene*. Honest *Titus Livius*, that great *Miracle-monger*, assures us, that a Man was all of a sudden metamorphos'd into a Woman at *Spoletto*. Some Gothic Kings have made it the Place of their Residence, on Account of the Purity of its Air, and the Fertility of its Soil. It is at present the Capital of *Umbria*, or the Duchy of *Spoletto*, which Title was given it on Account of the first *Exarch Longinus*, who having established his Abode at *Ravenna*, sent Governors to *Spoletto* and *Benevento*, and some other Places in *Italy*, with the Title of *Dukes*, from whence these Provinces have retained the Names of *Duchies*. *Frederic Barbarossa* treated *Spoletto* very severely, for having taken the Part of Pope *Alexander* the III'd against him, but the Inhabitants of *Perusa* ruined it intirely.

SPOLETTO.
and its
History.

As this City is situated upon the Declivity of a Hill, most Part of its Streets are very uneven. It is surrounded only by an old Wall with Port-holes, and its Castle is a Gothic Fabric, commanding it entirely. But the Author of the *Mercurius Italicus* says, that it is *Validissimis mœnibus firma, & conspicua crebris Turribus*. i. e. It is fortified with very strong Walls, and remarkable for its great Number of Towers. This Castle was not ruined by the Earth.

Descrip-
tion of this
City.

1707. Earthquake which they had there about six Years ago, as most of your
April. 19. News-Writers told us at that Time; nay some of them assured us, that
SPOLET- *the whole City was swallowed up:* For though there were a great many
TO. Houses *shaked* by the Earthquake, yet they were not *overthrown*; the Town-
 house was among this little Number, and they have now begun to rebuild it
 more beautiful than ever. Thus you see how little we may depend upon
Gazetteers Accounts.

The
 Square,
 Cathed-
 ral, &c.

The Square of *Spoletto* is very small, and the great Beauty which *Jourvin de Rochefort* attributes to its Cathedral, only consists in its Pavement, which is of small Pieces of Marble joined together; the rest is very indifferent, as is the boasted Height of its Nave. *All the Front of the great Gate is not covered with fine Mosaic Work on a Gold Ground*, as Mr. *Misson* says; for it has only a single little Pannel in the Middle which is *Mosaic*, and contains nothing but a Figure of *Christ*, one of the *Virgin*, and one of *St. John*. Under these Figures there are Verses in *Gothic* Characters, which say, that it was made in the Year 1207, by one *Doctor Solfernus hac summus in arte Modernus*. The Inside, which has nothing remarkable but the Chapel, is dedicated to the *Virgin*, and whose Image is said to have been painted by *St. Luke*. The Bishop's Palace is likewise a very paltry Piece of Work, having nothing to cover its Windows, but oil'd Paper all in Rags. Upon the whole, *Spoletto*, notwithstanding its Title of a Bishopric Suffragan to the Pope, and its being the Capital of a Duchy, has but a very indifferent Air; it is also very ill peopled, on Account of the Tyranny of the Priesthood.

Antiquities
 of *Spoletto*.

Among the remaining Antiquities of this City, the most remarkable are, a triumphal Arch very much decayed, an Aqueduct, the Ruins of a Palace built by *Theodoric* King of the *Ostrogoths*, and those of an Amphitheatre. These last are almost all concealed under the Convent of the Nuns of *St. Augustine*; the Ruins of the Palace are inconsiderable, and the triumphal Arch is more than half demolished, with this Remainder of an Inscription which is effaced in several Places.

An ancient
 Inscription,
 and
 Criticism
 upon it.

* * ORIAE..... ARITI. AVGVST. D. O. AVG. N. D.
 IVLII. PRON. IMP. I. P. M. G. FLAMINI. AVG. COS.
 II. TRIB. POT. II. S. C.

I believe Sir, you will find great Difficulty to put any reasonable Sense upon this Inscription. 'Tis true, it requires no Witchcraft to understand all that is here, from *Divi Octavii August. Nepot.* down to *Senatus consultum*; but how can you make up these mutilated Words *Oriae. Ariti. August.*? You will probably be able to make no more of the first than *Memoriae, Glorie* or *Victoriae*. But I believe that Inscriptions upon triumphal Arches erected to Emperors, especially in the Days of *Augustus* and his Descendants, have never begun with any of these Words. Besides, he, for whom this Inscription was made, is there named *Divi Octavii Augusti. Nep. & Divi Junii Pronep.* These Qualities can never agree but with *Marcellus* Son to his
 Sister

Sister *Octavia*, or with *Caius*, *Lucius*, and the young *Agrippa* Son to *Julia*,^{1707.}
or after their Death with *Germanicus* and *Claudius*, who being Sons to *Dru-*^{April 19.}
sus Brother to *Tiberius* and *Antonia*, were *Nepotes* to *Augustus* by Adoption; ^{SPOLET-}
for as to *Caligula*, he was no more than his *Pronepos*. But the mutilated ^{TO.}
Word *Ariti* has not a Syllable in it which resembles any of these different
Names. Now, Sir, 'tis your Business to reconcile these Difficulties.

As to the Aqueduct, it is still entire, and conveys the Water into the ^{A magni-}
City. Indeed it is said to be a *Gothic* Building as well as the Castle, but ^{ficent}
then it is for all that a very magnificent Work, which would do no Discre- ^{Aqueduct.}
dit to the Memory of the ancient *Romans*, and has not perhaps its Parallel
in all *Europe*. It joins *Monte Lugo* to the Hill upon which *Spoletto* stands;
and they assure us that it is 680 Foot high, taking it from the Bottom of
the Valley, and about 340 Foot long. But what appeared most singular to
me was, that about twenty Foot below the Conduit through which the
Water passes, they have cut out a Way over the Crowns of the Arches,
which are ten in Number. This Road goes from one Mountain to the
other. At the Extremity of the Conduit, which terminates to the City, there
is a Stone Lion Muzzle of an extraordinary Bigness, which is thought to
be very antique. This Muzzle disgorges, with great Violence, a prodig-
ious Quantity of Water into a Basin, from which it runs into two others
much larger, and from whence it is communicated to the whole City.

There is this Inscription above the Muzzle, which scarce contains any ^{And its}
thing worth mentioning. ^{Inscrip-}
^{tion.}

D. O. M.

MAGNAM. ANTIQVORVM. LIBERALITATEM.

IN. CONDVENDIS. AQVIS. AD. PVBLICAM. VTILITATEM.

VT. DISCAS. IN. CONSERVANDIS. EXERCEAS. S. P. Q. S.

M.DC.XLII. BIBE. VIATOR.

Monte Lugo, which I have just now spoken of, is one of the most agreea- ^{Monte-}
ble Mountains that can be seen. It enjoys a perpetual Verdure, and is all ^{Lugo, a}
over plentifully stocked with Fruit-Trees and Springs of clear Water. It ^{delightful}
is probably on Account of the Beauty and Fertility of this Place, that they ^{Mountain.}
have built a great many Hermitages, of which they assure us there are more
than fifty, and that these solitary Habitations are only given to poor Gentle-
men who have no Way of subsisting, and want to retire from the World.
If this be the Case, I should rather be inclined to look upon the whole, as a
Kind of a new contrived Convent, and that those pretended Hermits form
a Sort of a Society in common; for besides their being too numerous to be
called Hermits, they take their turns in going to beg for Subsistence into
the City, which plainly resembles a Society of *Friars*. Add to this
that their Cells are almost all of the same Figure, and of equal large-
ness; but they are not all equally high, nor in a Line, some being situ-
ated higher than others, and all of them distinct from one another. How-
ever

1707.
April 19.

SPOLET-
TO.

Mention'd
by Pro-
pertius.

ever that may be, this would be a most charming Retreat for two or three sincere Friends; and I am persuaded it would please you excessively, both on Account of its *perpetual Verdure*, its *Ver perpetuum*, and for the great Quantity of its Fruit-Trees and Springs of sweet Water, which would afford Luxury to so abstemious a Person as you are.

I am mistaken if this is not the agreeable Mountain mentioned by the amorous *Propertius* in one of his Elegies; at least he must have been acquainted with it, since he, as well as *Plautus*, was an *Umbrian*, which here peats oftener than once, especially in the following Lines;

*Sed tamen exiguo quodcunque è pectore rivi
Fluxerit, hoc Patriæ serviat omne meæ.
Ennius hirsutâ cingat sua dicta coronâ,
Mi folia ex hederâ porrige, Bacche, tuâ,
Ut nostris tumefacta superbiat Umbria libris,
Umbria Romani Patria Callimachi.*

In English:

*If in my Breast the Muse hath breath'd her Flames,
All these and more, my dearest Country claims;
Round Ennius Brows may verdant Garlands twine,
But Bacchus, be thy careless Ivy mine:
Thus shall my Works fair Umbria's Seats adorn,
Where Italy's Callimachus was born.*

An an-
cient Cha-
pel.

Five hundred Paces from the City there stands an old Chapel, dedicated to the holy Crucifix, and which they pretend to have been formerly a Temple of *Concord*; but I don't know what Proofs they have to support this Opinion. This is all that is most remarkable in *Spoletto* and its Neighbourhood; for as to its large Turnips, so much praised by *Pliny* and *Leander Alberti*, they don't appear to me to deserve to be so much talked of. I believe it will be found to be a Strain of *Italian Hyperbolism* what the last says, *That it is with Difficulty an Ass can carry seven of them*. See how precisely he determines the Number, just as if all those that grew in that Country were of an equal Size.

Learned
Men of
Spoletto.

Here I must not forget to put you in mind, that the Orator *R. Cornutus* mentioned by *Cicero*, and *C. Melissus*, whom *Suetonius* ranks amongst the most illustrious Grammarians, were Natives of *Spoletto*.

La Somma
a high
Mountain.

After dining in the *Italian Manner*, that is, *very sorriely*, we set out from *Spoletta* upon our Way to *Terni*. Soon after we entered upon one of the highest and most difficult Mountains in all that Road. It is called *La Somma*, and were it not for a Bridge built there by Pope Gregory XIII. who was of *Bologna*, the Passage would be inaccessible. We were even more than

than once forced to alight out of our Chaises, and walk up by very rough Roads to the Top of the Mountain. There we found a Public-house upon an Esplanade, where we halted a little to drink two or three Glasses of very good *Muscadel* Wine, and eat of certain Cakes called *Tartuffoli*. 1701.
April 19th

Afterwards, descending for some Miles amidst very barren Rocks, we passed by *Strettura*, a small Borough with a great round Castle upon an Eminence, and we then pass'd through a Forest of Olives two Miles long. We saw there a great Number of Men, Women and Children, some shaking and some gathering the ripe Olives, which you know are all black. This Valley of *Strettura*, anciently *Vallis Angustiarum*, with the Mountains which surround it on all Sides, very far from having that Beauty which Mr. *Misson* found in it, appeared to us to have a very sad and doleful Air. The evergreen Oaks, the Tamarins, the Juniper Trees and the wild Olives, with which it is covered, inspire a Melancholy and a kind of Horror, which one has a Difficulty to overcome. From this Defile, we entered into a very fertile and agreeable Plain, much like that of *Fuligno*, but not so spacious. It is in the Middle of this Plain that the City of *Terni* is situated, upon the River *Nera*, of which they have diverted a great many Branches to render the Country more fertile, and to supply a great Number of Mills with Water. Strettura, and adjacent Country.

C H A P. XXIX.

The Road leading to the famous Cascade of Terni, or Del Marmore. Lively Description of that wonderful Effect of Nature. Virgil is the only one among all the Ancients who has mentioned it. Strange Story of a Man who fell with his Horse from the Top of this frightful Precipice, without any manner of Hurt. Terni, a Town. Its Antiquities, and several other Particulars concerning the same. Extent of the Province of Umbria, and its Geographical Description by Silius Italicus. Narni, a Bishopric. Its Description and History.

THE first Thing we did after we came to *Terni*, was to hire Horses and a Guide to conduct us to the famous Cascade commonly named *La Cascata del Marmore*, and so called, because the Mountain which you must climb to come at it, is almost all of a Kind of Marble. It lies only three Miles from *Terni*, though the Guides plague Travellers with telling them that it is five, to get the more hire. But Mr. *Lassels* tells us, that it lies at the Distance of four Leagues, or twelve Miles; but he is not the only Traveller who has misrepresented the Geography of this Cascade. After passing by the little Town of *Papinia* which lies at the Foot of the Mountain, which Mr. *Misson* calls the *Mountain of Papinion*, I could find none of those favourable Appearances of smiling Nature, nor any thing of what Mr. *Misson* says Journey to the Cascade of Terni, and Errors of several Travellers

1707.
April 19
T E R N I.

he met with here in the Month of *February*, though in a very severe Season, no more than I could in the Valley of *Bolzana* *. He must surely have been a Favourite with the *Elements*, since they smiled upon him at such a Rate in the Middle of Winter; for my part, I am (now in *April*) soundly nipped with Cold and wet with Rain, in going to see this same Cascade *del Mar. more*. For in the first Place, the Rain is very severe, and in the second Place, the Road leading to the Cascade is partly cut into the Rock, very narrow and without Rails, so that we were obliged to alight upwards of ten Times, and to lead our Horses in a String after us by the Bridles. In the third Place, this Rock is a Kind of Yellow Marble very slippery, especially in Rain, and consequently very dangerous both to Men and Horses; three Horses having been lost over it a few Days ago. When one looks downwards from it, the Precipices appear so frightful, that they are sufficient to cool the strongest Curiosity, if one knew beforehand how Things are. The Truth is, that all these Difficulties and Dangers are sufficiently rewarded when you come to the Top of the Mountain, and see near you the frightful Fall which the poor *Velino* undergoes

Lively
Descrip-
tion of this
famous
fall of
Water.

This River, which rises fifteen Miles up from hence, is no more than a large Brook, till it discharges itself into the Lake of *Piedeluco*, anciently *Lacus Velinus*; after having crossed, or rather mixed its Waters with those of the Lake, it emerges as large again as it was before; however, it runs still heavily enough for some Miles; but when it comes to the Declivity of its Channel, which is shaded with a great many thick Trees, which preserve an eternal Verdure, as the Mountains which surround it; it then takes so rapid a course, that every Wave seems to press forward to overtake another. And the prodigious Noise they make seems as if they were quarrelling amongst themselves; but this Quarrel is never decided, for they rush all at once still with a furious Roaring down a steep Rock, at least 300 Feet in Height; and fall with an astonishing Noise upon other Rocks, against which they dash and break: Others in a frightful Manner seem to rebound almost to an Height equal to that from which they fell; but soon they dissipate and lose their Rage, and appear to evaporate into several watry Mists, which after hovering in the Air far above the level of the Cascade and of the neighbouring Grounds fall into a kind of perpetual Rain in the adjacent Valley. Others after so terrible a tumble fall a second time into the Cavities, formed by the force of all-wearing Time and the Impression of their furious Predecessors. These Cavities however are not sufficient to restrain them; for they burst out again with foamy rage thro' several Openings which are among the Rocks, and after rolling for some time down into other Precipices with a far extended Noise, they at last cool their Fury, and drown their Rage in the Waters of the *Nera*; to whom in Murmurs they seem to complain of the rough Usage they met with in their rocky rugged Course.

* See Vol. I. page 413.

It is pretty surprizing that *Virgil* is the only ancient Poet who mentions this wonderful Cascade :

1707.
April 19.

TERNI.
This Cascade only mentioned by *Virgil*, among the ancients.

*Et locus Italiae medio sub montibus altis,
Nobilis, & famâ multis memoratus in oris,
Amsancti valles : densis hunc frondibus atrum
Urget utrimque latus nemoris, medioque fragosus
Dat sonitum saxi, & torto vortice torrens :
Hic specus horrendum, & sævi spiracula ditis
Monstrantur, ruptoque ingens Acheronte vorago.*

ÆNEID. L. 7.

In English,

In Midst of *Italy* well known to Fame,
There lies a Vale, *Amsanctus* is the Name,
Below the lofty Mounts : On either Side
Thick Forests the forbidden Entrance hide :
Full in the Centre of the sacred Wood
An Arm ariseth of the *Stygian* Flood ;
Which falling from on high, with bellowing Sound
Whirls the black Waves and rattling Stones around.
Here *Pluto* pants for Breath from out his Cell,
And opens wide the grinning Jaws of Hell.

DRYDEN.

Servius in his Notes upon the *Æneid* thinks that he has here in his Eye a Place in *Apulia* ; but besides, that *Apulia* does not lye in *Italiae medio*, the Heart of *Italy*, *Horace* who was a Native of *Apulia*, would not have failed to have mentioned it, had such a Thing been there, as one of the greatest Curiosities of his native Country. 'Tis true that *Virgil* does not name this River, and that he places the *Campos Velinos*, and the *Littus Velinum* in another Part of *Italy* ; yet I am fully persuaded that this is the Place he mentions, there being no other Cascade of this Force or Height in all *Italy*.

Mistake of
Servius
upon this
Passage.

After this slight Description of the horrible Manner in which the poor *Velino* expires, can you imagine it possible, that any living Creature should have the same Tumble without being minced almost into as many small Particles as the watry Mist I have just now mentioned ? And yet an honest Burgher of *Sienna*, who, 'tis said, was no Visionary or Enthusiast, has sworn solemnly, that being to cross the *Velino* upon Horseback above this Cascade, the Current of the Water was strong enough to carry both him and his Nag with such Rapidity, that they tumbled one over another all the different Rocks and Precipices, till they came to *Nera*. 'Tis true, that the

Adreadful
Fall from
this Cascade.

1707.
April 19.
TERNI.

first Thought which came into the Head of this honest Man, as soon as he found himself going downwards, was to recommend himself with all his Heart and Soul to the Protection of the all-powerful and most miraculous of all Ladies, that of *Loretto*: And no sooner had he finished his ejaculatory Prayer, than he lost all Sense, and upon waking out of his Lethargy, he found himself upon the Banks of the *Nera*, very heartily drench'd 'tis true, but without receiving any more Harm than if he had fallen half a Story high upon a Bottle of Hay. As to poor *Rosinante*, he had recommended himself to no Saint, and therefore did not come quite so well off; for he lost both his hinder Feet, in the Fall.

I will not anticipate your Reflections upon this Adventure, or rather upon the Enthusiastic Turn that a Man's Brains must have before he can prevail with himself to believe it real; only I must observe, that it is extremely gainful to the People who live by *our good Lady* that the public should believe she has as much Power as *God Almighty*.

April. 20.
Antiquities of
Terni.

This Morning we stept abroad to take some View of the City of *Terni*. The first Thing I observed over against our Inn, was some old Arches which have been stopped up, and old Walls which are thought to have been Part of an ancient Temple of *Hercules*. One may still distinctly read above a Gate, among these Ruins, the following Words in very large Characters, *DOMUS HERCULI SACRA*, "a House consecrated to *HERCULES*." At the Entry of the great Square there are two antique Marbles set into the Wall with these two Inscriptions in Capital Letters:

I

Imp. Caes. Domino. Aureliano. Pio. Felici. Inviſto. Aug. Pont. Max. Trib. Pot. Cos. Procos. P. P. Interamnates. Nabart. Devoti. Numini. ejus publicè.

2

A Pompeio. A. F. Clu. Q. Patrono. Municipi. Interamnat. Nabartis. Quod. ejus. opera. univers. Municipium. ex. summis. periculis. & difficult. expeditum. & conservatum. est. ex Testam. L. Licini. T. F. Statuta. Statua. est.

This last Marble doubtless was formerly the Basis of a Statue erected by *L. Licinius*, in honour of *Aulus Pompeius*, for his having extricated this Municipal City from its pressing Dangers. We also saw there a fine Pedestal which anciently supported a Statue of *Titus Flaminius* with this Inscription:

1707.
April 20.
Terni.

T. FLAMINIO. T. F. DEDICAT.
VIII. ID. SEPT.

SABINO. II. ET. VENVSTO. COSS.

A very fine Fountain likewise adorns this Square. It is a large Rock which supports a Pyramid; on the two Sides are two Statues, the one representing the God of the River *Nera*, and the other that of a *Nayad*, and a large Lion seems as if he wanted to come out of the Hollow of the Rock: 'Tis a pity that all this is a little mutilated. A fine Fountain!

Near the Cathedral is also to be seen an antique Marble about four Foot high and seven in breadth, fixed in a Wall, with this mutilated Inscription in large Characters: Ancient Inscription.

SALVTI. PERPETVAE. AV-
GVSTAE. LIBERTATI.
QVE. PVBLICAE. PO-
PVLI. ROMANI.

GENIO. MVNICIPI. ANNO. POST.
INTERAMNAM. CONDITAM.
DCC. IIII. AD. CN. DOMI-
TIVM. A HENOBARBVM...
..... COSS.

PROVIDENTIAE. TI. CAESARIS. AVGVSTI. NATI. AD. AETERNI-
TATEM. ROMANI. NOMINIS. SVBLATO. HOSTE. PERNI-
CIOSISSIMO. P. R. FAVSTVS. TITIVS. LI-
BERALIS. VI. VIR. AVG. ITER.
P. S. F. C.*

It is extremely probable that this Inscription was set up in some public Place by the Inhabitants of *Terni*, thereby to make their Court to *Tiberius*, after he had destroyed *Aelius Sejanus* his insolent Favourite, who is, as I think, to be meant by the Word *Hoste perniciosissimo P. R.* I likewise suspect that the Place of the erasure contained the Name of the other Consul, who was perhaps *Sejanus* himself, the Word *Coss.* being at the End of the the Inscription. This Name was erased by Time, or wilfully for some particular Reason, which History does not mention. Not far from hence are the Ruins of an ancient Amphitheatre, which consist only of some Vaults, two Pillars thrown down, some Bases, Chapters, and Pieces of Cornishes. Conjecture upon it.

The Cathedral is a modern Edifice with a flat Front, though *Jourvin de Rochefort*, thro' a strange Mistake, calls it a *Piece of Antiquity*, and of a *circular Form*. There are also some Convents here, but without any Thing remarkable about them. The Cathedral.

The Inhabitants of *Terni* pretend that their City was built about the End of the Reign of *Numa Pompilius* second King of *Rome*, that is eighty Years after History and Description of Terni.

R r 2

* Pecunia sua fieri curavit.

1707.
April 20.

TERNI.

after the Foundation of the latter. It was called *Interamna*, from its being situated betwixt two Branches of the *Nera*; a River rising in the *Apennines* discharging itself in the *Tyber*, after receiving the *Corvo*. The *Romans* sent a Colony thither in the Year of *Rome* 441. It appears, from its Ruins, to have been once a pretty considerable City, but at present it is smaller than *Spoletto*; but better peopled for its Bulk. It has the Title of a Suffragan Bishopric of the Pope: It is much longer than broad; most of the Streets are badly paved, and those which run the breadth of the Town are not pav'd at all, which occasions their being very dirty. The Inhabitants have a pretty good Trade, which consists chiefly in black Taffeties, and a great Quantity of Olive Oil, which they make every Year. Their Wines are likewise very good, and their Pigeons excellent. *Pliny* boasts mightily of the Turnips of *Interamna*, which he says weighed from 30 to 40 Pound. He adds, that its Meadows were so fertile, that they were mowed four Times Year.

Great
Men born
there.

Terni boasts of having given Birth to the famous Historian *Cornelius Tacitus*, and two Emperors, *Tacitus* and *Florianus*. Our Conductor told us that there were formerly near to the Gate of *Spoletto* (so called from its leading to that City) three Monuments, erected to the Honour of those three Persons, but that some Years ago they were demolished by Thunder, and that some curious Collectors of Antiquities had picked up the most entire Pieces of them, which they preserve to this Day. *Terni* is encompassed only with a plain Wall.

Colle di
Scipio, and
an ancient
Bridge.

We set out from *Terni* in very bad Weather, that is in Wind and Rain. Some Time after we passed by the *Colle di Scipio*, a large Town upon an Eminence, which we kept on the left. It was anciently called *Collis Scipionis*. The Road is tolerably good, and the Country beautiful till we come to *Narni*. We turned off a little to the right, to view the Remains of a Bridge which is greatly talked of. It is the same that *Martial* speaks of in one of his Epigrams, in which he addresses himself thus to the City of *Narni*:

*Sed jam parce mihi, nec abutere Narnia Quinto,
Perpetuo liceat sic tibi Ponte frui!*

In English,

Preserve my better Part and spare my Friend,
So *Narni*, may thy Bridge for ever stand.

ADDISON.

This is one of the four Bridges which *Augustus* ordered to be built upon the *Flaminian* Road. The first was *Pons Milvius*, over the *Tyber*, about a Mile

Mile and a half from Rome; the second over the same River near Ocrinum; this one over the Nar; and the fourth over the Marecchia near to Rimini, which joins the Flaminian and the Æmilian Roads. This Bridge near Narni had four Arches, of which only one is entire. Procopius, in the first Book of his History of the Gothic War, says, that they were the highest Arches he had ever seen. The largest is of a prodigious Breadth, and the Stones of which it is built, are of a surprizing Bigness, joined without Cement or Iron Cramps. Both Laffels and Mr. Ray are mistaken, in thinking that these Arches formerly served to support an Aque-duct, for it is certain they made up a Bridge, which joined two Mountains separated by the Nar, and led to Perugia.

A Mile from Narni, we passed the Nar upon another Bridge, the Inscription upon which informed us, that the People of Narni had erected it at their own Cost; though it ought to have been done at the Expence of the Pope, to whom this City and its Territory belongs. I think Narni has its Name from the River Nar, as we learn from Claudian, in his sixth Consulate of Honorius.

*Celsa dehinc patulum prospectans Narnia campum
Regali calcatur Equo; varique coloris,
Non procul amnis abest urbi qui nominis auctor
Ilice sub densa Silvis arctatus opacis
Inter utrumque jugum tortis anfractibus albet.*

This River divided anciently the Country of the Sabines from Umbria, which Province is not now so large as it was then. It is bounded on the North, by the Marquisate of Ancona and the Duchy of Urbino; on the West, by the Perugia and the Orvietan; on the South by St. Peter's Patrimony and the Sabine; and on the East, by the Kingdom of Naples. Its Extent from South to North is not above forty Miles, from West to East about sixty.

Silius Italicus has been very exact in describing the Rivers and Cities of Italy, in a Geographical Order. His Account of the Rivers of Umbria and its Neighbourhood, which all rise out of the Apennines, and which we have seen, is as follows.

*Sed non Ruricolæ firmarunt robore castra,
Detriore cavis venientes montibus Umbri;
Hos Æsis Sapisque lavant, rapidasque sonanti
Vortice contorquens undas per saxa Metaurus.
Et lavat ingentem perfundens flumine sacro
Clitumnus taurum, Narque albescentibus undis
In Tybrim properans, Tiniaeque inglorius humor.
Et Clanis, & Rubico, & Senonum de nomine Senon;*

1707.
April 20.

*Sed Pater ingenti medios illabitur amne
Albula, & immotâ perstringit moenia ripâ.
His urbes Arna, & latis Mevania pratis,
Hispellum, & duro monti per saxa recumbens
Narnia, &c.*

Narni a
very ugly
Town.

Narni is likewise an Episcopal City in the Ecclesiastical State. Under the Roman Republic it was named *Nequinum*, from the Word *Nequam* a Rogue, on Account of the Tricks of its Inhabitants. It is situated on the Declivity of a Hill, as is elegantly expressed in the before-mentioned Line.

Duro monti per saxa recumbens.

It is commanded by an old Castle. To see it at some Distance as you come from *Terni*, it looks like a fine City, for it resembles an Amphitheatre surrounded by rich rising Grounds; but as soon as one enters it, he is astonished at finding only a Kind of a Desert. If *Spoletto* is rugged, *Narni* is twenty Times more so, for it is impossible to walk three Steps without going up and down. The Declivity on which it is situated is so very steep, that one is always in danger of falling.

*Narnia sulphureo quam gurgite candidus amnis
Circuit, ancipiti vix adeunda jugo.*

MARTIAL.

It was made a Roman Colony in the Year of Rome 452. under the Consulship of *T. Manlius Torquatus*. I believe there is scarcely any City in Europe so disagreeable, so ill built, or so whimsically situated. Its Streets are dirty and narrow, and there is not one single House in it that can be called handsome. Their Windows, instead of Glass, are covered with Paper all in Rags. In short, with all due Deference to the good Emperor *Nerva*, Pope *John XIII.* and *Gatta Melatta*, the Venetian General, who were all Natives of this Place, *Narni* is a nasty, stinking Hole.

The Cathedral.

What they call the *Great Square* is a very *paultry one*, with a wretched Fountain which they make a great Clutter about. The Cathedral has a pretty handsome Chapel under Ground, to which we descend by a magnificent Stair-Case. Here they preserve the entire Body of the blessed *Juvenal*? Not *Juvenal* your Friend the Satyrist, but one who was Bishop of *Terni*.

Error of Pliny.

Pliny imposed upon Mankind by saying, that there was found about *Narni* a Kind of an Earth, which became *Wet Clay* in dry Weather, and turned into *Dust* in Rain. This is a mere Chimera, for there is no such thing in its Neighbourhood.

The poor City of *Narni* had once but too good Reason to bemoan its Neighbourhood to the Capital of *Italy*, i. e. *Rome*; and what *Virgil* said of *Mantua* and *Cremona*, with a little Variation, may well be apply'd to *Narni* and *Rome*, *Narnia vae miserae nimium finitima Romæ*. For after *Rome* was sacked by the *Connetable de Bourbon's* Army, in the Year 1527; the Inhabitants of *Narni* having refused to furnish that Army with Provisions, which they greatly wanted themselves, they besieged their Town, took it by Assault, and sacked it as they had done *Rome*.

1707.
April 20.

But bad as the Streets of *Narni* are, it is much worse when one leaves it. *Otricoli*. It seems as if some malicious *Demon* had been at pains to place great Pieces of Rocks, and scatter Heaps of Flints all along the Road to *Otricoli*, which is about eight Miles distant. The Road betwixt *Padua* and *Verona*, nay that betwixt *Ancona* and *Loretto*, is Carpet Ground compared to this Road. All our Company had their Brains so jumbled about, that it took several Days to replace them in their ordinary Situation. To compleat our Penance, the Devil a Bit of Meat could we get at *Otricoli*, where we halted to dine. It was in vain that our Drivers swore we were sick, and that we had got a Dispensation from the Vicar of *Imola*, to eat Flesh till we arrived at *Rome*. Our Landlord laughed at this Dispensation, and said, he had no mind to be excommunicated *ipsa facto*, in pure Complaisance to us. He had even the Impudence to tell us, that we might think ourselves very happy that we could, in the *Holy Week*, fare so well as we did with him.

C H A P. XXX.

Ruins of the ancient Ocriculum, and two old Inscriptions concerning that Town. A Modern Monument, and a fine Stone Bridge, and their Inscriptions. Citta Castellana, where probably stood the ancient Fescennia. Fescennian Verses, what they were. Very fashionable in the Time of Augustus. A Fragment of such Kind of Verses. Arignano. Mount Soracte, now Monte S. Oreste, and Origin of this last Name. Convent of St. Sylvester upon that Mount, and droll Story told of it. The Flaminian Road. The Country about Rome very desert and full of Remains of Antiquities. Ponte Mole, anciently Pons Milvius. Arrival at Rome. The Custom-House. Inn-keepers there not very scrupulous in Lent, as to Strangers.

Ruins of
Ocriculum.

WE left Otricoli, which several Authors have taken for the Ancient Ocriculum, but they are certainly mistaken. We proceeded on our Journey, by a Road which was as fine as that in the Morning was frightful, and soon after we saw, in a Plain, the Ruins of the true Ocriculum, a Municipal City of the Romans. There is nothing remaining of this Place but a great many Heaps of Rubbish, two tattered Towers, another large and ruined Edifice with a Gate, and some Pieces of very thick Walls; but from all these Circumstances, we can form no Idea what the Town formerly was. Those who have taken those Remains of Ocriculum, for those of Ocrea or Interocrea, are widely mistaken. Pandolphus Collenutius, and Stephanus Pighius have clearly proved, from the *Itinerarium Romanum*, that the City of Ocrea or Interocrea, lay in the Neighbourhood of that of Reate; In Agro Reatino, & prope Villam Salariam, in the very Place which is now corruptedly called Interdocba. Besides, the *Itinerary* of Antoninus, from Rome to Rimini, takes no notice of any City between Arignano and Narni, upon the *Via Flaminia*, besides Ocriculum, nor once mentions Ocrea or Interocroa. Besides this, all they who have mentioned Ocriculum agree, that it was a considerable City, extending almost two Miles along the *Tiber*. They tell us, that it contained several magnificent Temples, an Amphitheatre, Portico's, Aqueducts, Baths, and other public Edifices. In short it appears plainly, from two Pedestals of Statues found amongst the Ruins on the *Tiber* Side, that it was there the old Ocriculum lay. These Pedestals contain the two following Inscriptions in Capital Letters.

[1707.
April 20.

Two In-
scriptions
concern-
ing that
Town.

I.

L. JULIO. L. F. PAL. JULIANO.
IIII. VIR. AED. IIII. VIR. I. D. IIII. VIR. QUINQ.
QUINQ. II. DEST.
PATRONO. MUNICIPI.
PLEBS. OB. MERITA.
L. D. D. D.

II.

JULIAE. LUCILIAE. L. JULI. JULIANI. FIL.
PATRONI. MUNICIPI.
CUJUS. PATER. THERMAS. OTRICULANIS. A. SGLO.
EXTRACTAS. SUA. PECUNIA. DONAVIT.
DECUR. AUG. PLEBS.
L. D. D. D.

Mr. *Misson* is very unhappy in his Conjecture when he says, that after hearing the Reasons alledged on both Sides, he believes he can reconcile them by pronouncing, *that Otriculum is a Dimunitive or Suburbs of Ocrea*. Was not this wonderfully well found out to decide this Grand Question?

Six Miles from *Otricoli*, which doubtless was built out of the Ruins of *Otriculum*, we saw on the Left-hand, just bordering on the high Road, a large square Monument of hewn Stone, adorned in several Places with the Arms of the House of *Barberini* in White Marble, with the following In-
scription. A modern Monument and its In-
scription.

Urbanus VIII. Pont. Max. Tyberim via publica eversa veterem repetentem Alveum, novi effossione ad dextram deductum, aggeris obiectu, validaque compagine lignorum, sub Ponte, quem declinabat, continuit. Conservationi prospiciens, peninsulam ad jacentem attribuit. Anno Salutis M.DC.XXVII. Pontific. sui sexto.

In English:

"Pope *Urban VIII.* reduced the *Tiber*, which upon the Demolition of the public Road was retreating to its former Channel, by forcing it into a new Bed, dug on the Right-hand, fortified with a Mound, and by a strong Barrier of wooden Piles, to flow under the Bridge which it had forsaken; and consulting the Duration of the Work, he added the adjacent Peninsula; in the Year 1628, and of his Pontificate the sixth."

From the Top of this Monument there issues the End of a Pillar, covered with four irradiated Suns.

1707.
April 20.

A fine
Stone
Bridge,
and its In-
scriptions.

Some time after, we passed the *Tiber* upon a fine Stone Bridge, consisting of four very high large Arches, and extremely solid. Two Coaches may there pass a-breast, and there is a large Foot-way besides of hewn Stone, on Side. Mr. *Misson* says, *that this Bridge was begun under Sixtus V. and completed under Urban VIII. as appears from an Inscription upon it.* In these few Words there are two gross Mistakes. 1st. It was *Clement VIII.* and not *Urban VIII.*, who completed this Bridge. 2d. He mentions but one Inscription, yet there are no less than three. Here they are.

I.

Sixtus V. Pont. Max.

Ut commeantes trajectionis molestia

Et vestigali sublevaret,

Pontem inchoavit. An. sal. M.DL.XXXIX.

Pontif. sui. V.

II.

Clemens VIII. Pont. Max.

Pontem à Sixto V. Pont. Max. incæptum

Opere magnifico absolvit,

Alveo excavato Tiberim induxit.

An. Sal. M.DC.III. Pont. sui XII.

III.

Urbani VIII. Pontificis Maximi

Providentia

Tiberim à suo cursu

Labefacta via declinantem,

Nova Alvei effossione

Ac lignorum substructione coercuit

Anno Salutis M.DC.XXVIII.

Pontificatus sui sexto.

In English :

I.

“ Pope *Sixtus V.* to free Travellers from Trouble and Expences, begun
“ this Bridge in the Year 1589, and of his Pontificate the fifth.”

II.

“ Pope *Clement VIII.* in the Year 1603, and of his Popedom the twelfth,
“ finished in a magnificent Manner, the Bridge begun by Pope *Sixtus V.*
“ and brought the *Tiber* to a Bed which he dug for it.”

III.

“ The Care of Pope *Urban VIII.* restrained the *Tiber* (which was de-
“ clining from its Bed through the Road giving way) by digging it out
“ a new Channel, and forming for it a Bulwark of wooden Piles.”

I

After

After passing the *Tyber* by this fine Bridge, we coasted along the River till we came to *Borghetto*, which is a small and poor Town belonging to the Hospital of the *Holy Ghost* at *Rome*. I observed, in coming out of this little Place, a Piece of Pavement of the ancient *Via Flaminia* pretty entire, and a great Torrent on the Right, which Scow'ring down the Mountain with great Noise, forms five agreeable Cascades. At last, after travelling five Miles through a very rugged Road, with Precipices from Time to Time on our Right and Left, we arrived at *Citta Castellana*, which is in the Country of the ancient *Sabines*, where we slept that Night.

This is also but a little Town with a Bridge, under which the small River *Treglia*, anciently *Treia*, forms three Cascades, passing through three Arches before it discharges itself into the *Tyber*. We were told that there are upwards of two thousand Inhabitants in this little Place, but as it has been ruined frequently, there is not the least Piece of Antiquity to be seen about it. It has the Title of a Bishopric joined to that of *Orti*, which depends immediately upon the *Holy See*. Some have taken *Citta Castellana* for the ancient *Veïæ*, which can never be; since according to all the ancient Historians and Geographers, *Veïæ* lay only twelve Miles from *Rome*, in *Tuscany*, and not very far from the little River *Cremera*, famous for the Defeat and Slaughter of all the *Fabii*, save one: whereas *Citta Castellana* is upwards of twenty five Miles from *Rome*, and upon the *Via Flaminia*; so that 'tis plain that those who have taken it for *Veïæ*, did not understand ancient Geography.

In the Manner *Pliny* speaks of *Fescennia*, it is probable that *Citta Castellana* was built on the Ruins of that ancient City, which *Virgil* mentions in the seventh Book of his *Æneid*.

*Hi Fescenninas Acies, Equitesque Faliscos,
Hi Soractis habent Arces, Flaviniæque Arva.*

In English:

*These have Fescinian and Faliscan Bands,
Soracte's Turrets, and Flavinia's Lands.*

It was here that the *Fescennini Versus* (*Fescinine Verses*) were first invented. These Verses were by Way of Dialogue, in which the Peasants in Holiday Time abused one another grossly, till at last they degenerated into Personal Satires. This we learn from *Horace* in his fine Epistle to *Augustus*, in a Passage which is so beautiful, that I am sure my learned Reader will Pardon me if I transcribe it.

*Agricolæ prisci, fortes, parvoque beati,
 Conditæ post frumenta, levantes tempore festo,
 Corpus, & ipsum animum spe finis dura ferentem,
 Cum sociis operum, & pueris, & conjuge fidâ ;
 Tellurem porco, Silvanum lacte piabant,
 Floribus & vino Genium memorem brevis ævi.
 Fescennina per hunc inventa licentia morem
 Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit ;
 Libertasque recurrentes accepta per annos
 Lusit amabiliter ; donec jam sævus apertam
 In rabiem verti cœpit jocus, & per honestas
 Ire minax impunè domos. Doluere cruento
 Dente laceßiti. Fuit intactis quoque cura
 Conditione super communi : Quin etiam lex
 Poenæque lata, maloque nollet carmine quenquam
 Describi. Vertere modum formidine fustis
 Ad bene dicendum delectandumque redacti.*

In English :

*Our Rural Ancestors, with little Blest,
 Patient of Labour, when the End was Rest ;
 Indulg'd the Day that hous'd their annual Gain,
 With Feasts and Off'rings, and a thankful Strain.
 The Joy their Wives, their Sons and Servants share,
 Ease of their Toil, and Partners of their Care :
 The Laugh, the jest, Attendants on the Bowl,
 Smooth'd every Brow, and open'd every Soul ;
 With growing Years the pleasing Licence grew,
 And Taunts alternate innocently flew.
 But Times corrupt, and Nature ill inclin'd,
 Produc'd the Point that left a Sting behind ;
 Till Friend with Friend, and Families at Strife,
 Triumphant Malice rag'd through private Life,
 Who felt the Wrong, or fear'd, took th' Alarm,
 Appeal'd to Law, and Justice lent her Arm.
 At length, by wholesome Dread of Statutes bound,
 The Poets learn'd to please, and not to Wound.*

Mr. POPE.

Very
fashiona-
ble at
Rome un-
der Au-
gustus.

These *Fescennine* Verses were once so much in vogue at Rome, that even the Emperor *Augustus* sometimes diverted himself with them. *Macrobius* tells us in his *Saturnals*, that during the *Triumvirate*, this Prince had made some very sharp ones against *Asinius Pollio* ; but when *Pollio's* Friends advised him

strongly

strongly to answer them, that Gentleman answered very wisely. *At ego* 1707.
taceo ; non est enim facile in eum scribere, qui potest proscribere. That is, No, April 20.
no, the Match is unfair ; I may write Verses, but he can write a Sentence of
 Death.

The Poet *Anianus Faliscus*, a great Friend to *Aulus Gellius*, who lived A Sample
 under the Reign of the Emperor *Adrian*, was thought to have excelled all of them.
 who had ever attempted *Fescanine* Verses. He wrote a great many, but the
 following, which are handed down to us by *Terentianus*, are all that remain
 of them, viz.

Cetera pars super est mea Tibia dicere versus :
Hæc juncta frequentius edent
Anapæstica dulcia metra ;
Cuicumque libebit ut istos
Triplices dare sic Anapæstos,
Atque ille Poeta Faliscus
Quum Ludicra carmina pangit :
Uva, uva sum, & uva Falerna,
Et ter feror & quater anno.
Unde, Unde Colonus ? Eoi
A Flumine venit Orontæ.

We left *Castellana* at Day-Break, and after ascending for some time, by a *Arignano*.
 Road almost as rugged as that betwixt *Narni* and *Otricoli*, we past the
 Town of *Arignano*, anciently *Villa Rostrata*. I saw nothing here but an old
 Statue in the Square, and that too all defaced, without any Inscription upon
 its Pedestal. Pope *Adrian* the IVth died in this Town, according to *Platina*.

After we had left it, we saw on our Left, at a pretty Distance, the Moun- Mount
 tain *Soracte*, which *Horace* mentions in his ninth Ode, Book first. *Soracte*
 and its
 History.

Vides ut alta stet nive candidum
Soracte ; nec jam sustineant onus
Sylvæ laborantes &c.

English :

See where Soracte crown'd with Snow
Stands, and the Forest's labouring Brow.

This Mountain was anciently consecrated to *Apollo*, as *Virgil* says in the
 XIth Book of his *Eneid*. *Sancti custos Soraetis Apollo*. The Inhabitantsevery Year
 performed here a solemn Sacrifice, in which the Descendants of a holy Fa-
 mily, named *Hirpia*, marched with their naked Feet on Red-hot Coals with-
 out being burnt. This we have from *Pliny*, whose Words, lest you should
 not believe me, I shall set down. *Haud procul Urbe Roma in Faliscorum agro,*
familie sunt Pauca, quæ vocantur Hirpiæ, quæ sacrificio annuo, quod fit ad mon-
tem

1707.

April 20.

tem Soraeten Apollini, super ambustam ligni struem ambulantes non aduruntur. But Varro seems to have known a little better; for he tells us, that they had a Kind of an Ointment against Fire, with which they rub'd the Soles of their Feet. His Words are these: *Locus hic fuit celebratus solemnibus sacris Hirpinorum, qui ambulaturi per ignem, medicamento plantas tangebant.* This is no more than our *Fire-Eaters* and *Mountebanks* do at all Country Fairs, who wash their Hands in molten Lead, and walk upon red-hot Bars. Thus you see how the Priesthood, in all Ages, have imposed upon the Credulity of Mankind. But to return to Mount *Soraete*.

Is now

called

Mount

Oreste and

why.

Droll

Story con-

cerning its

modern

Name

Orestes.

If we may believe the Legends, the ancient *Christians* changed its Name, and christened it by that of *St. Sylvester*, because that holy Pontif concealed himself a long Time in the Caverns of this Mountain, during the Persecution which the Tyrant *Maxentius* raised against the *Faithful*. At present, they call it *Monte St. Oreste*. Our *Master Driver*, who pretends to be a great Critic in *Legendary Learning*, gave us the following Reasons for this Change.

He told us, that a holy Hermit, named *Orestes*, dwelt in one of the Caves of that Mountain, at the Time the Emperor *Constantin* the Great gave Peace to the Church, having exterminated *Maxentius* and his Faction; and that this Holy Man having the *Knack* of curing Leprosy, this Prince, who was attacked with this Disease, (which in the Opinion of many learned Men, is no other than the Venereal Distemper) sent to beg the Holy Man, that he would come to *Rome* and cure him. The Hermit told the Emperor's Messengers, that they need only go back as fast as they could, and that he would be with their Master sooner than themselves. The Legend adds, that the Messengers gave him flatly to understand, that they did not believe one Word he said; but that honest *Orestes*, to confound their Incredulity, mounted upon the Mule sent him by the Emperor, and after blessing it *three* Times, in *three* Jumps he went to *Rome*. As a Proof of this Miracle, our Master Driver shewed us upon one of the Stones of the *Via Flaminia*, the Print of the Mule's Shoes, near a little Chapel built since that Event. From that Place, which was the Mule's first Leap, it jump'd to the *Pons Milvius*, or *Ponte Mole*, which is but a Mile and a Half from *Rome*; and the last Leap was from that Bridge to the Foot of Mount *Palatin*, where the Imperial Palace stood. Whatever may be in this Story, 'tis certain that Mount *Soraete* changed its Name, in Memory of that extraordinary Miracle, into that of the holy Hermit, who knew better how to train up Mules to jumping, than all the *Jockeys* in *Europe*.

Convent

of *St. Syl**vester* up-

on this

Mount.

There is on the Top of this Mountain a Convent, built by *Carloman* Brother to *Pepin* King of *France*, and upon the very Spot where formerly stood the famous Temple of *Apollo*. This Convent still preserves the Name of *Sylvester*, and is at present inhabited by Friars called *Feuillans*. Our *Master Jolt*, who is wonderfully well skilled in Traditions, and has them all on his Finger's Ends, told us a pretty remarkable Story which proves, that some-
times

times *Catholics* retain their Prejudices against *Heretics*, even long after they have been converted to the true Religion. This Story is as follows.

In *March* 1624, the Thunder fell upon the Steeple and Choir of this Monastery with so great a Clutter, that the People within almost swooned away for fear; besides, all the Gates and Windows of the Church were broken in pieces, most of the Altars overthrown and crushed with their Ornaments, Chalices, &c. and which was worst of all, the golden Sun, containing the Holy Sacrament, was entirely melted, and the Tabernacle, wherein it was, quite demolished and smashed in Pieces. But, continued Mr. *Crack-whip*, see the wonderful Miracle! The Hostie was in the Morning found entire, and fastened to the Inside of the said Tabernacle's Cover, the Lightning not daring so much as to touch it, and that merely out of Reverence for its Creator. This terrible Accident happened in the Night, which was well for the Religious; for had they been saying Prayers in the Choir, they must all have been consumed by the Fire.

1707.
April 20.

Remark-
able Event
that hap-
pened
there.

Not long after, the Thunder fell again upon one of the Cloisters, where the Reverend Father the Prior was walking, and wounded him in several Parts of his Body, knocking him flat to the Ground, where he was taken up half dead, by the People who run to him after the Shock was over. The good Father, besides his Wounds, was attacked by a burning Fever, which kept him for upwards of two Months betwixt Life and Death. This was not all, for he no sooner began to recover his Health, than his honest Clergy were for turning him out of Doors, because, forsooth, he was born a *Calvinist*, and that he had, in all Appearance, been prevailed upon to embrace the true Faith, rather by Temptation of a large Pension assigned him by his natural Sovereign *Lewis XIII.* of *France*, and which he still enjoyed, than by any Conviction in his own Conscience, or Sincerity of Intention: That they therefore believed he had been ever a *Heretic* in his Heart; and consequently that all the Calamities which had befallen them of late, proceeded meerly from his vile Hypocrisy. This, you see, is a most remarkable Instance of true Catholic Zeal and Charity.

Strange
Whim of
the Friars
of this
Convent.

Some Time after, we met with the old Pavement of the *Flaminian* Road, which lasted for seven Miles, and brought us to the Town of *Castel Nuovo*, or rather to its Post-house which is just over against it. We had not hitherto seen any thing of that ancient Pavement, which reached from *Rome* to *Rimini*, but a single Fragment when we left *Borghetto*. This Part of it, which we are now upon, is in many Places extremely well preserved. Some indeed are here and there out of Repair, and destitute of Stones; yet it is surprizing to see such considerable Remains of a Pavement, which was made almost two thousand Years ago.

The *Fla-*
minian
Road.

In effect, it is amazing to see how entire and solid it looks to this Day. In many Places one can scarcely discern the Impressions made upon it by so many Millions of Wheels which went along it for such a Number of Ages; for according to *Titus Livius*, *Polybius*, and *Cassiodorus*, the *Via Flaminia* was finished by the Prætor *C. Quintus Flaminus*, under the

History of
that Road
and of the
Consul
Flaminus.

Con-

1707.
April 20.

Consulate of *L. Veturius Philo*, and *C. Lutatius Catulus*, in the Year of *Rome* 531, that is 222 before the Birth of Christ. This was the same *Flaminius* who being made Consul three Years after with *Cn. Cervilius Geminus*, went hastily out of the City in his peaceful Robes, without observing the accustomed Ceremonies, lest he should be stopped by the Tribunes of the People. Afterwards joining the Army at *Placentia*, he conducted Matters so imprudently and precipitately, that *Hannibal*, drawing him insensibly towards the Lake of *Tirasmene*, defeated his Army; and he himself was killed, fighting with great Bravery. The learned *Onuphrius Panvinus* however believes, that he only began the Pavement of this Road, which goes by his Name; and that it was finished by his Son *Titus Quintus Flaminius*.

Inscription on its being repaired.

While we were alighting out of our Chaises to dine, at the Post-House opposite to *Castel-nuovo*, I observed the following Inscription, which is set into a Marble chased in the Wall, importing that the Inhabitants of this Place had, under Pope Gregory XIII. cleared and opened the *Flaminian Road*.

*Clarix Columna Anguillaria,
Viam Flaminiam antè deviam, spinis & terra altè obrutam,
labore & impensa Oppidanorum Castri novi purgatam aperuit. Jussu Gregorii XIII. piissimi Principis. Paul. Bubalus Præf. viarum Cur. M.D.LXXX.*

From *Castel Nuovo* we found this ancient Pavement very entire and clean for eight Miles together, *i. e.* as far as *Prima porta*, and then it entirely disappears.

Description of this Road.

I measured it in several Places, and found it within a Trifle of fifteen Foot broad, that is, for two Waggons to pass abreast with Ease: Its Stones are blewish, of all kinds and irregular Forms; the largest not being any Way above three Foot long, and the smallest not less than one. They are extremely hard, ten or twelve Inches thick, and so very closely joined, that I was not able to thrust the Point of my Sword between them.

A desert Country near *Rome*, and many Ruins.

From the Village of *Prima Porta* to *Rome* there is also eight Miles. That whole Country is almost entirely a Desert, therefore very barren; we only see a few Meadow Grounds along the *Tiber*, which yield a little Hay. The *Antiquarians* pretend that they are the same which were formerly cultivated by *L. Quintius Cincinnatus*, who was brought from the Plough to the Dictatorship; and found their Opinion upon a large Tower which is in the middle of those Meadows, and is still called *Torre di Quintio*. Notwithstanding the Barrenness of that Part of the *Campagna di Roma*, I cou'd not help wishing you had been along with us, that you might have glutted your Sight with the vast Number of Antiquities and Ruins which are scattered all up and down these Fields.

Tomb of the *Nasos*.

'Tis true that for Want of Inscriptions, which have been all carry'd off, one is at a Loss in knowing to what Buildings these Ruins belonged, excepting the Tomb

Tomb of the *Nafos*, which was discovered about thirty six or thirty seven Years ago, under the Pontificate of *Clement X.* It is said to have been kind of vaulted Chamber, in which were found a great many ancient Urns of bak'd Earth. The Roof was full of Paintings, which appeared so fine, that they were copied and engraved upon Copper by the famous *Pietro Santi*: The learned *Bellori* wrote a Dissertation upon this Tomb, of which at present very little remains.

1707.
April 21.

After travelling four of five Miles farther in that little Defart, we repafs'd the *Tyber* upon *Ponte Mole*, formerly *Pons Milvius*. This is one of the four Bridges raised by *Augustus* upon the *Flaminian Road*, as we are told by several ancient Authors. But Mr. *Desprez* the *Dauphin's* Commentator upon *Juvenal* in his Note upon this Line of *Juvenal's* 6th Satyr:

Ponte Mole
or *Pons*
Milvius,
and its
History.

Cum tibi vicinum se præbeat Æmilius Pons.

says that it was built by *Æmilius Scaurus*. *Ædificatus à M. Æmilio Scauro Censore, in Via Flaminia, ad unum ab urbe lapidem undè facile possis in Tiberim desilire.* Perhaps the Name *Pons Milvius* is a Corruption of *Pons Æmilius*. However that may be, it was upon this Bridge (which might have been built by *Æmilius Scaurus*, and repaired by *Augustus*) that the Deputies of the *Allobroges* were stopped, and the whole Plan of *Cataline's* Conspiracy seized in their Pockets. It was likewise near this Bridge that *Didius Julianus* was defeated by *Septimius Severus*; and soon after murdered in his own Palace by a private Soldier. In short, it was from this Bridge that the Tyrant *Maxentius* fell into the *Tyber* and was drowned, after being defeated by the Emperor *Constantin*.

After passing the *Ponte Mole* we travelled for a Mile and half along the *Flaminian Road*, which is here relaid with modern Pavement, amidst Gardens, Taverns, and Country Seats; at length we entered the famous City of *Rome* by the *Porta del Popolo*, formerly *Porta Flumentana*. We were almost run down, as we entered it, by a Crowd of *Staffieri*, or Footmen of all Nations, who came to offer themselves to be hired by us: But our Drivers having with great Difficulty made their Way thro' those Fellows, brought us directly to the Custom-House, that our Portmanteaus might be searched.

Arrival at
Rome.

At the Front of this Custom-House there are eleven ancient Pillars of the *Corinthian Order*, which they pretend to have been the Remains of forty two which supported the *Basilica Antonina*. It is upon the Ruins of that *Basilica* this Custom-House was built and perfected in six Months, by order of the late Pope *Innocent XII.* The Building is said to have cost 50,000 Crowns, and *Fontana* was the Architect. The searching of our Baggage was soon dispatched by the Officers, as was that of our Books by those of the Inquisition, by means of a few *Julio's* privately given to each of them:

The
Custom-
House.

1707.
April 21.

Yet amongst these Books several did smell Rank of the Faggot; but they never challenged them. And in this, these Gentlemen are much like the Custom-House Officers in *London*, who, for Money will do any Thing, and without it are the rudest Fellows upon Earth, especially to Strangers. From thence we went to the *French Arms*, a famous Inn upon the *Spanish Square*, and an Hour after they brought us an excellent Meat-Soop, without our calling for it.

Inn keep-
ers not
strict in
Lent at
Rome.

All the Accounts I have seen of *Italy*, especially that of Mr. *Misson*, say, *That at Rome one may obtain a Dispensation for eating Meat in Lent in their Inns, but he must apply for it in Secret, that he may not be exposed to Censure.* Mr. *Misson* adds, that *they give it likewise upon the Road*; yet, as I said before, all the Inn-keepers we met with from *Imola* to *Rome* laughed at the Indulgence given us by the Vicar of that Place, permitting us to fare like sick People; and in *Rome the Holy*, without asking for it, they served up a large Dish of Roast-Meat, immediately after our Arrival, tho' it was on the *Holy Wednesday*. This may serve, I think, to convince you, that either those Authors were mistaken, or that the Laws and Customs of a Country change according to the Temper of its different Sovereigns.

For what
Reason.

But to give a better Reason; I have been told by several Persons well informed, that as the People of *Rome* have been very poor ever since they fell under the arbitrary Dominion of the Popes, Travellers and Strangers, who bring along with them great Part of what these People subsist upon, enjoy, while they live there, the Liberty of doing and saying almost whatever they please, provided it be not extremely gross and provoking against the Laws. For the same Reason they suffer Protestants to live here in their own Way, without being the least molested by the Inquisition, and they suffer Inn-keepers to furnish them with Meat all the Time of *Lent*, without their demanding any Dispensation for that Purpose, either in *private* or in public; and without their being *exposed to Censure*, as most part of our *Italian Voyage Writers* confidently assert.



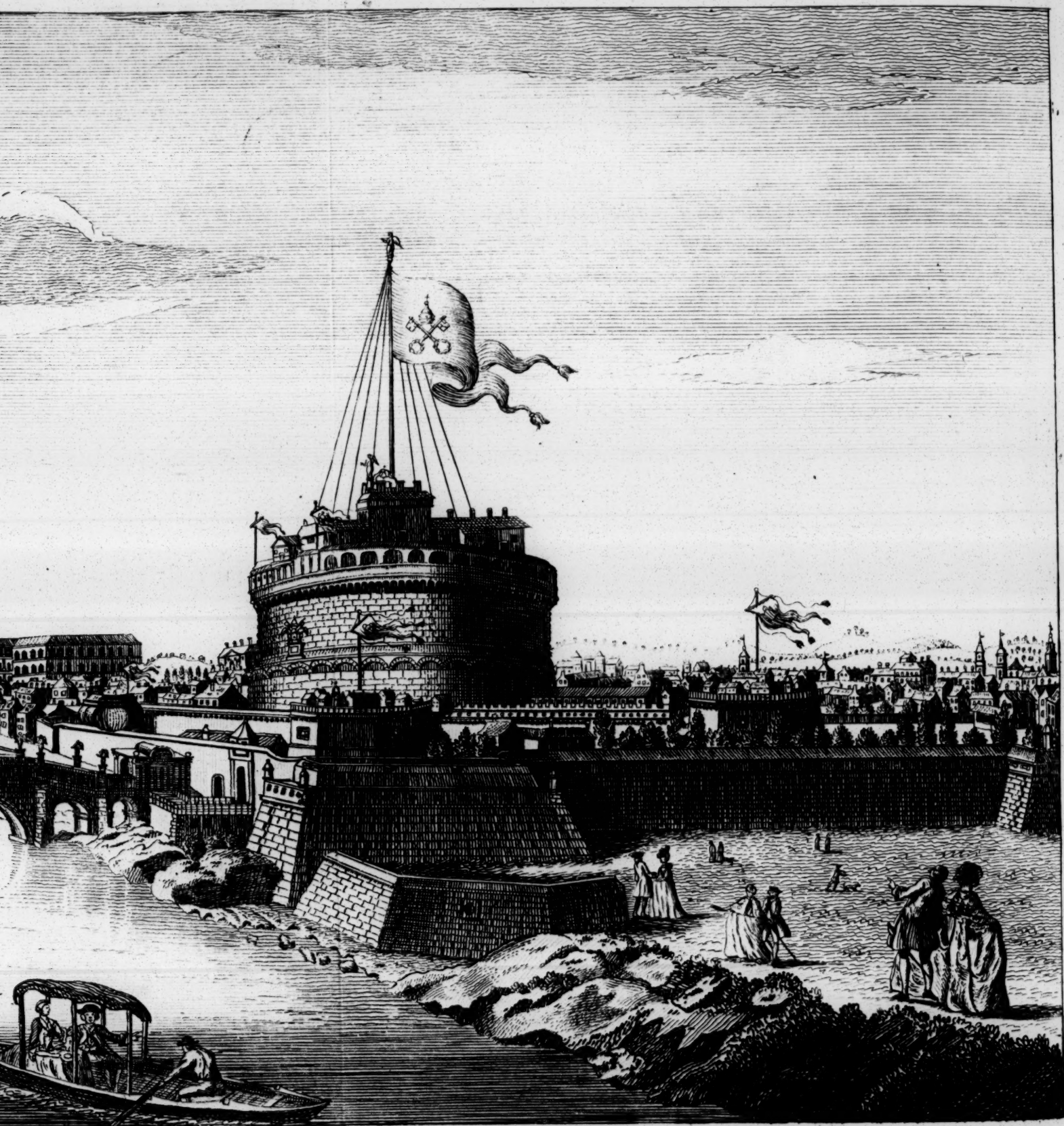
A Perspective View of the Quirinal



Palace of the POPE, on Mount Cavallo, at ROME.



A Perspective View of the Castle of S. T. A.



ANGELO & Elian. Bridge. with part of the City of ROME.



A View of



of TRAJAN'S PILLAR at ROME, &c.



The Amphitheatre.

*The Remains of
Ruins of*

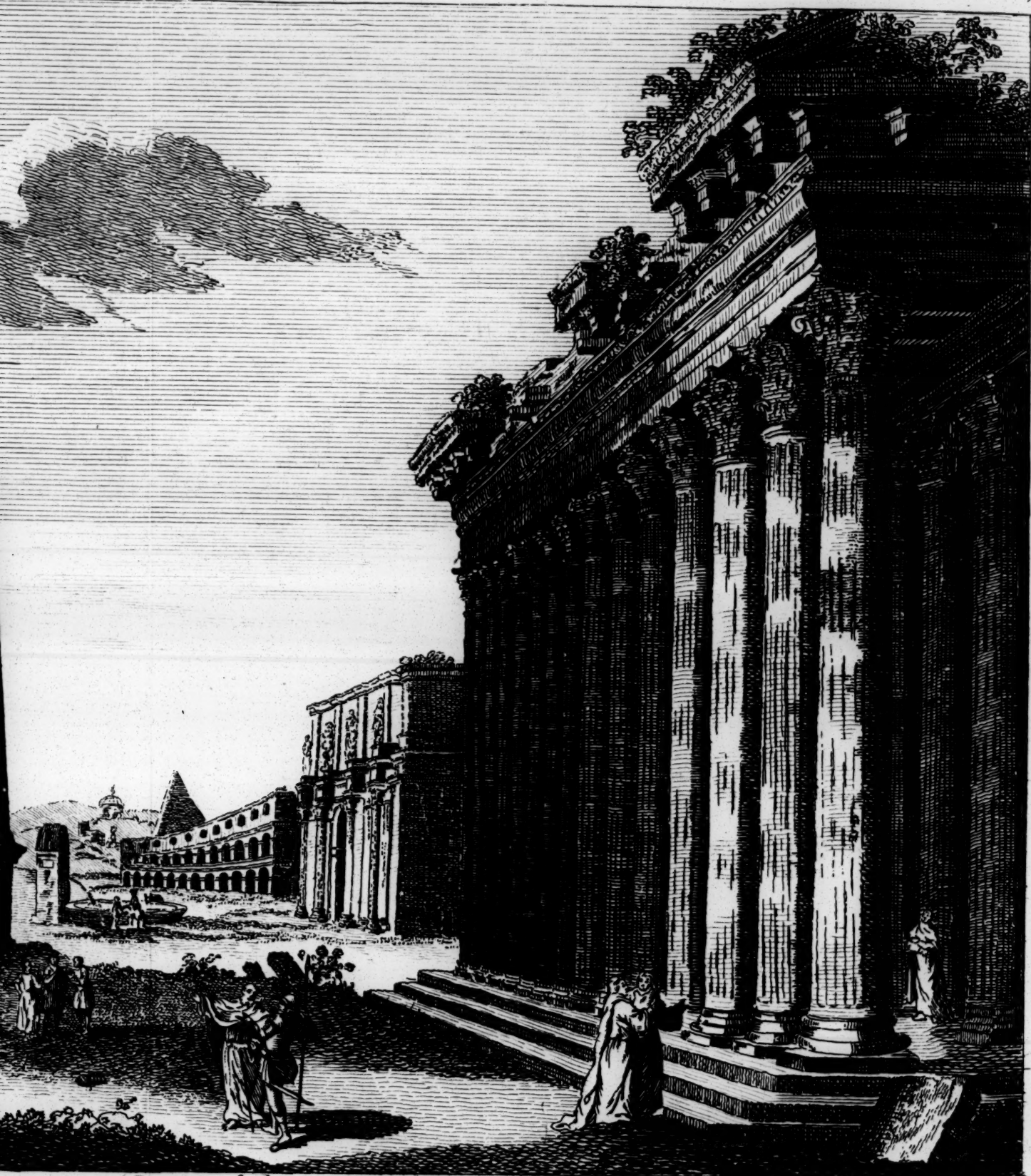


Remains of the Senatorial Bridge
of Ancient Rome



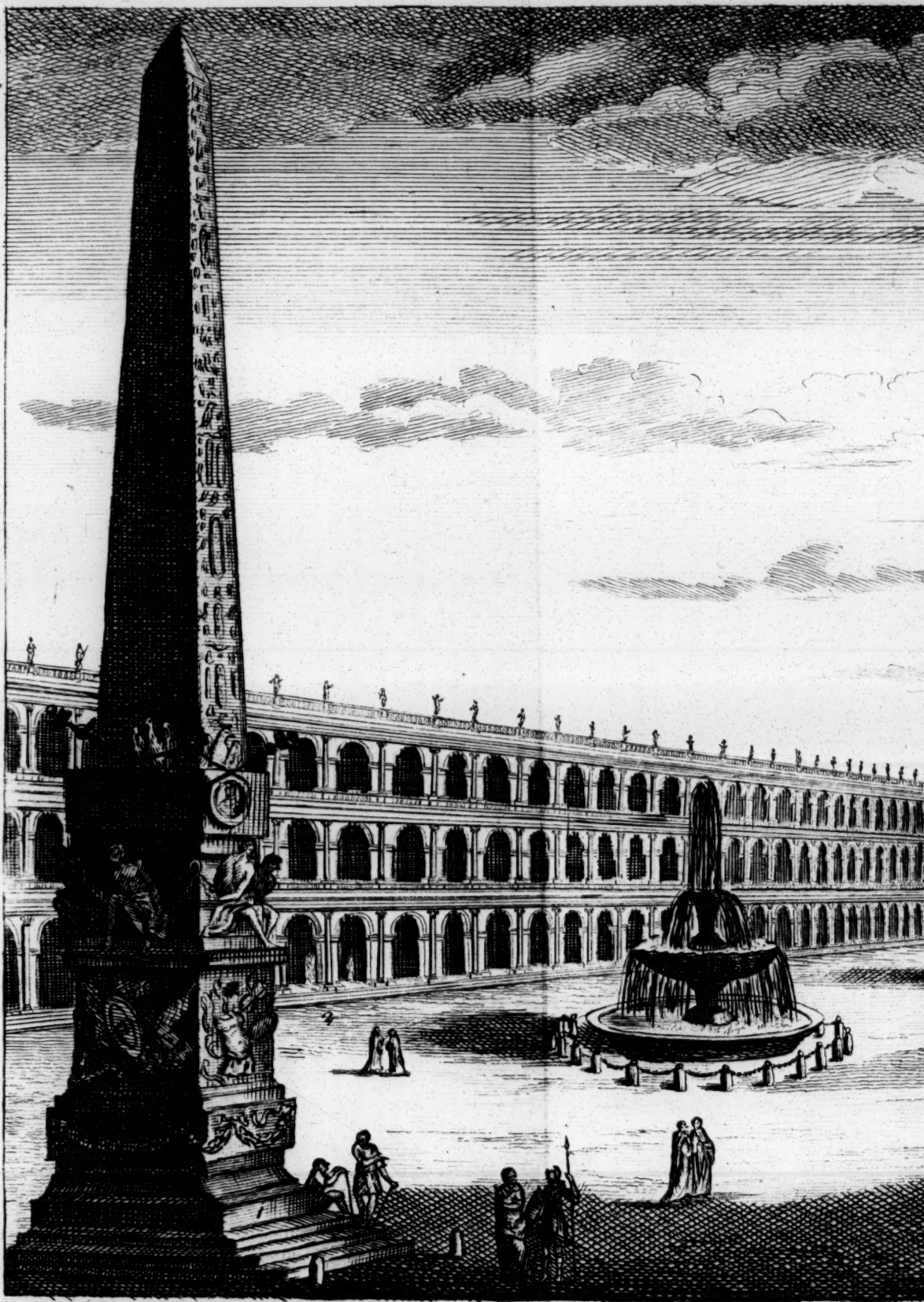
Lower part of Trajan's Pillar. Mausoleum of Hadrian

Ruins of A.



(Temple of Peace) (Arch of Constantine) The Basilica of Antoninus now the
Custom-house at Rome.

Ancient Rome



1. An Egyptian Obelisk. —
2. The Senate House). —
3. A Triumphal Arch. —

ROME, in its C



Original Splendor:-

4. A Column Erected to Augustus. —
 5. The Temple of Fortune. —
 6. A Temple Dedicated to Jove & Thunderer.



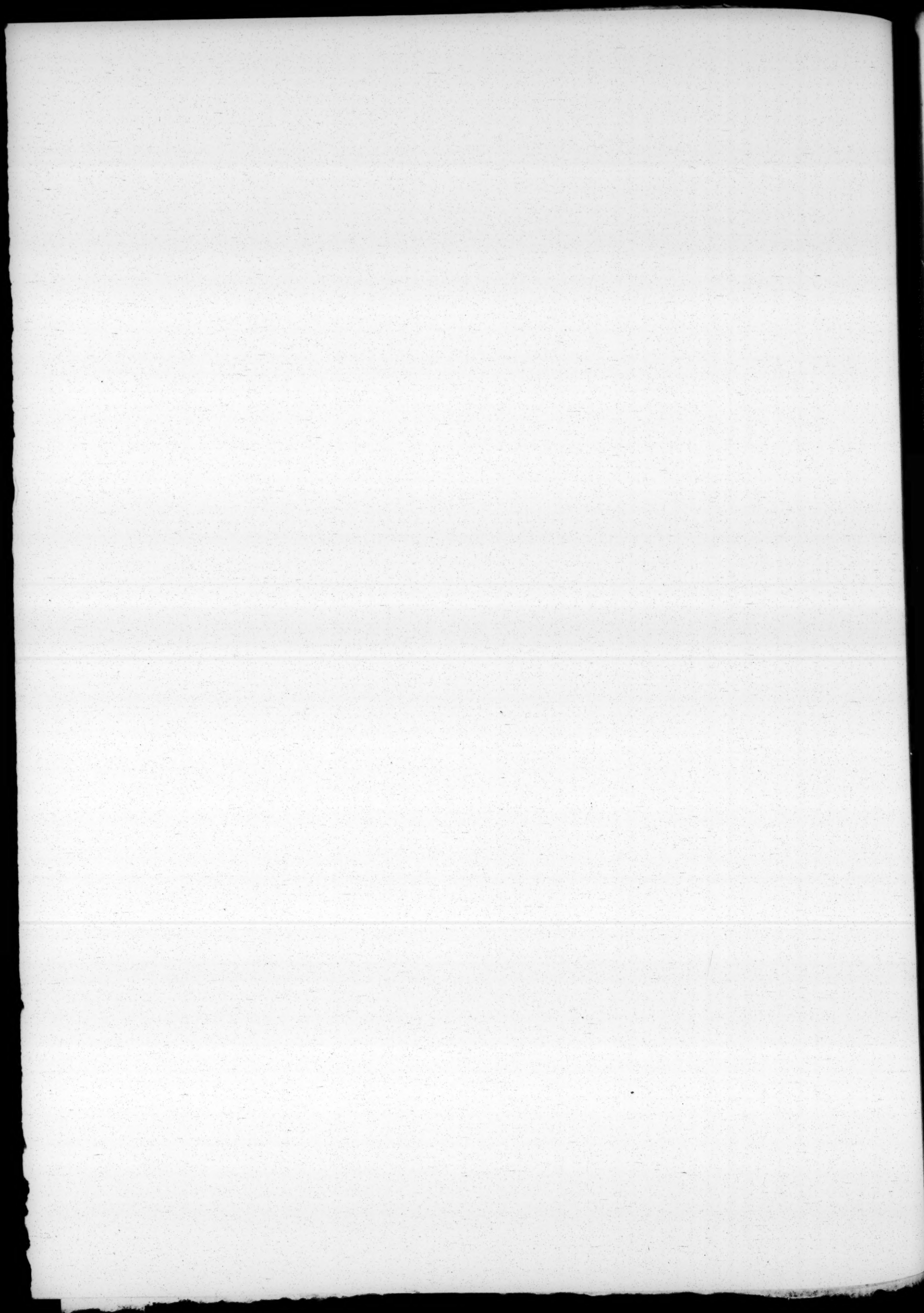
1. The Temple of Vesta? —
2. Virgins going to Sacrifice? —
3. The Imperial Palace? —

ROME in its (



Original Splendor 2.

4. A Fountain of Medicinal Water
 5. The Arch of Trajan
 6. The Tomb of Cestus.



Rome called the Holy, by way of Eminence. The Ceremony of the Holy Thursday described. Preliminaries to that grand Solemnity. Excommunication of all Heretics whatsoever. Another annual Ceremony, wherein the Holy Father washes the Feet of twelve Poor, and great Entertainment upon that Occasion. The same Thing practised by the King of Spain with great Pomp. Procession of the Flagellants, or Self-Scourgers. A third Ceremony performed by the Greeks at Rome.

*Commune id vitium est, Hic vivunt ambitiosâ
Paupertate omnes. Quid te moror? Omnia Romæ
Cum pretio; magnò Hospitium miserabile, magnò
Servorum ventres, & frugi cænula magno:
Hic ultra vires habitus nitor; hic aliquid plus
Quam satis est, interdum aliena sumiter arcâ.*

JUVEN. SAT. III.

AT length we are got to Rome, that once glorious City, the Native Country of the Bruti, the Publicolæ, the Camilli, the Cossi, the Papirii, the Cincinnati, the Curii, the Fabricii, the Decii, the Fabii, the Scipiones, and Catones, the Marcelli, the Metelli, the Luculli, the Crassi, the Pompeys and the Cæsars; the City where I had so long wished myself to be. 'Tis true, we came thither *Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum*, but I hope we shall soon be well rewarded for all these Troubles and Dangers.

*Concessere Alpes dudum: Saxa aspera retrò
Et tumidi cessere Annes; nec jam ullus eunti
Opponit sese Eridanus: Jam tangimus Arces
Æneadum, & mediâ licet exclamare Suburrâ
Nempè bibat Tiberim Gallus, populumque Quirini
Augeat, & Civis Dominâ sit Martis in Urbe!
Sed reprimit voces ultrix quia Diva superbas,
Civis ego tantum, & Latii pars infima Vulgi
Infrâ Equites longè Sedeam? Sacra Curia Patrum
Vix votis adeunda meis? Scribam ergo latinè
Plebeius Scriba & Vilis, Romanaque promam
Antiqui de fæce Remi?*

1707.
April. 22.
R O M E.
Ceremony
of the Holy-
Thursday
at the Va-
tican.

The first thing we did this Morning, was to repair to the *Vatican* on Account of a fine Ceremony to be performed in that Palace, and which is one of the most curious Things to be seen at *Rome*. The Strangers who lodge with us being as curious as ourselves, joined our Company. 'Tis impossible to describe the Noise, Tumult and Confusion of the People which ran about the Streets as we went along. The nearer we approached to the *Vatican*, the more did the Croud encrease; nothing was to be heard on any Hand, excepting Cries, Oaths, and Abuses; and, in short, the whole had a very near Resemblance to the Confusion of *Babel*. But the greatest Crowd of all was in St. *Peter's* Square, which was so filled with People on Foot, on Horseback, and in Coaches, that it was a long Time before we could make our Way up to the Gate of the Palace. However, we reached and entered it at last, by Means of a small Gratification to a Subaltern Officer of the Pope's *Swiss* Guards, who upon that Occasion accommodated himself perfectly well to the famous Character of his Nation; *No Pay, no Swiss*: For this brave *Helvetian* Officer gripped a Crown, for letting us into the *Vatican*, as close as the Commisaries of the Inquisition did, to suffer our heretical Books to pass unexamined.

Prelimina-
ries to this
Solemnity

At the Top of the Stair-Case, we met with a *Piedmontese* Abbey, with whom we got acquainted Yesterday upon our Arrival; he was waiting upon a *Monsignore* or a Bishop, by whose Means we the more easily saw the whole Ceremony. We first followed them into the Chapel, where the Pope came soon after attended by all the Cardinals, Archbishops and Bishops, who were able to assist upon that Occasion. A Cardinal officiated in a very devout Manner; and when Mass was over, his Holiness, attended by all their Eminencies with Tapers in their Hands, conveyed the Holy Sacrament into the Chapel of St. *Paul*, which was very richly adorned and illuminated with a great Number of Tapers. At the End of this Chapel there is an Embossment, in which they had erected three Altars in three Stories, each distinguished from the other by some Steps. A-top of all there was a Tabernacle in Form of a Vase, and a little above that, a small Sepulchre, into which the Pope deposited the Holy Sacrament. But I could not be inform'd, either of the Original or Meaning of that Custom; for *Jesus Christ* neither died, nor was interred the same Day he washed his Disciples Feet. Whatever is in this, when this Ceremony was over, his Holiness, being mounted upon his Pontifical Chair, was carried through a Gallery of Communication, by four Men (having two others marching by his Sides, with large Fans made of Feathers, stuck on the Ends of two Sticks, for chasing away the Flies,) to the Balcony which jets out above the Porch of St. *Peter's* Church, from whence he gave his Benediction to all the People, who were on their Knees in the Square; I mean, as many of them as could fall upon their Knees, for there was a most terrible Crowd.

Grand
Excom-
munica-
tion of all
Heretics.

All hitherto was meer Child's Play, but what follows will make you tremble, or at least seriously reflect upon the State you are in, and all your Party. The Pope's Secretary, who was on his Left-hand, *read*, or rather *barol'd*

bawl'd out, in *Latin*, the Bull *In Cæna Domini*, which a Cardinal on his Holiness's Right-hand repeated after him in *Italian*. This terrible Bull fulminates Excommunication and Anathema against all *Lutherans, Calvinists, Zwinglians, Wickleffites, Socinians, Anabaptists*, and all other *Heretics*, whom it makes as black as Ink, and damns as flat as ever *Judas* was; unless they return within the Pale of the Church. It fulminates the same Penalties against all *who persecute the Holy Church, or usurp its Estate*; against *those who want to invade by their own Authority, or levy Imposts or Taxes, or make Laws in the Ecclesiastical State*; against all *who directly or indirectly do violence to Cardinals or Apostolical Nuncios*; against *those who maltreat Pilgrims, or hinder them from executing their pious Purposes*. In short, this dreadful Bull has a great many other Particulars too tedious to be related here, and which for the most part, concern you *Scepticks and Infidels*. After this Recital, which made me tremble for you, the Pope rose straight upright in his Chair, and after pronouncing a full half Dozen of *Oremuses*, he tossed with all his Force a lighted Flambeau down into the Square, signifying thereby, that as Vicar of *Jesus Christ*, he, by his Authority, precipitated to the Bottom of Hell, all Males and Females excommunicated by the said Bull. This last Ceremony was performed with great Solemnity and Pomp, and finished by a Benediction and Absolution of all Sins given by the Holy Father to the People, and all those who were round him. The whole concluded by a general Discharge of the Cannon in the Castle of *St. Angelo*, those in the *Vatican*, and Flourishes of Trumpets and Drums.

When the Absolution and the Benediction were over, they carried back his Holiness into one of the Halls of the *Vatican*, called the *Ducal*; there he alighted from his Chair, and seated himself in a Throne prepared for him at one of the Ends of the Hall: While his Retinue was entering, and every body ranging themselves in Order, a Bishop read the 13th Chapter of *St. John's Gospel*, where the Washing of the Apostles Feet by our Saviour is mentioned. When this was done, the Pope, being willing to imitate him whose Vicar he calls himself on Earth, came down from his Throne to wash the Feet of thirteen poor Priests of different Nations, but all of them *Ultramontanes*, and each cloathed in a long Robe of White Serge, with a *Camail*, Stockings, and square Bonnets of the same Stuff, and sitting upon a Bench along the Wall. We were assured, that amongst those thirteen poor Priests, there were two *Greek Bishops*, the best of whom had not above 200 Crowns a Year; that is, he was a Bishop in *Partibus Infidelium*. In short, he was a real Bishop of the Primitive Church, who himself practised that Humility which he taught to others.

In this Act of Humiliation his Holiness is accompanied, not only with a great Number of Bishops and Cardinals, but many Laymen of great Distinction. A Bishop held the Bason; another, the Ewer from which he poured the Water upon the Feet of a poor Priest, which his Holiness kissed, after drying them with a Towel, as he does to them all one after another in their Order, and presents each of them with a Nofegay. This Occupation of

1707.
April 22.
ROME.

1707.
April 22.
ROME.

of the Pope could, by no means, be a very agreeable one; for I can assure you, that several of these poor Priests Feet smelt but very indifferently. And as we, though at some Distance, easily perceived it, what must the Pope have done who was so near? Yet, I could not see any thing in his Countenance, which supposed the least Reluctancy in performing this *humbling Function*.

Grand
Entertain-
ment upon
this Oc-
casion.

When this Article was over, a *Major Domo*, or if you will, a Master of the Ceremonies, placed the thirteen Representatives of the Apostles at a long Table covered in another Hall, called the Hall of the Consistory. *But why thirteen of them*, say you, for the Gospel only mentions Twelve? This very Objection occurred to myself, and I took the Liberty to apply to the Bishop whom we attended, to satisfy my Curiosity upon this Head. But you could never guess at the *Quia* he returned to my *Quare*. *Because*, said he, *including our Saviour, there were thirteen at Table*. What Answer, Sir, can you make to this? For my Part, I was far from pretending to make any, and so I proceeded to consider with great Attention the rest of the Ceremony.

Where
the Pope
and Car-
dinals
wait at
Table.

The Cardinals and the other Prelates came thither as in Procession, each with a Piece of Plate in his Hand, which they presented to the Pope, making at the same Time a Genuflexion. The Holy Father having placed them upon the Table, with as much Art, as if he had been the most expert Steward in *Europe*; and an Almoner having said *Grace*, the thirteen Priests play'd so briskly with their Teeth, that I verily believed, at first, that the good Men had fasted for the first four Days of the *Holy Week*, that they might have more room in their Bellies for Stowage upon that Occasion. The Victuals were in very great Plenty, and even to an Excess. They appeared, besides, so well dressed, and exhaled such a charming Flavour, that an *Epicure* would certainly have envy'd the poor Priests Happiness upon that occasion.

Remark-
able Pic-
tures in
the Hall.

While they were eating, I apply'd myself to examine the Paintings in the Hall, which are in *Fresco*. The first Remark I made was, that betwixt the Landskips which are under the Cornish quite round the Hall, they have placed about forty Angels as big as the Life; but they are Female Angels, and appear to be there for no other Purpose, but to shew away, by each striving to outdo her Companions, a Snow white, plump, in short, a charming Pair of Bubbies. A Sight, which I thought extremely improper for the Place and the Occasion.

Great
Drinking
at this
Feast.

These tempting Objects made me turn my Eyes towards the Table, to see what was a doing among the Guests; and my second Observation was, that, notwithstanding the natural Sobriety of the *Italians*, or the Gravity of his own Character, his Holiness helped the honest Priests so frequently with Drink from his own Hand, that, I believe, he took them for *Germans*, and that he was fully resolved to fuddle them. Our *Piedmontese Abbé*, who was near me, made the same Remark; and as he has a good sprightly Turn, he told me a very droll Thought which had come into his Head.

Imagining, that the Holy Father always helped the two poor *Greek* Bishops with larger Bumpers than he did the *Latin* ones, he told me laughing, that his Holiness probably did that from some Remains of a Grudge which the Popes have ever entertained against that unhappy Nation on Account of its antient great Schism, and the Obstinacy which most of them retain to this Day, not to acknowledge the Pope for Head of the Christian Church.

The Desert, which was served up with great Ceremony, interrupted our little whisper'd Conversation. Amongst a good Number of Basons of dry Sweet-Meats in Pyramids, we saw a great many Glasses full of wet Sweet-Meats, interspersed with several large Figures of Sugar representing different Objects. I observed, amongst other Things, a pontifical *Thiara* with *St. Peter's* Keys in the Middle of the Table. In another Place the *Flight into Egypt*; that is, the Virgin *Mary* upon an Ass with the Child *Jesus*, and honest good Man *Joseph* conducting the little Carravan: At some Distance from thence *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, a Church representing that of *St. Peter* at *Rome*; Peacocks, Ostriches, and other artificial Birds full of Sugar-Plumbs, and the whole Exhibition intermingled with the Arms of the reigning Pope, very artfully wrought. But, let me tell you, those fine Figures are not for the thirteen poor Priests, they being too fine for People who represent *Jesus Christ* and his twelve Apostles: Therefore his Holiness puts them to a more gallant Use, for he sends them about amongst the *Roman* Princesses, that is Nieces, and other Ladies of papal Families, to adorn their Closets: But to make the thirteen Guests amends, he gives each of them two Medals, one of Gold, the other Silver; the Robe of white Serge which he is then wearing, and the Napkins which served to wipe their Feet and at the Table.

When I was at *Madrid* in 1696, I saw the same Ceremony performed by the King of *Spain*, *Charles II.* The Feet-washing was done almost in the same Manner, but the other Parts of the Solemnity were, in my Opinion, a great deal more magnificent. The Queen assisted at it, with the principal Ladies of the Court, separated from the rest of the Company by a gilded Grate. The Pope's Nuncio and other foreign Ministers were likewise present; Cardinal *Portocarrero* Archbishop of *Toledo*, and Primate of the Kingdom, read the Gospel for the Day; every Grandee of *Spain*, observing the Order of Precedency, the greatest first, brought a great many Dishes to the King, who took the Trouble to put them one after another into twelve large Baskets which were under the Table at the Feet of twelve poor People (for they there observed the exact Number of the Disciples, as marked in the Gospel) and these Plates were filled with all Sorts of the most delicate Fishes. At the last Dish, the King made a Present to each of them of a Piece of good *Spanish* Cloth, with Lining sufficient to make a compleat Suit of Cloaths; and a Purse of twenty five Pistoles, which were of more Value than his Holiness's Medals: Insomuch, reckoning up the Table Cloth, the Napkins, all the Pewter Dishes, the Cups, Knives, Forks and Spoons,

with

1707.

April 22.

ROME.

A magnificent Desert.

The same Ceremony performed by the Kings of *Spain*.

1701.
April 22.
ROME.

with the whole Furniture of the Feast in general, and which the twelve poor People carried quite off, this Ceremony was worth fifty Pistoles to each of them. For I must inform you that the Entertainment was no sooner over, and the Court had withdrawn, than these honest Folks, assisted by their Wives, Children and Friends, carried their Baskets into the Square of the Palace, and there placed upon Tables twelve or fourteen Dishes of excellent Fish and Sweet-Meats which they had reserved, and which were soon carried off by Ladies of the first Quality, who make it a Principle of Religion and Charity to give each of those poor People, upon that Day, a Pistole or two for every Dish they have a Mind for. I have spoken but very briefly of this *Madrid* Ceremony; the Detail of which was more minute in the Journal of my Voyage to *Spain*, which contained several pretty curious Remarks with Regard to that Kingdom; but you know that that Journal and the greatest Part of my Papers were unhappily lost by Sea on Board the Vessel which carried our Baggage, and the Body embalmed of our Ambassador *Myn Heer Van Citters*, who died at *Madrid*. Let us return to the *Vatican*.

The
Popes and
Cardinals
Entertain-
ment.

When the thirteen poor People were dispatched, his Holiness retired to his Apartment, to repose after his great Fatigue: Soon after the Cardinals went into another Hall of the Palace, where a Table was covered for them and the foreign Ministers; for Mr. *Misson* is mistaken in saying that they eat in the same Hall where the thirteen poor people dined. I won't amuse you with any Description of the Feast, which was magnificent, and not at all in the *Italian* Manner; I will only tell you that the Guests eat heartily, and drank more than was consistent with the very strictest Character of Sobriety. For our Parts, as we had got Stomachs like Horses at seeing such Variety of good Victuals, as soon as the Desert appeared we left their Eminencies and Excellencies to their grave Chat, after filling their Bellies, and we returned to see what we could get in our Inn to fill ours.

Procession
of the Fla-
gellants.

We finished this Days Work by seeing a fine and very edifying Shew; I mean the Procession of the *Battuti* or *Penitents*. Upwards of 500 People dressed in a kind of Sacks of coarse Cloth, dyed red, assembling at the Church of *St. Marcellus*, set out in regular Order to that of *St. Peter*, which is at a pretty tolerable Distance; each of those Penitents carried a lighted Flambeau in one Hand; and in the other a Whip, with which from Time to Time they gave themselves very sound Discipline. At the first Sight one would have taken them for so many Criminals performing the *Amende Honorable* before they went to Execution, had it not been for a great wooden Cross, which was carried before them, all besprinkled with the Light proceeding from little Crystal Lamps, which they had fastned to it in Form of a Crown. The reverend Capuchin Fathers escorted those devout Pilgrims with Baskets full of Sweet Meats and *Rosolis*, to comfort those who fainted with the Severity of their Discipline. There were doubt-

is several well-meaning Souls amongst so great a Number of Penitents who actually made their Shoulders all run down with Blood, from a Conviction that for every Drop of Blood which they lost, they had at least one Sin forgiven them: But I am perswaded not a very great Number were thoroughly of that Opinion: This is so true, that the very People who went by their Sides could discern by the Sound of the Blows they gave themselves, those amongst them who wore a Plate of Tin, from those who had a Womans Stays, or a Skin Jacket over their Shoulders beneath their Sacks; and accordingly cry'd out, such a one has a *Giuppone di Buffalo*; such a one a *Busto di Donna*, and such a one a *Corrazini di Latta* under his Sack. Whatever was in this, the great Noise which the Strokes of the Disciplines made in falling upon the Shoulders of those Penitents, was a plain Proof that there was a great deal of Legerdemain in this Devotion.

1707.
April 22.
ROME.

You know, Sir, that this Day being *Good-Friday*, the Curates and Monks here employ their whole Industry who shall display the finest Sepulchres in their Churches. We have visited several, and a great Part of the Day was taken up in those Visits: For without doing this in the Holy Week, Strangers at *Rome* are in Danger at every Turn of hearing themselves reproached with not being Christians. *Non sono Christiani* is the general Compliment they meet with in such Cases. As to the Sepulchres, they are all in general very well illuminated by a vast Number of Wax Tapers, and adorned with a great Deal of Plate, Festoons and Flower-Knots. The Church of the Fathers *Minims* of the Trinity *Del Monte* appeared to us the finest of all we saw. In the Floor of a very high raised Theater, there was a fine Perspective surrounded with Clouds, in the Middle of which appeared a great Sepulchre, containing the Figure of a dead Christ; half a dozen Musicians dressed like Angels in those Clouds formed a Concert, which, tho' doleful, had somewhat very sweet and moving in it: The Subject of their Hymns turned upon an Exhortation to Repentance, and the Love of God, who gave up his Son to Death for the Salvation of Mankind.

April 23.
Visitation
of the ho-
ly Sepul-
chres.

Though we were very much pleased with this Shew, yet the Ceremony which we saw performed in the *Greek Church* appeared to us the most curious. A gigantic Statue of Wood, representing a dead Christ, lay under a Dome in the Middle of the Church, surrounded with a great many Baskets full of Flowers. The Priests for a long Time made a great many Lamentations over this Statue, attended with such extravagant Howlings and Grimaces, as served rather to move Laughter than inspire Sorrow: And accordingly I observed several devout Catholic Souls, who with all their exterior Shew of Devotion could not help laughing *incognito*; and several even burst out aloud. All these Lamentations were expressed in *Greek*, but then the *Greek* was so very vulgar, that as good a *Grecian* as you are, had you been there, you would no more have understood it, than the

A singular
Ceremony
in the
Greek
Church.

1707.
 April 23.
 ROME.

Hottentot Language. When these Grimaces, and Howlings, and Hurricanes of Grief were over, the *Greek* Priests distributed all the Flowers which were in the Baskets to the People (who came in great Crowds and with great Devotion to kiss the Feet of the holy Colossus;) but this was after they had previously blessed those Flowers; together with a great many Ceremonies and Grimaces as impertinent as the Lamentations were. As I leaned against the Balustrade which encompassed the Statue, I observed that out of more than a thousand People who came to kiss the Feet of this Statue, there was not one amongst them all who was squeamish enough to wipe them with a Handkerchief, tho' they were all beslabbered over with the Slaver of a Parcel of old Drivellers who had pressed them very close in kissing them. After this Instance, won't you agree with me that the Zeal of good Catholics gets the better of every Thing; and that it is much hotter, but not near so delicate, than the Devotion of your most bigotted Heretics.

C H A P. XXXII.

Rome. *A remarkable Religious Ceremony performed by the Pope and Cardinals at St. Peter's Church on Easter Sunday. Vast number of curious Relics exposed in all the Churches on that Occasion. The Manner in which the Pope goes about the Streets, and gives Audience to People of Distinction. How Lent is observed at Rome, and comical Sermons preached by the Jesuits during that Time. Character of Clement XI. and a Digression concerning the learned Quintus Sectanus, or rather Sergardi. Character, Writings, and Encomium of that excellent Poet.*

April 24.
 Grand
 Ceremony
 on Easter
 Day at
 St. Peter's
 Church.

WE did not Yesterday go abroad at all, but this being *Easter Sunday*, we pass'd it wholly in Acts of Devotion. In the Morning we repaired to the Palace of the *Vatican* to see the Pope go abroad, he being to officiate that Day in *St. Peter's Church*. His Officers marched at the Head of the holy Procession; after them, the Prelates and the Bishops, some of whom carried, with great Reverence, the *Tiaras* of his Holiness enriched with Diamonds, Pearls, Rubies, Sapphires and other precious Stones. Then came the Cardinals, two and two, who stopt, with all the others, upon an Enclosure prepared on purpose, before the Chapel of *Sixtus* the IVth. His Holiness halted there likewise, and alighted out of his Chair to kneel before the holy Sacrament, which was exposed upon the Altar of that Chapel. After having said his Prayers, he went into his Chair again, having always at his Side his two *Flap-Fly* Officers with their great Fans, and the Procession went forwards towards *St. Peter's Church*.

When they arrived at the Choir, the Pope raised with a loud Voice the 72d Psalm, *Deus in adjutorium meum intende*. And when the Music was finishing the Psalm, the Cardinals came one after another, and each made two great Reverences to the holy Father according to Custom, and some of them waited behind him to present him with his Pontifical Robes. They then put them upon his Body with great Ceremony, especially the *Pallium* and what they call the double *Mossette*, which an Ecclesiastic told us, represented the two Patriarchats of the two Churches, the *Greek* and the *Latin*. I own, I never had seen *Valets de Chambres* of such high Distinction; and yet they thought it a great Honour to perform this Function towards the Vicar of *Jesus Christ*; who in Return to the Pains they had taken, did them the special Favour of giving them his Robes to kiss. I say special Favour, for in general, they, and other People of Rank, only kiss his Slipper. The Pope having dressed himself with the Assistance of these topping *Valets de Chambres*, marched gravely up to the Altar, where he begun to say Mass, attended by the Subdean of the Cardinals, (for the Cardinal *De Bouillon*, who at present is the *Chief Dean*, is not here,) an officiating Cardinal, two Cardinal Deacons, four Bishops, representing the four Patriarchships, One *Greek* Deacon, a Subdeacon of the same Nation, and some other Actors, who all of them observed excellent Order in playing their Parts. The finest Scenes of the principal Acts of this Piece, as I took them down in my Pocket-book, are as follows:

While Mass was beginning, two Cardinals placed themselves at the two Extremities of the Altar, as we were told, to represent the two Persons who held both Ends of the Linnen Cloth in which *Jesus Christ* was buried. The Epistle and the Gospel were then sung. The first, by an *Auditor* of the *Rota*, the other by a Cardinal Deacon; each accompanied with six Chaplains who held lighted Flambeaus in their Hands. Afterward, the same Epistle and Gospel were sung in *Greek*, by the Deacon and Subdeacon of that Nation. But these were enlightened only by two Flambeaus, another Mark of the old Rancour which the *Latins* entertain against those poor People, which was confirmed by the following Circumstance; for after the Reading was over, the *Greek* and *Latin* Deacons and Subdeacons having all four together carried the Book to the Pope to receive his Blessing, the two *Latins*, instead of giving the Place of Distinction to the *Greeks*, as the Laws of Civility required, being at Home, and walking last, took the Right-hand, without any Ceremony, and left the Strangers on the Left. This is the fatal Consequence of being originally *Schismatics*, though reconciled to the See of *Rome*. In short, the *Greeks* are used here with much Contempt, as if they thought, that good Manners were no more due to them, than Faith to *Heretics*.

Towards the End of the second Act, his Holiness having turned himself a little, the Cardinal Assistant incensed him standing; then putting the Censer into the Hands of the Cardinal Deacon, the latter did the same to the other Cardinals, making a very profound Reverence to each of them, both before and after their Fumigation. At the Beginning of the third Act, the Embassadors of Foreign Powers, and the Pope's Relations, came, in formal Order, up almost to the Altar, and helped his Holiness with Wa-

1707.
April 22.
ROME.
The Pope,
dressed by
the Cardi-
nals, says
Mass.

Other
Parts of
Divine
Service.

More For-
malities.

1707.
April 22.

ROME.
The Pope
receives
the Sa-
crament.

ter to wash his Hands, with great Humility. Most Part of this Act past in Offerings and Ablutions; after which, the holy Father made a Cross at the Elevation of the Host.

The fourth Act was opened by the Pontiff himself. He left the Altar all of a sudden, and placed himself upon a Throne which had been prepared for him towards the End of the Choir. Then the Cardinal Deacon took the Host and the Chalice from the Altar, and after shewing them to the People, at the same Time making several Signs of the Cross, he carried them to the Pope. When he came to the Foot of the Throne, his Holiness came down two Steps, and then fell upon his Knees to adore the Host. Then rising up, he took it with great Reverence from a Patten held by the Cardinal Deacon, and pronouncing with a grave Air, those omnipotent Words, *Hoc est Corpus meum*, the great and incomparable Mystery of Transubstantiation was wrought in an Instant. By the marvelous Effect of this great Mystery, the Vicar of *Christ* swallowed the Body of his Lord and Master, Flesh and Bones and all; and that nothing might be wanting to the Sacrifice, he sucked up the Blood which was in the Chalice through a golden Pipe, without leaving in it a single Drop. *Hitherto*, say you, *every thing passed decently enough, but then I think the Pope acted a very indiscreet Part, in leaving the Altar in that abrupt Manner, and in obliging his Divine Master to dabble after him to his very Throne.* As to that, Sir, I have no very good Answer to offer; and I own that I found, as well as you, some Inconsistency in the Holy and Infallible Vicar's Proceeding; I was even tempted to excuse him, by thinking, that his Memory had play'd him a slippery Trick in that Part of his *Role*.

As also
the Car-
dinals, &c.

The last Act was almost entirely taken up in Sacrifices. Those of the officiating Cardinals, Bishops, and other Prelates, were performed under both Species; but those of the Princes of the *Blood-Papal*, Embassadors, and Conservators, by which are meant the modern Consuls and Senators, they were only under one, *i. e.* the Host alone, without Wine. Having enquired of a *Levite*, who stood near me, the Reason of this Difference, he answered me, *that it was by no means proper that the Prophane should be initiated as far into the Holy Mysteries of Religion, as sacred Persons*, which Decision stop'd my Mouth.

The Pope
gives his
Blessing
to the
People.

This *Entertainment* being over, his Holiness, preceded by his Officers, the Prelates, Bishops and Cardinals, repaired to an Oratory, which had been prepared for him before the Chapel *del Santissimo*, of the most Holy; where he worshipped his Master again, and, no doubt, asked him pardon for his mentioned Oversight at the receiving the Sacrament. This done, the holy Father remounted his Pontifical Chair, and ordered himself to be carried, in regular Order, to the Box of the *Vatican* over *St. Peter's* Porch, where being seated under a magnificent Canopy, betwixt his two *Flap-Flies*, he gave his Benediction, as on *Holy-Thursday*, to a great Number of People who were in the Square; and this Benediction was seconded by the Guns of the *Vatican*, and the Cannon of the Castle of *St. Angelo*.

After Dinner, they exposed in several Churches the most curious Relics they had, which were shewn from Hour to Hour in some eminent Place; and there was a Crier who, by Virtue of his Office, had all the Legends at his Finger's Ends, and with a loud Voice translated the *Latin* Words into *Italian*, in order to render himself the better understood by all the different Kinds of Persons, who in great Numbers resorted hither; some out of meer Curiosity, and others out of blind Obedience to the Articles of their Faith, that they may with great Seriousness venerate the Relicks of so many Saints, who, they are told, have suffered Martyrdom for the Catholic Religion. Amongst those which we saw in St. Peter's Church, the Chief are, the Iron of the Spear with which that blessed Gentleman Mr. St. Longinus, one of Pilate's Soldiers, pierced our Saviour's Side; and which the *Lutherans* of *Nuremberg* pretend to be possessed of. But I am strongly tempted to believe, that they are wrong in their Pretences; for that Saint and holy Steel, could by no means be inclined to abide with *Heretics*, any more than one of the Nails of the Crucifixion, which these same *Lutherans* boast of having also. Besides the Steel of this Spear, they likewise preserve in St. Peter's Church, St. Veronica's Veil, or Handkerchief, upon which the Visage of Jesus Christ is imprinted. The Inhabitants of *Turin*, and a great many other Cities, pretend to have the same precious Relick, so let them fight it out among themselves. There is also here, a large Piece of the Holy Cross enclosed in a Cross of Gold, the Edges of which are enriched with precious Stones; the Head of the Apostle St. Andrew; the Cross on which he was put to death, and a great many other Relicks which would tire you to recount.

1707.
April 26.

ROME.

Great
Number
of Relicks
exposed
on the
same Day.

A Canon of the Church in a Surplice, attended with two other Ecclesiastics with Flambeaus in their Hands, shews these Relicks from the Top of four Balconies, and with every Relick makes the Sign of the Cross three Times over the People, which was almost as efficacious as the Pope's Blessing. Several Fraternities came thither in Procession, as did a great many Pilgrims with the Cross and Banner, to honour and adore those sacred Relicks. This is a Devotion which you *Heretics* scandalously treat, as being down-right Idolatry; and you are accordingly punished for your Contempt, there never being seen amongst you, people falling down frightful Precipices without receiving the least Hurt, nor Persons rising from the Dead, nor the Blind nor the Lame cured, nor even the smallest Hump made straight, nor any Kind of Miracle; and all because you are impudent enough to treat all modern Miracles as so many Monkish Impostures.

And ve-
nerated by
the Peo-
ple.

When the Vicar of Christ goes through the Streets, either to perform his Functions, Ceremonies, or upon other Occasions, you are not to imagine that he rides upon an Ass, as his Master did when he entered *Jerusalem* in Triumph; this might do well enough for the Saviour of the World, who was Humility itself; but his Deputy must have another Kind of an Equipage to do honour both to himself and his Master. Fifty light Horsemen march

April 27.
How the
Pope goes
about the
Streets.

1707.
April 27.
Rome.

march at the Head of his Retinue, each with a Lance in his Hand, and a small Taffety Scroll at the Point of it. Next march 150 Horse Cuirassiers, with drawn Swords in their Hands, and then his Holiness's Domestics and Officers, then some Cardinals, and last of all his Holiness himself, carried in a Chair covered both out and Inside with Crimson Velvet, with Gold Lace and Fringes, and glazed on all Sides, that he may be seen by all the People, who all fall down upon their Knees in the Streets to receive his Blessing.

And gives Audience. When any Body goes to an Audience of this Prince (for surely he has a Right to be called a Prince, since his very Nephews are Princes, and he being possessed of such large Dominions,) he is introduced to the Palace by some of the Officers, and after crossing several Halls other Officers receive him at the Entry of the Hall, where he finds the Pope sitting upon his Throne in his pleated *Rocket* and red *Camail*; the Party makes three Genuflexions, one as he enters the Hall, another in the Middle of it, and the last when he is at the Pope's Feet, which his Holiness thrusts out for him to kiss: They afterwards make a Confession of their Faith; I mean good Catholics do, for you Heretics would not humble yourself in this Manner before one whom you impiously call the Antichrist, and the *Whore of Babylon*, mentioned in the Revelation. After laying before his Holiness the Business that brought him thither, and receiving an Answer, he receives his Blessing upon his Knees, and returns in the same Order he came. During all this Ceremony no Body is allowed to have his Sword or Cane about him, nor so much as a Muff, or a Pair of Gloves on his Hands.

How *Lent* is observ-
ed at
Rome.

During *Lent* nothing is talked of at *Rome* but Fasting and Prayers, and pious Living, especially in the Passion Week; for it is then the most famous Preachers take Possession of the Pulpits of the chief Churches; from whence they preach the Word of God; but in what Manner? rather like Players than Divines.

Jesuit's
Sermons
at that
Time.

But here is another kind of Play: While some are fasting and disciplining themselves, thinking by these Mortifications to obtain Pardon for their most enormous Crimes, and that the Churches are resounding with the most melodious Voices and Instruments in *Rome*, that is, in the whole World; the *Jesuits*, who pique themselves upon their seriously studying the Good of the Public, especially the Poor, are employed in pious Exercises after their own Mode. Those good Fathers, actuated by a charitable Zeal, as they tell you, go thro' all Quarters of the City, catechizing, exhorting, and even preaching for the public Edification of the Pilgrims, who arrive every Day during the holy Week. We had for our own Share two of those Sermons; and take my Word for it that two Ounces of *Scarron's* Burlesque Poems, with some Drams of a Sermon of one of those *Jesuits*, is Dose enough to make the gravest Don in Christendom split his Sides.

Are very
ludicrous.

In good earnest, Sir, you never laughed so heartily at the *Italians* in *Paris*; and if the two excellent Pantomimes *Scaramouch* and *Harlequin* were still alive, they would not have the Impudence so much as to exhibit one Gri-

mace before those pantomimical Preachers. If they are speaking of Paradise, they give you Verbatim the Description which Ovid in the Beginning of the 2d Book of his Metamorphosis makes of the Palace of the Sun. *Regia Solis erat sublimibus alta Columnis.* If they want to inspire their Auditors, eight in ten of whom are very simple ignorant People, with a just Fear of Hell Torment, the 8th Book of Virgil's *Æneid* is at Hand, together with boiling Chaldrons and burning Lakes of Sulphur and Brimstone, where damned Souls swim after they are turned into Frogs.

Sometimes they set up loud Bursts of Laughter while they are telling any Story that greatly delights themselves: Sometimes they grow frantic, sometimes they seem to fall into a Fury, and thunder against Vice, especially Whoredom and Adultery; and can't help in their Transports pointing out some one or other who has the Character of being a *Lover of the Mathematics*. The last whom we heard was very nigh doing as *Portbaise* did, who was a celebrated Preacher of the League in France. This Preacher holding forth at Poitiers, and hearing a great Deal of the Vices of a Physician named *Lumeau*, who, tho' he had a very fine Woman for his Wife, yet had hankering after a Change, one Day while he was in his Pulpit he pointed him very humorously out. After declaiming against Vice in general, he came to Particulars: *Is it not my Friends,* said he, *a lamentable Thing that People should go so mad after Adultery as to follow other Women, tho' they have at Home a Wife, whom, for our Part, we cou'd very well put up with.* 'Tis true our Jesuit did not say, *we cou'd very well put up with,* but *other People might very well put up with.* The same *Portbaise* jabbered out long Sentences of his own low Breton Mother Tongue, which is almost the same with your *Welsh*, and made it pass for *Hebrew* with his Hearers; but at last his Impudence was discovered by *Julius Cæsar Scaliger*, who assisted one Day at one of his Sermons, without the Preacher knowing who he was.

The most comical Part in the Farce of those reverend Fathers in my Opinion is, that after crying, fretting, fuming, grimacing, and laughing with all their Might, they take all of a sudden out of their Sleeve a Crucifix, which they hold up, handle, and turn round as a Puppet-Show-Man does his Lady *Catharine*: They apostrophise to it with Howlings; they kiss it and seem to cry; they flatter it with saying soft Things to it; and then shew it to the People, saying to them with a thundering Voice: *See your Saviour, your Christ whom you have so often offended, and whom you offend every Day and Moment;* then clapping it hastily back into their Sleeve, they reproach them with being unworthy of beholding him any longer, and pronounce Damnation upon them if they don't amend: And thus ends the Sermon.

The Holy Week at Rome is taken up in those fine Preachings, Ceremonies, Processions, Concerts of Music, Flagellations, and other pious Works, as they call them; and they seem to vie who shall outdo one another in those fine Acts of Devotion; which they think is sufficient to purge them from all the Enormities in which they plunge all the rest of the Year.

The

1707.
April 27.
ROME.

Portbaise
a comical
French
Preacher.

Droll
Gestures
of the Je-
suits.

1707.
April 28.

ROME.
Character
of Clement
XI.

The present Pope, you know, is *Clement XI.* and, as I love to give every one his Due, I must tell you that he, generally speaking, is very much esteemed in *Italy*, where he is looked upon as a Man of great Merit; and while he was Cardinal *Albani*, he and *Monsignor Sergardi* were thought to be the two most learned Men in *Rome*. I may perhaps have another Opportunity of speaking more fully to you of the holy Father, when I shall give you his Portrait at full Length, and an Account at large of the Manner in which he was raised to the Popedom contrary to the Expectation of the whole World.

Q. *Seſtani*,
an
excellent
Latin Poet.

I will at present inform you who this *Monſieur Sergardi* is, and thus unfold a Riddle, which, for a great while, was not understood at *Rome*, and only explained to me this very Day. For this Purpose I must put you in Mind that five or six Years ago, one of our Friends brought from *Italy* to *England* a Book entitled *Quinti Seſtani Satyræ in Phylodemum*, which you and I read together, and thought some Passages of them very excellent, tho' under the Disadvantages of an incorrect Print. You may remember also that you thought this Author had found out the Secret of uniting the Stiles of *Horace*, *Juvenal* and *Persius* in his Writings; and you observed, that our Ignorance of the Author's true Name, and most of the People whom he aimed at, (because we had not a Key to the City of *Rome*) prevented our feeling all the Force and Beauty of his Performance.

Whose
true
Name is
Sergardi.

But now, notwithstanding all the Obstinacy he has always discovered and still shews to conceal himself, it has been discovered that the true Author of those ingenious Satyrs is *Monſignor Sergardi*: He is a Gentleman of an old and illustrious Family in *Sienna*, as we learn from himself in his 9th Satyr, where reproaching *Phylodemus*, or the *Abbé Gravina*, with the Meanness of his Birth, he expresses himself thus:

*Me non immundo Mater generavit Ovili,
Dum tondet Pecudes, nec nostra infantia Cælum
Vile hausit, lususque fuit tractare bidentes:
Sed mihi gentilis de sanguine fluxit Avorum
Juvenalis humor; moresque, & publica vitæ
Officia, à tenera docuere ætate Parentes.
Artibus his crevi: Potuit quis lædere nostrum
Matronas, totamque secare licentius Urbem,
Si sapiunt, æquâ pensabunt lance Quirites.
Effugisse cupis tenui vulpecula rimâ,
Atque alios onerare tuis nequissime probris,
Sed non eveniet: Calabrum Romane caveto:
Illius audaci temeraria labra Veneno
Distillant spurcoque oritur boletus in ore.*

This

This gallant Gentleman has the general Esteem of all Persons of Merit and real Knowledge at Rome; he is Auditor to Cardinal Ottoboni Nephew to Pope Alexander VIII. and was so intimate both with him and Cardinal Albani, before he was Pope, that they are said to have assisted him in composing his Satyrs, as Scipio Africanus and Lælius did Terence in his Plays. I have been promised to be introduced to the Honour of his Acquaintance, and then I will endeavour to learn more about his Character.

1701.
April 28.
ROME.
His Character.

What I can inform you of, with Regard to him at present, is, that they have reprinted half his Works in this City with large Notes, which make two pretty large Octavo's; and as they were ready to put the rest to the Press, which wou'd have made two Volumes more, the Pope, without any Body knowing a Reason for the Prohibition, commanded the Impression to be stopped till farther Orders.

Be pleased to observe by the by, that Philodemus, one of the chief Heroes of our Author's Satyrs, and who is with Q. Sætanus what Crispinus is with Juvenal, is a Calabrian who assumes the Name of l'Abbé Gravina, a Man of mean Birth, but immoderate Ambition, and flattering himself with nothing less than a Cardinal's Cap: He is a kind of a Smatterer who places Pindar, Lucretius, and your Chancellor Bacon above all Authors who ever wrote: They who know him very well say, that he does not use a natural Language like other Men, and that he resembles those of whom Quintilian somewhere says, *Illis sordent omnia quæ Natura dictavit*; 'That they despise every Thing which Nature dictates'. In short, Abbe Gravina thinks no Man can be learned who is not bristled all over with Greek; and he who is not thoroughly Master of that Tongue has no Part of his Esteem; tho' with all this Clutter 'tis generally said he knows very little of it himself. A great many other bad Qualities which this Coxcomb has, without having the Cunning to conceal them, have occasioned Quintus Sætanus to expose him for what he is to all the City, which rendered him so contemptible under the Pontificate of Innocent XII. that all the World avoided him; so that the unhappy Abbe must have died of Hunger, had not the Pope, who was a very good-natured charitable Man, provided him with the Place of Greek Reader at the Sapienza, which affords him a comfortable Subsistence.

The chief Person pointed at in his Satyrs.

But to tell the Truth, our Satyrist made only this Fellow his Handle for scourging Ignorance and Vice wherever he met them. This appears plainly in his Works, where he spares neither the Great nor the other Degrees of Men, when he found them wicked or vicious.

Which are very sharp against the Romans.

*Primores Populi arripuit, Populumque tributim,
Scilicet uni æquus virtuti atque ejus Amicis.*

HORAT.

'Tis true that as he wrote at Rome, he was forced to ride his Muse with a double Bridle; and was therefore obliged not to touch upon several Matters

VOL. II.

X x

which

1707.
April 28.
ROME.

Not sparing even those of the first Rank.

This proved by a beautiful Passage of his Works

Encomium of this great Author.

which wou'd have greatly embellished his Satyrs. The Example of the learned *Aonius Palearius*, who was burnt alive at *Rome* in 1566, only for saying *Inquisitionem esse sicam districtam in Litteratos*: That the Inquisition was a Weapon drawn against Men of Letters; and of *Nicolo Franco*, who was hanged for lampooning Pope *Pius V.* and that of poor *Ferrante Palavicino*, render the People a great deal more cautious in this Respect than they would be, were they always at Liberty to speak the Truth. This Confinement is an irreparable Loss to the learned World, and is the Reason why Ignorance and Vice appear rampant all over *Italy*.

After all it may be said, that *Q. Sætanus* is in a Manner come 1600 Years too late into the World; and debauched and detestable as is modern *Rome*, his poetical, satyrical Genius wanted Objects of a superior Kind, and Villains in Vice, and Cruelty of the first Magnitude, such as the *Caligulas*, the *Neros*, the *Domitians*, the *Caracallas*, the *Heliogabalus's*, to render his Name still more famous to Posterity. What Thunders and Lightnings would he not have darted against those mighty Criminals? And what Torrents of Bile would he not have poured out against these debauched Monsters and their infamous Courtiers? We have Reason to believe that he would have attacked Vice, even upon the Throne, with as much or more Courage than *Juvenal* exposed the profligate *Domitian*, and his base and cowardly Senate; or than *Persius* did *Nero*, whom, notwithstanding all his Cruelty, he lashes in several Places of his Works. What I now say of *Sætanus*, is confirmed by himself in his 10th Satyr, where he says:

O! *utinam in lucem tunc me mea fata tulissent,*
*Ad strepitum Citharæ, cum Princeps histrio * Romam*
Perdedit, & cupido spectavit lumine flammæ,
Felix illa quidem si non placuisset Homæ!
Aut latitans canus, cum molli in rupe Tyrannus †
Patritio sævos macularet sanguine fasces.
Delator nummus, magnum patrimonium crimen
Divitiæque scelus fuerant, & cæde piandum.
Quos ego tunc vitæ Colaphos, digitosque crepantes
Incuterem! me non gladius, tunicæque molestæ,
Macraque jejuni terrerent ora Poëtæ
A studio Veri. Potius maestandus ad aras
Invidiæ, & rari cecidissem victima honesti,
Quam Procerum stulto tractassem crimina palpo.

Whatever may be in this, the *Italians*, with all their Hyperboles, do but bare Justice to the Merit of *Sætanus* in comparing him with the most celebrated Poets, and calling him one of the Heroes of *Latin* Satyr. I own myself to be of their Mind, and have so high an Opinion of that Gentleman, that

* *Nero*

† *Tiberius* in the Isle of *Caprea*.

were I an Author, I would prefer his Opinion to most of all your supercilious Critics. So that I would willingly say :

339
1707.
April 28.
ROME.

*Aufoniae, communis amor, Populique togati
Immortale decus, virtus quem miscuit astris,
O praesens Phæbo absente Et spectabile numen!
O prisci columen Latii, O spes ultima Romæ!
O cui festa, datam quondam testata salutem,
Propter servatos debetur Civica Vates!
Sergarde, quem culti agnoscit Roma Parentem
Eloquii, defert Fasces cui doctior Orbis,
Et Musæ dicenti atque ipse assurgit Apollo.
Non ego virtutesque tuas, tuaque inclyta facta
Tantum opus aggrediar; modò dicere sed tamen ausim
Te fera Barbaries, Te coeca inscitia veri,
Quamquam audax fidensque sibi, non sustinet hostem,
Tu certo ingenuos exploras lumine versus,
Tu spurios jubes ire foras, Pindoque relegas,
Anseribus, Baviisque, obscura in nocte futuros
Æternum comites, stygiove in gurgite ranas,
Murmur ob ingratum, Et raucam sub sole querelam.
Per te monstra cadunt. Totâ spectante coronâ
Semideum (qui vel nati melioribus annis
Redduntur Tabulis, vel quorum tangere dextras
Spirantesque Albana Domus dat cernere vultus)
Tu tua bella geris: Tu nostri incommoda sæcli,
Progeniem Calabrorum, Et falsos Urbe Quirites
Exigis; Et sanctas revocans ab origine leges,
Aufoniumque legens veteri de more Senatum.
Intonsi censes cum Relligione Catonis.
His oculis placuisse, ac Judice vincere tanto,
Securus Populi Et famæ, sibi poscit Amyntas.*

You may be very sure that I will enquire every where for the new Edition of this Author's Satyrs, with all the Illustrations that have been made upon this agreeable Performance. There were certain Reasons for making the Public believe that this last Edition was printed at Amsterdam by the Elzivirs; and for a better Blind, Grævius and Gronovius are introduced into the Preface; but you may depend upon it, that it was printed at Rome, and that the Author of the Notes was the Cavalier Maffei, who durst not put his Name to them.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. *The Gate of St. John de Lateran, and its several ancient Names. Journey to Fiescati, and Sterility of the Country about Rome. Ruins of Tusculum, and History of that ancient City. The Town of Fiescati. Accurate Description of the Villa's Aldobrandina, Ludovisia, Borghese, or Monte Dracone, and others.*

Excursion
out of the
City, and
Gate of
St. John
de Lateran

TO Day we began our *Course of Antiquities*, (for when we are at Rome, we go through a *Course of Antiquities*, in the same Manner as we formerly went through a *Course of Philosophy*) and Yesterday we agreed with our *Antiquarian*, whom we had hired for that Purpose, to begin with those Antiquities which were in the Neighbourhood of the City. Our Calashes being ready, with all that was necessary for our Excursion, we left our *Palazzo*, or Palace, about three in the Afternoon. Having cross'd Part of the City, we went out by the Port of St. John de Lateran, which was formerly named *Celimontana*, because it lay at the Extremity of the *Mons Celius*; it was likewise called *Querquetulana*, from a Forest of Oaks which lay not far from it: And *Afinaria*, because of the great Number of *Asses*, whether two-footed or four-footed matters not, which through that Gate brought Provisions into the City; and *Ferentina*, because this Gate led to the ancient City of the *Ferentines*. You are not to imagine, when I mentioned *two-footed or four-footed Asses*, that I am the Author of that *Bon mot*, for I read it in the learned *Fulvius Ursinus* Yesterday, in the following Words: *Hinc Afinaria dicta fuit, quod per eam homines Romam accedentes introirent, plerumque Rustici & indocti, & ad unicum esculentorum commercium Romam adventantes.* In English; "Hence it was called *Afinaria*, because the People who came to Rome through it were Clowns, and Dunces, and repaired to that City only to make the best Market of their Provisions." It was likewise thro' this Gate, that *Alaric* and his *Visigoths* entered when they sacked Rome, in the Year 410, under the Emperor *Honorius*.

The Road
to Fiescati,
or Via
Tusculana.

The Road which leads to *Fiescati*, is the ancient *Via Tusculana*, which was paved by the Care of *Marcus Valerius Messala Corvinus*, as we learn from the first Book of *Tibullus's* Elegies:

*Nec taceant monumenta viae quae Tuscula Tellus
Candidaque antiquo detinet Alba Lare,
Namque opibus congesta tuis hic glarea dura
Sternitur, hic apta jungitur arte Silex.*

We

We saw in our Way the famous Aqueducts of *Aqua Claudia, Martia*, and other Waters, which the ancient Romans brought to Rome at a great Expence, and which I will take another Opportunity of speaking of at large. We even passed under the Aqueduct of the former, which is very much decay'd. There are a great Number of old Ruins on both Sides of the Way, and scattered up and down that Plain. Among others, they shew us the Ruins of the *Villa Galieni*; of the Sepulchre or Monument of *Valerius Corvinus*; that of the Emperor *Alexander Severus*, and of his Mother *Julia Mammea*.

1707.
April. 29.
Several
Aqueducts
and many
Ruins.

All this Country is very desart and melancholy, and by no means answering the high Idea which Authors give us of the Beauty and Magnificence of the Neighbourhood of ancient Rome. If we are to believe them, there was nothing to be seen for I don't know how many Miles round this City, but continual Verdure and Gardens. You will therefore indulge me in sending you a Poetical Comparifon betwixt it and Old England.

Great
Sterility
of the
Country
about
Rome.

*At postquam segnes agros, & inertia saxa
Vidimus, & siccis arentem fontibus undam,
Contigit & tristes saltus intrare Latinos;
Pœnituit longæque viæ, Patriæque reliæ.
Hæc mihi (sed nimium me ardentia vota ferebant)
Omnia divino prædixerat omine cornix:
Vix egressus eram limen, cum tristia portans
Auguria, à dextra venit, tegetisque sinistrâ
Culmine confedit, pressoque minaciter ore
Vociferans, iter auspicio prohibebat aperto.
O nostræ Regionis opes! O florida prata,
O campi virides, o pascua læta, feraxque
Et nunquam sine fruge solum! currentia passim
Flumina per villas, rivi per rura, per hortos!
Hinc pecus, hinc agri pingues, sub sydere cancri
Cum tritura sonat passim, cum Julius ardet,
Arva virent, textæ lento de vimine sepes
Poma ferunt, redolentque ipsis in vepribus herbe;
O nemorum dulces latebræ, mollesque susurri
Quos tecum memini gelidis carpsisse sub umbris,
Turturis ad gemitus, ad hirundinis, ac Philomelæ,
Carmina, cum primis resonant arbusta Cicadis!*

It is true, the different Devastations that Rome has suffered, did not a little contribute to render its Territory uncultivated; as likewise the Ruin of the Roman Empire, and the Hardships of an ecclesiastical Government.

As we drew near to *Frescati*, we began to see some Objects that were vastly more pleasant; and its Situation, which is upon the Declivity of a Mountain, makes it perceptible at a pretty Distance. This little City is

FRESCA-
TI, and
its Situa-
tion.
twelve

1707. twelve Miles from *Rome*, within the ancient *Latium*, and not far from the
April 29. Ruins of the famous *Tusculum*, near which *Cicero* had a Country Seat, where
 he composed his *Tusculan Questions*.

FRESCA-

TI.

History of and *Circe*, who having unhappily killed his Father without knowing him,
 the ancient left the Isle of *Ithaca* and came into *Italy*, where he built *Tusculum*. Father
 City of *Kirker* makes it a great deal more ancient; for he pretends to prove, that
Tusculum.

They pretend, that this Town was built by *Telegonus* the Son of *Ulysses*
 and *Circe*, who having unhappily killed his Father without knowing him,
 left the Isle of *Ithaca* and came into *Italy*, where he built *Tusculum*. Father
Kirker makes it a great deal more ancient; for he pretends to prove, that
 it was built 300 Years before the Wars of *Troy*. Whatever may be in this,
 it is certain that it was built long before *Rome*, and the first City which
 the *Romans* made *Municipal*, with the Right of voting. *Octavius Mamilius*,
 to whom *Tarquin* the Proud married his Daughter, that he might support
 his Interest, was, in his Time, the first Man in *Tusculum*, and gave a great
 deal of Trouble to the *Romans*. The Families of the *Porcii* and *Coruncanii*,
 were likewise of this Place, but they went afterwards and settled at
Rome, where they held a very honourable Rank. *Tusculum* is also remark-
 able for having given to the Church, the Popes *Benedict VIII.* *John XX.*
 and *Benedict IX.* who all succeeded one another in the XIth Century.

Destroyed
 by the
 Popes.

During the Wars and Broils betwixt the Popes and the Emperors, the
 Inhabitants of *Tusculum* sided with the Emperor *Frederic Barbarossa*, and
 his Son *Henry VI*; but this cost them dear, for the *Romans* took and re-
 duced it to a Heap of Ruins; and were so very ingenious in destroying that
 poor City, that, in order to preserve the Memory of it to Posterity, they
 carried the Stones of it to *Rome*, where some of them are still to be seen in
 the Capitol, and its Keys were fastened with a Chain in the Middle of the
 Emperor *Gallien's* triumphal Arch, which is called, of *St. Vito*, because there
 is a Church hard by dedicated to that Saint. This Demolition of *Tusculum*
 happened in the Year 1192, under the Pontificate, and by the Order of
Celestine III; others say, his Predecessor *Clement III*, and in the Year 1191.

Its Inha-
 bitants
 built *Frescati*.

After the Sack of the City, the unhappy Inhabitants who escaped from
 the Fury of the *Romans*, took up their Lodgings as well as they could in
 little Hutts made of Branches of Trees, not far from the Ruins of their
 City, and in the very same Place where *Frescati* now stands. Some Au-
 thors pretend, that it had this Name from the Greenness of these Hutts;
 others, from the Freshness of the Air, which one at all Times enjoys in its
 fine Gardens. Be that as it will, this poor City has never been able to re-
 cover its former State; but for all that, it is a Bishop's See, and one of the
 six first Bishoprics annexed to the six oldest Cardinalships.

Descrip-
 tion of this
 Town.

The Cathedral, which is dedicated to *St. Peter*, stands within the Square.
 The Front of it is handsome enough, and adorned on each Side with a Steeple.
 It has likewise two or three pretty good Streets; but with all this, *Frescati*
 is a very indifferent Place. As for Trade, it has none, and as a Proof of this,
 there is but one sorry Inn in the whole Town; so that were it not for the
 Pleasure-Houses in the Neighbourhood, one would hear no more of *Frescati*,
 than they do of the Kingdom of *Ivetot* *. The Principal of these Houses are
Monte Dracone, which belongs to the Prince *Borghese*; *Belvedere*, or the

* A Village in *Normandy*, said to have been formerly erected into a Kingdom by *Clotaire I.*
 King of *France*.

Villa Aldobrandina, which belongs to Prince *Pamphili*; and the *Villa Ludovisia*, belonging to the Duke *de Guadagnolo*, or *de Poli*. If we are to believe the *Italians*, and especially the *Romans*, the most delicious Gardens of *Europe*, dare not enter the Lifts with those of *Frescati*; and to hear them speak of the Palace and Gardens of *Este* or *Tivoli*, *Versailles*, *Marli*, and the most surprizing Water-Works in the World, *must before them hide their diminish'd Heads*. I will give you an account of them to-morrow.

1707.
April 29.
FRESCA-
TI.

This Morning, we entered upon seeing the pretended wonders of *Frescati*, and began with that which makes most noise, the *Villa Aldobrandina*, commonly called *Belvedere*. It was built by Cardinal *Peter Aldobrandini*, Nephew to *Clement VIII*, but came to its present Possessors, the House of *Pamphili*, by an Heiress of the *Aldobrandin* Family.

April 30.
The Villa
Aldobran-
dina.

Its Situation is agreeable enough; we go up to it by a pretty wide Avenue, enclosed on both Hands, by a very high and green Hedge, and then we land on a Semicircular Platform, the Balustrade of which is adorned with antique Vases, filled with Orange, Citron, Myrtle and other Trees, which diffuse a very agreeable Odour. In the Middle of this Platform, facing the Avenue, there is a Grotto with three Statues and three Fountains which throw out a great deal of Water, and on each Side two small square Plots of evergreen Oaks, which form a very thick Shade. Afterwards, we meet with another Terras palisaded with Laurels, and enclosed by a Wall Breast high, along which, at certain Distances, stand Vases, which are so many Water-Works.

Its Situa-
tion, Ave-
nues, &c.

Upon the third Terras stands the House, or, if you will, the Palace, which has nothing extraordinary about it, either in its Building or Furniture. It is the last Work of the famous *Roman Architect Giacomo de la Porta*, who was likewise one of the Architects to *St. Peter's Church*. After going through it, we enter into a large Square which serves it for a Court, and is not divided from the Garden. Here one sees, at the Foot of a Mountain, a great Grotto of an Amphitheatrical Form, from the Top of which the Water falls in two Rows of small Stone Basons, till it comes to a little Terras, where it is made to fly through a Cock to the Top of two wreathed Marble Pillars, which stand upon an open Stair-Case. From these it descends in spiral Pipes formed in the Turnings of the Pillars till it comes to the Bottom, where finding vent it runs along the Steps of the Stairs, which it quite covers, and forms a pretty Cascade, which we may call a Stair-Case of Water. The same Water likewise forms a great Number of little Fountains on each Side of the Stair-Case, and Part of the Mountain is likewise covered with *Fetteaus*; so that all together they form a very agreeable Object. We were told, that they were obliged to cut through the Mountain to bring in that small Torrent of Water, the Source of which is five long Miles from hence.

The
House and
Water-
Works.

In this Kind of an Amphitheatre, we likewise see a Grotto, in the Middle of which is a Lion devouring a wild Boar, and both of them throw out

Fine
Grotto's
and other
Fountains.

1707.
April 30
Fresco-
TI.

a great deal of Water, the one through his Mouth, and the other by his Groin. But what the *Roman Cits* admire most in the *Aldobrandin Palace*, are five Hollows which form so many Grotto's. That in the Middle is termed the *Grotto of Atlas*, on account of a Statue of that Giant carrying upon his Shoulders the World, which is represented by a large Stone Globe pierced on all Sides; from whence issue Threads of Water in great Plenty, which fall in Rain upon a Rock rising in the Middle of a great Bason. That Rock is likewise besprinkled with Water thrown up by several other Figures in different Shapes, and amongst others some swimming *Naiads*. The Middle of the Grotto is taken up with a Bason larger than all the rest, from the Bottom of which there issues what they call the *Girandola*, which is a Kind of a Sheaf of Water, in a vast Body. The Machine which makes it play, spouts it up to a pretty Height with such Violence, that the whole becomes Foam, and then falls back in the Form of Hail, which in a Moment converts into Rain, after making a Noise like Thunder. From another Bason hard by, there appears, at the same Time above the Water, Heads and Hands, representing those of the enormous *Typhon* the Chief of the Giants which were Thunder-struck by *Jove*.

A beautiful Salon,
and its Singularities.

On the Right-hand of the Grotto of *Atlas*, there is a *Salon* painted in *Fresco* by *Dominichini*, and adorned with Gildings and Carvings, and a pretty *Mosaic Pavement*. Above the Gate in the Inside, is poor *Marsyas* the *Satyr* dead by *Apollo*, with the two following Lines;

*Huc ego migravi Musis comitatus Apollo,
Hic Delphi, hic Helicon, hic mihi Delos erit.*

In English:

*Here I, with all my Train of Muses dwell;
Here's Delphos, Pindus, and the Delian Cell.*

As *Apollo* is represented here in the Character of a *Butcher*, so at the End of the same Hall he is represented in that of a *Fidler*; for he is there seated upon *Parnassus*, with all the Nine *Muses* in a Circle below him, who are all playing in Concert upon different Instruments, and not as Mr. *Misson* says, upon the *Flute*; he adds, that all those Statues never play, but when the Machines are in good Order, which supposes, that they were out of Order, and that the Statues did not play when he saw them; and yet to Day we saw them play upon their several Instruments; they play'd indeed like Puppets, but still they formed some kind of a Concert: And the Waterworkman, who has had the Care of these Works for upwards of thirty Years, assured us, that they were always in good Condition ever since he had any Concern with them. Besides, we saw honest *Pegasus*, who so nobly struck the Rock from whence the Streams of *Helicon* flowed with a single Kick of his Hoof; and a-top of *Pindus* there is an Organ, which plays several Aires.

Quin

1707.
April 30.
FRESCA-
TI.

*Quin etiam arguto labentis murmure lymphæ,
Dædaleisque modis, grato resonante canore,
Musica mulcebant variis concentibus aures
Instrumenta meas, dulces modulantia cantus,
Quattuor, aut quinas numeris æquantia voces.
Quid non humani ingenii vis ignea tentet?*

All this is effected by Water and Wind, of which there are several Retreats, from whence, by means of a great many Bellows, they continually blow fresh Air. During the Music, they placed a small Brass Ball upon a little Hole in the Middle of the Hall, which was raised pretty high by the Force of Wind, and made to dance in the Air for a considerable Time, with very agreeable Effect.

In the other Grotto, which is on the Side of the *Muses* Salon, there is a Other fine *Polyphemus* playing upon a Kind of Flute, with several Reeds or Whistles Grotto's. compacted together, as is described by *Virgil* in his *Bucolics*.

*Est mihi disparibus septem compæcta cicutis
Fistula, Damoetas dono mihi quam dedit olim,
Et dixit moriens: te nunc habet ista secundum.*

In English:

*Of seven smooth Joints, a mellow Pipe I have,
Which with his dying Breath Damoetas gave:
And said: This Corydon I leave to thee;
For only thou deserv'st it after me.*

DRYDEN.

Jourvin de Rochfort, and the Author of the *Journal*, &c. make this Statue to represent the God *Pan*, and one of them makes him to be blowing a *Flagelet*, the other, winding a *Tinker's Pipe*. In the opposite Grotto, we see a *Centaur*, who blows upon a Horn so loud, that it is heard at a great Distance.

*Arte nova inclusis sub aqua spirantibus Euris
Assimilemque tubæ stridorem edentibus acrem
Personat aurato latè loca concava cornu
Ingens Centaurus: Colles clangore resultant,
Atque repercussæ responsat vocis imago.*

These two last are pretty good Statues, and the whole is, besides, adorned with a great many Bass-reliefs, both Ancient and Modern, good and bad. A great Variety of I won't particularly mention a great many other little Fountains and secret Fountains.

1707.
April 30.
FRESCA-
TI.

Jetteaus, which are made to issue from the Mountain, the Walls, the Steps, and even the Pavement, to wet the Spectators; all which is very common, though they are here in great Variety, and for the most Part, play in a grotesque Manner. Yet, after all, there is nothing here that is so stupendous and miraculous to make such a Clutter about, as to induce the Antiquary *Rosini* to say, *Questa Villa con notabile stupore à se tira i animi de Prencipi e Prencipesse più curiosi, da gl'ultimi confini dell' Europa. i. e. This Villa is so wonderfully stupendous, that it has engaged the Attention of the most curious Princes and Princesses from the remotest Parts of Europe.*

The Gar-
den, and
Dr. Burnet
criti-
cised.

The Garden is but small, as is the Park, which however is pretty agreeable; the best Thing about both is, that they are kept in excellent Order, as is the Cascade, the *Girandola*, and the Fountains; though Mr. *Missen* says, *they are all of them in very ill Repair.* On the other Hand, your Bishop *Burnet* seems to have been a little infected with the Italian Hyperbolism, when he says, *that the Water-Works of the Aldobrandini Palace are much more magnificent, than any he ever saw in France.* The Bishop must either never have seen *Versailles*, or the other Royal Palaces in France, or I will say, by his Leave, that his Memory was very treacherous when it led him to reason in that Manner, and never put him in mind of the many fine Things he had certainly seen in that Kingdom. But this is not the only Passage of his Travels, wherein he affects to despise France and Frenchmen, notwithstanding the Affection and Esteem which have subsisted betwixt the French and his Countrymen the Scots, in all Ages, and the extraordinary kind Usage he met with while he resided in France.

What I found most pleasant in the Bishop's Account is, that he had forgot what he had said in the same Relation, but a few Pages before he mentions the *Villa Aldobrandini*; *That the Romans, with all the Magnificence of their Palaces, are not well lodged; and as for their Gardens, they are worse contrived and less taken care of than their Palaces.* And yet, after exaggerating the Magnificence of the *Aldobrandini Villa*, and the others about *Frescati*, he adds; *That every Thing there is natural*, (which by the by is false, for the Water-works are artificial) and *that every Thing is beautiful in Italy; though there is on the other Hand a great deal of Poverty.* Reconcile these Contradictions if you can.

Villa Lu-
dovisia.

From this Garden, we went to the *Villa Ludovisia*, which lies but at a small Distance. Some Authors pretend, that this formerly was the House of *Lucullus*, where he made that famous Aviary, mentioned by *Varro*, full of all Kinds of Birds. In the Entry, we saw a Score of small square Boxes, the Walls and Cielings of which are encrusted with little Pannels of free Stone. Our Antiquarian told us, that it was the common Opinion, that they are the Remains of the Old public Baths of *Tusculum*. The House is very small, and every thing about it very indifferent; though the Author of the *Journal* says, *That it equals in Beauty, that which the same Prince has in Rome.* As to the Gardens they are spacious, and adorned with very fine Alleys struck into agreeable Walks. There is here plenty of Water

as well as Statues; and whatever Side one turns, they present themselves. The Terras which lies at the Extremity of the Court, is in Form of a *Semi-circle*, and adorned with a *Balustrade*. We see on the Wall which supports it, fifty or sixty little *Basons*, which would furnish a great deal of Water, if a little more Care were taken of them. The Cascade is wider than that of the *Villa Aldobrandini*, but not in so good Repair. Its Waters are brought only from the direct Distance of two Miles, but they have been obliged to make them take a turn of five or six Miles about, on account of the Mountains which they met with in their Road. After the Stream has fallen to the very Foot of the Rock, which it wets all over, it divides into a great many Jetts, and these re-appear immediately in different Shapes. Its *Girandola* is said to be the Highest of any round *Frescati*; but on the other Hand, 'tis certain, that this Garden is more neglected than any other. This was the retreating Place of Pope Gregory the XVth of the House of *Ludovisa*, who died in 1623.

From the *Villa Ludovisa*, we went to that of *Monte Dracone*, so called from the *Dragon* born by the Family of *Borghese* in their Arms. It is upwards of a long Mile from *Frescati*, and the Avenues by which we went to it are very troublesome. The House is tolerably large, and sufficient for lodging a great many People; but without any thing about it to deserve all the Encomiums they lavish upon it at *Rome*. On account of its Situation upon the Top of a Mountain, we can see that City, from a large Terras enclosed by a *Balustrade* of Stone Breast high, but at too great a Distance; the Country and the *Mediterranean* upon the Left, and upon the Right the Mountains of the ancient *Sabines*, with the Lake of *Regillus*, which is three Miles in Circumference.

It was near this Lake that the *Romans* gained that bloody Battle against the *Latins*, in which they gave out, that *Castor* and *Pollux* had been seen fighting on their Side in the Shape of two young Horsemen; and that they were the first who brought to *Rome* the Account of that famous Victory, which cost both Sides a great deal of Blood; but at last, after an obstinate Dispute, it was decided in Favour of the *Romans*, under the Conduct of their Dictator *Aulus Posthumius*, one of the best Commanders they had in those Days, and during the Consulate of *Q. Clelius Siculus*, and *T. Lartius Flavius*, being the twelfth Consulate after the Expulsion of the *Tarquins*. This Battle likewise was distinguished by the Death of *Sextus Tarquinius*, the eldest Son of *Tarquin* the Proud, who fell fighting valiantly in the first Rank of the *Latins*, and by his Death expiated the Rape of *Lucretia* and the Ruin of his Family, which he had occasioned. But let us return to *Monte Dracone*.

This House has a very fine Portico, of the Architecture of the famous *Vignoles*; but there is however a terrible Gasconade upon a white Marble Stone, above one of the Entries of the same Portico. It is as follows:

Y y 2

Theſaia

1707.
April 30.
FRESCA
TI.

Villa of
Monte
Dracone.

Lake of
Regillus.

A fine
Portico.

1707.
April 30.
FRESCA-
TI.

*Thessala quid Tempe ? Quid quæris Adonidis Hortos ?
Hæc tibi pro cunctis Villa Draconis erit.
Hesperidum nostris quantum viridaria cedunt,
Custos est tanto mitior ore Draco.*

In English :

*Why seek you Tempe ? Why the Adonian Plains ?
This Dragon's Seat their various Charms contains.
But tho' Hesperia's Garden yields to ours,
A gentler Dragon guards those blissful Bow'rs.*

The Gal-
lery, Buf-
to's, Paint-
ings, &c.

What I esteem most about this House is its Gallery, which is near 100 Paces long. As you enter it, there is a gigantic Bust of the Whorish *Faustina*, Daughter to one virtuous Emperor, and Wife to another ; I mean *Antoninus Pius*, and *Marcus Aurelius* : And at the End of it, another *Colossian* Bust of the brave *Drusus* Brother to *Tiberius*, which was found in the Ruins of the old *Tusculum*. Amongst the Pictures which adorn this Gallery, we see a Waggon loaded with Cabbages, Pompions, and other Garden-Stuff, which they value immensely, because it was painted by the Hand of the famous *Michael Angelo Buona-Rota* ; the Fable of *Polyphemus*, by the Chevalier *Lanfranc* ; a last Supper, by *Albert Durer* ; a Nativity, by *Petro Perugino*, who was *Raphael's* Master ; a *Solomon* sacrificing to Idols, by *Paul Veronese* : This last Picture may be called a Piece of Patch-work, for amongst the Figures of *Paul Veronese*, there are several painted by *Brandi*.

The Cha-
pel.

The Altar-piece in the Chapel, is an Assumption of the *Virgin*, by the Chevalier *Joseph d'Arpino*, and likewise a Penitent *S. Peter* by *Tintoret* ; a last Supper by *Leonardo da Vinci*, in small ; a *St. Francis*, by *Julio Romano* ; and a *St. Michael*, by *Perugin* ; which has somewhat particular about it, as the Arch-Angel does not trample under his Feet a *He Devil*, but a *She* one ; for the Figure has a handsome Lady's Face, and a swinging Pair of Bubbles : But,

————— *turpiter atrum*
Definit in piscem mulier formosa superne.

In English :

The lovely fair One has a Fishes Tail.

The
House,

In the House, we likewise see a very fine Marble Bust, by the Hand of *Bernini*, of Cardinal *Scipio Borghese*, who built it. In one of the Rooms, there is an excellent Statue of White Marble in the Middle of a Grotto, representing a *Bacchus* holding a Bunch of Grapes, from whence issues a great deal of Water. The Head of that antique Statue is Modern, and joined to

to the Shoulders by the same *Bernini*. We were told, that this House has 1707.
375 Windows. Its Parlour is, to my Taste, one of its finest Apartments, April 30.
both on account of its Statues, and of the Portraits of a great Number of il-
lustrious Personages, both in Arts and Arms, with which it is filled. FRESCA-
TI.

The Garden is but very indifferent, excepting its *Girandola*, or *Branch of Water*: And
Besides, the Water is not in near such Plenty here, as in those of the other *Villa's*. Garden.
Yet the Antiquary *Peter Rossini*, compares this House to the great enchanted
Palace of Tasso's Armida; and adds, *that all Italy can't produce a more grand,*
or more commodious Palace, than this is. As to Vines, Olive-Trees and
Thickets, it is pretty well provided with them; but still there is nothing
about all this so romantically beautiful; and I am of Opinion, that the *Italians*
don't fall a bit short in Rhodomontades, to the *Spaniards*; who when a
Stranger asks the Road to *Madrid*, any of them is apt to answer; *Boto à*
Cb. --to, el camino de Madrid es el major camino de todo el mondo. i. e. 'Sblood,
the Road to Madrid, is the greatest Road in the whole World.

From the Portico, I have mentioned to you, we discover, upon a rising A fine
Ground, the Remains of the *Villa Catonis*, now *Monte Porcio*. The Pro- Prospect.
spect, though more confined on that Side, is infinitely more agreeable, than
than it is towards *Rome*. There are more *Villa's* in the Neighbourhood of
Frescati, but nothing comparable to those three. The *Villa Ruffina*, belong-
ing to the House of *Falconieri*, has the Character of producing the best
Wines.

C H A P. XXXV.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. Grotta Ferrata, and Basilian Con-
vent built upon the Ruins of Cicero's Tusculan Seat. Inscriptions
and Medals concerning this great Orator. Critical Observations
upon his Character, his Death, and magnificent House. Ruins of
Tusculum, and Rocca del Papa, anciently Algidum. Singularity
of the Air in two neighbouring Towns. Marino, a small Town and
Duchy. Ruins of the Houses of Lucullus and Muræna. Castel Gan-
dolfe, and its Castle. Its Lake, formerly Lacus Albanus. A fine
Convent of the Capuchins of Albano. Nettuno a Sea-Port, an-
ciently Antium. Genfano; Lake of Nemi and Lavigna, called La-
navium by the Ancients.

AFTER glutting our Eyes with all the pretended Miracles of *Frescati*, May 1.
we set out about nine o' Clock to beat the Hoof. After rambling Grotta
a good while without meeting with any Adventure, because we did not see Ferrata,
a living Soul, not so much as the smallest little Giant of the Knight of La and Basi-
Mancha, or Wind-Mills, we came to a Place called by the *Italians*, *La Grot-* lian Con-
ta Ferrata, which is a kind of a small Fort, with a Convent of *Basilian Fa-* vent.
thers,

Said to be
built upon
the Ruins
of Tully's
House.

Ancient
Inscrip-
tions con-
cerning
that Ora-
tor.

thers, who perform the Service in the *Greek* Tongue. Their Founder was St. Nilo, a *Calabrian*. The Chapel, which is at the Side of the Church, is all painted in *Fresco*, as they say, by *Dominichini*; which is much esteemed. They pretend, after the learned Jesuit *Kircher*, that their Convent is built upon the Ruins of *Cicero's Villa Tusculana*, the same where he wrote his *Tusculan Questions*, and which he delighted more in, than he did in any other of his Country Seats, of which he had not above twenty two, as appears from his own Epistles. The Chief of them were, the *Tusculan*, the *Formian*, the *Arpinate*, and the *Pompeian*. These good Fathers prove what they advance, by a white Marble Hermaphrodite, which, according to them, indisputably belonged to *Cicero*, and which was dug up in the Garden of the Convent and may be now seen in the *Villa Borgese*. They likewise shew a Table, upon which this Hermaphrodite was laid along.

Besides, they preserve several Medals and other antique Monuments found in the Ruins of this House, and amongst others, the two following Inscriptions.

M. TVLLIO CICERONI M. F.
ROMANAE FACVND. PRINCIPI.
QVAEST. AED. COS. PROCOS. IMP.
ARPINATES P.

M. TVL. CICERONEM OB EIVS
EXIMIAM VIRTUTEM.
ET EGREGIAS ANIMI SVI DOTES,
PER VNIVERSVM ORBEM TERRARUM
SALVVM ESSE IVBEO. C. I. CAESAR.

They likewise shewed us the Copy of another Inscription, the Original of which, they assured us, was found in the Isle of *Zant*, and brought to *Venice* in *December 1544*: It is as follows.

M. TVLLI CICERO
HAVE.
ET TV TERTIA *
ANTONIA.

And Me-
dals.

As to Medals, they have several that mention *Cicero*, but none of them so curious as one shewn us by our Antiquary, who always carries it about him in a Box, with some others which he has a great value for. It is Silver, and incontestably Antique. It was struck by the *Sicilians* in Honour of *Cicero*, in Gratitude for his fine Pleading against *Verres*, whom he got condemned for plundering and oppressing the Inhabitants of that Isle during his Administration. On the one Side, is the Head of *Cicero* crown'd with Laurel, and these Words; M. T. CICERONI. PATRONO. On the Reverse, three

* For *Terentia*.

three Legs in a triangular Situation, representing the three Capes or Promontories of Sicily, viz; *Pelorus, Pachynum, and Lilybeum*, with these Words; *PROSTRATO VERRE*, and on the Exerque *TRINACRIA*. 1707.
May 1.

The honest *Basilian* Fathers engaged us to dine with them, in the handsomest Manner in the World; and while Dinner was getting ready, my Companions took a turn, with some of the Fathers, to get them an Appetite. As for me, finding myself left alone in a *Jessamine* Arbor, within a Garden which, in all Probability, was once Part of *Cicero's*; I could not help reflecting upon the tragical End of that great Man, who brought on his own Death, by the bloody Invectives which he darted out against *Mark Anthony*, in his *Philippics*. Critical
Observa-
tions upon
Cicero.

In Fact, honest *Cicero* was naturally very much inclined to railing and backbiting, and he made himself a great Number of Enemies, amongst the greatest Men in *Rome*, such as *Clodius, Catiline, Cethegus, Anthony, Pompey, Julius Caesar*, and many others; not only by his sarcastic Speeches, but by his insupportable Vanity, which was very unbecoming in one of no extraordinary Extraction: For he wanted to raise himself on Account of his Eloquence above the greatest of his Fellow-Citizens. *Dion* formally accuses him of this in the following Terms: *Plurimos Cicero dictis laeserat, nec tantum apud eos, quibus profuerat, favoris habebat, quantum eorum quos offenderat, animos à se alienaverat. Sed præterea etiam acerbissimos sibi inimicos paraverat, dum semper præstantissimo cuique se præferre studeret, libertateque dicendi in omnes immodica ad satietatem usque uteretur: Quippe qui magis facundi ac præ reliquis disertis, quam boni viri nomen venabatur.* In English, "Cicero hurt a great many with his Speeches, nor was he in so great Favour with those whom he assisted, as he was hated by those whom he provoked: But besides, he raised up to himself most inveterate Enemies, by attempting to extol himself above all the greatest Men in *Rome*; and giving a Loose to the most unbridled Extravagance of licentious talking: So that upon the Main he seemed to court a Character for superior Eloquence, rather than for the Virtues of Humanity and Good-Nature." His viru-
lent satyri-
cal Tem-
per.

He had likewise the unhappy Reputation of being wavering and inconstant in his Friendship. During the civil War betwixt *Cæsar* and *Pompey*, he took Part with the latter, and in his Letters to his Friends he treated the other as a *Portentum Tyrannum, Monstrum, vigilantissimum*, that is a Prodigy, a Tyrant, a Monster of Vigilance; but no sooner was he victorious, than he altered his Note, and raised him to the Skies in three successive Orations. He even wanted to pass for the most zealous of his Friends; for *Cæsar* hearing a Conspiracy was forming against his Life, he happened inadvertently to say, *That he saw well he had lived too long, and that he would take no farther Concern about his Life.* Upon this *Cicero* in his Oration for *Marcellus* employs the whole Force of his Eloquence to divert him from that Thought, and, in a scandalous Strain of Flattery unworthy of his Character, tells him; "That though he might believe that he had lived long enough for his own Glory, yet" Inconstan-
cy in his
Friend-
ships, and
bale Flat-
tery to *J.*
Cæsar.

" he

1707.
May 1.

“ he had not lived for the Good of his Country, which could not subsist without him ;” and then concludes his whole Strain of fulsome Flattery by promising for himself and all the Senate, “ Not only to guard him by Day, and watch over him by Night ; but to form with their own Bodies and their own Breasts the Wall of Defence.” Yet no sooner was *Cæsar* killed in the Middle of the Senate, than *Cicero* who appeared so very zealous for the Preservation of that great Man, discovered more Joy at his Death than any Body, loaded his Murderers with Encomiums, and termed the Murder *Divinum in Rempublicam Beneficium*; a Heavenly Service to the Republic: So that it was not without Reason that *Decimus Laberius*, a Roman Knight, sometime before, in a full Theatre lashed him smartly for his Inconstancy and Lightness. The Story is as follows:

Smart Re-
partee
made him
by *Laberius*
the
Player.

The latter who was both a good Player and writer of Plays, was entreated by the Dictator to act one in his Taste, which he did with such Applause, that *Cæsar* made him a Present of 3300 Pounds Sterling, and a golden Ring with the Privilege (which he had forfeited by turning Player) of sitting in the Theatre upon one of the fourteen Rows of Steps allotted for the Equestrian Order. *Cicero* taking it very much amiss that *Laberius* should be so highly distinguished, seeing him one Day looking out for a Seat, told him with a rallying Air, *Reciperem te nisi angustè sederem*; “ I would make Room for you, but I am crowded myself:” To which the other who was Master of more fine ready Wit than *Cicero*, answered immediately: *Atqui solebas duabus sellis sedere*; “ That is strange, for you used to sit upon two Chairs.”

Cicero spa-
red no
Body in
his Back-
bitings.

Cicero's railing and backbiting Temper was likewise seen in his not sparing even his best Friends: In his Letter to *Calvus* and *Brutus* he calls the former *Virum exanguem & attritum*; a spiritless spent Fellow; and the other *Otiosum atque discinctum*; an idle tawdry Fellow. *Calvus* in return treated him, *Tanquam solutum & enervem*; as being loose and enervate: And *Brutus*, *Tanquam fractum & elumbem*; as being broken and unmanly. I believe all three were in the Right.

His other
Vices.

Besides these bad Qualities, his Enemies accused him of having been a Man of no Honour or Veracity, and of facing down his Lies by turning them into Jokes even in the Senate. They give us the following Instance of this. Having a Mind to purchase *Crassus*'s House, he borrowed the Money from a Criminal who was his Client: Upon this being discovered, his Enemies accused him strongly with suffering himself to be corrupted. To justify himself he took it in his Head to deny it, or that he had any Design to buy *Crassus*'s House; adding that he would be bound to forfeit the whole Money if ever he should be seen to buy it. The Purchase however was made, and notwithstanding all his fine Protestations, it cost him at least 50000 Crowns according to *Aulus Gellius*. This Trick being discovered he was reproached in the full Senate with his Want of Honour, and the dirty Lye he had told. But what does our Barrister do, but turn the whole into Ri-

Ridicule. *Risit satis*, says the same Gellius, for he was impudent enough to ask the *Fathers Conscript* whether they were so simple as to believe that any cautious cunning Citizen would be such a Fool as to own that he had a Design upon a House or a Piece of Ground which he wanted to buy; as that would be the direct Means to make him pay dearer for it by procuring him a Number of Rivals to out-bid him? 1707.
May 1.

If Cicero during his Life-time had his Enemies, he was not after he died without People who rail'd both against his Writings and Actions. On the other Hand he has met with Men of Reputation who have given him excessive Praises; such as *Pliny* the Naturalist, and others; *Juvenal*, notwithstanding his being a virulent Satyrst, speaks very honourably of him in his 8th Satyr where he says: How he was used after his Death by several Writers.

*Hic novus Arpinas, ignobilis, & modò Romæ
Municipalis Eques, galeatum ponit ubique
Præsidium attonitis, & in omni gente laborat.
Tantum igitur muros intra toga contulit illi
Nominis & tituli, quantum non Leucade, quantum
Thessaliæ campis Octavius abstulit udo
Cædibus assiduis gladio. Sed Roma parentem,
Roma patrem patriæ Ciceronem libera dixit.*

Velleius Paterculus, in a Strain of Indignation at the Manner of Cicero's Death, makes a noble Encomium upon him, and furiously attacks his Murderer Anthony.

I own that Anthony had been terribly provoked and abused in his *Philippics*, but would it not have been much more for the *Triumvir's* Honour had he despised the *Invectives* of the Orator, rather than have resented them as he did. I believe he would have done much more wisely had he kept in his Pocket the 25000 Crowns which *Appianus Alexandrinus* says he gave to *Popilius Lænas* for Cicero's Head; and to have deprived himself of the Pleasure of exposing in broad Day that poor Head and right Hand upon the *Rostra*. Anthony blamed for putting him to death.

Let us now return to Cicero's House. His Antagonist *Salust* reproached him, for having built it too sumptuously for a Man of his Rank; which persuades me, as much as any thing else, that it was really in this very Place. For the vast subterraneous Apartments, the Number of its Ruins, its vast Circumference and lovely Situation, are sufficient Proofs of its former Magnificence. I even remember to have read in one of Cicero's Epistles to *Atticus*, that he was highly offended that the Building of his *Villa Tusculana*, was valued at no more than 12,500 Crowns; *Tusculani sui ædificium tantum quingentis sestertiis æstimatum esse*. This is another Proof of the Magnificence of this Building, and of its having cost a great deal more. Great Magnificence of his Tusculan House.

After thanking the honest Basilian Greek Fathers for all their Civilities, we continued our Journey, and pass'd close by the Ruins of the ancient *Tusculum*; and *Rocca del Papa*. Ruins of Tusculum, and Rocca del Papa.

1,07.
May 1.

culum; the Walls of which were partly carried to *Rome*, and partly served to build a little Town upon a rising Ground, now called *Rocca del Papa*, where formerly stood the ancient *Algidum*. To see this small Place at a Distance, one takes it for a large Rock, the Houses are so jamm'd into one another, almost like the Seeds of a Melon. It was near *Algidum* where *Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus*, after being taken from the Plow, defeated in a pitch'd Battle the Army of the *Equi* and the *Volsi*, who had besieged in his Camp *L. Minutius Augurinus*, in hopes of taking him alive, or of cutting him and his Forces in Pieces.

Surprizing
Difference
of the Air
of two
neighbour
ing Towns

But 'tis very singular, that though this little Town lies pretty high, yet its Air is so unwholesome, and its Waters so very bad, that the Inhabitants are continually sickly, so that they have already forsaken it in great Numbers. This is just contrary to what is the Case at *Grotta Ferrata*, which is but a Mile Distant from thence, and lying a great deal lower; for there the Air is so wholesome, and the Waters so pure, that the good Fathers assured us, that there were not two Inhabitants of it sick in a whole Year. They told us besides, that as every Year in *September* there is a Fair here, to which People resort from all Parts of the *Campania di Roma*, many Strangers who were indisposed when they came thither, found themselves brisk and healthy after passing some Days there. To tell you the Truth, this Difference of Air, at the Distance only of a Mile, puzzles me very much; as does the Reason why the Air should be so very bad in a Place, where, according to the ordinary and natural Course of Things, it ought to be very pure.

Marino, a
Town and
Duchy.

From *Rocca del Papa*, we went to *Marino*. This Place, formerly known by the Name of *Villa Mariana*, on account of a fine Country Seat which *Marius*, who was seven times *Consul*, had there, is at present, a handsome little City in the Ecclesiastical State, twelve Miles from *Rome*. It belongs to the Constable *Colonna*, who amongst other Titles, bears that of Duke of *Marino*. Its Situation is very advantagious, lying upon the Declivity of a Hill, and as it were upon a Kind of Terras, from which there is a very fine Prospect. In the Middle of the great Street, which runs from one End of it to the other, there is a Fountain with a large Basen and Statues, which throw out Water in a very pretty Manner. Its great Church was built by Cardinal *Colonna*, whose Arms are upon its Porch. The *Jesuits* have here a handsome House, and the *Matburins* a very indifferent Convent. It is common with all other Travellers, that they who come last to an Inn are worst lodged; but that is not the Case with the Reverend Society of *Jesus*, though they are the last come of all the Religious Orders; for they have managed their Matters so well, that they have found means to provide better Lodgings for themselves than any body else has. The Family of *Colonna* has likewise a *Palazzo* in this City, with a Garden in pretty good Order; because some Lords of that noble House come hither from Time to Time. This Palace lies at the Entrance into the Town, which is pretty well peopled.

They still shew, in the Neighbourhood of *Marino*, the Ruins of a House of *Lucullus*, for that wealthy *Roman* had a great many; together with the Ruins of *Licinius Muræna's* House, Brother to the virtuous *Proculus*, who is so much praised by *Horace*, and of *Terentia* Wife to *Mecænas*. You know that all this Favourite's Influence could not save his Brother-in-Law *Muræna*, who was so fool-hardy and so stupid, as to engage as the Leader in a Conspiracy against *Augustus*, with *Fannius Cæpio*, and that they both met with a merited Chastisement.

1707.
May 1.
Ruins of
Lucullus
and *Muræna's* Seats.

From *Marino*, we went to *Castel-Gandolfe*, which lies sixteen Miles from *Rome*. Some say that this is the Old *Ulubrae*, mentioned by *Juvenal* in his tenth *Satyr*; others will have it to be the City of the *Fidenates*, which he mentions in the same Passage, and which was ruined by the Dictator *Æmilius Mamercus*.

Castel Gandolfe,
a Town
and Castle.

*Hujus qui trahitur prætextam sumere mavis,
An Fidenarum, Gabiorumque esse Potestas?
Et de mensura jus dicere? Vasa minora
Frangere pannosus vacuis Ædilis Ulubris?*

It cannot be the Old *Fidene*, for that City lay but forty *Stadia*, about seven and an half *English* Miles, from *Rome*, and on the Banks of the *Tiber*, in the same Place where *Castel-Giubileo* now stands. Whatever may be in this, *Castel-Gandolfe* is a Castle built upon an Eminence, and upon the Borders of a Lake of the same Name. We still see upon its Front, the Arms of the *Sanseverin* Family, to whom it formerly belonged. The present Proprietor of it is the Pope, who sometimes goes thither for the Air, which is very good.

Its Lake, formerly *Lacus Albanus*, is one of the finest Basons that can be seen. It is almost a regular Oval near seven Miles in Circumference. In several Places it is unfathomable; and what is remarkable about it is, that its Waters sometimes swell and rise suddenly to the very Brinks of its Bason: All which incline me to believe, that it has a Communication with some other Lake, or certain subterranean Reservoirs, the Overflowings of which makes its Waters swell in that Manner. Three Years before *Veii* was taken by *M. Furius Camillus*, this Lake overflowed so extraordinarily, that it was thought to be a Prodigy. An Augur of *Veii* informed the *Romans*, that if they could drain off that Water by degrees, they might take the City, but not otherwise. The Senate took the Augur's Advice, and *Veii* was taken, in the Year of *Rome* 359. The Surface of this Lake is always as smooth as Glass, it being surrounded on all Hands with rising Grounds, which shelter it from all Winds, and form a charming Amphitheater. These rising Grounds are very fertile, being covered with Vines, Olive and other Fruit-Trees, and even with Corn in some Spots.

Its Lake,
and its Singularities.

We were told, that a *Frenchman* growing tired of the World, on account of his Mistress's Infidelity, retired some Years ago to a Hermitage which they

A beautiful Solitude.

1707.
May 1.

they shewed us amongst the Trees. What a Mortification was this to the poor Soul! For besides its being one of the sweetest Retreats in the World; supposing he be hungry, there is as much Fruit as he pleases; supposing him dry, does not the Lake lie before him; or if he longs for a Glass of Wine, and will be at pains to make it, he has there abundance of Grapes. He need neither be in want of Bread, for he has leave to take as much as he pleases of every thing round him; so that you may very well conceive, that with some Books, and the Liberty of sleeping his fill without any body to disturb him, (for I suppose that by this Time he has forgot his Mistress) this Gentleman may pass his Life very peaceably and very agreeably in this charming Solitude.

The ancient Ulubrae was upon this Spot.

Besides the Castle there is a Town, but it is a very small one, and longer than it is broad, with some old Ruins, which, with the Situation of *Castel Gandolfe*, make some Antiquaries believe that it is the old *Ulubrae* I have mentioned. They support this Opinion by this Note of the Dauphin's Commentator upon *Horace's* eleventh Epistle, Book first and last Line. *Ulubrae oppidum Latii inter Velitras & Albam, desertum ac vile, hoc unum habens memorabile, quod Augustus Cæsar in eo sit educatus.*

Church of Castel Gandolfe.

Pope *Alexander VII.* ordered a handsome Church to be built there, in Honour of *St. Thomas Villeneuve* Archbishop of *Valence*, whom he canoniz'd, as we learn from the Inscription above the Gate in the Inside.

*Alexander Septimus Pontifex Maximus
Beato Thomæ Archiepiscopo Valentino, inter Sanctos ab se re-
lato. Ædem à solo extructam, cujus primum fundamenti
lapidem Flavius Cardinalis Chisius, fratris filius posuerat,
solemni ritu dedicavit.*

Anno Sal. M.DC.IX.

This Church is built Cupola-wise, with three Chapels adorned with Altars and Pictures; round the Dome are wrote the following Words of the 112 Psalm, apply'd to that Pope with a little too great Ostentation. *Dispersit, dedit Pauperibus, Justitia ejus manet in sæculum seculi, cornu ejus exaltabitur in gloria.* That is, "He hath dispersed abroad, and given to the Poor, and "his Righteousness remaineth for ever; his Horn shall be exalted with "Honour."

A fine Capuchin Convent.

In continuing our Excursion, sometimes in a right Line, sometimes in crossing the Country, we came to the famous Convent of the *Capuchins* of *Albano*, so called, though it stands at a good Distance from that City. The Solitude of the *French* Hermit, agreeable as it is, has nothing comparable to that of those Fathers. Their Garden is divided into several lesser Gardens of all Kinds, either in Terrasses or otherwise, and there is in them plenty of all Kinds of Garden-stuff, Flowers, Plants, Herbs, Fruit-Trees and Vines. All the upper Part consists of a pretty large Wood. It is cut out into five great Roads, which ascend and terminate in two Terrasses or Platforms, which

which lie on the very top of the Garden, at the two Ends of a great Alley, from whence there is the finest Prospect imaginable. In the first Place, you see before you the Lake, Castle *Gandolfe*, *Rome* very plain with all its *Campania*, and the Mountains which terminate the Horizon. On the Right-hand are Mountains covered with Wood, fruitful rising Grounds, *Rocca del Papa*, *Frescati* and all its Pleasure-Houses: On the Left, you see *Albano*, *La Riccia*, *Gensano*, *Nettuno*, *Ostia*, the *Tiber* and the *Mediterranean Sea*, which terminates the Prospect by a large Cape or Promontory, and several Rocks, arising like so many Islands out of the Middle of the Waters: In short, there is great Pain in being torn from this Place, which contains such a Variety of delightful Views.

I must acquaint you, by the by, that *Nettuno* is a Sea-Port, which the late Pope *Innocent XII.* caused to be re-established at the Expence of 220,000 Roman Crowns. It was formerly the Harbour of *Antium*, where the famous Temple of *Fortune* stood, to which *Horace* addresses *Ode 35th* of his first Book. *O Diva, Gratum quæ regis Antium, &c.* And it was to *Antium* that the famous *C. Martius Coriolanus* first retired, after being driven by the People from *Rome*, which he well nigh demolished afterwards, with the Assistance of the *Volsci*, who put him at the Head of their Army. You likewise know, that the *Antiates* for a long Time harra's'd the *Romans* with six Gallies, and that these last looked upon them in those Days as a formidable Fleet, and that the Consul *L. Furius Camillus*, (not the Dictator who drove the *Gauls* from *Rome*, as some have wrote) having besieged and taken *Antium*, destroyed these six Gallies, and put up their brazen Beaks in the Roman Forum, which was afterwards termed the *Rostrum*. This happened under the second Consulate of the same *Lucius Furius Camillus*, and of *Menenius Nepos*, and the Year of *Rome* 416, and 337 before the Birth of *Christ*. The City of *Antium* was made a Roman Colony the same Year, according to *Titus Livius*.

From the fine Garden of the *Capuchins*, we went to *Gensano*, at which we arrived by a double Avenue of Trees, which terminate at one of the City Gates. From thence we saw the Lake *Nemi*, anciently *Speculum Diana*, with the Town of *Nemi*, which is situated a little above that Lake; a Tongue of Land runs into it, upon which we still see some Ruins of *Diana's* Temple. In the Neighbourhood of *Gensano*, Prince *Savelli* has a pretty Country Seat in good Repair. There are but two Miles betwixt *Gensano* and *Citta Lavigna*, formerly *Lanuvium in agro Laurenti*, which a great many People confound with the *Lavinium* of *Aeneas*, which is ten Miles distant.

This *Lanuvium* was the Native Place of the *Murenas*, *Antoninus Pius*, and *Roscius* the famous Player, whom *Cicero* defended in the fine Oration entitled, *Pro Roscio Comædo*. By a Diabolical Superstition, they adored there a great curled Dragon, which once a Year received its Nourishment from the Hands of a young Girl, who was obliged to go down into his Cavern. If she was chaste, the Dragon did her no harm, and she returned safe and sound

1707.
May 2

found to her Parents, who were doubtless in a mortal Fright about her; but if she had lost her Maiden-head, the Dragon immediately devoured her, at least this was the general Belief of the good Folks of that Time, as we learn from the following Passage of *Propertius*.

*Lanuvium annosi vetus est tutela Draconis,
Hic ubi Tartaræ non perit hora moræ.
Qua sacer abripitur cæco descensus biatu,
Qua penetrat (virgo tale iter omne cave.)
Jesuni serpentis honos, quum pabula poscit
Annua; Et ex ima sibila torquet humo.
Talia demissæ pallent ad sacra puellæ,
Quum tenera anguineo creditur ore manus.
Ille sibi admotas à Virgine corripit escas,
Virginis in palmis ipsa canistra tremunt.
Si fuerint castæ, redeunt in colla parentum,
Clamantque Agricolæ, Fertilis annus erit.*

Lanuvium was made a Colony of a Municipal City, by *Julius Cæsar*.

C H A P. XXXVI.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. *La Riccia*, anciently *Aricia*, and History of that Town. Albano, and Description of the pretended Tomb of the *Horatii* and *Curiatii*. Observation on the Greatness of Soul attributed to the ancient Romans. An agreeable Narrative of the famous Combat between these Roman and Alban Heroes, and of the Motive thereof. Albano a Town, formerly *Alba*, celebrated for its excellent Wines. History of that Place. Antique Altar and Medal.

May 3.
La Riccia,
anciently
Aricia,
and its
History.

WE left *Gensano* about eleven o' Clock. Some time after we cross'd the Town *La Riccia*, formerly *Aricia*. It was once a small City upon the *Via Appia*, and had its Name from *Aricia* the Wife of *Hippolitus* Son to *Theseus*, she having, as is said, retired thither after her Husband's Death. The brave and eloquent *Turnus Hædonius*, whom *Tarquin* the Proud put to death for hindering the *Latins* from uniting with him, was a Native of *Aricia*. This Town, according to *Florus*, was made a Roman Colony, together with *Lanuvium*, in the Year of Rome 630. It must have been but inconsiderable in those Days, for *Horace* speaks of it in the Beginning of *Satyr Vth* Book first, as follows.

Egressum

*Egressum magnâ me acceperit Aricia Româ
Hospitio modico: Rhetor comes Heliodorus
Græcorum longè doctissimus, &c.*

1707.
May 3.

Pliny commends the Cabbages of *Aricia*, and *Martial* its Leeks, in the following Lines of the 19th *Epigram* in his 13th Book.

*Mittit præcipuos nemoralis Aricia porros:
In niveo virides stipite cerne comas.*

La Riccia, as it is now called, is sixteen Miles distant from *Rome*; it has the Title of a Duchy, and belongs to the Family of *Chigy*. There is in this Town a handsome Church built by Pope *Alexander* the VIIth, who was of that House: But there is nothing about it remarkable, or worthy of Notice besides.

About a Musket Shot from *Albano*, we alighted, that we might the better view and examine a large Stone Tomb, which stands upon the Edge of the *Via Appia*, and which in that Country generally passes for the Tomb of the two *Horatii*, and the three *Curiatii*, who fell in the famous Combat of the three *Roman* Brethren against the three *Alban* ones. This Tomb is of a square Form, and very high, with four round Pyramids raised upon its four Corners, and one larger than the others in the Middle. They want even to persuade Strangers who come to *Albano*, that the two Pyramids upon the two Corners looking towards *Rome*, contain the Ashes of the two *Romans*, and the other those of the three *Albans*. This Tomb is so high, that one cannot read the Inscription upon it from the Ground, tho' it is upon a white Marble: So that I was obliged to climb with a good deal of Pain up to a Stone-edge which runs quite round the Tomb half Way up. The Inscription, which is in capital Letters, is as follows:

ALBANO,
and pre-
tended
Tomb of
the *Hora-
tii* and
Curiatii.

Hospes.

[Dignare memoriâ ossa quæ calcas.

Ilic cæsis Curiatiis, unicus ex Horatiis superstes

Romam Albæ præfecit.

Sabelli

Quibus & Patria & Dominium unam utramque fecit,

Ambarum gloriæ consulentes,

Pyramides latitantes

Elogio Prætereuntibus indicarunt.

The *Sabelli* mentioned in this Inscription was a Family formerly very rich and powerful, and Proprietors of all this Territory. Its present Name is that of *Savelli*. As to the Tomb I shall not pretend to warrant it to have been

1707.
May 3.ALBANO
Reflexion
upon the
pretended
Roman
Greatness
of Soul.

been in Reality the Sepulchre of those ancient Heroes; all I can say is, that it appeared to me of a very great Antiquity.

We stopt at *Albano* to dine, and while Dinner was getting ready I amused myself in reading over the before-mentioned Inscription, which gave Occasion for my making this small Reflection upon the pretended Magnanimity of those old *Romans*. With all due Deference to their Memory, I think that this savage barbarous Virtue, which sacrificed the nearest and the dearest Ties of Blood and Nature to a little Reputation, or rather a great deal of Vain-glory, was rather real Brutality than solid Virtue. The Memories of the first Consul *Brutus*, the Dictator *Posthumius Tubertus*, *T. Manlius Torquatus*, and some others, who cruelly put their own Sons to Death, are so many surviving Monuments to prove this Truth, as well as the so much talked of Affair of the *Horatii* and *Curatii*: And yet I think there are some Circumstances in their History which are extremely moving. Tho' every Body knows this famous Event in general, I have a Mind to recal it to my Reader's Memory, especially as I happened to light of, and to buy at *Venice* a *Roman* History in Manuscript, which tells the Story more minutely than *Livy* himself. This Book is become a *Vade Mecum* of mine, and the Manner in which that Author tells this History is pretty near as follows:

History at
large of
the *Hora-*
tii and *Cur-*
atii.

The solemn Union and Alliance which had subsisted ever since the Foundation of *Rome* betwixt the *Romans* and the *Albans* was broken by an unforeseen and trifling Accident. Certain Free-Booters having committed some Ravages upon the *Roman* Frontiers, the latter repelled them, and imagining that they were *Albans* acting under the Commission of their supreme Magistrate, they made considerable Reprisals upon their Territories. *Cluvillius* the Dictator of *Alba*, who was a Man of Spirit and Courage, upon this sent Embassadors to complain at *Rome* of this Breach of Treaty; it having been an expresse Stipulation in the Articles of their Alliance, that upon the first Complaint of one of the two People they should have all Justice done them in the Capital City of the other.

Occasion
of the War
between
the *Ro-*
mans and
Albans.

Tullus Hostilius the third King of *Rome*, was a Prince of more haughty and warlike Spirit still than *Cluvillius*, and as free of religious Scruples as his Predecessor *Numa* was burthened with them. And he hearing of the intended Embassy, ordered some of the chief Men of his State to go out and meet the Embassadors of *Alba*, and to amuse them agreeably with Feasts and Diversions as long as they could. He then commanded Heralds to set out instantly for *Alba*, and till their Return he pretended to be so much indisposed that he could not give the *Alban* Embassadors an Audience. The Heralds arriving at *Alba*, found the Dictator *Cluvillius* in the public Square, busied in the Duties of his Function. They accosted him, and when the usual Ceremonies were over, they told him that they had been sent by their Prince to demand Satisfaction for certain Outrages committed upon

he *Romans* by some *Albans*. The Dictator, surprized at this Complaint, told them that he had given Orders to enter a like Complaint on his own Behalf to *Tullus* at *Rome*. The Heralds then pronounced their Imprecations upon that People of the two who had first refused to do Justice to the other upon their Complaints. *Cluvillius* ratify'd those captious Imprecations, and the Heralds returned to *Rome* with the same Diligence they had used in coming from thence to *Alba*. *Tullus* being apprized of the Event of their Negotiation, gave the *Alban* Embassadors a public Audience in the Field of *Mars*, heard their Complaints, and the Redress they insisted upon, which being deny'd them, they declared War upon the *Romans*. *Hostilius* told them that he had been before-hand with them both in his Complaint for Justice, and in the Declaration of War: Upon which the Embassadors returned to *Alba* in great Surprize.

1707.
May 3.

The War being thus declared on both Sides, and both being ready, the two Armies took the Field. The *Albans* encamped in those Ditches, which were since called the *Cluvillian Ditches*; and the *Romans* posted themselves in Sight of them. Some Days past in Skirmishes which were no Ways decisive; and *Cluvillius* observing that his Enemy made no Motion, resolved to attack him in his Camp: He accordingly got every Thing ready for the Attack, but the Day which he had appointed for carrying his Design into Execution proved the last of his Life: For his Officers going to receive their last Orders from the Commander, found him stabbed in his Tent, but no Body knew by what Hand: Only it was suspected that the King of the *Romans* had gained over some *Albans* to rid him of this brave and vigilant Enemy, who, in all Probability would have given him a great deal of Trouble had he lived. *Cluvillius* was very much regretted by the *Albans*; but as they were obliged to come to a speedy Resolution, they set about appointing him a Successor, and the *Suffrages* falling upon *Metius Suffetius*, this new General, by a Piece of Policy quite the reverse of that of his Predecessor, studied only how to prolong the War.

The General of the latter murdered in his Tent.

Things were in this Situation when *Hostilius* and *Suffetius* had undoubted Information that the *Veians* and the *Fidenates* in Conjunction were secretly arming, that they might crush both the *Romans* and *Albans* when they had once weakened one another by a bloody Action. These Advices made both Generals consider, that the Motives of this War were slight, its Success uncertain, and their Danger imminent. With those Views *Metius* proposed a Peace, which was accepted by *Hostilius*. The whole Point in Dispute then turned upon their Right to Superiority. *Alba* would not yield to *Rome*, nor would *Rome*, tho' but a Colony to her Mother City: Upon which they agreed that the Dispute should be adjusted by Arms, but in a Manner that should cost neither State much Blood. Three *Romans* were to maintain the Glory and Superiority of their own

Both People agree to decide the Quarrel by a private Combat.

1707.

May 3.

The Ho-
ratii and
Curiatii
chosen for
that Pur-
pose.

Country against three *Albans*, and both Parties agreed that the vanquished City should obey the Conqueror.

Hostilius chose for his Champions three Brothers named *Horatii*, the Sons of *M. Horatius* a Roman Knight; and *Suffetius* three *Alban* Brothers named *Curiatii*, equal in Birth to their Opponents, being their Cousin-Germans, born of twin Sisters, Daughters to *Sedunius*, one of the most considerable Men in *Alba*. To distinguish this Action by a still more extraordinary Circumstance, it was given out that those six Heroes were born at two Births, and in the same Day. It is however certain that at the Time of their being chosen the Champions of their Country, the two Families were upon the Point of a closer Alliance, by one of the *Curiatii* marrying a Sister of the *Horatii*, to whom he was already betrothed. What Violence did this cruel Choice do to Nature and Humanity! But the Minds of our Heroes admitted of no Doubt, they soon quieted the Suggestions of murmuring Nature and Affection, and with Joy embraced the Honour of being the Champions of their Country.

Two Ho-
ratii kil-
led, and
cunning of
the Sur-
vivor.

This extraordinary Combat however became famous in History, more for the Cunning than the Courage of the Conqueror. Two of the *Horatii* were soon killed, and seemed to have sealed with their Blood the Sentence which doomed *Rome* to Servitude. In this Extremity the surviving Brother finding himself without Wounds, and his Enemies, tho' all three very much wounded, yet ready to join together and to compleat their Victory, judged that he would be too weak for them all together, but superior to them singly. The Spectators of this unequal Combat thought that they already foresaw the undoubted Event, and the *Romans* in a mournful Silence, were perhaps meditating the Means of eluding the Treaty, when they saw their Champion retiring before his Enemies, and joining the Infamy of their Name to the Subjection of their Country. The *Albans* on the contrary shouted loud for Joy, and clapped their Hands: They looked upon the Victory as already decided, since it was disputed only by a single Fugitive against three pursuing Heroes. But they were soon disabused when they saw *Horatius* turn short and throw himself hastily upon the Adversary who was nearest him. He charged, he pushed and pressed on him so furiously, that he laid him on the Ground, and then marched fiercely up towards his second Opponent.

By which
he over-
comes his
three An-
tagonists.

The two Armies at this Sight remained in profound Silence, again divided betwixt Hopes and Fears: The *Romans* began to repent of the dishonourable Sentiments they had entertained of their Champion, and to question whether his Flight was not rather the Effect of his Judgment, than an Evidence of his Cowardice. But his Person appeared more lofty, and his Arms shot forth a brighter Glime, when they saw their surviving Heroe lay dead at his Feet the second of the *Curiatii*; and then bravely advance with an impetuous Career to the third, who came to meet him with more Courage than Strength. They engaged, and the Fight was severe and

and well maintained for some Time. The *Curiatius* was valiant and elevated by having seen the Enemy whom he was now fighting, a little before retreating from his Sword; but he had more than one Wound about him, and every fresh Effort was a new Drain from his Blood, while it encreased his Weakness. He perceived *Horatius* unwounded and vigorous, making a prudent Use of his Advantage, which made him resolve to hazard every Thing to die if possible along with his Enemy, and to leave the Point of Superiority undecided betwixt the two Countries. He summoned up all his remaining Strength, and darted himself upon his Antagonist with so little Precaution, and so much Fury, that he entangled himself in his Arms, and fell dead at his Feet.

My Author says, that this last *Curiatius* was the betrothed Spouse of the Sister of *Horatius*; and that he was instantly to have married her, had it not been for the fatal Choice of the six Champions. No sooner was he fallen than,

1707.

May 3.

Thus *Alba* becomes Subject to *Rome*.

*The Air resounded with repeated Shouts
Of Alban Sorrows, and of Roman Joys,
Horace beheld his Kinsmen lying dead,
But then forgetful of the Tyes of Blood;
Those two, he cry'd, were Victims to my Brothers;
This last, O Rome! I sacrifice to thee,
That thy dear Liberty may rear her Head.*

In short his Victory subjected *Alba* to *Rome*, left the *Albans* in the deepest Consternation, and the *Romans* in the highest Joy.

Horatius was returning to the City attended by the Acclamations of the whole People, and loaded with the Armour of the three *Curiatii*, when he met his Sister, whom the Impatience of a Lover had led out to learn News of the Combat in which she was so nearly interested. The poor Lady was cruelly surprized to see her Brother loaded with Spoils, amongst which she perceived the Coat of Arms of different Colours wrought by her own Hand for her Lover, which she had given him in a Present. This Object set in a thousand melancholy Tidings at once into her Mind: Her Love immediately painted to her Mind the Idea of her dead Lover, vanquished and killed by her Brother, whom she saw triumphing in his Blood and Spoils. These dismal Ideas threw her into a violent Fit of Despair; she became furious, and giving Way to the Violence of her Passion, she threw out a thousand harsh Words at her Brother, and a thousand Imprecations against *Rome*. At first he was willing to suffer the first Transports of enraged Love to evaporate in the Extravagance of desperate Grief, and he even endeavoured to give her Comfort; but she pushed him back with Disdain, and continued in all the Emotions of Fury.

Horatius meets his Sister after the Victory.

1707.
May 3.

And barbarously
murders
her.

Reflection
upon this
Action.

Wines of
Albano
very famous.

Then it was that he who conquered the three of the bravest *Albans* was overcome by the passionate Expressions of an enraged Maid; for the Imprecations which she poured out against his Country so touched *Horatius*, that he looked upon her as a cruel Enemy whom she ought to be ridded of. Therefore he was not ashamed to dye his Sword in the Blood of an innocent Creature, while it was yet wet with that of three brave Men; nor did he blush to murder his Sister with that very Sword which had given Triumph to *Rome*, and Subjection to *Alba*. This violent Act sullied the Glory of the former, and the *Romans* were in a Manner ashamed to have vanquished by such Piece of Brutality. However, they gave him his Life, and his *Crime* was effaced by his *Victory*.

I will again avow it, that I think this savage Virtue, this Magnanimity of the first *Romans*, favoured much of Brutality and Barbarity. No Man ever was more properly named than the first *BRUTUS*; and the last one, with all his Philosophy, in his murdering *Julius Caesar*, who was his Benefactor or his Father, (as most People of Distinction at *Rome* believed) discovered a Ferocity surpassing that of the wildest Beasts. But to return

We dined very well at *Albano*; all its Neighbourhood, and that of *Genzano* is a fertile Country. Its Vines especially, and its Fruits are most delightful; and the People of Fashion scarcely make Use of any other at *Rome*. The old *Romans* had a great Value for the Wines of *Alba*, especially the old ones. Their best Poets have celebrated them, and *Horace* and *Juvenal* amongst others. The former says, in Ode 11th of his fourth Book, to his Mistress whom he invites to Supper:

*Est mihi nonum superantis annum
Plenus Albani cadus, &c.*

Juvenal says in his 5th Satyr,

*Cras bibet Albanis aliquid de montibus, aut de
Setinis, cujus patriam titulumque senectus
Delevit multâ veteris fuligine testæ;
Quale coronati Thrasea Helvidiusque bibebant
Brutorum & Cassi natalibus.*

He likewise mentions them in his 13th Satyr in the following Terms.

*Sed vina misellus
Expuit, Albani veteris pretiosa senectus
Displicet; ostendas melius, densissima ruga
Cogitur in frontem, velut acri ducta Falerno.*

An Inhabitant of *Genzano*, to whom we had some small Recommendations from a Friend at *Rome*, treated us yesterday with some Wine, the same which has the Honour of being drunk by his Holiness, who is served by him with his Wine. He was likewise so complaisant as to send a dozen Flasks of it to our Inn, nor would he take our Money for them.

1707.
May 3.
ALBANO.

This City is more antient than *Rome*, since according to Tradition it was built by *Ascanius* or *Iulus* the Son of *Aeneas*, 30 Years after *Lanuvium* was founded. It was named *Alba* from a white Sow which the *Trojans* found in its Wood, as the God of the *Tyber* foretold to *Aeneas* according to *Virgil*: The Town of *Albano* and its History.

*Littoreis ingens inventa sub ilicibus sus,
Triginta capitem fetus enixa, jacebit
Alba, solo recubans, albi circum ubera nati.
Hic locus urbis erit, requies ea certa laborum;
Ex quo ter denis urbem redeuntibus annis
Ascanius clari condet cognominis Albam.*

In English,

A Sow beneath an Oak shall lye along,
All white herself, and white her thirty Young.
When thirty rowling Years have run their Race,
Thy Son *Ascanius*, on this empty Space
Shall build a royal Town of lasting Fame.
Which from this Omen shall receive the Name.
Time shall approve the Truth.

DRYDEN.

It was afterwards called *Alba Longa*, because it extended a great Way along the Mountain, and as far as the Lake of *Castle Gandolfe*. We are told by History that *Ascanius* having transported thither the Gods which his Father had brought from *Troy*, they found Means to return that very Night to *Lanuvium*, where they were found next Morning. If this be true, how can you Heretics find Fault and cry out against the frequent Transmigrations of Crucifixes, and Images of the holy Virgin from one City, or one Church to another; since they only follow the Example of the Household Gods of honest *Aeneas*?

Alba, or *Albano*, is at present but a very paltry Place, tho' it was governed for upwards of 400 Years by fifteen Kings and several Dictators, and was formerly so very powerful, that it made *Rome* and thirty other Cities of *Latium* its Colonies. After the Combat betwixt the *Horatii* and *Curiatii*, it was ruined by Order of *Tullus Hostilius*, and its Inhabitants were

tran-

1707. transported to *Rome*, where they had the *Cælian* Mount allotted them for a
 May 3. Habitation.

ALBANO

Is present
 State.

It is however at present one of the six Bishoprics which are conferred only upon the six most antient Cardinals: The five others are *Ostia, Porto, Frascati, Tivoli*, and *Præneste*. There is nothing remarkable to be seen here, excepting some Ruins, which they say are those of the Palace of the old Kings of *Alba*, and some Towers, among which they shew us one that, according to Tradition, was Part of the Tomb of *Ascanius*. But this is very uncertain.

A curious
 antique
 Altar and
 Medal.

What you would esteem most among all its Antiquities, is an old Altar of beautiful Marble, representing in very fine Bas-reliefs, the twelve Labours of *Hercules*, one of which very much resembles that upon the Reverse of a rare *Greek Medalion* which we saw at *Rome*, and was struck in Honour of the infamous *Caracalla*, who stabbed his Brother *Geta* in the Arms of his Step-Mother *Julia*, whom he had the Impudence afterwards to marry, tho' she was the Widow of his own Father. On the Reverse there is the Figure of a *Hercules*, who carries on his Shoulders the monstrous Boar of *Erimanthus*, and presents him to *Euristheus*, who wants to conceal himself in a large brazen Vase. It is this Figure of *Hercules* which greatly resembles that upon one of the Bas-reliefs of the Altar I have just mentioned.

Alba likewise boasts of having given Birth to Pope *Innocent I.* who was the first of the Bishops of *Rome*, that durst give himself Airs by excommunicating the Emperor *Arcadius*, and his Wife the Empress *Eudoxia*. To conclude, I am amazed that the modern *Romans* have not built their Country Seats in the Neighbourhood of *Albano* and *Gensano*; for the Air is rather better there than at *Frascati*; the Soil is more fertile, and the Prospects and Views a great deal more magnificent; witness those in particular from the *Capuchin Convent* of *Albano*.

C H A P. XXXVII.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. S. Laurence Gate, antiently Porta Esquilina. Via Tiburtina, and Bridges over the Teverone. Mausoleum of M. Plautius. Its Inscription, and History of that Roman---Another Inscription in Honour of his Son. Tivoli, formerly Tibur. Its ancient and modern State. History of the Flute-Players who all withdrew at once from Rome to Tibur. Cascade, and Course of the Teverone, and particular Virtue of its Waters. A half ruined Temple of Minerva; and House and History of the Tiburtine Sybil. Other Temples which were antiently at Tibur. Colossian Statues in the Square of Tivoli. Their History and Inscriptions. Several other antique Inscriptions.

WE left *Alba*, and came back full Gallop to *Rome*; we did very wisely in this, for one of our Company was attacked with some Accesses of a violent Fever, which obliged us to keep within Doors for four or five Days; to Day he is a good deal better, and therefore we recommence our Courses.

About two we left *Rome* by the Gate of St. Laurence, formerly the *Esquiline* or *Taurine* Gate: Some Authors call it likewise the *Tiburtine* Gate, confounding it with the *Via Tiburtina* which ends here; for there never was any Gate of that Name known in old *Rome*. It was called the *Esquiline* Gate because it lies at the Extremity of the *Esquiline* Mount, and it had the Appellation of *Taurine*, because of a Bull's Head which is still to be seen on the Inside of its Front. At present it is called the Gate of St. Laurence, because of the Church dedicated to that Saint *extra muros*, which is near it. I say *extra muros*, for there are in the City four other Churches dedicated to the same Saint, distinguished by the Names of St. Laurence in *Miranda*, in *Lucina*, in *Panisperna*, in *Damaso*.

When we had got a little Way into the *Via Tiburtina*, we discovered several pretty entire Pieces of the old Pavement, of the same Colour with that of the *Via Flaminia*. We likewise saw on both Sides of the Road a great many Tombs and Mausoleums of the old Romans, amongst which they still shew us the Ruins of those of C. *Albutius*, M. *Marullus*, of the *Livii* and the *Atii*.

After travelling nine or ten Miles we past the *Teverone* upon a Bridge commonly, but corruptedly, called *Ponte Mamalo*, instead of *Ponte Mammeo*, which is its true Name, because of *Julia Mammea* Mother to the Emperor *Alexan-*

Gate of St. Laurence, and its ancient Name.

Via Tiburtina, and old Ruins.

Teverone a River, and its Bridges.

1707.
May 4.
TIVOLI.

Mausoleum
of M.
Plautius.

Alexander Severus, who ordered this Bridge to be repaired, it having been originally built by *Antoninus Pius*. We afterwards found another Bridge upon the same River, two Miles from *Tivoli*, named *Ponte Lucano*.

We no sooner past this Bridge than we saw a great *Mausoleum*, in Form of a large round Tower. It is still pretty entire, excepting some Pieces of the Stones with which it is over crufted: Before it stands a Kind of a triumphal Arch, which is almost quite ruined. The Infcription upon the Tomb is still very legible, in capital Letters, and is as follows.

And its In-
scription.

*M. Plautius M. F. An. Silvanus. Cos. VII. Vir Epulon.
huic Senatus. Triumphalia. Ornamenta. decrevit. ob. res.
in. Illyrico. benè. gestas. Lartia. Cn. F. Uxor. A. Plautius.
M. F. Virgulanus. Vixit. annis IX.*

This *Vixit annis IX.* lived nine Years, appears difficult to be understood of a Man shut up into the same Tomb with his Wife and one of his Sons. But we are told by History that this brave and generous *Plautius* ordered the Commencement of his Life to be dated only from the Time that he begun to serve his Country. Some have called this Mausoleum the *Tomb of the Lovers*, upon a Tradition which says, that this Husband and Wife loved one another so tenderly, that when *Lartia* died, *Plautius* would not survive her, and killed himself at the very Time they were preparing her Funeral Pile; so that they were burnt both together, and their Ashes were buried in this Tomb, which was erected to their Memory at the public Charge.

Observa-
tions upon
it.

But what makes me doubt the Truth of this Tradition is, there not being a Word of this mentioned in the Infcription, where it was very natural to have recorded so extraordinary an Event. Whatever may be in that, the Thought of *Plautius* in dating the Commencement of his Life was afterwards imitated by another, but in a quite contrary Sense: For *Dion* in his Life of the Emperor *Hadrian* reports of *Similis a Præfekt Prætorio*, that having with great Difficulty, after serving the Emperor a long Time, obtained his Discharge, he retired into the Country, where he quietly spent the Remainder of his Life, which was but seven Years; and that when he died, he ordered the following Words to be engraved on his Tomb:

C. SIMILIS HIC JACET, CUJUS ÆTAS QUIDEM
MULTORUM ANNORUM FUIT? SEPTEM
TAMEN DUNTAXAT ANNIS VIXIT.

In *English*:

Here lies C. SIMILIS, who was aged a great many Years, but
lived no more than SEVEN.

At the Side of the Inscription upon *Plautius* there is another with a long Encomium upon his Son *T. Plautius*, who as a Reward of his great Services was honoured by the Senate with triumphal Ornaments under the Emperor *Vespasian*. I alighted on Purpose to copy the Inscription, which contains a curious and long Account of his Life and Transactions. It runs thus :

1707.
May 4.
TIVOLI.

T. Plautio. M. F. Silvano Æliano Pontif. Sodali Aug. IIII. Viv. A. A. A. A. F. F. Q. Ti. Caesaris Legat. Leg. v. in Germania. Pr. Urb. Legat. & Comiti Claudii Caes. in Britannia. Cos. Procos. Asiæ Legat. Propriet. Moesiæ. in qua plura quam centum mill. ex numero Transdanubianorum. ad præstanda tributa cum Conjugib. ac liberis, & Principib. aut Regib. suis transduxit. Motum orientem Sarmantarum compressit. quamvis parte magna exercitus ad expeditionem in Armeniam misisset. Ignotos ante aut infensos P. R. Reges, signa Romana adoratueros in Ripam quem tuebatur perduxit. Bassanarum & Roxalano- rum filios, Dacorum fratrem captos aut Hostibus erep- tos remisit. ab aliquot eorum obsides accepit. per quæ pacem Provinciæ & confirmavit, & protulit. Scythar. quoque Regem, Acheronensi quæ est ultra Borysthenem, ob- sidione summo. Primus ex ea Provincia magno tritici modo Annonam P. R. ad levavit. hunc Legatum in His- paniam. ad Præfectur. Urbis remissum. Senatus in præ- fectura Triumphalibus ornamentis honoravit, Auctore Imp- Caesare Augusto vespasiano. verbis ex oratione ejus Q. I. S. S. Moesiæ ita præfuit, ut non debuerit in me differri honor Triumphalium ejus ornamentorum, nisi quod latior ei contigit mora, titulus Præfecto Urbis. Hunc in eadem Præfecturâ Urbis, Imp. Cæsar Augustus Vespasianus, iterum Consul. fecit.

Another
Inscrip-
tion upon
his Son *T.*
Plautius.

This Mausoleum and these Inscriptions took us up a good deal of Time, so that it was a little late when we got to *Tivoli*, and therefore we deferred our visiting its Curiosities till next Day.

Tivoli, formerly *Tibur*, is a small Town upon a rising Ground, eighteen Miles from *Rome*; others say twenty, *Lassels* says fifteen, I do assure you it is eighteen at least. The Original of this Town is pretty uncertain, as, generally speaking, are those of all very ancient Towns. Some say that it was founded by *Catulus* the Son of *Amphiaras*, who was swallowed up alive in a Gulf at the Siege of *Thebes*, where all the Generals of the Greek Army

M. 10.
Tivoli or
Tibur, an
ancient
Town and
its origi-
nal.

1707.
May 10.
TIVOLI.

perished, excepting *Adrastus* King of *Argos*. 'Tis true that *Horace* in Ode 18th of Book 2d, addressed to *Venus*, calls it *Moenia Catili*:

*Nullam, Vare, sacra vite prius severis arborem
Circa mite solum Tiburis, & moenia Catili.*

But others say that it was built by *Catillus* General of the Troops of *Evan-der*, Father to young *Pallas*, who was slain by *Turnus*; that this *Catillus* having three Sons, the Elder, whose Name was *Tiburtus*, called it after his own Name; and that the two younger *Catillus* and *Coras* founded two other Cities after their own Names; viz. *Cora* in the Country of the *Volscians*, near to *Velitri*, and *Catillum*, which lay upon a Mountain still called *Monte Catillo*, not far from *Tivoli*; but there are at present no Remains of the two latter. *Solinus* is the Author of this Opinion, which seems to have been founded partly on a Passage of *Virgil*:

*Tum gemini fratres Tiburtia moenia linquunt,
Fratris Tiburti dictam cognomine gentem,
Catillusque, acerque Coras, Argiva juventus.*

'Tis certain that *Tivoli*, or *Tibur*, was founded long before *Rome* by *Pliny's* own Confession: *Tiburtes quoque multo ante Urbem Romam originem habent. Apud eos extant ilices tres etiam Tiburto eorum conditore vetustiores, apud quas inauguratus traditur*, says he: That is, "The *Tiburtines* too are much older than the City of *Rome*; they have three Oaks much older than their Founder *Tiburtus*, under which he is said to have been inaugurated:" From all which we may conclude that this Town has been built these 3000 Years.

Its ancient
History.

Its Inhabitants had a particular Regard for *Hercules*, to whom they dedicated a magnificent Temple adorned with Portico's, supported by large Pillars. Its Priests were called *Herculani Augustani*, and the City *Herculea*, because that God was adored there with as much Pomp as *Jupiter Capitolinus* was at *Rome*. There was likewise a famous Library in this Temple, according to *Aulus Gellius*, who says, that having gone with some learned Philosophers who were his Friends to visit this Library, an able *Peripatetick* cured him of the Fondness he had always had for Snow-Water, by shewing him in a Volume of *Aristotle's* Works, which was in that Library, the Inconveniencies and Evils which attended the Drinking of this Water. *Sueton* likewise in his Life of *Augustus* says, that when that Prince went to *Tibur*, he often took a particular Pleasure in distributing Justice to the People under the Porticos of the Temple of *Hercules* in that Place: *Tibur etiam, ubi in Porticibus Herculis Templi per sepe jus dixit*. This Town is also remarkable for being the native Place of Pope *Simplicius* the first and last of that Name; who was Pope six Years after *Leo the Great*, and died in 483, after filling the See for sixteen Years.

Tivoli

Tivoli at present is but a paltry Place. Its Situation, the Wholesomeness of the Air, and the Fertility of the Soil, formerly drew thither a great many People, and it contained so many Inhabitants, that it even ventured to make war upon *Rome*, sometimes with the *Gauls*, sometimes with the *Samnites*, or the other People of *Italy*. An Incident happened under the Consulate of *C. Junius Brutus Bubulcus*, and *Q. Aemilius Barbula*, in the Year of *Rome* 441, which discovers what Regard the *Romans* had for the *Tiburtines*.

The Censor *Appius Claudius* (the same who paved the *Appian Road*) having strictly prohibited the Players upon Flutes from getting drunk in the Temples; these Gentlemen were so very much offended at the Rigour of the Censor, against a Practice so natural in People of their Profession, made a Combination to retire all together to *Tibur*, which they actually did. Two Days after, a grand Sacrifice was celebrated at *Rome*, when the Senate being informed that there was not a single Piper in *Rome*, ordered several Times that they should be intreated to return, which they obstinately and insolently refused to do. That illustrious Body, being unwilling to prostitute their Authority with such a Set of Scoundrels, and, on the other Hand, thinking their Presence indispensable for the Magnificence of Sacrifices, sent to desire the *Tiburtines*, that they would find means to send back the Flute-Players to *Rome*: *Legatos*, says *Livy*, *Tibur miserunt, ut darent operam, ut hi homines restituerentur*. The *Tiburtines* pray'd, press'd, promiss'd, in short, did every thing to persuade them to return, but all to no purpose; for they still persisted in the Negative.

At last the *Tiburtines*, willing to oblige the *Romans* upon this Occasion, fell upon a pleasant Stratagem. On a solemn Festival Day, they ordered the Flute-Players to be invited to an Entertainment, and made them so drunk, that they did not know whether they were dead or alive. The *Tiburtines* seeing them in this Condition, ordered them to be packed into a great Waggon, and driven to *Rome* into the *Forum*, where they were left all Night to digest their Wine. You may imagine what a Surprise our Pipers were in, when they waked next Morning, and found themselves in the Heart of *Rome*, with Masks upon their Faces, which the Censor had ordered to be put on them while they were asleep. They were immediately prohibited, upon Pain of Death, from going out of *Rome*; but that they might not be driven to despair, they were permitted to walk abroad in Masques for three Days every Year. This Adventure of the Flute-Players, is said to have given rise to the Proverb of, *as Drunk as a Piper*. *Ovid* relates the Matter at large, and very agreeably, though with some Variation, in the sixth Book of his *Fasts*.

*Cur vagus incedit tota Tibicen in urbe ?
Quid sibi personæ, quid toga longa volunt ?
Temporibus veterum Tibicinis usus avorum
Magnus, & in magno semper honore fuit.*

Account
of this
Adventure
at large
by *Ovid*.

T R A V E L S

*Cantabat fanis, cantabat Tibia ludis ;
 Cantabat mæstis Tibia funeribus.
 Dulcis erat mercede labor : tempusque secutum est,
 Quod subito gratæ frangeret artis opes.
 Exsilio mutant urbem, Tiburque recedunt :
 (Exsiliū quodam tempore Tibur erat)
 Queritur in scena cava Tibia ; queritur aris :
 Ducit supremos nœnia nulla teros.
 Servierat quidam quantolibet ordine dignus
 Tibure ; sed longo tempore liber erat.
 Rure suo parat ille dapes, turbamque canoram
 Convocat, ad festas convenit illa dapes.
 Nox erat, & vinis oculique animique natabant,
 Cum præcomposito nuntius ore venit.
 Atque ita, quid cessas convivas solvere ? Dixit,
 Autor vindictæ nam venit ille tuæ.
 Nec mora, convivæ valido titubantia vino
 Membra movent ; dubii stantque labantque pedes.
 At Dominus, discedite, ait, plaustroque morantes
 Sustulit ; in plaustro Scirpea matta fuit.
 Alliciunt somnos tempus, motusque merumque,
 Potaque se Tibur turba redire putat.
 Jamque per Esquilias Romanam invaserat urbem,
 Et mane in medio plaustra fuere foro.
 Claudius ut posset specie numeroque Senatum
 Fallere, personis imperat ora tegi.
 Admiscetque alios : & ut hunc Tibicina coetum
 Augeat, in longis vestibus esse jubet.
 Sic reduces bene posse tegi ; hæc forte notentur
 Contra collegæ jussa redisse sui.
 Res placuit : Cultuque novo licet Idibus uti,
 Et canere ad veteres verba jocosa modos.*

*Tivoli, a
 very in-
 different
 Town.*

Tivoli doubtless began to be pretty desart, even in the Days of *Augustus*, for *Horace*, in his first Book and seventh Epistle addressed to *Mæcenas*, says ;

*Parvum parva decent : Mibi jam non regia Roma,
 Sed vacuum Tibur placet aut imbelle Tarentum.*

At present it is much more so ; and the Town in itself, is surely not worthy of coming all the Way from *Rome* to see it, and I believe no body would ever mind it, were it not for the Cascade of *Teverone*, and the Palace of the Dukes of *Modena*. Every thing about it has an Air of Misery and Beggary, and we saw in it only one House, which looks like a House, the rest

rest being all in very bad plight. The Cathedral is built upon the Ruins of the old Temple of *Hercules*, and is dedicated to St. *Laurence* the Martyr. *Jouvin de Rochefort*, and the Author of the *Journal*, &c. say, to St. *Stephen*, but they are mistaken, for the Abbé *Ughelli*, who has wrote upon the Antiquities of *Italy*, says positively, *Herculis Templum, vel maxima ejus pars, Constantini Imperatoris temporibus in Divi Laurentii honorem Christiano ritu, in Ecclesiam Cathedralem dicatum est.* That is; "The Temple of *Hercules*, or greatest Part of it, was in the Time of the Emperor *Constantine* consecrated into a Cathedral Church, with Christian Rights in Honour of "St. *Laurence*." The *Tribune* of this Church, is still a Part of the ancient Temple, but all together it makes but a poor Piece of Work. The most remarkable Thing about *Tivoli*, as I have hinted before, is the Cascade of *Teverone*.

This River rises from among the Mountains of the old *Hernici*, which make Part of *Abruzzo*, was formerly known by the Name of *Pa-rufius*; but they will have it that it took afterwards that of *Anio*, from the Name of a King of the *Tuscans*, who not being able to come up with the Ravisher of his Daughter whom he pursued, in Despair threw himself headlong into the River, where he was drown'd. Its Modern Name is *Teverone*. After crossing several Vallies and Fields of the ancient *Hernici* and *Equicole*, this River comes down to *Tivoli*, which it no sooner enters, than it rushes down with a prodigious Noise, in a fine Sheet of Water, into an Abyss amongst the Rocks, upon which it breaks. This Fall dashes upwards into the Air Clouds of Water, or rather Pil'ars of watry Dust, to which the Rays of the Sun communicate the Appearance of a Rain-bow, distinctly seen by those who are at a small Distance from it. Mr. *Lassels*, who having been five Times in *Italy*, had familiariz'd himself too much with the *Italian* Hyperboles, says accordingly, *That the River Anio makes such a noise amongst the Rocks upon which it falls, that it produces the same Effect as the Cataracts of the Nile, which strike all the People in their Neighbourhood deaf.* Twenty Paces from its Fall, it loses itself betwixt two Rocks, which are pretty nigh to one another, called *la Bocca del Inferno*, and then emerges amongst some others. At last it plunges again and disappears for some Time; after which it again emerges to the Sight, and runs down upon some Meadows, which it renders very fertile. Part of its Waters serve to turn Corn, Powder, Oil and Paper Mills; another Part of it works Forges, and supplies Tanners and Stainers, while a third Division of it waters the Gardens of the Palace of *Este*, which lies on the Side of the Town, to which *Horace* seems to allude, when he says:

*Et præcepit Anio, & Tiburni lucus, & uda
Mobilibus pomaria rivis.*

In English:

*And rapid Anio, with Tiburnum's Shade;
And where his Waters stray along the Mead.*

1707.

May 10.

TIVOLI.

All those Mills which I have seen here and elsewhere, put me in mind of a little Remark I have made, which is, that we have not seen one Wind-Mill in all Italy. But to return to the *Anio*, or *Teverone*. After running for some time along the *Campagna di Roma*, and separating the Lands of the old *Sabines* from those of the *Romans*, it glides on and gently discharges itself into the *Tiber* three Miles from *Rome*; as *Silius Italicus* expresses it perfectly well.

*Sulphureis gelidus quæ serpit leniter undis,
Ad genitorem Anio labens sinè murmure Tibrim.*

In English :

*Where Anio's Sulph'rous Streams so gently glide,
And join, O Tiber, thy paternal Tide.*

Particular
Virtues of
its Waters.

Its Waters are not very clear, but wholesome enough to drink after they have been settled. Besides several Virtues ascribed to them, such as whitening the Teeth and Ivory, they will have it, that they encrust with Stone every thing that falls into them. It is even said, that a drunken Man having fallen into the River, was dragg'd out some Days after all candy'd over like a preserved Orange. I know that they who maintain the petrifying Quality of some Waters, say, that they take it from the Ashes which are pulveriz'd by the subterraneous Fires, which communicating their Vapours and gross Exhalations, and mixing with the Waters of those Fountains and Rivers, give them the Quality of Petrification, chiefly when those minute Particles of Ashes happening to re-approach, re-unite and to cool, easily stick upon every thing which they touch, and overcrust it with Stone. All this appears pretty specious, but I must see the *Experiment*, before I believe the *Fact*. However that may be, they find in the *Teverone* a great many little white Pebbles, which they call the *Sugar-Plumbs* of *Tivoli*, from their having so perfect a Resemblance to Anise, Fennel, Almonds, and other Confectionary Drugs, that they even impose upon the Eye. For this Reason they are very often served up in Feasts at *Rome*; and there is a loud Burst of Laughter when any body is mistaken with them.

Remains
of a Tem-
ple of *Minerva*.

Not far from the Cascade of *Teverone*, there is a small Temple almost ruin'd, which some say was dedicated to *Hercules*, others to the *Tiburtin* Sybil; but our Antiquary assured us, that it was dedicated to *Minerva*. The Author of the *Journal*, &c. tells us very gravely, that *it is the Remains of Adrian's Palace*. Its Porch or Gate is very high, and we still see great Part of its Outlines. The Cieling is Stone, adorned with Sculpture, and supported by six large high fluted Pillars. These are still entire, with their Bases, Chapiters, and Part of their Freeze, adorned with Bass-reliefs, upon which I could discern only this Fragment of an Inscription:
L. GELLIO. L. F.

They shew us at the Side of this Temple, a small square House, where the Tiburtin Sybil is said to have lived. This is the Sybil, who is generally reckoned the tenth and the last of them all. Several who have wrote of the Sybils, will have her to have lived in the Days of Augustus, and that she discovered to that Prince, the Hebrew Child born of a Virgin, to whom he afterwards dedicated an Altar in the most retired Place of his Palace. But this Chronology by no means agrees with what Varro says, who lived before Augustus became Master of the Empire; for speaking of this Sybil, whom he names Albunea, he assures us, that an ancient Statue of her was found, in his Time, in the Gulph of the Anio, holding a Book in her Hand, and that the Senate ordered it to be conveyed with great Solemnity into the Capitol. His Words are; *Decimam Tiburtem Sybillam dicunt nomine Albuneam, quæ Tiburi colitur ut Dea juxta ripas Anienis, cujus in gurgite simulacrum ejus inventum est tenens in manu librum, cujus sacra Senatus in Capitolium transfudit.* This, I think, is a Demonstration that this Sybil could not live at the Time when Augustus was Master of the Roman Empire. Others affirm her to have been cotemporary with Esther and Artaxerxes Mnemon, called Abasuerus in Holy Writ, King of Persia, who, according to Eusebius, began his Reign * 405 Years before the Birth of Christ. After all, the Time when this Sybil lived, if ever she did live, (as a great many think neither she nor any Sybil ever did) is very uncertain.

1707.
May 10.
TIVOLI.
House and
History of
the Tibur-
tin Sybil.

There were formerly a great many other Temples at Tivoli; amongst others, that of Igia, commonly called Hygya, Daughter to Esculapius, known under the Appellation of the Goddess of Health, as appears from the following Inscription upon an old Marble which they keep here.

PROCVLVS SACERDOS
M. D. M. IGIAE. SAC.
AD AQVAS ALBVLAS
D. D.

The Church dedicated to St. George, was formerly a Temple erected by the Consul Rubellius, in Honour of Drusilla, Sister and Wife to Caligula, to make his Court to that Monster, who had loved that Sister to distraction, and was at that Time sensibly touched with her Loss. Part of the Colonnade of its Portico still remains, with the following Inscription.

Temple of
Igias.

DIVAE DRVSILLAE SACRVM
RVBELLIVS C. F. BLANDVS...
DIVI AVG. TRIB. PL.
PR. COS. PONTIF.

In the Square of Tivoli, stand two Gigantic Statues of reddish Marble spotted with Black. Mr. Spon pretends they are Egyptian, and that both of them are Co-
lossian Statues.

* Olymp. 93. Anno Quarto.

1707.

May 10.

TIVOLI.

Their
History
and In-
scriptions.

them represent the Goddess *Isis*; he likewise tells us, that the Emperor *Adrian* brought them hither on purpose that they might adorn the fine *Villa* which he had built in the Neighbourhood of *Tivoli*. I don't know what Truth may be in all this, nor under what different Shapes the *Egyptians* represented their Goddess *Isis*; but I do assure you, that those two *Colossian* Statues are made in the very same Manner as are represented the Turkish *Cadilesquers*, and that according to a Tradition which prevails here, they were formerly at *Norcia* a small Republic, the Inhabitants of which being soundly beat in a War with the *Tiburtines*, were obliged by a Treaty concluded betwixt the two People, amongst other Things, to yield up those two Statues, upon which the present Inhabitants of *Tivoli* set a vast Value. On the Base of that which stands to the Right-hand, is the following Inscription.

*Q. Pompeio. Q. T. Senecion.
Roscio Murenæ. Caesio Sex.
Julio Frontino. Silio Deciano.
Julio Euricio. Herculano. L.
Lucio. Vibullio. Pio. Augustano. Alpino.
Bellicoso. Solerti. Julio Apro.
Decennio Proculo. Rutiliano Rufino.
Silio Valenti. Valerio Nigro.
C. L. Rufo. Saxa Amintiano.
Sosio Prisco Pontifici.
Sodali Hadrianali. Sodali Antoniani.
Salio. Collino. Quæstori.
Candidato. Augg. Legato P. R. P. R.
Praetori. Sortito. Praefecto Alimentorum.
XX. Viro Monetali.
Praefecto Feriarum Latinarum.
Q. Q. Patrono. Municipi. Salio.
Curatori Fani. H. V.
S. P. Q. T.*

You may adjust all this the best Way you can, and give it what Meaning you think fit; for my Part, I am very ill at unravelling old Perplexities, and own to you, that I find this a very confused Inscription, and that I understand nothing about it, only that it relates to the College of the Priests of *Hercules*, with their High Priest, and the other Officers of the Temple.

The Inscription upon the Statue on the Left-hand, is not near so long, but full of Chasms: It runs thus.

*C. LAVINAE. RVFINAE.
.....IVS. F. HERACHIAE.
.....AB. ORDINE.
H.....AVGVSTAL.
SENATVS. POPVLVS. Q. TIBVRS.*

It appears from an old Marble, which we saw in another Part of the City, ^{1707.} that this Dignity of Priesthood was venal, and that the *Pagan* Clergy of ^{May 1.} old were fully as much addicted to *Simony*, as the *Christian* Clergy are in ^{TIVOLI.} our Days; since it is said here, that a certain *Titus Claudius Salvianus* was received *Gratis* to the Dignity of *Herculanus Augustalis*, according to the following Inscription.

TI. CLAUDIO.
SALVIANO.
HERCVLANO. AVG.
GRATIS. CREATO.
PVBLICARIO.

There are a great many ancient Inscriptions in the Church of *Tivoli*, as well as in private Houses; but you will pardon me if I don't go into a particular Detail of them all, neither here nor elsewhere, as I did at *Augsburg*, for there would be no End in such a Collection. I must however give you two more which serve to confirm the great Veneration which the Inhabitants of *Tivoli* had for *Hercules*. The first is upon a Base or Pedestal near the Church of *St. Vincent*, in the following Terms.

HERCVLI. TIBVRT. VICT.
ET. CETERIS. DIS. PRAET. TIBVRT.
L. MINVEIVS. NATALIS.
COS. AVGV. LEG. AVG. PR. PR.
PROVINCIAE. MOESIAE. INFER.
VOTIS. SVBSC.

The other, is upon a Marble set into the Wall of the only Tavern which is at *Tivoli*, and is as follows.

HERCVLI. SAXANO. SACRVM.
SER. SVLPICIVS. TROPHIMVS.
AEDEM. ZOTHECAM. CVLINAM.
PECVNIA. SVA. A SOLO. RESTITVIT.
IDEMQVE. DEDICAVIT. K. DECEMBR.
L. TVRPILIO. DEXTRO. M. MAECIO. RVFO. COS.
.....VTACHIVS. SER. PERAGENDVM. CVRAVIT.

After seeing the poor wretched Fare provided for us by our Landlord since we came to *Tivoli*, I could not help saying to him, that the Word *Culinam*, (Kitchen) which is in this Inscription, ought in Honour to have engaged him, as well as his own private Interest, to keep a better, and have used us in a handsomer Manner. To which the comical Fellow, who affected

1707. to be a Simpleton, though he was none, answered me; *That he did not under-*
stand Latin. What do you think of this pretended Simpleton? And was
 May 10. not that a very good come off?
 TIVOLI.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. The Villa, or magnificent Country-
 Seat of Cardinal D'Este at Tivoli, described at large.

May 11.
 V of
 Cardinal
 d'Este.

ALL this Day, we walked about in the Gardens of the Palace of the
 Dukes of Modena, commonly called here, the *Villa* of Cardinal d'Este,
 because it serves as a Summer Retirement to the Cardinals of that Family.
 'Tis perfectly diverting to hear the magnificent Expressions of the *Italians*,
 especially the *Romans*, upon this *Villa*. One of them tells you, *Gli horti*
Maravigliosi de i Serenissimi Estensi sono di sì vagha, e sì pomposa mostra, che hà
stimolato à vaghegiarla fin dall' ultimi termini dell' Europa, e personaggi più
illustri. "These wonderful Gardens of the most serene House of *Este*, are
 " so large and so pompously laid out, that they have stimulated Curiosity
 " in the utmost Part of the World, in the most illustrious Personages." Ano-
 ther will maintain, nay swear boldly, that *Questa Giardino è comunemente*
tenuto per il più bello dell' Europa, ed il più delizioso del mondo. "These Gar-
 " dens are commonly held to be the finest in *Europe*, and the most delight-
 " ful in the World." A fourth will venture his Soul upon it, that, *l'Anniene*
in questi Horti superbissimi, con le sue gioconde ed ingegno, mosso stupore al mondo.
 "The River *Anio* in those most magnificent Gardens, with its Works and
 " Engines, are the Wonder of the World." In short, they think those
 Gardens so grand, that they compare them with the *Roman* Magnificence,
 and call them,

Romanis opibus certantes Tiburis hortos
Artifici cura decoratos mille figuris
Marmore de Pario, & riuos longo ordine fontes,
Rarum opus Hippolyti sua cui Ferraria nomen
Indidit; Estensis generoso à stipite rami.

Excessive-ly praised by the *Romans* and several Travel-
 Betwixt you and me, these Exaggerations, are no more than a Parcel of
 strain'd Gasconades. The Gardens are agreeable, and have somewhat
 about them that surpasses those of *Frescati*; but it is an Imposition upon
 Mankind to endeavour to make them believe, that they are the finest and
 most delightful in all the World. This does well enough with the Cits of
Rome, who never travelled farther than *Tivoli* in all their Lives, and think
 the *Tiber* to be the largest River in the World; but these Hyperboles are
 ridiculous to People who know better, and have seen other Countries be-
 sides

sides Italy. Even their Antiquary *Pietro Rosini*, amuses himself in the Froth of Hyperbolism, when speaking of this House, he calls it, *Il grandissimo Palazzo del Cardinal di Ferrara capace d'allogiare qualsi voglia gran Prencipe con tutta la corte più grande che sia*. "The most magnificent Palace of Cardinal Ferrara, large enough to lodge the greatest Prince and all his Attendants, be they ever so numerous." That I may be even with them, but with greater Truth, I would inform all those Asses of Rome, once for all, that this *Grandissimo Palazzo*, might dance within *Trianon*, and that the Leaden Pipes of *Versailles's* Water-works alone cost ten times more than the Palace and Gardens of *Tivoli* put together. That you may perceive I am not exaggerating in my Turn, I will send you a Plan, but a true one of them: At present, I shall endeavour to give you a compleat Idea of this fine Seat, and do a strict Justice to its real Beauties. But I won't imitate *Jourvin de Rochefort*, nor the Author of the *Journal, &c.* who generally copy from one another, and are almost as ridiculous in their Admiration as the Cits of Rome; when, speaking of this *Villa*, they term it, "A Miracle, which surprizes the most ingenious and the most delicate Virtuoso's. Its Apartments are royal, its Paintings rich, its Sculptures rare, and its Wealth beyond Expression." Neither will I imitate honest *Lassels*, who says; "That any Attempt to describe all those Wonders, is doing them Injustice, that it wrongs them but to touch them; and that a Traveller does himself great injustice, if he does not allot three or four Days for considering all the Efforts of Art in this Place."

1707.

May 11.

TIVOLI.

This fine House was erected by *Hyppolite d'Este*, Cardinal of *Ferrara*, to whom the whole did not cost a Million of Crowns, by the Confession of the *Italians* themselves, who have wrote upon this Subject; and yet Mr. *Misson* says, "That the Palace and Gardens of *Este* cost three Millions in building." But, supposing this to be true, you may perceive them all to have been Rhodomontading *Italians*, who prefer this Palace and Gardens to the finest in the World, some of which, without a Hyperbole, have cost twenty times that Sum. An *Italian* Author called *Giovanni Botiro*, however, condemns this Expence in Cardinal d'*Este*, "It having been made out of the Revenues of the Church, the Superfluities of which, says he, ought to have been apply'd to comforting the Poor." I am surpriz'd that he does not add, that this Cardinal should have given poor *Ariosto* somewhat to buy him a Pair of Breeches, for his dedicating to him his *Orlando Furioso*, and for which he never had a Sous*. Another Writer apologizes for this Expence of the Cardinal's, by saying, that he thereby subsisted for a long Time, a great Number of poor People, whom he employed in the House and Gardens of *Tivoli*. The first Time that this magnificent Cardinal went to see his *Villa*, after its being finished in 1550, he carried with him a pompous Train of upwards of two hundred Gentlemen, amongst whom, we are told, he had eighty Persons with high Titles, such as Bishops, Prelates, Counts, Marquises and others; besides all the most famous *Virtuosi* of Italy, as Divines, Philosophers, Historians, Poets, Mathematicians and Musicians; and gave them

By whom built.

Ccc 2

all

* See Page 167.

1707. all a magnificent Entertainment, not only in Victuals, but also Music.

May 11.

TIROLI.
Descrip-
tion of the
House.

The House, or, if you please, the Palace, is situated upon a rising Ground, from whence you see all the Country round *Rome*. Though the Building looks handsome enough, yet there is nothing extraordinary about it. As we enter, we see a little covered Gallery, which runs quite along the Body of the House, in which there are some little *Mosaic* Grotto's with Jetts of Water. The Apartments are far from being Magnificent, and to speak of Things as they are, this House offered nothing uncommon to our Sight. In short, it can by no means be called a Royal Palace, as it is said to be at *Rome*. Two Halls deserve some Attention, which are adorned with some ancient Statues, and several Portraits of Kings of *France*, with Inscriptions; but the Furniture does not deserve to be mentioned. What we found most remarkable were three Chambers painted in Fresco, as is commonly said, by the Hand of *Raphael Urbino*; though our Antiquarian and the Keeper himself assured us, that they were only painted by some of his Disciples. On the Left-hand of the main Body of the House, there is a Tennis-Court, and on the Right, what they call the *Giardino Secreto*, or Privy-Garden; in the Middle of which is a Pavillon, the Top of which is made Cupola-wise.

And Gar-
dens.

One goes to the first Terras by a double Landing-Place, and a Gate or Porch, adorned by Columns and Statue Niches, with a Balcony above it which jetts forwards. This Terras is quite open all along the Length of the Front of the Building; but the rest is all over planted with Trees, and has some Fountains. Two other double Landing-Places lead to the second Terras, which is entirely covered with Trees planted Checker-wise. There we also see several very agreeable Fountains; particularly those of *Arethusa*, *Pandora*, *Pomona*, *Flora*, with a great Variety of Statues of *Naiads* and other Divinities. As we descend upon the third Terras, by the middle Stair, we see on each Hand a vast Number of small Fountains, extending in a straight Line to the two other Stair-Cases, and all along the Walk, which runs a-crofs the Garden, divided into several square Copartments.

A beauti-
ful Foun-
tain.

On the Right, there is an extraordinary large Fountain, the Bason of which forms, as it were, a little Lake, into which the Water falls through several Pipes. Above the great Fountain are some Rocks with *Colossian* Statues, and several little Rivulets, which come down through the Concavities, and fall into the great Bason. Here likewise are the Fountains of *Pegasus*, *Bacchus*, together with the Grotto's of *Venus* and the *Sybils*. On the Left-hand, quite at the opposite Extremity of the same Terras, there is the Grotto of *Diana*, and a Platform, on which is seen an imperfect Representation of ancient *Rome*, under the Figure of a She Warriour. Her Statue is of Marble, and larger than the Life; she is sitting with a Sword by her Side, a Helmet on her Head, a Spear in her Right-hand, and a Buckler in her Left. On the other Side there is the God of *Tyber* resting on his Urn, through which his Waters issue, and towards the Middle of their Course is represented the Island, formed by the Corns of *Tarquin* the Proud, in the Figure of a Ship. In its Center is an *Obelisk* by Way of a Main-

Main-Mast, with some Temples for its Prow and its Stern. Behind these Statues are the Figures of the Capitol, the *Circi*, the Amphitheaters, the Triumphal Arches, the Aqueducts, the Pillars of *Trajan* and *Antoninus*, the principal *Mausoleums*, the *Pantheon*, and some other Temples of Rome. A little beyond these fine Things stands a Fountain, called the *Fountain of the Emperors*, adorned with Columns and Statues; together with that of the *Birds*, so called from several Birds in Bronze, which are to be seen in a small Thicket that surrounds it, and which are set a warbling by the Force of Wind and Water; but no sooner does the Figure of an Owl appear, by means of a Spring, than all this Warbling ceases, and the Birds are mute. But after all, and to speak the plain Truth, all these Birds and the Representation of ancient *Rome*, is nothing else but a down-right Puppet-shew.

1707.

May 11.

TIVOLI.

What I found most beautiful in this third Garden, is the great Fountain of the Dragons, which is in its Middle. From the Center of a vast Basin, which is surrounded by a Balustrade, there arises a Kind of Rock, upon which are seen several Dragons, which all throw Water out of their Mouths, with a great Noise, and a hoarse Kind of Hissing: But the Dragon of the *Girandola*, which they raise when they have a mind from amidst those Monsters, makes still a vastly greater Noise. A large Quantity of the *Teverone* Water, which falls precipitately into a subterranean Engine of this *Girandola*, pushes forth from it a prodigiously great Jet of Water, which darts to a considerable Height, and with so much Violence, that the Keeper swore to us, *Per Dio*, (by God) he had frequently seen it raise a Weight of 500 Pounds: But as *per Dio* is rather a Way of Speaking, than an Oath in that Country, we must allow this Fact to be a little exaggerated; but if he had sworn by *Our Lady of Loretto*, or *St. Anthony of Padua*, we should have sooner believed him. Be that as it will; this *Girandola* is the largest of all we have yet seen, and makes a Noise pretty much like that of Thunder.

Fine Water-works.

In the Middle of the fourth Terras, are the Reservoirs or Fish-Ponds, and the Botanic Garden. These Reservoirs formerly abounded in the most delicious Fishes, as we were told by the Keeper; but they are so empty at present, that one is strongly tempted to suspect that honest Fellow himself to have eat up one Part of them, and converted the rest into Coin. As to the Botanic Garden, it is pretty though small. One enters it by two Walks, each covered by a verdant Arbour which cross it in the Middle. A Dozen pretty green Closets of different Forms and Sizes, and scattered through the other Walks, give it a great Ornament, besides a great Number of Plants and Simples, which render it very agreeable both to the Sight and Smell.

Fish Ponds and Botanic Garden.

On each Side of this Garden are two square Labyrinths so perplexed, that it would be very difficult, after a few Turns in them, to find ones way out, without the Assistance of the Keeper, who serves as an *Ariadne* upon this Occasion. These Labyrinths are flanked with pretty Copses or Thickets; and this last Garden is as well furnished with Fountains, as the others. At one

Laby-

rinths,

Grotto's,

&c.

1707.
May 11.
TIVOLI.

one of its Extremities there is a fine Grotto, called the *Grotto of the Goddesses of Nature*, where are Statues and Jetts of Water very well contrived, with an Organ which plays by the Means of Water; and at the other End of the Terras, there is a grand Fountain upon a semi-circular Platform, supported by a Wall, looking into a small Lake on the Outside of the Garden. From the Middle of this Fountain rises a *Neptune* drawn by Sea Horses. It would doubtless require a great deal of Time to describe each Fountain and every Object in those Gardens; I will therefore content myself with telling you upon the whole,

*Emanant scatebris passim salientibus undæ :
Hæc speculi nitidam reddunt sub imagine formam,
Oceanum Thetymque illæ Neptunia regna,
Quæ tumidis sinuata vadis crispantur ab aura,
Et solis rutilo radiis fulgentibus auro.
Iridis hæc referunt varias aspergine formas.
Quid dicam reliquos, & signa notantia fontes !
Palladis, Antinoes, Lædæ, Albunæque Sybillæ,
Bis genitique Dei, & tenerorum matris Amorum
Nudis cum pueris, urnis fundentibus undas,
Atque Colossorum, Triviæque, & Monocerotis,
Atque volantibus equi, Thetidisque, bonæque Hygieiæ;
Et gelidas Anienis aquas, atque Herculis amnem.
Mille & mille alios passim sine nomine cerno
Surgere fonticulos variis è partibus Horti.*

All these
Fineries
very much
out of re-
pair.

It is certain that in Point of Water *Tivoli* infinitely excels *Frescati*: nay I believe the Gardens of all *Italy*: But the Mischief is that there is no *Hy-polite d'Este* now alive to take Care of this Garden. His Successors have so neglected it, that most of its Canals are choaked up; and its *Hydraulic* Engines out of Order. This Place no doubt has had great enough Beauties, and a vast many Enchantments, nay has them still, notwithstanding its neglected State. But supposing it were in all its Perfection, it is as ridiculous to compare it to *Versailles*, as it would be to compare your little Box in *Hertfordshire* to the Palace of *Hampton-Court*, or a Poppet to a Player. You shall be judge of this yourself from the Plan of it which I will send you. However, to do it Justice I must say, that the Prospect from it is extensive, its Terrasses and Avenues very fine, and that we find here a great deal of Shade and Coolness; a great many Statues, which, tho' some of them are mutilated, afford a very great Ornament: That, in short, the Waters of the *Teverone*, which are here in great Plenty, would form a very agreeable Residence for a Cardinal; nay, for an *Italian* Prince, were it not that the whole is deplorably neglected: But still I say that the Inhabitants of

Rome look upon Strangers as a Parcel of *Hottentots*, when they run out in its Praise with such Rhodomontades as they do. 1707.

What gave us the greatest Pleasure of all these Gasconades was when the Keeper assured us very seriously, that it was built upon the very Place where the *Villa* of *Mæcenæ* stood, without giving any other Proof but that he had heard so from a great many People. Upon which I having asked him whether he did not know also where the Spot lay upon which the House was, which *Mæcenæ* gave to *Horace*? He answered me hastily by a *Per Dio*, That he knew no *Horace* but his Kinsman *Horace Rayneri* who lived at Rome with a Bishop, and who he was very sure had no *Villa* in *Tivoli* or any Part of Italy. You may easily believe that this stupid Repartee of his Honour, who had ventured to mention *Mæcenæ* to us without knowing any Thing about him, gave us Diversion for some Time: But the good Fee which we gave him for his Trouble made him amends for his Mistake.

TIVOLI.
Droll Repartee of the Keeper.

C H A P. XXXIX.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. *Tivoli*. Account of a great Number of magnificent Seats belonging to illustrious Romans, which formerly were in its Neighbourhood; and several curious historical Observations upon them. That Town at present in a miserable Condition. Quarries of *Tivoli*, and *Monte-Calvo*. Lake of *Solfatara*, antiently *Lacus Albuneus*. Remarkable Virtue of its Waters. Ruins of *Agrippa's Baths*. The Country between *Tivoli* and Rome very desert and barren.

AS several illustrious old Romans had formerly Houses at *Tivoli* and in its Neighbourhood, we spent most Part of this Day in visiting the Ruins and the Spots where they are said to have been situated. The hackney Italian Antiquaries speak generally in as positive a Manner upon these Subjects of Antiquities as if they had lived under the Roman Republic; but our Antiquary commonly has the Prudence to add *They say*, especially upon Subjects which are destitute of the necessary Certainty and Evidence to support them. For my own Part I love him the more for his Modesty; and he discovers both by this and the common Run of his Conversation, that he is very unlike his Countrymen, who for the most Part are great Pedants.

The House of *Q. Cæcilius Metellus*, surnamed *Scipio* was one of the most magnificent in *Tibur*. The Church of the *Annunciation* is built upon its Ruins. The Ribaldry and Invectives of *Cicero* against *Marc Antony* having sunk the latter in the Eyes of the Soldiery, and occasioned the Revolt of the two Legions *Martia* and *Quarta*, upon which he depended the most, he

May 12.
Many Roman Country Seats formerly at *Tibur*.

That of *Q. Cæcilius Metellus*.

1707.

May 12.

TIVOLI.

he was obliged to leave *Rome* and go to *Alba*; but the Troops which lay there refusing to acknowledge him, he resolved to go to *Tibur*, where he was very well received and lodged in the House of *Metellus*. Sometime after, the public Ferment having a little subsided, the Senate went thither to visit *Marc Antony*, and begged him to return to *Rome*, which he at first refused to do; complaining of their having too easily hearkened to the Calumnies and Invectives of his most mortal Enemy, to which he would be always equally exposed for the future. The Senate, however, having appeased him, he returned to *Rome*, where he studied all possible Means of being revenged upon *Cicero*, which he afterwards was, as I have mentioned before. *Cicero* in some Part of his Works speaks of this Complaint which *Anthony* made of him to the Senate: *De me in Tiburtino Scipionis declamavit*; he spoke vehemently against me in *Metellus's* House at *Tibur*. The Place where the above-mentioned Church stands is called at present *Campitello*, being a Corruption of *Campus Metelli*.

Of *Julius*
Cæsar.

The House of *Julius Cæsar* lay in a Place now called *Cesarano*, and is the same which he was obliged to sell with some other Estates to *Salust* the Historian to defray the vast Expence he had been at in his *Ædileship*, on Account of his Exhibitions and Profusions to the People of *Rome*. *Salust* was the Purchaser, and *Cicero*, or whoever was the Author of the Declamation against him, reproaches that Historian with this Transaction in the following Terms: *Villam Tiburti C. Cæsaris & reliquas Possessiones Comparasti.*

Of *Catullus*
the
Poet.

The House of *Catullus* was in the very Spot where we now see the Monastery of the Religious of *Mount Olivet*, called *St. Angelo* in *Pianola*. *Catullus* praises this House on Account of his having been cured there of a violent Cough which tormented him, in *Carm.* 45.

*O Funde noster seu Sabine, seu Tiburs,
Nam te esse Tiburem autumant, quibus non est
Cordi Catullum ledere. at quibus cordi est,
Quovis Sabinum pignore esse contendunt,
Sed seu Sabine, sive verius Tiburs.
Fui libenter in tua Suburbana
Villa, malamque pectore expui tussim:
Non immerenti quam mihi meus venter,
Dum sumptuosas appeto, dedit, coenas,
Nam sextianus dum volo esse Conviva,
Orationem in Altium petito rem
Plenam veneni & pestilentiae legit---
Quare refectus maximas tibi grates
Ago, meum quod non est, ulta peccatum, &c.*

Besides the House before-mentioned, which *Salust* purchased from *Julius Cæsar*, that famous Historian had another at *Tibur*, (for honest *Salust* was very rich.) We are told that it stood in a Place near the Gate of *Tivoli*, named *S. Croce*. This Place is called by Corruption *Stimo*.

1707.
May 12.

TIVOLI.

Of *Salust*

tius.

Of *C. Cass*

fius.

C. Cassius, one of *Julius Cæsar*'s Murderers, had also a House near *Tibur*, in a Place formerly called *Cassiano*, and now by Corruption *Cursiano*. There are still some Remains of it to be seen in the *Jesuits* Gardens. It is pretended that it was in this Pleasure-House that *Cassius*, *Brutus*, and the other Conspirators took the Resolution to assassinate the Tyrant of the Roman Commonwealth.

The Triumvir *M. Lepidus* had his House in a Field called after his own Name *Campus Lepidi*, and at present corruptedly *Campo Limpido*. Not far from thence are likewise still some Remains of the House of *Ventidius Bassus*, who was Consul with *Augustus* in the Beginning of his Triumvirate. The Place where the Ruins of this House stand is still called *Bassi*. There is an antient Marble in the Parish Church of *St. Silvester* at *Tivoli*, mentioning this same *Ventidius Bassus* in its Inscription, which is as follow :

Those of

M. Lepi-

du and

V. Bassus.

C. LUCIUS. L. F. AURELIANUS.

Q. CALPHURNIUS. C. F. VARUS.

L. VENTIDIUS. L. F. BASSVS.

C. OCTAV. C. F. GRACCHINVS. IIII. VIR.

PORTICUM. ET. EXHEDRAM. ET PROSCENIUM.

LONG. PED. CXL. S. C. F. C.

The House of *Mæcenas*, the great Favourite of *Augustus*, was, according to some Authors, of a vast Extent ; this they prove by the Ruins still to be seen there, which reached from the ruined Church of *Santa Maria del Passo* to the Square of *St. Laurence*. Others will have it that it was but of a midling Size, and situated on the Spot where the Gate now stands, thro' which one goes to *Rome*, called *Porta Oscura*. To reconcile both Opinions, we may say, that the great House which the first Authors speak of, was the true *Villa Mœcenatis*, and that the midling one mentioned by the others, was that which this generous Protector of the Learned gave to *Horace*, who often celebrates it in Gratitude to his Benefactor ; and where he probably composed great Part of his Works ; as he insinuates in that fine Ode addressed to *Julius Antonius* Son of the Triumvir and of *Fulvia*, where he says :

House of
Mæcenas.

—————*Ego apis Matinæ*
More modoque
Grata carpentis thyma per laborem
Plurimum, circà nemus uvidique
Tiburis ripas, operosa parvus
Carmina fingo.

^{1707.}
May 12. The *Villa* of *Manlius Vopiscus* the comic Poet was on the Spot where the Convent of St. *Antony* of *Padua* now stands. That of *C. Turpilius* was in a Place now corruptedly called *Turtiliano*. That of *Munatius Plancus*, in another called *Paterno*. That of *Pub. Cetroneius* in another named *Centrone*. That of the *Rubellii*, a considerable Family among the *Tiburtines*, in a Place which they call *Ripoli in Poggi*; and the Ruins of the House of the Consul *Plautius* are still to be seen in the *Jesuit's* Vineyard.

TIVOLI.
Other
Houses. Of *Quintilius Varus* (not the same who was cut in Pieces with three Legions near *Duisburg* by *Arminius* Prince of the *Cherusci*, but *Quintilius Cremonensis*,) had built a very fine House upon an agreeable rising Ground near *Tibur*, known to this Day by the Name of *Quintiliolo*. This rising Ground is become famous ever since they worshipped here in a Church the miraculous Image of the Virgin *Mary*, commonly called *La Madona di Quintiliolo*: And great Numbers of devout Pilgrims are seen from all Parts of the *Campagna di Roma* flocking thither.

Who was
a great
Friend to
Horace. The said *Quintilius Varus Cremonensis* was a great Friend of *Horace's*, who addresses to him the 18th Ode of his First Book; and was himself an excellent Judge, and a very severe but able Critic upon all Kinds of Poetry, as we see in the Art of Poetry of the same *Horace*.

*Quintilio si quid recitares, corrige, sodes,
Hoc, aiebat, & hoc. melius te posse negares
Bis terque expertum frustra; delere jubebat,
Et male tornatos incudi reddere versus.
Si defendere delictum, quam vertere, mallets,
Nullum ultra verbum, aut operam insumebat inanem,
Quin sine rivali teque & tua solus amares.*

House of
Cocceius
Nerva. Not far from thence was the House of the famous Lawyer *Cocceius Nerva*, Great Grand-Father to the Emperor of that Name. This is the same Person who was so much regarded by *Anthony*, and *Augustus*, that he was employed, in Conjunction with *Mæcenæ*, to make Peace betwixt those two great Men; by which Accommodation *Marc Antony* married *Octavia* the Sister of *Augustus*; and he is the very same who is likewise mentioned by *Horace* in that agreeable Satyr which contains his Journey from *Rome* to *Brundisium*, when speaking of the Town of *Anxur*, (at present *Terracine*) he says:

*Huc venturus erat Mæcenæ optimus atque
Cocceius, missi magnis de rebus uterque
Legati; aversos soliti componere amicos.*

The Place where this Seat of *Cocceius* was built, is at present corruptedly named *Cozzano*. *Horace* in the same Satyr says, that *Cocceius* had another near the Town of *Caudium*, betwixt *Capua* and *Benevento*, where he magnificently

nificantly entertained *Mæcenas*, *Fonteius Capito*, *Varius*, *Virgil*, *Horace*, and all their Company.

1707.
May 12.

TIVOLI.

*Hinc nos Cocceii recipit plenissima villa,
Quæ super est Caudi cauponas.*——

Even the Mistress of *Propertius* had her Country Seat at *Tybur*. You know that this Poet has celebrated her under the Name of *Cynthia*, as *Martial* says:

Of *Cynthia* *Propertius's*
Mistress.

*Cynthia facundi carmen juvenile Properti
Accepit famam, nec minus ipsa dedit.*

But you likewise know that the true Name of this Mistress was *Hostia* as the true Names of the *Lesbia* of *Catullus*, the *Delia* of *Tibullus*, and the *Corinna* of *Ovid* were *Clodia*, *Plancia*, and *Julia* the Daughter of *Augustus*. As to the *Villa* of *Cynthia*, they will have it that it was situated near the Cascade of the *Anieno*. Her Lover *Propertius* speaks of her imperious Humour in several Places of his Works, particularly in the 14th Elegy of his Third Book, where he says, that his Mistress having wrote to him to come in the Midnight to her Country Seat at *Tivoli*, he was obliged to set out directly, notwithstanding all the Dread and Horrors which Darkness and Danger ought to inspire, for fear of being banged both with her Fists and Tongue, as he had been several Times before. The Verses are as follow:

*Nox media, & Domine mihi venit epistola nostræ,
Tibure me missa jussit adesse mora,
Candida quæ geminas ostendunt culmina turres,
Et cadit in Patulos lymphæ Aniena lacus.
Quid faciam? obductis committam me ne tenebris,
Ut timeam audaces in mea membra manus?
At si hæc distulero nostro mandata timore,
Nocturno fletus sævior hoste mihi.
Peccaram semel, & totum sum pulsus in annum,
In me mansuetas non habet illa manus.*

This Passage is sufficient to convince us that this Mistress of *Propertius* was a Termagant, and I am persuaded that now-a-Days very few People would put up with such a Mistress, let her have all the Beauty and Charms that Nature ever lavished upon her Sex in other Respects.

There were several other Country Seats in the Neighbourhood of *Tivoli* belonging to eminent Romans; such as that of *M. Lollius*, who was Consul with *Q. Æmilius Lepidus*, in the Year of Rome 732, to whom *Horace* addressed

More
Houses
near *Tibur*

1707. dresses one of his Odes and two of his Epistles: Those of the *Pisones*, of
 May 13. *Martial*, and many others, but we don't know the precise Spots where they
 TIVOLI. severally stood.

Tivoli
 a poor
 Town.

Once more, Sir, *Tivoli* with all its Antiquities is at present but a very wretched Town; and were it not for the Cascade of the *Teverone*, and the Gardens of *Este*, it would not deserve the coming eighteen Miles from *Rome* to see it. Every Thing about it looks poor and miserable. There is no Sort of Commerce. The Churches are very indifferent, and too many by two thirds for the Inhabitants. The only Inn in the Town is no better than that of *Frescati*; and our Entertainment was accordingly, for we were almost starved. The Wine, in particular, was sad Stuff, and I never tasted worse in my whole Life; yet our Landlord swore by *his own Damnation*, that he did not think there was better Wine in the whole Neighbourhood of *Tivoli*. If this was the Case in the Days of *Horace*, I don't see how that gallant Gentleman, who did not at all dislike good Wine, had any Reason for saying to his Friend *Albinovanus*: *Romæ Tibur amo ventosus*: On the contrary, he had a great deal of Reason when he added *Tibure Romam*.

Ruins of
 the *Villa*
Hadriani.

We left *Tivoli* very ill satisfied, and very much disgusted at seeing so few Rarities for our Money, after travelling a pretty long Way, in hopes of seeing Wonders, as we were told at *Rome*; but here, as in other Places of *Italy*, the Mountain sunk into a Mole-hill. To afford us a little Consolation, our Antiquary brought us to the Place which the common People call *old Tivoli*; but the common People frequently talk like Asses, for there never was any other *Tivoli* than what we have seen; and this pretended *old Tivoli* is only the *Villa Hadriani*.

Its former
 Magni-
 ficence.

It stood about two Miles from this Town, and was in Circumference about six or seven. The Emperor *Hadrian* had collected here all the Rarities he could find throughout the whole *Roman Empire*. *Spartian* speaking of this wonderful *Villa* in that Prince's Life says, *Tiburtinam villam mirè exædificavit, ita ut in ea & Provinciarum, & locorum celeberrima nomina inscriberet, veluti Lyceum, Academiam, Prytaneum, Canopum, — & ut nihil prætermitteret, etiam inferos finxit*. That is, "He built his *Tiburtine Villa* " in a wonderful Manner, so that he inscribed on it not only the Names of " the most eminent Provinces and Places, such as the *Lyceum*, the *Academy*, " the *Prytaneum*, *Canopus*, — and that nothing might be wanting to it, " he even introduced the Fictions of the infernal Mansions." In short, this *Villa* was the Fondling, and, as it were, the Idol of this Prince. It was filled with every Thing curious and delightful. Here was a large Forest for hunting, well stock'd with all Kinds of Animals; large Fish-Ponds, Cirques, *Naumachies*, Theaters, Amphitheaters, and several Temples. It contained ninety Courts, all surrounded with Buildings of different Architecture; with three Stories of Piazzas supported by Pillars of several Oriental

tal Marbles of an extraordinary Height and Largeness. All these Buildings were adorned with Gildings, Sculptures, and a vast Number of Statues and Paintings. In short, *Hadrian* had spared no Cost for collecting every Thing that was rich and extraordinary all over the World for this *Villa*. The whole was enclosed with high thick Walls. This is, at least, the Description which the learned *Pyrrhus Ligorius* has made of this noble Building, and which he dedicated to Cardinal *Hippolite d'Este*. Be that as it will, we may from its Ruins judge of the Largeness of the whole, and conclude, that it must have been a most stupendous Piece of Workmanship. There are still remaining some Corridors, with several Grotto's, subterranean Chambers, and a great many Vaults, where some Mosaic Ornaments, Bas Reliefs, and Paintings in Fresco are still to be seen. The honest *Jesuits*, who have the Faculty of *Gripping* better than any People in the World, have found Means to render themselves Masters of this whole fine Spot; where they have a beautiful Vineyard, which brings a large Income to the Society. The vast Quantity of excellent Oil which they make there, is also of an immense Profit to them. These Ruins of the *Villa Hadriani* are called at present *Puzzale*.

1707.
May 13.
TIVOLI.

A little farther, there is a Place called *Colli di san Stefano*, formerly *Conchi*, where the House of the famous *Zenobia* Queen of *Palmyra* is said to have stood. You know that this Princess, and her Husband *Odenatus*, made all the *East* tremble; but that after the Death of her brave Husband, she being conquered and taken by the Emperor *Aurelian*, in the Year 274, was brought in Triumph to *Rome* by that Prince; a Triumph which reflected more Dishonour upon the Conqueror, than the Conquered; and this mortified him so much, that he shut her up in this Country-Seat, where she spent the Remainder of her Days like a *Roman* Matron. This Princess was possess'd of an extraordinary Beauty and Courage; she spoke several Languages, was adored by her Subjects, and dreaded by her Enemies. *Flavius Vopiscus*, in his Life of *Aurelian*, describing this Princess, has the following Expressions. *Fuit vultu sub aquilo, fusci coloris, oculis supra modum vigentibus nigris, spiritus divini, venustatis incredibilis. Tantus erat candor in dentibus, ut Margaritas eam plerique putarent habere, non dentes: Vox clara, & virilis severitas, ubi necessitas postulabat. Adeo casta fuit, ut ne virum suum quidem sciret, nisi tentatis conceptionibus.* That is; "She had an Aquiline Countenance, a Brown Complexion, with black Eyes which were excessively sparkling. Her Teeth were so very white, that most People took them for Pearls; her Voice was agreeable, but upon Occasions had a manly Austerity in it; she was so very chaste, that she would not have to do with her own Husband, but for the Purposes of Procreation."

Villa Zenobia, and History of that Queen of *Palmyra*.

You likewise know, that the learned Philosopher *Longinus*, who wrote the excellent Treatise upon *the Sublime*, having been invited to instruct this Princess in the *Greek* Language, became one of her principal Ministers. It was he who animated her to maintain the Character of Queen of the

And of *Longinus* the Philosopher.

East;

1707. *East*; who supported her Courage in her Adversity, and who dictated the
 May 1 3. haughty Terms in which she wrote to *Aurelian*, when that Emperor re-
 TIVOLI. quired her to surrender. This Conduct cost the Philosopher his Life, but
 his Death was equally glorious for him, as it was shameful for *Aurelian*,
 whose Memory it has blasted to all Eternity. That illustrious Personage
 suffered with so admirable a Resolution, that he even comforted at his Death
 those whom his Misfortunes touched with Pity and Indignation.

Quarries
 of Tivoli. The Quarries of *Tivoli* have at all Times furnished *Rome* with Stones for
 her greatest Buildings, such as the Theaters of *Pompey*, *Marcellus*, *Statilius*
Taurus and *Tiberius*; the Amphitheaters of *Vespasian*, generally termed the
Colissée, the Baths, the *Naumachia's*, and other public Edifices, the Remains
 of which, by lasting so many Ages, prove that this Stone was very good,
 though it appears porous and yellowish. All the Front of *St. Peter* is
 likewise of this Stone; but that which they use in *France*, and also
 your *Portland* Stone, is much more beautiful. At *Rome* this Stone is called
Pietra Travertina, corruptedly for *Tiburtina*.

Monte
 Calvo. There is another Mountain near *Tivoli* named *Monte Calvo*, at the Top
 of which one sees a very deep Opening. The Monks have done all they
 could to persuade People, that this is one of the Mountains which were rent
 asunder at the Death of our *Saviour*; and produce as a Proof of this, the
 Top being always without Verdure, though the rest of the Mountain is very
 fruitful, which, say they, is an evident Mark of its still wearing Mourning
 for the Death of its Author. What have you to say to this Proof, is it not
 a most convincing one?

Lake of
 Solfatara,
 and its
 many
 floating
 Isles. We went a little out of our Way, as we returned to *Rome*, that we
 might visit the little Lake of *Solfatara*, formerly *Lacus Albuneus*, and *Aqua*
Albulæ, so called because its Waters being whitish, and not, as *Mr. Misson*
 says, of a Colour which appears to be very blue. It is mentioned by *Martial*.

*Itur ad Herculei gelidas quæ Tiburis arces,
 Canaque sulphureis. Albula fumat aquis.*

MART. Lib. I. Ep. 13.

This little Lake, or Pond, lies in the Plain three Miles from *Tivoli*. The
 same Traveller reckons here only sixteen floating Islands, though in Rea-
 lity, there are upwards of fifty of different Sizes. They are composed of
 Bull-rushes, Osiers, Bitumen, Sulphur, and some Earth or Sand, which have
 by Degrees consolidated with the most slimy Particles in the Water, and
 have formed those Islands. I had the Curiosity to get upon that which
Mr. Misson calls, the largest and of a perfect Oval, with six lusty Fellows
 of Peasants whom we found there; and notwithstanding all our Weight, I
 made it move a good Way from the Bank, by touching the Land slightly
 with the End of my Cane. This Isle is fifteen or sixteen Feet long, ac-
 cording to *Mr. Misson*, but not the largest, as he says; for these Peasants
 shewed

shewed us one upwards of forty Feet long. They always sail all together just as the Wind drives them, sometimes to one Side, sometimes to another, and are so numerous, that they cover great Part of the Lake, which is upwards of a Mile in Circumference. 1707.
May 13.
TIVOLI.

Having drop'd a Piece of Silver into its Waters, it became instantly Black; sometime after redish, and by rubing it, it recovered its natural Colour. This, no doubt, proceeds from the great Quantity of Bitumen and Sulphur in this Lake. The Ground is extremely dry all round its Banks, and out of the Lake issues a large Stream, wherein are likewise found Numbers of those White Pebbles like Sugar-Plumbs, and which discharges itself at some Distance from that Place into the *Anieno* or *Teverone*. This Rivulet, as well as the Lake, sends out a very disagreeable Smell of Bitumen and Sulphur, which may be perceived at the Distance of a Mile. They did the same in the Time of the Old Romans, since *Martial* speaks thus, in the fourth Epigram of his fourth Book.

*Quod siccae redolet palus Lacunæ,
Crudarum nebulae quod Albularum.*

'Tis true, as Mr. *Misson* says, that they have not been able to find any Bottom towards the Middle of the Lake, though it has been several Times sounded; and I believe, with him, this to be no more than the Opening of an Abyss much wider than the Circumference of the Lake; for it is certain, that a good Way from its Banks there is heard a hollow Noise, from the Tread of Horses passing that Way: From which we may conclude there is some Concavity reaching a good Way under Ground. But as to the History of the last Cardinal *d'Este's* two Divers, which our Peasants entertained us with, as they did Mr. *Misson*, our Antiquary assured us it was a meer Fable, which serves those who shew those floating Islands to embellish their Accounts of this Lake. This
Lake vast-
ly deep.

Upon its Banks there are pretty large Ruins of Edifices, which are generally believed to be the Remains of the Baths which were built by *Augustus*, or by *Agrippa*. In Effect, one sees there still several Chambers or Boxes, which pretty much resemble Baths. On the other Hand, there are some Remains of two large Towers, which by the Ruins seem to have formed a Castle. The Square Court which they enclose, is converted into a Kitchen Garden; and yet *Pinarolo*, an Italian Author and Antiquary, calls those Ruins, *Un antico Edificio magnifico, che ancora ne apariscono maravigliose vestigie*. "A magnificent Edifice, of which astonishing Remains are still to be seen." So true it is, that the People in this Country are so much used to hyperbolize, as scarce to be able to speak naturally of the most inconsiderable Object. Ruins of
Agrippa's
Baths.

All this Country betwixt *Tivoli* and *Rome* is very barren, as well as that which surrounds this great City on all Sides. Every Thing here has a melancholy The
Country
about
Rome very
dismal.

1707. lancholy Air, which, as it were, communicates itself to the Traveller ; and
 May 13. as the Winter has been pretty severe, we have scarcely seen a Tree in Blof-
 TIVOLI. som, though the Season be so far advanced. Let People cry *Italy* up as
 much as they please, there are, no doubt, fine Places to be seen in it, but to
 my Taste, our own Country *France*, is at least equal to, if it does not
 excel it.

France
 opposed to
Italy.

*Delitias patrii quoties reminiscimur agri,
 Ferre tot ærumnas animo non possumus æquo.
 Sed quò mente feror casu afflictatus acerbo,
 Unde magis crucier foelicia tempora volvo ?
 Maius adest, florent vites, humilesque genistæ,
 Jam spicata seges, malus jam punica multi
 Flore rubet, redolent sepes albente sabùco
 In Patriâ, per rura Araris, Ligerisque superbi.
 Hic verò necdum incipiunt pubescere montes :
 Quod si vere solum torpet, quid frigora brumæ
 Solstitiumque ferent, gelidis quum terra pruinis
 Albicat, & rabido quum cælum incanduit æstu ?*

But why should we afflict ourselves with what can't be recalled, or why
 should we long for the Flesh-pots and the Onions of *Egypt* ; let us rather
 remember that we have no Place of perpetual Abode in this World, and
 that every Wise Man ought to look upon himself as a *Cosmopolite*, a Ci-
 tizen of the World, without Distinction of Countries ; agreeably to what
Ovid says in his *Tristia*.

*Omne solum forti Patria est, ut piscibus æquor,
 Ut volucris vacuo quidquid in orbe patet.*

CHAP. XL.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. The Author visits Cardinal Ottoboni, and occasionally gives a short History of his Family, particularly of Pope Alexander VIII. of the same House, draws the Character of the Cardinal himself, and of his great Favourite Quintus Sestanus mentioned before. Then resuming his Account, he describes the famous Mausoleum of Caius Cestius; Ostia and Porto, two Ports of Rome, at the Mouth of the Tyber.

A Person of Distinction, to whom we were recommended, introduced us this Day to Cardinal Ottoboni, and presented us to his Eminence, who received us with a great deal of Politeness and Affability. This Cardinal is one of the principal Heroes of the sacred College, and it may be said, that the present Pope owes his Elevation to the Popedom to him, so that he has a great deal of Interest with his Holiness. The Family of the Ottoboni, we are assured, is originally from the Isle of Negropont, anciently Eubæa. This Island having been several Times taken by the Venetians from the Turks, the principal Families retired from Time to Time to Venice, where they might live more quietly, than upon the Frontiers of the Infidels. The Ottoboni Family did the same, and was created Noble in the Year 1646, with several other Families, who assisted the Republic in the pressing Necessities she had for Money. So that though their Nobility is not very ancient, yet their Ancestors have been raised to several considerable Employments. There are in the Church of St. Anthony at Venice, several Monuments which do honour to the Name of that Family.

Three Ottoboni's were raised, one after another, to the Post of Chancellor of the Republic. The first was John Francis Ottoboni. By his Wisdom he acquired the Surname of Fabricius Togatus, his House was the Rendezvous of all the learned Men of Venice, and he kept up a close Correspondence with those through all Italy. After enjoying this Post for eighteen Years with a great deal of Honour, he died in the Year 1575, and was buried in the same Church of St. Anthony.

Leonard Ottoboni, was the second Chancellor of this Family. He was a great Lawyer, very learned, and spoke all sorts of Tongues; so that he was made Secretary to the Embassadors which the Republic sent to the Council of Trent. He composed a very exact Journal of all the Transactions of that famous Assembly, from which Fra Paolo took many good Materials for his History of that Council. He afterwards served the Republic in Spain, Portugal, Germany and elsewhere. The Emperor Charles V. had a particular Esteem for him, and he rendered himself so agreeable to his Son Philip the Second, that he never refused him any thing he asked for. At his Re-

1707.
May 14.

ROME.
Mark
Ottoboni.

turn to *Venice*, he was made Secretary to the *Council of Ten*, and at last his Merit promoted him to the Post of Great Chancellor. He died in the Year 1630, aged 80, and was buried in the Tomb of his Ancestors.

The third *Ottoboni*, raised to this eminent Post, was *Mark*, Father to Pope *Alexander VIII*. He was employed for upwards of sixty Years by the Republic, in thirty considerable Negotiations in *Germany*, *France*, *England*, *Poland* and *Spain*, especially at *Rome*, during the famous Difference betwixt Pope *Paul V*, and the *Venetians*. It was he likewise, who by his Eloquence, found means to persuade *Cesar d'Este*, natural Son to the last Duke of *Ferrara*, to make up Matters with Pope *Clement VIII*, and to yield that Duchy to him for other Lands. His Reward for so many Services done to his Country was the High Chancellorship, with which he was honoured the 25th Day of *May*, 1639. He was buried in a black Marble Tomb, which he had erected during his own Life-time, in the before-mentioned Church.

Peter
Ottoboni,
made Car-
dinal.

But this Family received its greatest Lustre, by the Elevation of *Peter Ottoboni* to the Popedom. He was Son to *Marc Ottoboni*, the third great Chancellor of the Family, and it is said, that he embraced the Ecclesiastical Life from a Disgust he received by the Senate's refusing him, on account of his Youth, a small Post which he solicited. Soon after, he repaired to *Rome*, though he had been told by an Astrologer, that his Stars promised him no Promotion in that City. This Prediction did not at all discourage him, for he insinuated himself so well into that Court, by his Merit, his Address, and his Complaisance, that in a short Time he procured very powerful Protectors. *Urban VIII*. having remarked these extraordinary Talents in *Ottoboni*, made him *Referendary of both Signatures*. Other Popes afterwards, gave him the Government of *Terni*, *Rieti*, *Citta-Castellana*, with some other Towns and Provinces in the Ecclesiastical State. He was likewise *Assessor of the Holy Office*, and *Auditor of the Rota* at *Rome*. He acquitted himself so well in all these Posts, that at the Nomination of the Republic of *Venice*, Pope *Innocent VIII*. made him Cardinal, in 1652, under the Title of *S. Salvator in Lauro*.

Is elected
Pope.

Two Years after he obtained the Bishopric of *Brescia*, and *Clement IX*. declared him his *Datary*, for having greatly contributed to his Election. *Clement X*. and *Innocent XI*. consulted him in all their most important Affairs; and under the Popedom of the latter, he had the Charge of all the Affairs of the Republic of *Venice*, and negotiated the Triple Alliance against the *Turks*. He was afterwards Subdean of the Sacred College, and after being Cardinal for forty Years, he was at last chosen Pope, *October* the 6th 1689, under the Name of *Alexander VIII*, in spite of his Horoscope-monger, and the pretended Malignity of his Stars. This Pope, three Months after his Election, being informed that the Harvest was so very bad through the whole *Latium*, that is, the *Campagna di Roma*, that most of the Peasants wanted Corn, not only for sowing their Grounds, but for their Subsistence, he gave orders for opening the Granaries which his Predecessors had taken

care

care to fill, and for distributing to the poor People as much Corn as might serve them both for Seed and Subsistence. This Liberality was in some Measure rewarded, by a Medal which was ordered to be struck on account of this charitable Donation; upon one Side of which is the Pope's Head, with this Legend. ALEXAN. VIII. PONT. MAX. AN. I. On the Reverse, two Oxen yok'd in a Plow, some Wheat-Ears, and the Words: RE. FRUMENTARIA. RESTITUTA. That is, *Plenty of Corn being restored*. Don't you think that this last Legend, is quite in the Manner of the ancient Medalists?

The *Venetians*, who since the Time of *Paul* the second who died in 1471, had never had a Pope of their Nation, made extraordinary Rejoycing on account of his Election; and ordered a Deputation of eight Senators to repair to *Rome* to congratulate him upon his Election. They immediately, on his Account, conferred the Dignity of Knight of the *Golden Stole* upon the Chief of his Family; they declared *Don Antonio Ottoboni*, the Son of his Brother *Francis*, Procurator of *St. Mark*, for his Merits, and thereby engaged the Pope to assist his Native Country, by sending them some Gallies to serve in the War they then had with the *Turks*.

Alexander the VIIIth no sooner was upon the Throne, than he instantly sent for all his Relations, and afterwards enriched them. *Don Antonio* was declared General of the Forces of the *Holy See*; his Brother *Don Marco*, General of the Gallies, and Duke of *Fiano*. *Peter Ottoboni*, *Don Antonio's* Son, and Grand-Nephew to the Pope, who had lived with him as a private Gentleman in *St. Mark's* Palace, was called to the *Vatican*, where the Pope ordered him a magnificent Apartment. At first, he appeared abroad only as a Prelate for some Days, but the Pope afterwards created him, not only a Cardinal, but Superintendant General of all Affairs in the Ecclesiastical State, and Legat of *Avignon*. He gave him likewise the Post of Chancellor of the Holy Church, though *Innocent XI.* had abolished this Employment, for the Good of the Apostolical Chamber. This Post is for Life, and, besides other Perquisites which may be made, brings in a Revenue of 14, or 15,000 *Roman* Crowns a Year. This Cardinal likewise, during the sixteen Months of his Uncle's Pontificate, received the Rents of four Abbeys, with so many other Ecclesiastical Benefices and Pensions, as makes his Revenue actually amount to 80,000 Crowns a Year.

But for all that, it is said, that his grateful generous Temper has brought him very much into debt. We have an Instance of this in a poor *French* Peruke-maker, whose Name it is needless to mention, who having trusted our generous Cardinal, at a Time when he was no more than a very poor private Gentleman, afterwards became one of his favourites to such a Degree, that he asked for him of the King of *France*, Letters of Nobilitation, with the Collar of the Order of *St. Lewis*, which he obtained. To tell the Truth, it is said, that a Clergyman's Habit does not very well become Cardinal *Ottoboni*, who is looked upon to be a very Gallant Gentleman, and 'tis commonly believed, that he would willingly exchange his Condition of an Ecclesiastical

1707.
May 14.
ROME.

Great Joy
at Venice
on that
Account.

This Pope
enriches
all his
Relations

Character
of Cardi-
nal Otto-
boni his
Nephew.

1707.

May 14.

ROME.

clesiastical Prince, for that of a Secular one. During the last Conclave, the Duke of *Zagarola* offered him the Princess *Rospigliosi* his Daughter with a Million of *Roman* Crowns for her Portion, provided he would contribute to the Election of Cardinal *Panciatichi*; but he had his Reasons for not accepting this advantageous Offer.

Besides Generosity and Gratitude, this Cardinal possesses likewise many other valuable Qualifications. He has the natural Quality of all *Venetians*, that is, he is a good Politician. He has an exquisite Sense of Honour, and loves to appear and to make himself valued. He is liberal, obliging, well-behaved to every body, and very affable to Strangers, whom he receives in the most complaisant Manner at his House. He loves Poetry, Music, and Men of Learning; so that every Fortnight he holds, in the Palace of the Chancery where he lodges, an Academy of learned Men, at which several Prelates and other learned Persons generally assist, and *Quintus Settanus*, or *Monsignore Sergardi*, the Cardinal's Auditor, holds a principal Rank amongst them. His Eminence likewise keeps in his Pay, the best Musicians and Performers in *Rome*, and amongst others, the famous *Archangelo Corelli*, and young *Paolucci*, who is reckoned the finest Voice in *Europe*; so that every *Wednesday* he has an excellent Concert in his Palace, and we assisted there this very Day. We were there served with iced and other delicate Liquors; and this is likewise the Custom when the Cardinals or *Roman* Princes visit one another. But the greatest Inconveniency in all these Concerts and Visits, is, that one is pestered with Swarms of trifling little *Abbés*, who come thither on purpose to fill their Bellies with those Liquors, and to carry off the Crystal Bottles, with the Napkins into the Bargain. This Custom is wittily express'd by *Quintus Settanus* in his tenth Satyr, where speaking of those petty Burglars, whom he calls *living Sponges*, he says:

*Nec levis indignor, Proceres dum mutua solvunt
Officia, humane si magna per atria repunt
Spongiolæ quædam, & digitis lætantur acutis,
Ac postquam gelidæ Cyathos, & mille cacai*
Pocula siccarunt, mappas, vitreosque lacernâ
Occultant calices, cubitumque cavere jubentur.*

And of *Q.
Settanus.*

I not only have seen that learned Gentleman upon this Occasion, but have had the Pleasure of speaking familiarly some time with him. His Conversation and Modesty are quite enchanting; there is nothing about him that favours of that ridiculous Affectation and Haughtiness so very common with many learned Men; on the Contrary, this well-bred Gentleman is so very industrious in concealing his great Talents, that he discovers them only to a small Number of his most intimate Friends. As to his Person, one may venture to say, it is as amiable as his Mind; so that it is no Wonder if Cardinal *Ottoboni* has an extraordinary Value and Affection for him. But let us resume the Thread of our Journal.

We

* Caffé.

We went this Day to *Ostia*, formerly a very frequented Sea-Port. Not far from the Gate by which we go out to that Place, stands the famous Pyramid of *Caius Cestius*, which is one of the most entire Pieces of Antiquity, and the only one which remains of that Form at *Rome*. Half of this Tomb stands without, and half of it within the Walls, that is, it just cuts the Curtain in two. It is a very large square Pyramid, ending in a sharp Point, and faced with great Blocks of White Marble, the Colour of which is greatly decayed. We were assured that the Breadth of its Base is 95 Feet, and that it is 120 in Height. It was erected as a Tomb to *Caius Cestius*, the Son of *Lucius Publius*, and one of the *Septemviri Epulonum*, that is, one of the seven Officers who had the Direction of the solemn Entertainments at Sacrifices.

History tells us, that this Man was not only one of the greatest Eaters, but one of the hardest Drinkers, of his Time, in all *Italy*; and that having by his Will named *M. Vipsanius Agrippa* one of his Heirs, the latter refused to take advantage of his Kindness, and that he gave up, in Favour of the Deceased's Brother, all his Share of the Succession, which was very considerable. Some Writers, particularly *Blondus* and *Rossini*, pretend, that this *Mausoleum* was erected, not only for this *C. Cestius*, but for all his Family, and even for the whole College of the *Septemviri Epulones*. I don't know upon what these Gentlemen found their Opinion, but I think if it had been so, the ancient Inscriptions upon the Pyramid, which are still very entire, would have mentioned somewhat of it, whereas it mentions only *Cestius*, and the Time when this Monument was erected. They are as follows.

C. CESTIVS. L. F. POB. EPVLO. PR. TR. PL.
VII. VIR. EPVLONVM.

And In-
scriptions
upon his
Tomb.

And lower,

OPVS. ABSOLVTVM. EX. TESTAMENTO. DIEBVS. CCCXXX.
ARBITRATV.
PONTI. P. F. CIA. MELAE. HAEREDIS. ET. PONTI. L.

Mr. *Misson* says, that *Alexander* the VIIth repaired this Pyramid in the Year 1673. But this is an unpardonable Blunder; for this Pope was dead even in the Year 1667. Besides, we see in very large and visible Characters, the following Words upon the Pyramid. INSTAURATUM AN. DOMINI. M.DC.LXIII.

We entered into the Inside by a very low narrow Passage upon the West Front, that is to say, the Front facing the City. There we found a vaulted Chamber about thirty *Roman* Palms long, and all done over with polished Stucco. In that Chamber are to be seen several antique Vases, and some Figures of Women,

Descrip-
tion of
this Mo-
nument.

1707.
May 15.

ROME.

men, some with and others without Wings ; with several other Ornaments, which, though only in Water Colours, have preserved their Freshness extremely well. The Antiquary *Rossini* says, that these Figures represent four Victories, and he adds, that *Cestius* was twice Consul. If this last was true, I think the Inscription ought to have mentioned something of the two Consulships. Besides, I could not find the Name of *Cestius* in the Consular *Fasts* of *Panvinus*, after all the Search I have been able to make. Others pretend that, these Paintings were designed to represent a Feast, in Allusion to the Post of *Epulo*, which *Cestius* had. Others say, on the Contrary, that they represent the Preparations of his own Funerals. But those are all mere Conjectures, and I am apt to think, that all these Paintings, as also a great many others of this Kind, upon which Antiquarians amuse themselves by making long and tiresome Dissertations, are merely Caprices of Painters. It is probable, that this Pyramid was taken within the Walls of *Rome*, when the Emperor *Aurelian* extended their Circumference.

Gate of
San Paolo
at *Rome*,
and many
Ruins.

After examining this ancient Monument at our leisure, we went out of the City by the Gate which is hard by. This Gate was formerly called *Trigemina*, because, as *Titus Livius* says, the three Brothers *Horatii*, left *Rome* by this Gate to go and fight the *Curatii*. It was afterwards named *Porta Ostiensis*, and at last *Di san Paolo*, because of a Church dedicated to this Saint, which is but a long Mile off. All along this Road, as far as *Ostia*, we found several Fragments of the ancient Pavement of the *Via Ostiensis*, and some Ruins of Country Seats, Tombs and Mausoleums. Among others, they pretend to shew those of the Tomb of one *Servius Manlius*, and some Remains of the Tomb of *Cains Mutius Scaevola*, who is so famous for the Intrepidity he shewed in thrusting his Hand into the Fire and seeing it burn, in Presence of *Porfenna* King of the *Tuscans*, whom he had failed in killing, according to the Design he had formed.

Ostia and
Porto.

We arrived at last at *Ostia*, which is about fifteen short Miles from *Rome*. But, in truth, there is scarce any thing worth seeing about that Place. New *Ostia* consists only of nine or ten Houses, and old *Ostia* lies a little farther towards the Sea, but it is entirely ruined. According to all the *Roman* Historians, it was built by *Ancus Martius* the fourth King of *Rome*. *Ennius*, speaking of this Prince in the second Book of his *Annals*, says :

*Ostia moenita est : Idem loca navibu' pulcreis
Munda facit, Nautisque Mari quærentibu' vitam.*

This happened in the Year of *Rome* 177, and *Ostia* was the eighth *Roman* Colony. *Porto* lies on the other Side of the *Tiber*, where we see the Remains of the ancient Harbour. The common Opinion is, that the Emperor *Claudius* ordered the Port of *Ostia* to be built ; a Design, even above the enterprizing Spirit of *Julius Cæsar*, and that he caused a very high Tower to be built there in the Sea, to serve as a *Pharos*, or *Light-House* to Seamen ; and to render it more firm and durable, he caused the Ship which brought

brought from *Egypt* the great *Obelisk* to *Rome*, to be sunk into the Water, in order to serve as its Foundation. *Sueton* is the Author of this Opinion, who says in his Life of that Emperor, *Portum Ostiæ extruxit, circumducto dextra sinistraque brachio, Et ad introitum profundo jam salo mole objecta, quam quò stabilius fundaret, navem ante demersit, quâ magnus Obeliscus ex Ægypto fuerat advectus, congestisque pilis superposuit altissimam turrim in exemplum Alexandrini Phari, ut ad nocturnos ignes cursum navigia dirigerent.* 1707.
May 15.
ROME.

All this is very well, and no doubt we ought to take the Word of *Suetonius* for it; but as I have often heard you say, that antient Medals greatly serve to rectify History, especially those Medals which were struck upon any great Action, or public Work; I would therefore gladly ask you, what is the Meaning of that Medal of *Nero's*, which I have frequently seen among yours and others, representing on its Reverse the Port of *Ostia* full of Vessels and Gallies, with the God *Tyber* sitting at its Entry, and the following Words under the whole; *Por. ost. s. c.* which all the World, without being a skilful Antiquarian, knows to signify, *Portus Ostiensis, Senatus Consult.*? To reconcile Matters, I am apt to think that *Claudius* began the Port of *Ostia*, and that *Nero* finished it, tho' *Suetonius* says nothing of this in the Life of the latter; or else that there were perhaps formerly two Ports, built by these two Emperors, the one at *Ostia*, and the other at the Place commonly called *Porto*, which in all Likelihood might have been the *Portus Romanus*. Critical Observations upon the Port of Ostia.

Be that as it will; *Ostia* and *Porto* are two very wretched Places: And yet such as they are, they have the Honour of being two of the six Bishoprics annexed to the most antient Cardinalships. The Air is there so very unwholsome and dangerous, that no Stranger would be at the Trouble of going that Way, were it not for a little Singularity which draws thither a good deal of Company. The Case is this, upon the Approach of the Spring, there comes to this Place from *Africa* great Flights of *Quails*, which cover all the Sea Shore. They are so so tired with their long Passage, that without the least Fear, they are apt to rest upon any Thing they meet with; so that People with great Ease take as many as they think fit. But these Birds being then excessively lean, they must be fattened for some Time before they can be good to eat. Vast numbers of Quails here in the Spring.

Opinions are different as to the Manner in which those little Creatures make out their Passage betwixt *Africa* and *Italy*; some say they rest upon the Water, and that they have several Stages where they put up at: For they cannot conceive that a Bird like a *Quail*, which has not a strong Wing, and flies heavily, can fly so long a Space without resting. Others think, that they fly over at a Stretch, and alledge the small Appearance there is, of their being able to rest upon the Water, without wetting themselves to such a Degree, as not to be able to resume their Flight. Whatever may be in all this, we did not go to *Ostia* to see *Quails*, for their Season is past; we went thither purely because it is a Place celebrated for being one of the best Harbours about *Rome*. Besides, it lies at the Mouth of the *Tyber*; and is How they cross the Sea.

1707. the Place by which the pious *Aeneas* entered that River with his Fleet, ac-
 May 15. cording to *Virgil*:

ROME.

Fine
 Descrip-
 tion of this
 Country
 by *Virgil*.

*Atque hic Aeneas ingentem ex aequore lucum
 Prospicit; hunc inter fluvio Tiberinus amoeno
 Vorticibus rapidis, & multa flavus arena
 In mare prorumpit. variae circumque, supraque
 Assuetæ ripis volucres, & fluminis alveo,
 Æthera mulcebant cantu, lucoque volabant.
 Fletere iter sociis, terræque advertere proras
 Imperat, & lætus fluvio succedit opaco.*

The *Trojan*, from the Main beheld a Wood,
 Which thick with Shades and a brown Horror stood:
 Betwixt the Trees, the *Tyber* took his Course,
 With Whirl-Pools dimpl'd; and with downward Force
 That drove the Sand along, he took his Way,
 And rowl'd his yellow Billows to the Sea.
 About him and above, and round the Wood
 The Birds that haunt the Borders of his Flood
 That bath'd within, or basked upon his Side,
 To tuneful Songs their narrow Throats apply'd.
 The Captain gives Command, the joyful Train
 Glide thro' the gloomy Shade, and leave the Main.

DRYDEN.

Very
 much al-
 tered since
 his Time.

The Face of Things is either strangely alter'd since *Virgil's* Time; or this great Poet wanted to adorn, out of his own Imagination, the Banks of the *Tyber* towards its Mouth with all those pretty Woods, so full of harmonious Warblers; or else those Birds have flown away, and carried the Woods along with them, being frightened by the Noise which the Fleet of *Aeneas* made; for there is not so much Wood here now as could make a Pipe-Stopper.

C H A P. XLI.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. A particular Account of all those famous ancient Aqueducts which conveyed Water into the City.

May 16.
 Waters
 used by
 the ancient
 Romans.

I promised to speak of the ancient Aqueducts of Rome; and those Works being looked upon as one of the principal Monuments of the Roman Grandeur and Magnificence, they deserve an Article apart. For 440 Years after the Foundation of Rome, its Inhabitants made Use only of the *Tyber* Water,

and

and that of some small Springs, such as those of the Fountains of *Picus* and *Faunus* upon the *Aventine* Mount, and that of the *Lupercal* Fountain upon the *Palatine* Mount; that of *Mercury*, near the *Porta Capena*; and that of *Juturna*, near the Temple of *Neptune*, now the Church of *St. Anastasia*. This last Fountain was so called from a Girl of that Name, who was drowned in it. At present it is but a very scanty Spring, scarcely sufficient to set a small Paper Mill a going, which stands opposite to the Church *George in Velabro*.

1707
May 16.
ROME.

The first who contrived to bring Water to Rome was *Appius Claudius*, who while he was Censor, in the Year of Rome 440, paved the *Appian* Road, and made the Canal which brought the *Anio* into the City. This Canal was on that Account called *Aqua Claudia*, and it carried its Water as far as the *Aventine* Mount. This Censorship was eminent not only for those two noble Works, but for their being left entirely to the single Management of *Appius*; for his Colleague *Caius Plautius*, either thro' Incapacity or Indolence, left the Conducting of every Thing to him. The Source of this *Aqua Claudia* was twelve Miles from Rome, above the *Via Prænestina*; and *Livy* says, that it run thro' the Field of *Lucullus*, near the *Porta Capena*; that it afterwards came down betwixt the Mounts *Aventin* and *Caelius*, to the very Place which is now called *Bocca della verita*, near the *Tyber*.

Ancient
Aqueducts
of *Aqua*
Claudia.

Thirty eight Years after, that is, in the Year of Rome 478, the Censors *M. Curius Dentatus*, and *L. Papyrius Cursor*, brought the Waters of the *Teverone*, taken beyond *Tibur*, twenty Miles from the City, and employed for that Purpose the Spoils taken from King *Pyrrhus* and his Allies the *Samnites*, and the *Tarentins*. This Water had the same Reservoir, in Latin, *Castellum*, with the former; the Ruins of which were still to be seen in the Time of *Anastasius* the Librarian, and it was convey'd from this Reservoir to different Parts of the City. In the Year of Rome 628, the Censors *C. Cassius Longinus* and *Q. Servilius Capio* brought into the City the *Aqua Tepula* along the *Via Labinica*; this is the same Water which *Agrippa* afterwards mingled with the *Aqua Julia*.

Aqua Tepula, and
others.

Four Years after, the Prætor *Q. Martius Rex* brought hither the Water which goes under his Name. This *Aqua Martia* had its Source forty Miles from Rome, towards the Extremity of the Mountains of *Sulmona*. It run across the *Lacus Fucinus*, now called *Lago di Cellano*, past over the *Teverone* upon a Bridge, entered Rome near the *Esquiline* Gate or of *St. Laurence*, and fell into its *Castellum* or Reservoir; some Remains of which are still to be seen betwixt the Churches of *St. Eusebius* and *St. Bibianus*. This Water proved so good, that the Romans would drink no other, and kept the others for their common Use. The Emperors *Augustus*, *Titus*, and *Marcus Aurelius* repaired this Canal one after another, as appears by the Inscription which are still very entire above the Gate of *St. Laurence* in these Terms.

Aqua
Martia.

T R A V E L S

*Imp. Caesar Divi Juli. F. Aug. Pont. Max. Cos. XII.
Trib. Potest. XIX. Imp. XIV. Rivos Aquarum om-
nium refecit.*

*Imp. Caes. M. Aurel. Anton. Pius. Felix. Aug. Parth.
Max. Brit. Max. Pont. Max. Aquam Marciam variis
casibus impeditam. purgato fonte. excisis & perforatis
montibus. restituta forma. ad quisto etiam fonte novo An-
toniano. in sacram urbem suam perducendam curavit.*

*Imp. Titus Caesar Divi F. Vespasianus Aug. Pontif. Max.
Trib. Potest. IX. Imp. XV. Cens. Cos. VII. Defug.
VIII. Rivom. Aquæ Marciae vetustate dilapsam refecit.
& aquam quæ in usu esse defierat. reduxit.*

This Aqueduct is now ruined, and the Water which formerly run into it, is now lost in the *Teverone*.

*Aqua
Julia.*

M. Vipsanius Agrippa brought to Rome the *Aqua Julia*, which he so named from his Wife the Daughter of *Augustus*. The Source of this Water was near the Old *Tusculum*, above the *Via Labicana*, and entered Rome by the *Porta Nævia*, otherwise *Labicana*, but now *Porta Maggiore*, by an Aqueduct which is still to be seen, almost entire, by the Side of that Gate, and which served both this Water and the *Aqua Tepula*. Their Waters however did not mingle, since this Aqueduct had two Channels one above the other; the lower was for the *Aqua Tepula*, and the higher for the *Aqua Julia*.

*Aqua
Virgo.*

Some Years after, the same *Agrippa* brought into the City the *Aqua Virgo*, which rises likewise not far from *Frescati*, two Miles upon the Left of the *Via Prænestina*. We are told, that it was called *Virgo*, because its Spring was found and shewn, by a young Virgin, to a Soldier who was dying of Thirst. Others will have it, that it is so called from its not mixing with any other Waters. It is esteemed to be the softest, clearest, and the best to drink, of all the Waters in Rome, and springs out of a Place which belongs to the Chapter of St. *Mary Major*, named *Salona*. It afterwards passes by another Place named *Bocca di Leone*, then crossing the *Via Tiburtina*, *Numentana* and *Salaria*, by an Aqueduct which at present is almost quite hid under Ground, it passes by the *Villa Borgheze*, and by the *Muro Torto*, enters Rome by the Mount *Pincio*, runs by the Square of *Spain*, communicates part of its Waters to the Fountain which is there, and was made by Pope *Urban VIII.* and after dividing the rest into two Branches, one of which furnishes Water to several small Fountains, both public and private; and the other discharges itself through three great Openings into a vast Basen, commonly called *la Fontana di Trevi*, which stands in a Square where three Streets terminate, and which was formerly named *in Trivio*.

In

In *Agrippa's* Time, this Water had a very fine Aqueduct, which began in the City at the Gardens of *Lucullus*, upon the *Collis Hostulorum*, now *Monte Pincio*, and conveyed the Water to the Baths of the same *Agrippa*, behind his *Pantheon*. From thence crossing the Square now called *La Piazza di Sciarra*, this Water discharged itself into its Reservoir or *Castellum*, which was in the Place where the *Roman* College now stands, from whence it was distributed through all that Quarter. What now remains of it begins near the *Ponte Salaris*, and goes to a Place where it loses itself under Ground, and runs through many private Houses in *Rome*; amongst others, into that of the *Abbé Scarlatti*, where we see, upon one of its Arches, the following Inscription well preserved, which acquaints us, that the Emperor *Claudius* ordered this Aqueduct to be repaired, after being partly demolished by *Caligula*.

TIB. CLAVDIVS. DRVSI. F. CÆS. AVG. GERM. PONT.
MAX. TRIB. POT. V. IMP. XI. P. P. COS. III. DE-
SIG. IIII. ARCVS. DVCTVS AQVÆ. VIRGINIS. DIS-
TVRBATOS PER C. CÆS. A FVNDAMENTIS NOVOS
FECIT. AC RESTITVIT.

This Conduit was repaired lastly, and its Waters purified, by the Care of Pope *Pius* the Vth, born at *Alexandria de la Paille* in *Piemont*, and who died in 1572.

Augustus likewise made an Aqueduct which conveyed Water to that Part of the City which lies on the other Side of the *Tyber*, now *Trastevere*. This Water came from the *Lacus Alfiatinus* in *Tuscany*, betwixt the Lakes of *Bracciano* and *Baccano*; but as it was the worst of all the Waters, no body drank of it, and it served only for Baths and *Naumachie*.

The Aqueduct of *Aqua Claudia*, was begun by *Caligula*, and finished by *Claudius*. This Water was likewise called *Cerulea* and *Curtia*, from the two Sources from which it flow'd. These lay in *Abruzzo* 45 Miles from *Rome*. The Ruins of this Aqueduct, which now remain, are fine and magnificent, being in some Places 100 Feet in height. Its Reservoir or *Castellum*, lay above the *Porta Nævia*, at present *Maggiore*, which has two Arches, above which we see the following Inscriptions.

I.
Ti. Claudius Drusi F. Caesar Augustus. Germanicus. Pontif.
Max. Trib. Potest. XII. Cos. V. Imperator. XVII.
Pater Patriæ. Aquam Claudiam ex fontibus qui vocabantur
Ceruleus & Curtius à milliario XXXXV. Item Anienem
novam à miliario LXII. sua impensa in Urbem perducendas
curavit.

Its In-
scriptions.

T R A V E L S

II.

Imp. Caesar. Vespasianus August. Pontif. Max. Trib. Pot. II. Imp. VI. Cos. III. desig. IV. P. P. Aquas Curtiam & Caeruleam perductas à Divo Claudio, & postea intermissas dilapsasque per annos novem, sua impensa Vrbi restituit.

III.

Imp. T. Caesar Divi F. Vespasianus. Augustus. Pontif. Max. Trib. Potest. X. Imp. XVII. Pater Patriae. Censor. Cos. VIII. Aquas Curtiam & Caeruleam perductas à Divo Claudio, & postea à Divo Vespasiano Patre suo Vrbi restitutas, cum à capite aquarum à sola vetustate dilapsæ essent. Nova forma reducendas sua impensa curavit.

This Aqueduct run across quite from the *Porta Mævia* by Mount *Cælius*, and supplied Water to all the *Aventine* and *Palatine* Mounts ; we are told, that *Caligula* even brought a Branch of it to the very Capitol. Be that as it will, we still see a great many Arches of this Aqueduct, from the *Porta Maggiore* towards *St. John de Lateran*, and towards the Church of *St. Stephano Rotondo*. We are told by *Pliny*, that the bringing the *Aqua Claudia* to Rome cost three hundred Thousand *Sesterces*.

Another
Aqueduct.

There was likewise another Aqueduct, the Conduit of which run above that of the *Aqua Claudia*, and which was the highest of them all. It brought its Water from a Spring 42 Miles from *Rome*, and this Water was peculiarly destined for supplying the Palace of the *Roman* Emperors upon the *Palatine* Mount. We see no Remains of it at present, and yet *Frontinus*, in his Treatise of Aqueducts, says, that he himself caused it to be repaired, by Order of the Emperor *Nerva*.

Aqua Mariana
or
Crabra.

The *Aqua Mariana*, or *Crabra*, was brought to *Rome* solely for supplying Baths, and for watering Gardens. It was so bad, that it was called *Dammata*, because of *Agrippa's* absolutely prohibiting its being mixed with his *Aqua Julia*. It run across the *Via Appia*, the *Via Latina*, and the *Via Prænestina*, and at present is only a small Stream, which enters *Rome* near the *Porta Latina*, runs across the Swamps of the *Great Circus*, and serves to water its Gardens ; it then discharges itself pretty precipitately into the *Tyber*, behind the Church of *St. Maria in Cosmedin*, below the great Common Shore. The Water of this Rivulet, is now called *la Marrana*.

Aqueduct
of *Trajan*,
and *Aqua*
Sabatina.

The Emperor *Trajan* likewise made an Aqueduct for conveying Water to his Baths upon the *Aventine* Mount. This Water came from the Quarter of *Formello*, where formerly stood the old City of *Veii*, flowed along the *Campus Vaticanus*, and cross'd the *Tyber*. The *Aqua Sabatina* took its Name from the Lake *Sabatius*, now *Bracciano*, from which it flowed. As it still

remains, I will take another Opportunity of informing you more at large about it, when I come to speak of the Place where it is now seen.

Spartian, in his Life of *Alexander Severus*, says, that that Emperor likewise brought another Water to *Rome*, for the Use of his Baths, and that it was called *Aqua Alexandrina*. The learned *Abbé Fabretti* some Years ago discovered, by Means of an ancient Inscription, some Remains of the Aqueduct of that Water. It came from a Place now named *Bottino*, near *Colonna*, where formerly lay the ancient City of *Lavicum*, which gave name to the *Via Lavicana*, not far from the Source of the *Aqua Felice*.

The *Aqua Antoniana* was a Conduit of Water, which, as we have already said, was joined by the Emperor *Antoninus Pius*, to the Aqueduct of the *Aqua Martia*. The *Septimiana*, or *Severiana*, was brought to *Rome*, according to the *Abbé Fabretti*, by the Emperor *Septimius Severus*, Father of *Cacalla* and *Geta*, for the Use of the Buildings which he had raised near the *Capena Gate*. The *Aqua Ciminia* came from Mount *Ciminus* near *Soriano*, betwixt *Viterbo* and *Citta Castellana*, upwards of thirty Miles from *Rome*; but this Water was not good to drink. The *Aqua Aurelia* was, according to the *Abbé Fabretti*, the same with the *Trajana*. But as the Aqueducts of the *Sabatina* and the *Alfiatina* pass'd by the *Via Aurelia*, it is probable that the *Aqua Aurelia* was one of these two.

All these Aqueducts were made of very hard Bricks, four times as large as our Bricks at this Time, but not so thick in Proportion. The Arches were very solid and high in several Places. The Pipes were of Lead, and round, and all terminating to the Reservoirs, or *Castella*, from whence the Water distributed itself into all the Quarters of the City. In short, they were Works of prodigious Expence, and worthy of the Grandeur and Magnificence of the ancient *Romans*, as we learn from *Rutilius*.

*Quid loquor aërio pendentes fornice Rivos,
Qua vix imbriferas tolleret Iris aquas?
Hos potius dicas crevisse in Sydera montes,
Tale Giganteum Græcia laudat opus.*

But among these Aqueducts, several are almost buried under Ground, others entirely ruined, and others exist only in Pieces and Fragments. Yet there are three still remaining, which bring Water into *Rome*. The first is the *Aqua Virgo*, in Italian, *Aqua Vergine*, which *Agrippa* brought into the City. It was repaired by Pope *Pius* the Vth. The greatest Part of its Water discharges itself into the large Fountain of *Trevi in Trivio*, and is, as I mentioned before, the best drinking Water in *Rome*.

The second is the *Aqua Felice*, so called from *Brother Felix*, the Name which Pope *Sixtus* the Vth bore, while he was *Cordelier*. This Pope brought it to *Rome*, from a Place above twenty Miles off. It passes near the Lake of *Regillus*, crosses the *Via Lavicana*, enters into the Conduits of the *Aqua Martia*, and the *Aqua Claudia*, upon the *Via Latina*, and turning to one Side

1707.
May 16.

ROME.
Aqua
Alexan-
drina.

Aqua An-
toniana,
Septimia-
na, Cimi-
nia, &c.

Structure
of these
Aqueducts
and their
Magnifi-
cence.

Those
that are
now in
being.
Aqua Vir-
go.

Aqua Fe-
lice.

1707. Side along the Walls of the City, it discharges itself by three large Streams
May 16. near the Square, where the Remains of the Baths of *Dioclecian* are to be
seen.

ROME.
*Aqua Al-
siatina.*

The third is on the other Side of the *Tyber*. It is the *Aqua Alsiatina* of the Ancients, which comes from the Lake of *Bracciano*, about thirty five Miles from *Rome*; *Augustus* was the first who brought it into the City. Its Aqueduct being almost ruined, Pope *Adrian* the Second caused it to be repaired; and Pope *Paul* the Vth compleated it with so much Magnificence, that it changed its ancient Name for that of *Aqua Paola*. This Water passes by the *Via Aurelia*, and goes up to the *Janiculum*, where it discharges itself into a great Basin, by three large Mouths. I shall have occasion at another Time to speak to you of this fine Fountain more particularly, and of that of the Square of the Baths.

C H A P. XLII.

Rome, and its adjacent Country. Gate of St. Sebastian, formerly Porta Capena, and curious Observations upon this Part of the City. Many Ruins without that Gate, and Temples which anciently stood near it. Tomb of Cæcilia Metella described. History of that Roman Lady, and of her Lover Clodius. Strange Adventure mentioned by Mr. Misson exploded. The famous Pasquin, his Statue, and some of his Satyrs. The Author suspends his Journal during the Summer Season.

May 17.
*Porta Ca-
pina, Ori-
gin of this
Name.*

WE took a short Walk to Day, out of the *Porta Capena*, at present called Gate of *St. Sebastian*. *Solinus* says, that it was called *Capena*, because it was through this Port that People went to *Capua*. Others will have it, that it received this Name from a Temple dedicated to the *Camænæ*, or the *Muses*, which anciently stood without this Gate, and that it was called *Porta Camæna*, and not *Capena*. Besides this Temple, there was a Wood consecrated to the same *Muses*, by *Numa Pamphilius* second King of *Rome*, to which, he made his simple People believe, he retired in the Night-Time to converse with the Goddess *Ægeria*.

Fountain
*della Caf-
farella.*

They still shew a Fountain named *Il Fonte della Caffarella*, which had its Source, as we are told, in that very same Grotto where this Religious King entertained his pretended Goddess.

*Ægeria est quæ præbet aquas Dea grata Camænis
Illa Numæ conjux, consiliumque fuit.*

The Roman People go, the first Sunday of every May, in Crowds to this Fountain, there to celebrate a down-right Bacchanal; where more than one Man gets drunk, and more than one Woman loses her Gloves.

1707.

May 17.

ROME.

Length of

the Via

Appia.

It was through the *Porta Capena*, that the *Via Appia* pass'd, which was the longest and most considerable Highway in all Italy, as we learn from the Poet *Statius*:

Appia Longarum teritur Regina Viarum.

For first of all it led from Rome to Capua, and afterwards to Brundisium, now Brindisi. I will, at another Time, give you an Account at large of this celebrated Pavement. But to return to the *Porta Capena*.

Near this Gate was also anciently a Place consecrated to Mercury, by the Name of *Aqua Mercurii*. This Place used to be very much frequented by the People of Rome. Here they threw some of that Water upon one another's Heads, invoking Mercury's Name, and praying to this God to absolve them of all the Sins they had committed, especially those of Murder and Perjury. *Ovid* mentions this Water of Mercury and its Virtue, in his *Fasts*.

Aqua Mer-

curii, and

ancient

Heathen

Ceremony

*Est Aqua Mercurii Portæ vicina Capenæ,
Si juvat expertis credere, Numen habet.*

May not this Custom very well account for the Holy Water, with which all Catholics, both good and bad, are so plentifully besprinkled by their Priests?

It was likewise by the *Porta Capena*, that the victorious *Horatius* returned to Rome, loaded with the Spoils of the *Curiatii*; but this was after he had embrewed his Hands in the Blood of his Sister, whom he met and murdered near this Gate. They still shew us the Remains of a triumphal Arch, which, we are told, was erected to the Memory of this Roman *Drawcanfir* *Horatius*, and of his Victory; nay the Antiquary *Rossini* pretends, that the large Tower which is seen in a private Person's Garden, about a Musket Shot from the Gate, is the Remains of his Sister's Tomb.

A Monu-

ment of

the victo-

rious Ho-

ratias.

As the *Via Appia* was lined on both Sides with many Temples, and a vast Number of Tombs and Mausoleums of the most considerable Persons among the Romans, there is no Place in the Neighbourhood of Rome where we see more Ruins of all Kinds of Buildings, than without the *Porta Capena*. This has given occasion for some Antiquaries, but without any manner of Foundation besides the great Quantity of Ruins, to maintain, that the greatest Part of the City was built here, and that it has changed its Situation.

Vast ma-

ny Ruins

near the

Porta Ca-

pena.

Others pretend, that these are the Ruins of a great Street, which run in a straight Line from the *Porta Capena* to *Alba* or *Albano*, and which, say they, was lined on both Sides with Shops, so that a Packet, or Letter, or any

Strange

Culmra

of the An-

tiquaries.

thing

1707. thing else, passing from Hand to Hand, from one Shop to another, was
 May 17. instantly conveyed from *Rome* to *Alba*, or from *Alba* to *Rome*. Don't you
 ROME. think that this ingenious Invention, was a much quicker Way of convey-
 ing Intelligence, than your *Penny-Post* at *London*? In good earnest, I can't
 conceive how those Gentlemen, the Antiquaries and other Men of Learn-
 ing, can raise up to themselves a thousand Chimeras, with Regard to the
 Situations, Streets, Palaces, Temples, and other Buildings of Cities, which
 have now no Existence; and yet they talk of them with as positive an
 Air, as if they had been Eye-Witnesses to them all; though, for the most
 part, they never existed but in their Brains, which are but too much stuff'd
 with the Grandeur, the Excellency, and Superiority of the Ancients in
 every Respect. But to return to the Antiquities that lie without the *Porta*
Capena.

Chief
 Buildings
 that stood
 near that
 Gate.

The Ruins of this pretended *Great Part of Rome*, or this long Street,
 stretching all the Way to *Alba*, are only the Ruins of Temples, Mausoleums,
 and other Buildings, which stood formerly along this Road. Amongst
 others, there was a very large Building called *Castrum Prætorium*, erected
 by *Tiberius*, and which occupied a vast Piece of Ground, and served as Bar-
 racks for lodging the *Prætorian* Soldiers, who were the Emperor's Life-
 Guards, with their Officers. There were also the Temples of *Honour* and
 of *Virtue*, through which the *Roman* Soldiers were made to pass before they
 were led out to War; to put them in mind, that it is only by Virtue and Cou-
 rage, that Honour or Glory can be acquired. The Temple of *Hope*, and a Tem-
 ple of *Tempest* built by the Consul *L. Cornelius Scipio*, in Performance of a
 Vow which he had made during a furious Tempest, wherein he had almost
 lost his Fleet, betwixt the Isles of *Sardinia* and *Corfica*. *Ovid* mentions
 this Temple in his *Fasts*, but in Terms that are very obscure, to those who
 are unacquainted with this Adventure of *Scipio's*, which happened in the
 Year of *Rome* 492. His Words are,

*Te quoque Tempestas meritam Dulubra fatemur,
 Cum penè est Corfis obruta classis aquis.*

A very
 ancient
 Inscrip-
 tion.

Some Years ago, there was dug up in the Ruins of this Temple an an-
 cient Marble, which is believed to have been formerly set into its Front;
 the Inscription upon it is in as barbarous *Latin*, as that upon the Rostral
 Pillar of *C. Duillius*, erected to the Honour of that Consul but a Year or
 two before; but its *Syntax* is vastly more barbarous. It is as follows.

HONC. OINO. PVOIRVME. CONSENTIONT. R. DVONORO.
 OPTVMO. FVISSE. VIRO. VVCIO. SCIPIONE. FIVIOS. BARBATI.
 CONSOV. CENSOR. AIDIVIS. HIC. FVET. HIC. CEPET. CORSICA.
 AVERIAQVE. VRBE. DEDET. TEMPESTATIBVS. AIDE. MERETO.

To spare you the Trouble of decyphering the true Construction of this strange Inscription, I will give it you as I had it from our Antiquary, who pretends, that the *Romans* of those Days used the Letter V for L. You know the Truth of this Assertion better than I do.

1707.
May 17.
Rome.
Explana-
tion of it.

*Hunc omnino plurimi consentiunt Romani, in honorem optimi
fuisse viri Lucii Scipionis Filii Barbati. Consul, Censor,
Aedilis hic fuit. Hic cepit Corsicam Aleriamque Urbem :
Dedit Tempestatibus Aedem meritò.*

The Temple of the God of *Ridicule*, or Laughter, lay only two Miles from the *Porta Capena*. It was dedicated by the *Romans* to this New-fashioned Deity, because *Hannibal*, coming to besiege *Rome* when it was too late, was obliged to decamp, to the great Laughter, Hootings, and Merriment of the *Romans* who were upon the Ramparts. “The Modern *Romans*, you will tell me, keep up this Custom of their Ancestors; for if these last made as many Gods and Goddeses as they had a mind, their Successors now make as many He and She Saints as they please.” With all my Heart, only I must observe this Difference, that it was no more than the Senate and People of *Rome* who then deified, but now 'tis no less than a Vicegerent of God who sanctifies, and places Men among the Gods; and consequently his Right for so doing, is by much better grounded.

There was likewise, upon the same Road, two Temples, dedicated to *Mars*; the one by *Sylla* during his *Ædileship*, where the *Roman Soldiers*, who returned safe and sound from the Wars, went to consecrate some Piece of their Armour to *Mars*, or else their Wives or Daughters for them; as *Propertius* makes a Wife of an Officer who was in the Army say,

*Armaque quum tulero portæ votiva Capenæ
Subscribam, Salvo grata Puella viro.*

The other Temple of *Mars* is now converted into a Church, called that of *St. Sebastian*, the Curiosities of which I will afterwards make you acquainted with.

Titus Livius, that great Miracle-monger, tells us, *Signum Martis Appia Via ad simulacrum luporum sudasse*, “That the Statue of *Mars* upon the *Appian Way*, at the Sight of the Image of Wolves sweated.” If the Statues of the *Pagan Divinities* sweated, why should you Heretics cry out against the Images of the *Virgin Mary* which have wept; and against Crucifixes that have bowed their Heads?

The most entire of all these Antiquities, is the Tomb or Mausoleum of *Cæcilia Metella*, Daughter of *Q. Cæcilius Metellus Creticus*, who was Consul with *Hortensius*, in the Year of *Rome* 683, and subdued the Isle of *Crete* to the *Romans*. It is a round Tower, with Battlements of an extraordinary Thickness and Height. The whole is almost entirely faced with hewn Stones.

1707.
May 17.

ROME.
And its
Inscrip-
tion.

Stones of a vast Bigness; and the Walls, we are assured, are thirty Feet in Thickness. A String of Festoons, intermixed with Heads of Oxen, has occasioned this Tower to be called *Capo di Bove*.

The Inscription, which is upon a large Block of white Marble set into the Wall, is perfectly well preserved, and is, in very large Characters, as follows:

CAECILIAE
Q. CRETICI F.
METELLAE CRASSI.

Descrip-
tion of this
Building.

The Gate of this Building was of Brass, as we judge from the Hinges, which still remain. It is hollow within, and very imperceptibly grows gradually more narrow towards the Top, till it terminates in an Opening of a middling Size, which sends the Light from above. Directly below this Opening, there is another Hole in the Ground, where, in the Time of Pope *Paul* the Third, who died in 1549, was found a very beautiful magnificent Marble Vase, containing the Ashes of that Lady *Cæcilia Metella*, and which is still to be seen entire in the Palace *Farnese*. Upon sounding a Trumpet in this Tower, the Eccho is heard eight distinct Times. In 1106, while Pope *Paschal* the Second was absent from *Rome*, one *Stefano Corso*, a rich powerful Man, but a bitter Enemy to the Pope, seized and fortified this Tower, and did a thousand Mischiefs from it upon the *Romans*, till the Pope's Return, who had a great deal of Difficulty in driving him and his Party from it.

History of
C. Metella
and *Clodius*
her
 Lover.

Notwithstanding this, *Cæcilia Metella* was of one of the most illustrious Families in *Rome*, and Wife to *Crassus* the richest Man in the Republic; others say, to *Lentulus Sпинther*, who divorc'd her; yet for all that, she was debauched to such a Degree, as to give herself up to the Son of the Comedian *Æsop*, named *Clodius*. You know that this Fellow was a most enormous Prodigal and Glutton. He gave a remarkable Proof of both those bad Qualities, one Day after making a Debauch with his Mistress *Metella*, when he plucked from her a Pearl of an immense Price, (which had been a Present from her Husband) and after dissolving it in Vinegar, he swallowed it down with a jocose Air. The Lady was angry at this, but her Gallant to appease her, swore that it was the most delicious Liquor he had ever drunk.

The Sto-
ry con-
firmed by
several
Authors.

This you know is no idle Story, and that it was not the only Time that this Prodigal had regaled himself with such a Liquor. *Macrobius* mentions it in some Place; *Pliny*, speaking of the precious Pearl which *Cleopatra* made *Mark Anthony* swallow, adds, *Prior id fecerat Romæ in unionibus magnæ taxationis Clodius Tragædi Æsopi filius, relictus ab eo in amplis opibus haberes; ne in Triumviratu suo nimis superbiat Antonius pænè Histrioni comparatus, &c.* " *Clodius*, the Son of *Æsop* the Comedian, who left him an immense Estate, was the first that did this in *Rome*, with Pearls of a vast Value.

“ Value. And least *Anthony* should grow too proud in his Trium-
 “ virate, he was almost compared to a Player.” *Valerius Maximus* ^{1707.}
 mentions this Prodigal, and says; *Æsopi Tragædi filius, non solum per-*
ditæ, sed etiam furiosæ luxuriæ Juvenis, cantu commendabiles aviculas im-
manibus emptas pretiis, in coena pro fcedulis ponere, acetoque liquatos magnæ sum-
mæ uniones potionibus aspergere solitus, amplissimum Patrimonium velut amaram
sarcinam quàm celerrimè abjicere cupiens. “ The Son of *Æsop* the Player, a
 “ Youth who was luxurious even to Distraction, used to serve up for *Bec-*
 “ *caficos*, to Supper, the finest Song-Birds which could be purchased at the
 “ most extravagant Rates, and to spice his Bowls with Pearls of a vast
 “ Price dissolved in Vinegar; being fond of ridding himself of an im-
 “ mense Estate, as if it had been a cumbersome Load.” And *Horace*, in
 his *Satyr III. Lib. 2.* expressly mentions the Pearl of this Epicure’s Mi-
 stress *Metella*, which he dissolved in Vinegar and gulped down.

Filius Æsopi detractam ex aure Metellæ
(Scilicet ut decies solidum exorberet) aceto
Diluit insignem baccam, qui sanior, ac si
Illud idem in rapidum flumen jaceret ve cloacam?

Let us return to the Tomb of this Lady of Pleasure. Mr. *Misson*, Strange
 Tom. II. Page 237 of his *Travels into Italy*, says, “ That the Abbé *Fa-* Adventure
 “ *bretti* made him observe, at the Entry of this Monument, a Kind of an told by
 “ Opening like a Well; into which a Gentleman of *Cesena*, named *D. Ma-* Mr. *Mif-*
 “ *latesta Strinati*, fell, without any of his Company perceiving it: That *son* ex-
 “ the Pit being deep, some sudden Fit had hindered him from calling out, ploded.
 “ or if he did call out, no body heard him: That his Friends being asto-
 “ nished at seeing one of their Company eclipsed, without being able to
 “ account what had become of him, returned and left him: That about
 “ sixty Hours after, this poor Gentleman had scratch’d out to himself a
 “ Passage; that pale, weak, and hungry as he was, he entered the next
 “ House, where after telling his Story, they gave him some Broth, and took
 “ so good care of him, that he quite recovered in a short Time.” Is there,
 I would ask you, the smallest Probability of Truth in this Story? Never
 was a Fable so ill put together. The kind of Opening like a Well, as he calls
 it, is not at the Entry of the Monument, but in the very Middle of it, and
 directly under the Opening that lets in the Light; and is that very Hole
 where the fine Vase I have mentioned was found, which contained the Ashes
 of *Metella*. Besides, it is so very shallow, that by stooping a little I touched
 the Bottom of it with the End of my Cane. If Mr. *Misson* should think
 proper to inform us, that this is not the same Hole into which his Gentle-
 man fell, he is under a Necessity of producing another Opening, which is
 impossible for him to do, or that this Gulph closed of itself, as did that of
Amphiaras before *Thebes*, or that into which the Roman *Curtius* leap’d
 with his Horse; otherwise, was it not more natural for him to endeavour to

1707.
May 17.
ROME.

get out the same Way he came in, than to be *scraping for sixty Hours* to find a Passage out; not to say that this supposes, that he must have had Tallons of Brass or Steel, stronger than those of a *Griffon*. Add to this, that the Gentleman could not be very far from the Company he came along with, when he fell in; and it was natural for his Friends upon missing him, to conclude, if he was not possessed of *Fortunatus's* Cap, or *Gyges* Ring to render himself Invisible, that he must have fallen into some Hole; and then can we suppose that they would have left him so negligently, and with such Indifference as they did? At least they should have brought People from the neighbouring Houses to assist them in searching for this unhappy Man; they ought to have made a noise, and to have called every Moment aloud to make him hear them; and as the Hole, by Mr. *Misson's* own Account, is but at the Mouth of the Tomb, they would not have gone far to have found him.

Further
Confuta-
tion of
this Fable.

But supposing all those improbable Circumstances I have produced were insufficient for destroying the Credit of this Story; I will give you a positive Argument, which will admit of no Reply. Our Antiquary assured us, that this very *Malatesta Strinati* of *Cesena* was still alive, living at *Rome*, a particular Acquaintance of his; and that he would bring us to talk with him whenever we had a Mind: That this Gentleman has always denied this Story of Mr. *Misson* as an Invention; treating him as a gross Romancer; for that no such Accident ever happened to him or any other *Malatesta Strinati* since the Flood of *Noah*.

My Lord Duke of *Shrewsbury* did me the Honour to tell me the same Thing at *Augsburg*; and that Mr. *Misson* having imposed upon the *Abbé Fabretti*, who put a great many Questions to him relating to King *James II.* and the *English* Nation; the *Abbé* who reported them as actual Truths to Cardinal *Howard*, was made Game of by his Eminence for his Credulity: That the Desire of being revenged on Mr. *Misson*, had spirited him up to tell him, and prevail upon him to insert into his Journal, as true, this Story of *Malatesta Strinati*, and a great many Stories of the same Nature. For it is certain that he has a great many Narrations of Things that are trifling, useless, or false, and many Omissions of what is essential. But when one writes for the Public, he is accountable for what he writes, and therefore ought to insert only the naked Truth, stripped of all Passions and Prejudice.

May 18.
Account
of *Marforio*
and
Pasquin.

You have heard so often of *Pasquin*, that I imagine I should commit Treason against the Majesty of Satyr, if I did not give you some Account of that famous Cenfor. A Thing happened three Days ago, which obliges me to mention him to you, as well as his Friend *Marforio*.

*Quis te Marfori, quis te Pasquille tacebit
Oracula elingui promentes marmore vera,
Quorum fama volat totum vulgata per orbem?*

Æterni

through ITALY.

411

*Æterni vates vos inclita turba Poetæ
Semper flore novo cumulabunt, semper honore,
Votiva & vestris appendent carmina templis.
Pasquillus, dorso qui scommata publica portat
Trans Alpes, Batarosque, & pigri regna Bootes,
Unus flagitii vindex, tacitumque flagellum est
Quem propter nitidi timeant peccare Quirites.*

1707
May 18.
ROME.

Pasquin is only a very mutilated Statue, without Arms, Legs, or Nose; Statue of in short it is quite disfigured, and in worse Plight than the poor *Deiphobus* this last. the Son of *Priam* and *Hector's* Brother, whom *Æneas* meets in the *Elysian* Shades.

*Atque hic Priamidem laniatum corpore toto
Deiphobum vidit, lacerum crudeliter ora,
Ora manusque ambas, populataque tempora raptis
Auribus, & truncas inhonesto vulnere nares.*

Here *Priam's* Son, *Deiphobus*, he found,
Whose *Face* and *Limbs* were one continued Wound;
Dishonest, with lop'd Arms the Youth appears,
Spoil'd of his Nose, and shorten'd of his Ears.

DRYDEN.

The Statue of *Pasquin* is *Grecian* Marble, by a good Hand, and esteem'd one of the oldest in all *Rome*. It is leaning against a House in the Corner of a Square which is now called *Pasquin's* Square. The Author of the Journal says, that it stands in the Square *Navona*; which is false.

We have different Accounts of the Original of this Statue; some say, And its History. that it formerly was a Statue of *Hercules*, others of *Alexander* the Great, others of a *Roman* Soldier or a Gladiator, which is generally thought the most probable Opinion. A certain Poet of the 16th Century makes *Pasquin* the Author of an agreeable Fiction; by saying that he was formerly that very *Lycas* who brought to *Hercules*, as a Present from *Dejanira*, the Shirt dyed in the Blood of *Nessus* the Centaur, the Poison of which killed that Hero. But this Story is too long here to mention.

This is no more than a Fiction; but we are told by Tradition, that a Original Taylor, one *Mastro Pasquino* had formerly his Shop in this Quarter, and of its Name. that it was formerly the Rendezvous of all News-Mongers, and Gapers after Wonders, and Coiners of *Concetti*; and that *Mastro Pasquino*, who was a Man of Humour, and had an arch satyrical Turn, suffered no Body to pass without giving them their Cocket; so that all the waggish Things that were spoken all over the City came to be called *Pasquinades*. Sometime after this Taylor's Death, while the Cardinal *de St. Praxedes* was building the

1707.
May 18.

ROME.

Some of
Pasquin's
Satires
upon *Cle-*
ment XI.

Urfin Palace, this Statue was found in digging up that Spot; they then fixed it against the Corner of the House where it now stands, and gave it the Name of *Pasquin*; and affixed to it all the Satyrs and Libels that were made in *Rome*. *Marforio*, which is another mutilated Statue in one of the Courts of the Capitol, generally interrogates *Pasquin* upon some Subject or other, and the latter never fails to answer him in his Fashion; that is, very archly.

This Custom however ceased for several Years; and all the *Pasquinades* were fixed in the Night-Time against some Pillar of the Collonade of St. *Peter*; but they have again begun to paste them up against *Pasquin*. Soon after the Election of *Clement XI.* the following bloody *Pasquinade* was found in St. *Peter's* Square. *Pasquin* was represented upon a Leaf of Paper, bewailing himself and holding in his Hand an earthen Vase called in *Italian Boccale*. *Marforio* asked him why he cryed, since they had made so good a Man Pope: Upon which the other answer'd: *Come non vuvvi che mi lagni, se per trè pile che havevo, m'hanno dato un Boccale?* That is, "don't you see that for three Pots I have got only one *Boccale*." Three *Pile* or *Poto* were the Arms of Pope *Innocent XI.* the last Pope, and the Word *Boccale* signifies a weak Man, as well as a Vessel or *Vase*.

We have had a Report for some Time, which still continues, as if the Emperor's Troops in *Lombardy* were preparing to march towards this Side; and then to penetrate into *Naples*, and make themselves Masters of that City. Just about that Time the Pope was very much busy'd in regulating the Length of Ecclesiastic Cassocks and Periwigs, and such other Trifles. Upon which, another *Concetto* was found upon the Statue of *Pasquin*, in answer to a Question put to him by *Maforio*, *What he thought of the Pope and his Occupations, just when he was upon the Point of being mauled by a German Army?* To which *Pasquin* answer'd in a very few Words: *Clemens XI. Pontifex maximus in minimis, minimus in maximis.* That is, "*Clement XI.* is great in trifling Things, and trifling in great Things." These Sarcasms and many more, occasioned some Cardinals and other Ministers of his Holiness, to give him almost the same Advice, that was formerly given to Pope *Alexander VI.* which was to order *Pasquin* to be thrown into the *Tyber*; but that Pope said he was afraid if he gave such an Order, and if it was executed, the Statue would be converted into a Frog, and wou'd croak Satyrs against him more than ever.

The Au-
thor suf-
fends his
Journal
during the
Summer.

Now, Sir, I must inform you that I am obliged to take leave of you for a pretty long Time; that is with Regard to my Journal. I shall be busy in some Affairs that have happened to me, for almost a Month to come. Then the Heats will come on, which in this Country, and especially in this City are insupportable, and will last at least for three Months. During all this Time one dares scarcely venture out of Doors; consequently I can see nothing, nor write you any Thing worthy your Attention. However, you may depend upon it that I will manage Matters so, that this Retreat shall not be quite useless either for you or myself.

C H A P.

Rome. *The Author resumes the Thread of his Journal, and begins his Description of this City, by that of the River Tyber. Pons Ælius, or Bridge leading to the Castle of St. Angelo: Its History and Magnificence. Moles Hadriani, or Tomb of the Emperor Adrian, and its History. Castle of St. Angelo described. Remarkable History of Ranucius, Son to the famous Alexander Farnese, Duke of Parma.*

*Difficile est satiram non scribere: nam quis iniquæ
Tam patiens urbis, tam ferreus, ut teneat se
Cum vos Romulidæ vobis ignoscitis, & quæ
Turpia Cerdone, Volesos, Brutosque decebunt?
Quid si nunquam adeo foedis, adeoque pudendis
Utimur exemplis, ut non pejora supersint?
Ad scelus, atque nefas quodcunque est PURPURA ducit.**

JUVENAL Sat I.

*Primores Populi arripuit, Populumque Tributim
Scilicet uni æquus Virtuti, atque ejus Amicis.*

HORATIUS de LUCILIO loquens.

SIR,

THE Heats were never known in the Memory of Man to be so Great
violent as they have been for these four Months'past; so that I have fifty Heats at
Times repented my shutting myself up with my Companions in this cursed Rome in
Place, son.

* To view so lewd a Town, and to refrain,
What Hoops of Iron could my Spleen contain!
But Nobles, you who trace your Birth from Troy,
Think you the great Prerogative enjoy
Of doing Ill, by Virtue of that Race;
As if what we esteem in Coblers base,
Wou'd the high Family of Brutus grace.
Shameful are these Examples, yet we find
(To Rome's Disgrace) far worse than these behind.

STEPNEY.

1707.
Septem-
ber 17.

ROME.

The Au-
thor re-
sumes his
Journal.

Place, which has been a real Purgatory to us. I had however laid out a Plan of Business for myself, else I believe I should have dy'd of Languor. Excepting some Visits received and payed, and walking from Time to Time a little Way towards the close of the Day, we have been all the while coop'd up in our Inn without any other Employment but some Books and the Pen to kill the Time with. If I ever am trepann'd into *Rome* at this Season again, I shall be contented to undergo any Punishment whatever. No, I would not pass such another Time, not for the Papal Dignity.

Thanks to Heaven these violent Heats are abated all of a sudden. So that we are now about to begin our Peregrinations, and I consequently my Journal; which I hope to make more worthy of your Curiosity than ever. At least whatever happens, I can never be destitute of *Matter*, and I hope you will be so kind as to excuse all Defects of *Form*.

The Quotation which I have affixed from *Juvenal* and *Horace* to this Chapter will let you understand that, in Imitation of those famous Satyrists, I am resolved not to spare the Vices of the *Romans*. You may depend on it, that I will not miss a single Opportunity that is in the least favourable for attacking them; were it in the Persons of their *High Priests*, their *Pontifices Maximi*, whom I value no more than I do the meanest *Cerdones*; that is People of a lower Rank when they are vicious. I will even now and then vent my Gall upon inanimated Beings, I mean upon those Objects which the Antients have so much extolled in their Writings, and so many People admire still, *The wretched Remains of extravagant Magnificence of the old Romans*. People indeed every Day flock from all Parts of *Europe* to see them. But when all Accounts are adjusted and ballanced, these unhappy Ruins are not worth taking all those Pains to see them; for as *Janus Vitalis* an *Italian*, and a very good Poet, says:

Rome little
or nothing
to what it
was for-
merly.

*Quid Romam in media quæris, novus Advena, Roma?
En Romæ in Roma nil reperis media.
Aspice murorum moles, præruptaque saxa,
Obrutaque horrenti vastâ Theatra situ:
Hæc sunt Roma: Viden', velut ipsa Cadavera tantæ
Urbis, adhuc spirent imperiosa minas?
Albula Romani restat nunc nominis index,
Qui quocque nunc rapidis fertur in æquor aquis.*

The Tyber
a very in-
different
River.

Let us begin our Satyr by our Observations upon this *Albula*, by which Name *Janus Vitalis* designs the *Tyber*. We went to *Ripetta*, which is here called one of the Ports of this River, that we might survey it more nearly. But I frankly own that *Catullus*, *Virgil*, *Horace*, *Ovid*, and all their Brethren must have been real *Gascons* to boast so much as they do of this River in their Works; for in our Eyes it did not approach what they have said of it by fifty Degrees. In short, it is a pitiful poultry Stream. We must however

however own, that indifferent as this River generally is, yet sometimes it is in a furious Passion. It sometimes swells to such a Passion as to convince the People of Rome that there is nothing like being small for having Courage. By this it would appear as if the God of the Tyber wanted to be revenged of the Affronts he daily receives from the modern Romans by their filling his Bed with a thousand Ordures, which more and more augments the natural Infection of his Waters. Thus we may, without exaggerating, say, that this Deity so famous, and so much boasted of among the old Romans, has the cruel Mortification of being every Day up to the Ears in the vilest Nastiness and Filth.

1707.

Septem-
ber 14.

ROME.

This pitiful Toad's-Nest owes all its Reputation to the Hyperboles of the Latin Poets. Its first Name was *Albula* on Account of the Whiteness or rather Yellowness of its Waters: But *Tyberinus* a King of *Alba* happening to be drowned in it, it was called after that unhappy Prince.

Origin of
its Name
and its
Course.

*Cumque Patris Regnum posthunc Tiberinus haberet,
Dicitur in Tuscae gurgite mersus aquæ.*

OVID. Fast. Lib. 1.

Ever since that Accident it has been named *Tyber*, and will be so to the End of the World. It rises in the *Appenine* Mountains, not far from the Town of *Monte Corvaio*, betwixt *Tuscany* and *Romania*; and in its Course, which is but about fifty Leagues, it receives forty two Brooks; or, as the *Italians* call them, Rivers: The Chief of which are the *Nera*, formerly *Nar*; and *Teverone*, formerly *Anio*. The *Tyber* runs very slow from its Source to *Perusa*; from thence it passes to *Todi*, *Otricoli*, *Citta Castellana*; and after dividing *Rome* into two very unequal Parts, it discharges itself twelve Miles from that City into the *Tuscan* Sea, betwixt *Ostia* and *Porto*. The Antiquary *Giacomo Pinarolo*, and some other *Italians* have wrote, that its Breadth at *Rome* is 960 Feet, but you may depend upon it that this is a very strained *Italian* Hyperbole: For the greatest Breadth of the *Tyber* at *Rome* is not above 300 Feet; and I tell you nothing but from the best Authorities.

Augustus was the first who widen'd its Channel to facilitate its Course. *Trajan* lined its Banks with large Blocks of Stone; as *Agrippa* Son-in-Law to *Augustus* had done in Part before him: Besides, *Trajan* established Curators and Overseers, who had the Charge of causing it to be cleansed, and its Keys repaired from Time to Time. This appears from an Inscription upon an antient Marble in the *Villa Medicis* belonging to the Family of the Great Duke of *Tuscany*, in the following Terms:

History of
that River

1707.
Septem-
ber 14.

ROME.

*Ex auctoritate. Imp. Caes. Divi. Trajani. Augusti.
Particuli. F. Divi. Nervae. Pont. Max. Trib.
Poteft. v. Imp. iv. Cos. iiii. L. Messius. Rusticus.
Curator. Alvei. & Riparum. Tiberis. & Cloa-
carum. Urbis. R. R. restituit. secundum. prae-
cedentem. Terminationem. proximi. Cippi.
Pedes. c. xxx.*

Aurelian afterwards ordered the Banks of the *Tyber* as far as its Mouth to be fortify'd and supported by a strong Wall, which has been so often demolished by its Inundations, that there are only some Ruins now remaining here and there in the Road to *Ostia*: But all the Pains and Expences which several Emperors were at to keep this little Mutineer in his Bed have been useless. No sooner do the stormy Winds begin to blow from the Sea, than its Waters are not only damm'd up at its Mouth, but roll'd back with Impetuosity.

*Vidimus flavum Tiberim retortis
Littore Etrusco violenter undis,
Ire dejectum Monumenta Regis,
Templaque vestae.*

HORAT.

Its fre-
quent In-
unda-
tions.

When the Sun melts the *Appenine* Snows which swell the Rivulets falling into the *Tyber*, all these concurring make this River swell in a surprising Manner, and occasion those Inundations that bring such Desolations upon *Rome* whenever they happen. As these are pretty frequent, we see Inscriptions fastened to the Walls of the Houses, and several Posts, marking the Year and Height of every extraordinary Inundation. There have happened near sixty since the Foundation of *Rome*, which have served as so many Scourges for *that City of Abominations*. The two most considerable happened in the Year of *Rome* 791, and in the Year of our Lord 1598, under the Pontificate of Pope *Clement VIII*. Besides the other Havock which this last mentioned Inundation made, they reckoned that 1500 Souls perished by it.

Badness of
its Waters.

If we are to believe the *Italian* Antiquaries, the Waters of the *Tyber* are excellent for drinking. But I can assure you confidently that this is false. For every Time that I attempted to make the Experiment, I found them very detestable. Besides, why should the ancient *Romans*, and even some of the Popes have been at such a prodigious Expence in making Aqueducts to convey other Waters to *Rome*, from Distances upwards of thirty or forty Miles, if those of the *Tyber* had been as good to drink?

As

As its last overflowing had very much hindered its Course in a great many Places, and left a great Number of little Marshes in others a Dutch Engineer, who passes for a very able Man in his Profession, undertook to remedy the one, and drain the others: He likewise had the Charge of cleaning the Bed of the *Tyber*, from the Place where it enters, to that where it leaves the City, for a Sum, which, tho' not exorbitant, would have made him easy all the rest of his Life. As he was a very zealous bigotted Catholic, the Wags gave out a Story, that the Pope had offered him the Alternative of either giving him a large Sum, or a Passport to Paradise. This made *Pasquin* observe, that his Holiness was much in the Right to offer this Bigot *heavenly Treasures*, but to keep the *earthly ones* to himself.

1707.
Septem-
ber 14.

ROME.
Its Bed ve-
ry un-
clean.

The Execution of this Engineer's Proposal to clean the Bed of the *Tyber*, would infallibly have produced three very advantageous Effects: In the first Place by cleansing its Channel, that River would have been rendered much deeper, and consequently more navigable every where than it now is: In the next Place, the Sand and Mud thrown out of it, when laid upon its Banks, would have rendered them much higher on each Side, and might have prevented in a great Measure its Inundations and Overflowings, from making for the future such Desolations as they generally do: And lastly, what a Treasure in Statues, Columns, and even in Gold and Silver, might they not have found, which would have amply repaid the Pope for the Expence he would have been at to reward the ingenious *Dutchman*. For is it not very probable (besides the Things which the different Inundations of the *Tyber* had drawn into its Bed) that the twelve or thirteen Sackings of *Rome*, at different Times, must have induced her Inhabitants, desperate at seeing themselves ruined by those merciless Barbarians, to have thrown great Part of their Riches and Curiosities into that River, rather than see them fall into their Hands. Notwithstanding all this, that Jealousy which the *Italians* naturally entertain against all Strangers, induced some of the Engineers of *Rome* to get it insinuated to the Pope, by Means of his first Physician, that the Heat of the Sun would draw such a Quantity of Vapours from the Mud, as might occasion a Pestilence in the City sufficient to kill half of its Inhabitants. Thus we see that a foolish Tender-ness of Conscience in this Pope, ruined a Project so laudable and advantageous in every Respect.

How use-
ful it
would be
to remedy
this Evil.

I begin this Days Journal by describing to you the Castle of St. Angelo. In order to come at this Fortrefs, as it is called here, we must cross the *Ælian* Bridge, so called from the Emperor *Ælius Hadrianus*, who built it at the same Time with his *Mausoleum*. This is the finest Bridge that is now upon the *Tyber*, and may be about 330 Foot in Length. It has been frequently damaged by the Inundations of this River, which are sometimes terrible. In the Year 1450, which was that of a Jubilee, an innumerable Multitude of People, both Natives and Strangers, returning from

Septem-
ber 15.
Pons
Ælius or
Bridge of
Adrian,
and its
History.

1707.
Septem-
ber 15.

ROME.

Very
much
beautified
by Cle-
ment IX.

Castle of
St. Angelo,
and Ori-
gin of its
Name.

seeing the Ceremony at St. Peter's Church, so overloaded this Bridge, that one of its Arches was broke down, and a vast Number of People drowned. This Misfortune happened under the Pontificate of *Nicholas V.* who caused this Arch to be repaired, and stopped up, to render it more firm. Pope *Clement VII.* ordered its Entrance to be enlarged, and the two Statues of St. Peter and St. Paul, of very fine white Marble, to be placed on each Side of it. The one is by the Hand of *Lorenzetto da Bologna*, and the other by *Paolo Rossi* a Roman. The great Innundation which happened under *Clement VIII.* in the Year 1598, did it very great Damage; But it was repaired by that Pope, and afterwards by *Urban VIII.*

Pope *Clement* the IXth, however, was the Person who gave it the noble Appearance which it now has. This he did in 1668, being the Year before he died. The Architect was the Cavalier *Bernini*, and it consists of five Arches of large hewn Stone, the upper Part of which is paved with a broad blackish Flag. Its Sides are adorned with two Balustrades of *Tiburtin* Stone, called here by the People *Travertine* Stone, interwoven with a large Iron Rail of fine Workmanship. These Rails are separated from Space to Space, by Pedestals of the same Stone, upon which are placed the Statues of St. Peter and St. Paul, with those of the ten Angels, who hold the principal Instruments of our Saviour's Passion. They are all of very fine White Marble ten Foot high, and by very good Hands. The Angel which holds the whipping Pillar, is by *Antonio Raggi*; the Figure shewing the Handkerchief of St. *Veronica*, is by *Cosimo Fancielli*; and *Girolamo Lucenti* made that which holds the Nails. The Statue supporting the Cross, is by the Hand of *Hercole Ferrata*; that which holds the Launce, is the Work of *Domenico Guidi*; *Lazaro Morelli* made that which holds the Whip; the two others, which shew the Crown of Thorns and the Dice, are done by *Paolo Naldini*. The Angel who holds the Inscription of the Cross, is the Sculpture of the Cavalier *Bernin*; and the last, which holds the Sponge, is by the Hand of *Antonio Giorgetti*. This Statue is, by Connoisseurs, esteemed to be the best finished of them all, and next to that, those who hold the Launce and the Cross.

At the Extremity of this Bridge, stands the Tomb of the Emperor *Hadrian*, formerly called *Moles Hadriani*, but now the Castle of St. *Angelo*. It got this Name because, in the Time of *Gregory the Great*, the Plague having laid waste the City of *Rome*, and killed great Part of its Inhabitants, this holy Pope, who, to implore the Mercy of God, was walking in Procession at the Head of his Clergy from the Church of St. *Mary Major* to that of St. *Peter*, had no sooner come to the Middle of the *Ælian* Bridge, than he saw in the Air, directly above *Hadrian's* Mausoleum, an Angel, who was putting a bloody Sword up in its Scabbard, in Sign of the Anger of God being appeased: Accordingly the Plague stopt the Moment the Angel had disappeared to the Pope's Sight. This is what they call an incontestable Miracle, founded upon the authentic Testimony of the Holy Pope, his Clergy, and

and all the People of Rome, who had drawn down the Divine Vengeance upon their own Heads, by their abominable Crimes.

The Tomb of *Augustus*, in the Time of *Hadrian*, was so full of the Ashes of his own Family, that that Prince thought proper to have another built on the other Side of the *Tyber*, for himself and his Descendants. *Procopius* informs us, "That the outer Walls of this Tomb were square, and of a most beautiful *Parian* Marble. That these Walls contained a large round Mausoleum, the Outside of which was ornamented with Columns and Statues, and that on the Top of the upper Story stood the Statue of that Emperor, upon a triumphal Chariot drawn by four White Horses." The Statue and Chariot was taken away after his Death, and a gilded bronze Pine-Apple, about ten Feet in Height, in which that Prince's Ashes were contained, put in their Place; and they still shew us the same Pine-Apple in the Gardens of the *Belvedere* in the *Vatican*. The Ashes of his Favourite *Antinous* were likewise shut up there, as were those of his Successors the two *Antonini*. As to the Statues and the Columns, the former were beat in pieces by the Soldiers of *Belisarius*, and thrown down upon the Heads of the *Goths* while they were besieging them in this Tower. The Columns, at present, serve as Ornaments to *St. Peter's* Church, to that of *St. Paul* without the Gates, and several others.

1707.
Sept. 15.
ROME.
History
and De-
scription
of it.

This Mausoleum was likewise for some Time named *Turris Crescentii*, because when this *Crescentius Nomentanus* was Governor of Rome, he chased from thence Pope *John* the XVIth, and fortified himself in the Tomb of *Hadrian*, after the Manner of those Days. There he kept his Footing for some Years with a Number of Robbers, whom he had collected from all Parts of *Italy*; but the Emperor *Otho* the IIIrd making himself Master of the City in 1002, he besieged this Rebel in his Fortrefs, and forced him to surrender at Discretion. He was cut in pieces by the Emperor's German Soldiers, who were irritated at his having occasioned the Death of a great many of their Companions during the Siege.

Was call-
ed *Turris*
Crescentii,
and why.

Boniface the VIIIth, whom the very best Catholics own to have been one of the most wicked Popes Rome ever had, and who died mad in the Beginning of the XIVth Century, was the first who gave any Form of a Castle to *Hadrian's* Mausoleum. *Alexander* the VIth, by Birth a *Spaniard*, and Father to the celebrated *Cesar Borgia*, both of them no better than *Boniface* the VIIIth, ordered the square Tower to be erected which we see upon the Top of this ancient Mausoleum. It was he likewise who ordered the Gallery of Communication to be made, by which the Popes ever since that Time, during Wars and Troubles, have always retired from the *Vatican* into the Castle of *St. Angelo*, without being perceived. For this Purpose, he ordered all the Buildings upon the Ground where that Gallery now stands to be beat down; and amongst others, the Tomb of *C. Aurelius*, whose Name the *Aurelian Gate* still bears.

Made into
a Castle
by the
Popes.

The Antiquary *Pinarolo* says, that this Tomb of *C. Aurelius* was a larger and a finer Pyramid than that of *C. Cestius*; which, I think, is not consistent with a

Tomb of
Aurelius,

Print

1707
Sept. 15.ROME.
and Cri-
ticism
upon it.

Print of Old *Rome*, containing all its Buildings, drawn from ancient Monuments, such as Marbles, Medals, and Ruins which are still remaining, by the learned *Pyrrhus Ligorius*, a *Roman*; the Pyramid betwixt the *Moles Hadriani* and the *Vatican Mount*, is called there *Monumentum Sempromii*, and not *Aurelii*. Be that as it will, the Pyramid, which in this Print appears actually almost as large as that of *C. Cestius*, was destroyed by that wicked Pope, who would have sacrificed to his own Safety, all the ancient Monuments which now draw the Curious in such Numbers to *Rome*. *Lafie's*, in his Account of *Italy*, says; "That Pope *Clement* the VIIth saved himself by " this Gallery from the Fury of the *German Soldiers*, most of whom were " *Lutherans*, and had sworn each to eat a large Piece of his Flesh." After the authentic Testimony of our honest Priest, who was zealous to Madness and Enthusiasm for the Church of *Rome*, will you continue to maintain, that *Heretics* are not really *Man-Eaters*?

A remarkable
Tower of
Adrian's
Tomb

Of all the Popes, *Urban* the VIIIth contributed the most in rendering the Castle of *St. Angelo* a kind of a Fort. There remains of *Adrian's* and his Successors the *Antonini's* Tomb, nothing but a Tower, or a half Tower, which is round, and of a vast Circumference; and it is upon the Top of this Tower that *Alexander* the VIth erected the square Tower I have mentioned to you, from which a great Part of the City may be surveyed. Quite a-top of this last Tower there stands, upon a Pedestal, a Marble Angel, done by *Raphael* of *Monte Lupo*, which is upwards of six Fathoms in height; and is placed there to confirm the Vision of Pope *Gregory* the Great. The Ascent to it is by three different Stair-Cases, which become narrower the nearer the Top; and we there see some very wretched Lodgments for the Governor and other Officers of the pitiful Garrison which the Pope keeps here.

Fortifica-
tions of
*St. Ange-
lo's* Castle.

The large round Tower is surrounded with a Kind of a square *false Bray*. It is composed of four Curtains, who have at their four Angles, four small irregular Bastions, and very much raised like the rest of the Work, the whole being faced with very solid, large Blocks of Stone; and these are the four little Bastions they have christened by the Names of the four Evangelists. The outer Fortification is more regular. It is a Hexagon of six great Bastions, all of them faced, with their Ditches and Curtains. Betwixt the square Work and this Hexagon, there is a great sloping Ditch, which one passes by a wooden Bridge. However, notwithstanding all the Regularity of this Hexagon, it is defective in several Respects. One of its Bastions has only one Flank and one Face, which extends to another Face in Form of a Curtain, which runs facing the Street and the *Eliau* Bridge, 'till it meets the Flank of the opposite Bastion: What is more, this great extended Face has no Ditch. I saw no Out-work; they have only been attempting to make here a Cover'd Way, which is terribly ruin'd. The Glacis, as well as the Parapets, are in so ill a Plight, that they appear as if they had only been laid out. Besides, I remarked that all along there were hollow and rising Grounds which are not levelled, very large and capacious, and would serve for as many sure Lodgments on the Counterscarp.

To conclude, though this Place is not commanded on any Side, and though it commands all that Part of the City which lies along the *Tyber*, it could not hold out long, if it were attack'd in Form.

If we were to believe those who shew this Castle to Strangers, its Arsenal is provided with Arms of all Sorts, for more than 6000 Men. But this, I assure you, is a mere *Italian* Rhodomontade, for I know well, that there are not half so many. As to its Cannon, *Jouvin de Rochfort*, and the anonymous Author of the Travels through *France* and *Italy*, boldly say, *they are the finest in Europe*; adding, *that there are six of them, which were presented to Pope Urban the VIIIth, by a King of England*; the other, *by a Queen of the Country*: I likewise put you upon your Guard, not to believe one Word of all this. There are, in *Europe*, 20,000 finer Cannons than those in the Castle of *St. Angelo*; and I believe you would find a great deal of difficulty in discovering the Name of that King or Queen of *England*, who made a Present of those six fine Cannons to Pope *Urban the VIIIth*. This Pope came to the Pontificate only in 1623. Queen *Mary*, who was the most likely to have made such a Present to the Pope, had been dead ever since the Year 1558. Her Sister and Successor *Elizabeth*, died in 1603, and would never be supposed to have sent brazen Thunder-bolts to those, who had thundered so many spiritual ones against her and her Father; and her Successor *James I.* was so far from sending Cannons to the Popes, that he defended the Protestant Religion against them, with all the Elegance and Energy of his learned Pen. As to his Son *Charles I.* he had Employment sufficient at Home against his own Subjects, for all the Cannons he was master of. Thus you see what it is to charge one's Memoirs or Tablets, greedily and injudiciously, with all the ridiculous Stuff which the *Italians* impose upon Strangers.

The Truth is, they shewed us some tolerably handsome Cannons in the Castle of *St. Angelo*, but they were founded by Order of Pope *Urban VIII.* himself, of Part of the Copper which he brought from the Portico and other Places of *Agrippa's Pantheon*. Amongst others, there is one with this Inscription on it, *Ex clavis trabealibus Porticus Agrippæ*; "Out of the Nails belonging to the Beams of *Agrippa's* Portico." From which you may judge of the largeness and length of those Nails. They likewise preserve, as two great Curiosities, in this Arsenal, a Cannon carrying 48 Pounds, half Brass, half Iron; which, they pretend, to have been the only Piece of Artillery which the Constable *Colonna* had when he besieged and took *Rome*, in the Popedom of *Clement VII.*

The Hall, and the few Rooms which compose the Pope's Apartment in this Castle, are painted in *Fresco*, by the Hand of *Perin del Vago*, as well as the Chapel. In the latter, there is a Picture representing the History of *St. Gregory the Great's* Vision. In another small Arsenal, which is quite at the Top of the Castle, they preserve one of the Bells of the poor Town of *Castro*, which Pope *Innocent X.* who was of the House of *Pamphili*, ordered

1707.
Sept. 15.
ROME.
The Arsenal, and Criticism on several Travellers

Remarkable Cannons.

The Apartments of the Castle, and their Curiosities

to

1707. to be sack'd and raz'd, because its Inhabitants had killed their Bishop. They
 Sept. 15. likewise shew here, the Pistol which the Constable *Colonna* wore at his Belt
 when he was killed upon the Rampart of the City; with that of the
 famous Robber, whose Head is placed in a small Nich within an Iron Grate,
 at the Entrance of the *Milvian Bridge*. They likewise preserve the Pi-
 stols which had like to have occasioned the Death of *Ranucius Farnese*, Son
 to the famous *Alexander Duke of Parma*, and Governor of the *Low-Coun-*
tries under *Philip II. of Spain*. The Story is worth relating.

Remarkable
 History of
Ranucius
Farnese.

Sixtus the Vth, that famous *Swine-Herd*, at least by Education, being
 come to the Popedom, affected such a Severity in his Conduct, as made
 him formidable to all good Catholics, especially in *Italy*; as he picqu'd
 himself upon being a great Justiciary, he caused the Police of the State and
 his own Ordinances to be observed with the utmost Severity. One Day
 being informed by his Spies, that notwithstanding the Prohibition he had
 issued against wearing Fire-Arms, Prince *Ranucius*, who was at *Rome* upon
 some Business of his Father's, and presum'd that his Birth and Character
 put him above this Prohibition, never came abroad without Pistols in his
 Pocket; he ordered him to be arrested in one of the Rooms of the *Vatican*,
 where he was waiting in order to be introduced to an Audience of the Pope,
 which he had demanded. They took his Pistols from him, and he was
 instantly carried Prisoner to the Castle of *St. Angelo*.

Ordered
 to be put
 to death
 by *Sixtus*
 V.

Cardinal *Farnese*, Uncle to *Ranucius*, knowing what Lengths Master
Sixtus was capable of going, spared no Sollicitations to mollify him in Fa-
 vour of his Nephew; and the cunning Pope, on his Part, made him hope,
 by the glossing Answers he gave him, that he would succeed. But the
 good Cardinal was quite astonished when he was privately informed, by
 means of the Pope's Secretary, who owed his Fortune to him, that he had
 just dispatched an Order from his Master to the Governor of the Castle of
St. Angelo, to cut off Prince *Ranucius's* Head, as soon as he heard the Clock
 strike such an Hour. The Cardinal judged by the Manner of this Proce-
 dure, that all his Instances would be ineffectual with a Man who could re-
 solve to put to death, for a mere Trifle, the only Son of a Sovereign Prince,
 whose Name was so very famous in the World; and besides this, the Ne-
 phew to *Philip II. of Spain*, the most powerful Prince in *Europe*. He
 therefore concluded, that the only Means by which his Nephew's Life could
 be saved, would be by putting all the Clocks in the Neighbourhood of the
 Castle an Hour backwards; and gaining those who had the Charge of them
 by the Power of Money, this Expedient was punctually executed.

His Life
 saved by
 a witty
 Stratagem

He then went and begg'd all the Cardinals, who he knew had most to
 say with the Pope, to join their Sollicitations with his, in procuring his Ne-
 phew's Enlargement of his Holiness, which they willingly agreed to do.
 The subtle Pope, who durst not venture flatly to disoblige all those Cardi-
 nals, amused them for some Time with fine Words; but as soon as he saw
 that the Hour he had appointed for the Execution of *Ranucius* was pass'd,
 he

he appeared to yield to their Importunity; and commanded a second Dispatch to be made out to the Governor of the Castle, with Orders to deliver the Prince up to his Uncle. The Cardinal upon this, thinking he had no Time to lose, went full speed to the Castle of St. *Angelo* with this Order. The Governor having read it, thought the Pope had changed his Mind, and immediately put *Ranucius* into his Uncle's Hands, who made him set out Post without the Loss of a Moment. Thus he saved his Nephew, by playing one Stratagem against another. It is said, that this Prince when he set out, could not help swearing a most horrid Oath, that he would endeavour at the Hazard of his Life, by all Means imaginable, to be revenged of *this cursed Friar*. This Action, and several other Instances of Severity, or rather Brutality of Pope *Sixtus V.* occasioned the Conclaves, after his Death, to take particular Care never to raise to the Papal Chair, any Cardinal who had been a Monk before his Promotion.

1707.
Sept. 15.
ROME.

The greatest Curiosity I met with in this small Arsenal in the Castle of St. *Angelo*, was a compleat Suit of Arms lined with Crimson Velvet, which Pope *Clement* the VIIIth, a *Florentine* of the *Aldobrandini* Family, wore when he went to reduce the City and Duchy of *Ferrara* to the Obedience of the Holy See. In this he resembled Pope *Julius* the Second, a *Genoese*, who threw St. *Peter's* Keys into the *Tyber*, that he might take St. *Paul's* Sword; by which he occasioned the Death of upwards of 25,000 Men, in less than four Years. Very fine Successors these of the Prince of Peace! By this Armour it would seem as if Pope *Clement* the VIIIth had been a Kind of a Giant, since the Cuirass which he wore in his Expedition to *Ferrara*, is of a prodigious Circumference.

Armour
of Pope
Clement
VIII.

We likewise saw the Place where the *Tiara's* or Triple Crowns of the Popes are kept under several Keys. Amongst these, they made us observe one, in which the large Diamond is set that belonged to *Charles the Bold*, the last Duke of *Burgundy*, who was killed at the Siege of *Nancy* in 1476, and which was the finest that was at that Time in all *Europe*. We are told by History, that a *Swiss* Soldier, having found it in the Plunder of that unfortunate Prince's Camp, sold it to the Curate of his Village for a Crown; that this Curate sold it to a Goldsmith for two Ducats; that the Goldsmith sold it for 7,000 Florins to a Jeweller, who had 12,000 Ducats for it from another Jeweller; and that this last sold it for 20,000 Ducats to the Pope, who ordered it to be set in his Triple Crown.

The large
Diamond
of *Charles*
the Bold.

There is in the Castle of St. *Angelo* a much greater Curiosity, than any I have yet mentioned; and that is, a Room which, we are assured, is under twenty Keys, and in which are contained five Millions of *Roman* Crowns; which Pope *Sixtus V.* lodged there during his Pontificate, with a Bull prohibiting all his Successors from touching it, under Pain of Excommunication, excepting some one of them and the Church should be reduced to extreme Necessity. After this Instance of arbitrary Power, will you deny that a *Vice-God*, who durst venture to excommunicate all his succeeding *Vice-Gods* to all Eternity, has not a Power of fulminating Bulls of Excommunication.

Treasure
of Pope
Sixtus V.

1707.
Sept. 15.
Rome.

Beza's
Epigram
on St. An-
gelo's
Castle.

cation, against all Kings and Princes of this Earth? However that Matter may stand, I can scarcely believe that the Successors of this Pope, who all of them minded only the enriching their Families during their several Pontificates, have been so tender in their Conscience, as to suffer five Millions of Crowns to moulder in the Castle of St. Angelo, without daring to touch them; especially as they are fully persuaded, that all the pretended Infallibility attributed to them, is only a mere Chimera invented to impose upon Idiots.

Perhaps you will not be displeased to see *Theodore Beza's* Epigram upon the Castle of St. Angelo. It is as follows:

*Cæsareos cineres quæ Moles clauserat olim,
Arx est Romano nunc sacra Pontifici.
Quàm benè, qui Mortis nunc est mortalibus Auctor.
Morti sacratas retinet iste Domos!*

The Dome that once a *Cæsar's* Bones possess,
Is now the Mansion of a *Roman* Priest.
No fitter Lord can such a Mansion have
Than him, who buries Men in Error's Grave.

C H A P. XLIV.

Rome. *Ruins of the Pons Triumphalis. Quirinal Mount, now called Monte-Cavallo. Two Marble Colossian Horses. Their History and Description. A fine Fountain, and remarkable Story of Sixtus V. and a poor Priest. Palace of Monte-Cavallo, and the Manner in which the Cardinals are elected and promoted by the Pope. Droll Story concerning the Promotion made by Urban VIII. Description of the said Palace. Beautiful Church of St. Catherine of Sienna, and several Antiquities. Palace of the Constable Colonna exactly described. A fine Bas-relief representing the Apotheosis of Homer. The Apartments of this House, and their several Curiosities. Great Disorders committed at Rome with Impunity.*

Ruins of
the Tri-
umphal
Bridge.

AS we repassed the *Ælian* Bridge, we stop'd for some Time to consider the Ruins of *Pons Triumphalis*, or, the Triumphal Bridge. It was along this Bridge that the *Roman* Generals pass'd, when they went to the Capitol to return their Thanks to *Jupiter Capitolinus*, for the Victories they had obtained against the Enemies of the State. The first who triumphed in *Rome* was *Romulus*, and the last was the Emperor *Probus*. The Authors reckon up 322 Triumphs, besides Ovations; and they add, that by a Decree of the Senate, Guards were posted at both Ends of the Bridge to hinder

hinder the Mob from passing it. Its Ruins are at present so inconsiderable, that one can scarcely believe there had been a Bridge there. All the Tri-
umphal Pomp and Glory are now vanished. *Sic transit gloria Mundi.*

I forgot to tell you, that formerly there was behind *Hadrian's* Tomb, a fine *Circus* which that Prince ordered to be made, and which was called *Hippodromus Hadriani*, but there is not now the least Vestige of it remaining. *Ipsæ periere ruinae.*

As we were informed Yesterday, that the Pope was this Day to make a Promotion of two Cardinals, we went this Morning to the Palace of *Monte Cavallo*, to see that Ceremony. This Palace is built of *Tiburtin* Stone, as are almost all the great Palaces in *Rome*, and takes up part of the ancient *Quirinal* Mount, so called from a Temple which was there dedicated to *Quirinus* or *Romulus*, built by the *Romans* after his Death. This Mount, or rising Ground, is at present commonly called *Monte Cavallo*, on account of two Marble Colossian Horses, which Pope *Sixtus V.* ordered to be placed upon large Pedestals, in the Square which is before the Palace. They pretend, that these two Horses, with the Statues of the Men standing by their Sides, represent *Bucephalus*, who was subdued by *Alexander*; and that they are the Trials of Skill, betwixt the two famous *Greek* Statuaries, *Phidias* and *Praxitiles*, to please that Prince. And thus it is that People are lull'd asleep by Tradition, both sacred and prophane. A Man needs be no great Chronologist to know, that *Phidias* flourished a hundred Years before *Praxitiles*, and that the latter was dead fifty Years before *Alexander* was born. It is true that we read upon the Basis, *Opus Phidiæ. Opus Praxitelis.* But I am persuaded (that suppose these two Colosses were really the Work of these two Statuaries) they were made to represent *Castor* and *Pollux*, two great Horsemen; and not *Alexander*, who was born long after them.

It is pretended, that these two Horses were given to *Nero*, by *Tyridates* King of *Armenia*. They were found amidst the Ruins of *Constantin's* Baths, in the Time of *Sixtus V.* who ordered them to be drawn out and placed upon the two Pedestals where they now stand, by the famous Architect *Dominico Fontana*, as appears by the following Inscription.

Xystus V. Pont. Max.
Colossea hæc Signa, temporisve deformata,
Restituit.
Veteribusque repositis Inscriptionibus *
è proximis Constantianis Thermis
in Quirinalem Aream transtulit,
Anno Salutis M.D.LXXXIX.
Pontificatus quarto.

If what the Inscription says is true, that these Horses were drawn out of *Constantin's* Baths, it seems more probable to believe, that this Emperor had ordered

* Opus Phidiæ. Opus Praxitelis.

1707.
Sept. 15.
ROME.
Hippodromus Hadriani.

Sept. 16.
Palace of
Monte Cavallo, and
Origin of
that Name

History of
two Marble
Horses
to be seen
there.

Critical
Observa-
tion upon
it,

1707.
Sept. 16.
ROME.

ordered them to be brought from *Greece*, to serve as an Ornament to his Baths, than to say, that the King of *Armenia* made a Present of them to *Nero*: For what Probability is there, that these Horses, which were born in the very Heart of *Greece*, should gallop out of their own Country into *Armenia*? At least, we have no Light from History, by what Adventure they came into that Country; and *Suetonius* makes no mention of them in that Emperor's Life, though he describes the magnificent Reception which *Nero* gave to the King of *Armenia*, when he came to *Rome*.

And upon
the Horses
themselves

It is a real Pleasure for a Man, who has no Belief in the Fictions which the *Roman* Antiquaries impose upon Strangers, to hear them tell in *Hiperbolical* Terms; *that these two Horses have not their Match in all the World; and that no Sum, be it ever so great, is a Price for them.* For my part, I don't pretend to give myself out for a great *Connoisseur*; but I will say, under Favour of those Gentlemen, and I will say it after the best Judges of these Matters, that these pretended *Bucephali* are not worthy of such vast Encomiums; that the Horse which carries on its Back the Statue of the Emperor *Marcus Aurelius* in the Square of the Capitol, and the four Horses which we see over the great Gate of *St. Mark's Church* at *Venice*, have more Beauties in one of their Limbs, than those gigantic Horses have in their whole vast Bodies. The several Mendings, the additional Members which have been made to their Statues, and all-devouring Time, has so disfigured them, that there is scarce any thing beautiful remarkable in these so much boasted of Horses. So that I will venture to say, that their Excellence is only perceptible to a Parcel of *Italian Pedants*, who suffer themselves to be hurried along by all the Prejudices with which they are blinded in Favour of the smallest Trifle they are possessed of.

A fine
Fountain,
and droll
Story of
Sixtus V.
and a poor
Priest.

Not far from these *Colossuses*, stands a pretty handsome Fountain, which the same Pope *Sixtus V.* ordered to be erected as an Ornament for that Square. We are told by Tradition, that that Pope one Day, leaning upon a Window of the *Quirinal Palace*, saw by chance a poor Priest sitting upon one of the Steps of this Fountain, greedily eating a *Pagnotta* as the *Romans* call it, or a small Loaf, and drinking some of the Water from Time to Time, which he saved in the Palm of his Hand as it run from the Pipe of the Fountain. This Sight touched the holy Father with Pity, though it was a Passion he was very little subject to in Favour of any Body. He sent one of his Chamberlains to tell the Priest to come and speak with him. The poor Priest at first thought that the Officer was bantering him, because he had seen him make so sorry a Meal; but perceiving his Holiness at a Window, who made a Signal to him to come, he took courage and followed the Officer, who introduced him into the Room.

After he had kiss'd his Holiness's Toe, the Pope asked him what Countryman he was, and what he was doing at *Rome*? The other answer'd him, that he was a poor *French* Priest, who had come to *Rome* to visit our most holy Lady of *Loretto*, and the Churches of the Apostles *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*; and that having satisfied his Devotion, he was preparing to set out soon

soon for his own Country. Being asked, if he had any Benefice in *France*, 1707.
and upon what he maintained himself at *Rome*? He replied, in a very in-^{Sept. 16.}
genuous Manner, that he was not so happy as to be a beneficed Clergyman; ^{ROME.}
not but that he had studied enough to qualify himself for a Benefice, but
that he wanted a Patron who was able to procure him one: That as for the
rest, his whole Riches consisted in his *Breviary*; and that all his Revenue
was a *Julius*, or seven *French Sous*, which he earned every Day by saying
Mats, and upon which he was obliged to live; and that he even was forced
to save something out of that to carry him home. This Discourse, which
he delivered with a great deal of Sincerity, pleased the Pope so much that,
remembering he had been formerly in a still worse Condition than that of
the poor Priest, he gave him a Canonship in *St. Mary Major*, and Money
enough to equip him decently. I don't know whether this History be Ca-
nonical or not, but I know it is become a pretty common Proverb at *Rome*,
that one may gain a Canonship, by eating a Penny-Loaf beside the Fountain of
Mount Cavallo.

The Palace was begun by *Gregory XIII.* who was of the Family of the *Boncompagni* of *Bologna*, upon the Designs of the Architects *Flaminio Pontio*, ^{By whom this Palace was built.}
and *Ottaviano Mascherino.* *Sixtus V.* and *Clement VIII.* continued it, and
Pope *Paul V.* finished it. Pope *Urban VIII.* built the Garden Walls, and
Alexander VII. the Apartments possessed by the Pope's Family. The Popes
generally spend the Summer in this Palace, both because it is thought to
be better air'd than any other Place in *Rome*, and because of the fine Pro-
spect from it, which reaches all over the City and the Neighbourhood.

The Statues of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, which are seen upon the great ^{Description of it.}
Gate, are by the Hands of *Stephano Maderno*, and *Bertolet*; that of the *Vir-*
gin, is the Work of *Pompeo Ferrucci.* Its great Court is magnificent, being
160 Paces in Length, and adorned with a fine Portico. When we are at
the Top of the double Stair-Case, we enter into a large Hall, called the
Royal Hall, where the Pope gives Audience to foreign Ministers. They
likewise hold Consistories there, and those Congregations which are held in
his Holiness's Presence for the *Beatifications* and *Canonizations* of Saints.
The Ceremony which we saw this Day was in this Hall, and performed in
the following Manner.

His Holiness was seated on his Throne, in his *Pontificalibus*, attended ^{A Promoti-}
with two Score of Cardinals seated upon Benches on his Right and Left, ^{tion of}
according to the Order of their Promotion. Their Eminencies went one ^{Cardinals.}
after another to perform, what they call, their *Obeisance*, or *Homage to his*
Holiness; first went the Cardinal Bishops; then the Cardinal Priests, and
lastly the Cardinal Deacons. This *Obeisance* consists in a profound Inclina-
tion at the Foot of the Throne; another upon the highest Step of it; and
another in retiring, after kissing the Pope's Knee. When these Reve-
rences were over, the two Candidate Cardinals, who were *Monsignor Valle-*
man, and the Representative of *Monsignor de Tournon*, a *Piemontese*, who is
now a Missionary in the *East-Indies*, having made their Reverences in
like

1707.
Sept. 16.
ROMF.

like manner, they fell down upon their Knees before the Pope and kissed his Hands. Soon after, the holy Father having muttered over some Prayers, or Exhortations, I could not hear which, he gave each of them two *Brotherly Hugs*, almost in the same Manner that Knight Errants are used to do in Romances. Then, after another muttering Pause, he coif'd each of them with a Red Hat. The Promotion being thus made, the most holy Father gave his Benediction to the whole Assembly, the Cardinals wished their two new Brothers much joy, and then they parted and went Home.

How they
are first
nominated
by the
Pope.

When the Pope designs to make a Promotion of Cardinals, he writes with his own Hand, the Names of those whom he intends to raise to that Dignity, and orders them to be read aloud in the Consistory, after having said to the Cardinals who compose it *Habetis Fratres*. Then his first Minister sends for those that are named, who are at *Rome*, and presents them to the Pope to receive from him the Red Cap; and his Holiness gives them the Red Hat in the next Consistory that is held. 'Till this Ceremony is performed, they are, as it were, *Incognito*, and cannot assist at the Assemblies of the Cardinals. As to those who are Abroad, the Pope sends them the *Red Cap* by one of the *Gentlemen of Honour* belonging to his Bed-Chamber, unless they be in the *Indies*, or in some too distant Places upon Missions; but as to the Red Hat, they must receive it either in Person, or by their Representative, from the Pope's own Hand; and upon their entering *Rome* for this Effect, they are received with a solemn Cavalcade.

The Habit of the Cardinals.

The Habit of the Cardinals, is a Cassock, the Rochet, the Mantle, and the Papal Cape above the Rochet, in their solemn Functions. The Colour differs according to the different Occasions; sometimes red, sometimes violet, and sometimes a dry'd Rose Colour. The Cardinals who have been *Monks*, wear no Habit of Silk, nor of any Colour, but of that belonging to their Order; but the *Calotte* or Cap, and Red Hat, are common to them all.

Their Allowance.

When the Pope makes a Cardinal, he generally gives him a Pension of 1200 *Roman Crowns*, and 3000 down for rigging themselves out. But the *Monks* only take this Pension, as being poor from their Convents. The Secular Cardinals never take it, because they generally are rich, either by their Patrimonies, or their Benefices.

Droll Story of a Promotion made by Urban the VIIIth.

The Promotion we saw to Day, put me in mind of the last made by Pope *Urban VIII.* in 1643. It was of fifteen Cardinals all at once, that he might strengthen the Interest of his Nephews after his Death. Most of these new Princes of the Church were of very mean Birth, and amongst others, *Panciroli* was a Taylor's Son. When they sent this List to *France*, Mr. *Bautru*, or the *Count de Serran*, who was a great Wag in those Days, and in that Court, scratched the Name of Cardinal *Fachinetti* out of the Middle of the List, and wrote it quite at the Top, in large Characters. He then told them pleasantly enough, that though every body reckoned up fifteen Cardinals in that List, yet there were but fourteen; adding, that the Word *Fachinetti*, which in *Italian* signifies a *Scoundrel*, was only a Title

Title for them all; for almost all those Cardinals, were only a Parcel of petty Scoundrels,

1707
Sept. 16.
ROME.

*Quales ex humili magna ad Fastigia rerum
Extollit, quoties voluit Fortuna jocari.*

JUVEN. Sat. III.

But to return to the great Hall of *Monte Cavallo's* Palace. It is adorned with a fine Cieling, where we see the Arms of Pope *Paul V.* who was of the *Borghese* Family; with a grand Freeze painted by the Chevalier *Lanfranc*, and several Pictures by *Carlo Maratti*. The fine Bas-relief above the Door, which opens into the Chapel of the Palace, and represents our Saviour washing his Apostle's Feet, is said to be by the famous *Landini*, a *Florentin*. The great Hall of the Palace.

This Chapel, which any where else would be esteemed a pretty large Church, is hung with Red and violet Damask, in Lengths, with Gold Lace and Fringes of Gold. The Altar-piece is of Needle-work, and prodigiously esteemed; but the Fashion of this Country is to esteem Things far above their Value. The Chapel.

The Gallery, the Ceiling of which is gilded, was painted in Fresco by Order of Pope *Alexander VII.* The great Paintings upon the right Hand betwixt the Windows, representing the Passage of the *Red-Sea*, the Battle of *Josbua* with the five Kings of *Canaan*, that of *David* with *Goliath*, and the History of *Cyrus* the Great, are by *Gio Mielle*, *Pourguignon*, *Lazarro Baldi*, and *Cyro Ferri*. The Ovals above the Windows on the same Side, containing the Burning Bush, the Land of Promise, *Gideon* and the Fleece, and the Judgment of *Solomon*, are, the two first by *Gio Francesco Bolognese*; the third by *Salvator Rosa*; and the last by *Carlo Cessi*. The great Paintings on the left Hand, viz. *Adam* and *Eve* driven out of *Eden*, *Noah's* Ark, with all the different Sorts of Animals; the Sacrifice of *Abraham*; and the History of *Esau* and *Jacob*, are painted by *Angelo Canini*; *Gio*; *Paolo Schor* a German, and *Fabrizio Cbiari*; the Ovals by *Egidio Schor*, Brother to *Gio*; *Paolo*, and *Francisco Bolognese*. The Nativity, which is at one End of the Gallery, is by *Carlo Maratti*; and the History of *Joseph* and his Brothers, which is at the other, by one *Francis Molla*, an able *Swiss* Painter. The Gallery and its fine Paintings.

The Pope's Apartment is all hung with Crimson Damasks in Lengths, adorned with Gold Lace and Fringes; and the little private Chappel off it is very pretty. Its Altar Piece representing the Annunciation, is by *Guido*; and the Cupola is painted by *Hannibal Carrache*: Another Apartment, call'd that of *Gregory XIII.* consists of several Rooms and Closets, the Cielings of which are partly gilded and carved, and partly painted by the Cavalier *Joseph d'Arpino*: Among the Pictures which are most esteem'd in this Palace, they put a great Value upon a *St. Paul*, painted by *Guido Reni*; an Annuncia- The Popes Apartments and Chapel.

1707.
Septem-
ber 16.

ROME.

The Gar-
dens of the
Palace.

Annunciation by the same; and a *St. Peter*, by the Cavalier *Lanfranc*, an *Ecce Homo*, and a *Presentation* by *Albini*, and a *Madona* of Mosaic, which is under the Dial of the great Hall, designed by *Carlo Maratti*.

The Gardens are very agreeable, by the Freshness of their Avenues, or Walks of Myrtles and Orange Trees; by the great Number of Fountains and Spouts of Water; by the Organ which is play'd by Water; by several little Cascades, and by a great Number of Statues and Vases, as well ancient as modern. If our Antiquary told Truth, this Palace contains upwards of 1600 Chambers and Closets. *Credat Judæus Apella. Non ego.*

A little to the Side of the great Porch, which looks to the Square, there stands a great round Tower pretty low, furnished with some Pieces of Cannon for keeping at a Distance, and intimidating the *Roman Mob* in Case of a Sedition; but good Catholic devout Souls say, that they are placed there only for firing upon *Christmas Day*, *Easter Sunday*, *St. Peter's Day*, and on that of the Election of a Pope.

Septem-
ber 17.

This Day we continued visiting the Curiosities of the *Quirinal Mount*, and its Neighbourhood. Not far from the Papal Palace stands the Church of *St. Vitalis*, formerly the Temple of *Quirinus*, near to which *Pomponius Atticus* the Friend of *Cicero* had his House and Gardens. The Temple of *Neptune* stood upon that Spot of Ground where the Church and Convent of *St. Bernardin* is now seen.

Ancient
Temples.
Church of
*St. Domi-
nic*.

The Church of *St. Dominic* is remarkable for its fine Chapels, adorned with excellent Paintings; some of them by the Hand of the Cavalier *Lanfranc*, by *Molla*, by *Romanelli* and *Bagglioni*; others by *Luigi Gentile*, *Baldini*, *Allegri*, and *Canuti*. Besides these, there are here two very fine Statues representing *Jesus Christ* and *Mary Magdalen*, by *Antonio Raggi*, with an Image of the *Virgin Mary*, painted by *St. Luke*.

Two sin-
gular Epi-
taphs.

I likewise remarked in this Church the Tomb of a Lady of Quality, named *Margarita Rota de Taliacotio*; over whom we read a long nauseous Epitaph, which ends in this impudent Lye, importing, *that her Husband Paulus Manfredus, who was her Heir, cry'd bitterly when he erected her Tomb; nay, that he engraved as it were this Epitaph by his perpetual Tears.* If what this Mourner says is true, his Brains, if he had any, must all have turned into Tears of *Aqua Fortis*.

Paulus Manfredus Hæres Usu fructuarius

Conjugi Dulcissimæ.

Affiduis lachrymarum guttis hunc lapidem exaravit.

Here is another Epitaph, which, tho' also very singular, is not quite so incredible. It is mentioned by *Appian* in his Antiquities:

†

S. SYLVIVS.

S. SYLVIUS. PATERNUS.
CONJUGI. DULCISSIMAE.
CUM. QUA. VIXIT. ANNIS. XX.
SINE. BILE. AUT. LITE.

1707.
Septem-
ber 17.
Rome.

The Church of the Nuns of St. *Catharine* of *Sienna*, is a perfect Jewel for fine Marble of all Colours, excellent Paintings, and fine gilded Sculptures. The Building is of the Architecture of *Soria*, and stands near the Place where formerly lay the Baths of *Paulus Æmilius*. They even shew several Remains of these Baths, whence this Part of the Quirinal Mount is called by Corruption *Bagna Poli*. It is in the Convent of St. *Catharine* we likewise see the ancient *Turris Militiarum*, so named because by Order of the Emperor *Trajan*, Soldiers always kept Guard there, to prevent any Disorders from happening in the Forum which went by his Name, and is not far from thence.

Church of
St. Ca-
tharine,
and Re-
mains of
Antiquity.

The celebrated Baths of *Constantine* stood where the Palace and Gardens of the Constable *Colonna* are now to be seen, and it was out of those Gardens that they dug up, in the Popedom of *Sixtus V.* the two *Colossian* Horses mentioned before, and which they want to pass upon the Curious for the Works of *Phidias* and *Praxiteles*. We also see in the same Place an Inscription upon an antique Marble in the following Terms:

Other an-
cient Pic-
ces.

*Petronius. Perpenna. Magnus. Quadratianus. v. c. Mi.
Praef. Urb. Thermas. Constantinianas. longa Injuria. &
abolendae. Civilis. vel. potius. fatalis. Gladis. vasta-
tione. vehementer. afflicta. ita. ut. agnitione. sui. ex.
omni. parte. perdita. desperationem. cunctis. Reparatio-
nis. adferrent. deputato. ab. amplissimo. ordine. parvo.
Sumptu. quantum. publicae. patibantur. Angustiae. ab.
extremis. vindicavit. &. Provisiōe. longissima. in. pri-
stinam. faciem. splendidiorē. que. Restituit.*

And In-
scription.

This is not the only antique Marble that has been found in those Gardens: There are here also several Freezes and Cornices of fine Greek Marble, and of exquisite Workmanship; which are looked upon as the largest Pieces of Marble in all *Rome*. There is no Doubt but these are the Ruins of the Temple of the Sun; which the Emperor *Aurelian* built in the same Place where these Gardens now are, after his Victory over *Zenobia*, Queen of the *Palmyrenians*.

Remains
of a Tem-
ple of the
Sun.

As to the Palace itself, tho' the Front of it is only begun, yet it is one of the most remarkable in *Rome*. The Court by which one enters it is prodigiously large; the first Objects that offered to our Eyes were some auk-

Palace of
the Colon-
nas.

1707. ward Equerries, who were exercising some very beautiful *Spanish* Horse-
 September 17. belonging this noble Family. Tho' *Italy* had always the Character of
 breeding excellent riding Masters, yet I do assure you these were very in-
 ROME. different Ones, and they seemed greatly in need of going to *France* or
Turin to learn their Trade.

Its lower The Apartment on the Ground Story which serves for the Summer, is
 Apartment filled with Statues, Bas-reliefs and Paintings. The *Connoisseurs* admire a
 Bust of very rare oriental Agat, representing *Annius Verus*, Father to *Mar-*
 and their *cus Aurelius*, and the only one of that Kind in *Rome*; another Bust of *Mar-*
 Curiosities. *tiana*; a Head of *Nero* in Bronze; a St. *Jerom* in Ivory; a Bust of Cardi-
 nal *Jerom Colonna*, by the Cavalier *Bernini*: A Bas-relief representing the
 Deification of the Emperor *Claudius*, and another representing that of
Homer.

A most beautiful Bas-relief representing *Homer's* Apotheosis This last is vastly and deservedly esteemed, it being of most exquisite
 Beauty, and is a notable Instance of the Genius and Ability of its Sculptor,
 whose Name was *Archelaus of Prienna*. It was dug up towards the Middle
 of the last Century, from amongst the Ruins of the Emperor *Claudius's*
 Country House at *Marino*. We there see *Homer* sitting upon a Chair with
 a Footstool; and the Chair is of such a Form as they usually give to the
 Gods or Persons of Distinction. The Head of this Poet is adorned with a
 Crown of Laurel, as being the High Priest of the Muses; in his right
 Hand he holds a Volume rolled up; and in his left a Kind of a half Pike
 or Javelin, as having sung of Heroes. Behind his Chair are two Figures
 standing; the one on the right has a Tower upon her Head, and represents
Cybele crowning *Homer*. Under this Figure we read the Words KOTMENH
 for OIKOTMENH, Time having worn the first Syllable out. The Figure
 on the left with Wings represents *Time*, as we learn from the Word XPONOS
 wrote under it; and she holds a Volume in each Hand. On the two
 Sides of the Chair are two small Figures on their Knees; that on the right
 representing the *Iliad*, as we learn from the Word ΙΛΙΑΣ wrote beneath it,
 and that on the left the *Odyssey*, as appears from the ΟΔΥΣΣΕΙΑ, and besides
 it holds in its Hand a certain Ornament of the Prow of a Ship, called *Aplu-*
strum, to denote the Sea Voyages of *Ulysses*. On the Side of the Footstool
 there are two Rats representing the *Batrachomyomachia*, or the Battle of the
 Frogs and Rats. Before *Homer* himself are the Preparations for a Sacri-
 fice, with the Victim ready to be sacrificed, and resting upon the Altar.
 In the Air we see *Jupiter* with his Thunder Bolt and Eagle; and at a great
 Distance Mount *Parnassus*; the Muses, and the winged Horse *Pegasus*.
 In short, this is thought the most curious Bas-relief in all *Italy*; but I ad-
 mire the Sagacity of the Antiquary *Giacomo Pinarolo*, who in speaking of
 this Apotheosis, assures us that it is the Apotheosis of *Augustus*.

* The curious Reader in comparing our Author's Account of this famous Piece of Anti-
 quity with other Descriptions of it, will easily perceive the Inaccuracy of all the former Tra-
 veliers and Antiquaries in describing it.

In a Room, which is all painted in *Fresco* by *Gaspar Poussin*, stands the *Columna Bellica*, which anciently stood before the Temple of *Bellona*. It was in this Temple that the Senate assembled, to resolve on a War against any King, Prince, or Republic; as soon as the Resolution was taken, a Soldier mounted by Order on the Top of this Pillar, and from thence, with all his Force, darted a Javelin towards that Quarter of the World where was situated the Hostile Kingdom or Province which they were to attack. This we learn from *Ovid*, in the sixth Book of his *Fasts*, in the following Lines.

*Prospicit à tergo summum brevis Area Circum,
Est ibi non parvæ parva columna notæ :
Hinc solet hasta manu belli prænuncia mitti
In Regem & Gentem cum placet arma capi.*

This Column is of Red *Egyptian* Marble, a Colour perfectly well agreeing with War. It is adorned with several *Legionary* Figures, and military Ensigns of the *Romans*; with a Statue of *Bellona* on its Top.

Another Room of the same Apartment, is all painted in *Fresco*, by the Hand of *Tempesta*, representing several Sea Storms. They likewise shew in this Room several Vases, with petrify'd Plants and Herbs. There are also excellent Paintings in other Rooms; together with a Statue of *Trajan*, in the Habit of a *Pontifex Maximus*; one of *Pallas*, one of *Venus*, and one of *Flora*; together with several Bas-reliefs, where, amongst other Things, we see the Heads of *Titus*, of *Julia Mammea*, Mother to the Emperor *Alexander Severus*; of *Macrinus*, the Elder *Gordian*, and *Galienus*. Amongst the most valuable Pictures in these Apartments, there is the triumphal Entry of *Marc Antonio Colonna* into *Rome*, after the famous Battle of *Lepanto*, in which he commanded the Gallies of Pope *Pius V.* as being General of the Holy Church's Armies. This valuable Picture is by the Hand of *Caroselli*, a famous Painter of that Time.

When we mount the great Stair-Case to go to the other Apartments, we see the Statue of *Pyrrhus* King of *Epirus*, who defeated the *Romans* in two bloody Battles; a *Colossian* Head of *Alexander the Great*, his Horse *Bucephalus*; and on the Top of the Stair-Case, there is a fine Porphyry Head of *Medusa*, which was found in the Ruins of *Nero's* Palace.

The Halls in the first Story, are adorned with the Portraits of the two Popes *Adrian* the First and *Martin* the Fifth, nineteen Cardinals, and fifty-four Generals of Armies, all of the ancient and noble Family of *Colonna*. What a long Train of Captains and Heroes! Yet let me tell you, Sir, that their Descendant, the present Head of the Family, and Possessor of this fine House bears, in every Respect, a very indifferent Character.

In another Chamber richly furnished, we see two great Cabinets of Ebony, adorned with Ivory Bas-reliefs, which, we were told, cost 25, or 30,000 Crowns. These Bas-reliefs contain a great many Subjects from the Old and New Testaments; and that in the Middle, which is of exquisite Work-

1707.
Septem-
ber 17.

ROME.

manship, represents the *Last Judgment*. In the Room of the *Duchess di Paliano* the Constable's Lady, there is another Cabinet enriched with twelve Amethyst Columns, each a Foot in Height, and of an entire Piece, besides a vast Number of other rare and precious Stones, particularly some with Figures on them; among these are the Heads of the Emperor *Commodus*, and an *Amazonian-Queen*. This Cabinet is supported by three *Moors*, of a very rare kind of Wood, enriched with Silver and Gilding. In another Chamber, we saw upwards of fifty Portraits of illustrious Ladies, both *Italian* and Foreign, all painted by the Hand of *Ferdinand Franssen*, a *Flemish* Painter.

A very
magnifi-
cent Bed.

'Tis in the same Chamber, and in an Alcove, that one sees a most magnificent Bed, made in the Form of a Sea Shell, and drawn by four Sea Horses of a pretty large Size; the whole Workmanship is extremely well gilded. This Bed was made upon a Design given by *Paolo Shcor*, a *German* Painter, by Order of the Constable, the Father of the present Possessor; add to all this, that it is hung quite round with a very fine Gold Brocade. From this Chamber, we enter into a small Gallery, the Walls of which are all painted with great Geographical Maps, and Representations of the principal Cities of the whole known World.

An ex-
traordi-
nary fine
Gallery.

But the most magnificent Part of this Palace, is the great Gallery, which is indisputably, in every Respect, the noblest belonging to any Cardinal, Prince, or rich private Person at *Rome*. It was begun by *Lorenzo Colonna*, Grandfather to the present Head of the Family; but it is almost impossible to particularize justly all the Objects that contribute to adorn this Gallery, which is 280 *Roman* Palms in Length, and 47 and a half in Breadth. I shall only acquaint you, that its Pavement is all of fine *Sicilian* Jasper and White Marble. The Columns and Pilasters, which support the two Extremities of the Roof, are of very fine *Faune Antique*, with gilded Trophies betwixt them; and in the *Interstices* on each Side, there are some of the finest Pictures in all the Palace.

Many
beautiful
Paintings.

The following are the most valued among them; a *Virgin Mary* with the Child *Jesus*, accompanied by St. *John the Baptist* and two other Saints, a He and She one on each Side, and God the Father, two Angels and two Cherubims at the Top of the Picture, the whole done by *Raphael Urbino*, and valued at 12,000 Crowns; an *Adam* and *Eve*, by *Dominichino*; a *Piety*, by *Guido*; The Rape of *Europa*, by *Albano*; an *Ecce Homo*, by the same; a very fine Picture, by *Poussin*, one by *Guercino*, one by *Rubens*, and one by *Carlo Maratti*. The great Vault is all painted over in *Fresco*, in a very bright Manner, by the Hand of *Paolo Shcor*. Therein we see the principal Actions of some great Men of the *Colonna* Family, especially the Battle of *Lepanto*, which the Antiquary *Pinarolo* calls always, and very foolishly, *la Vittoria dell' Elephanti*. The two little Vaults at both Ends of the Gallery, were painted lately by two Brothers, named *Giovanni* and *Franciso di Lucca*.

Four

Four Mirrors, and the largest Mirrors, as we were assured, in all Rome, likewise adorn this Gallery, on which the celebrated *Marco de Fiori* has painted a great Variety of Flowers which appear natural. We also see in this fine Gallery, thirty beautiful Statues, both Ancient and Modern; among which there is an excellent one of Bronze, representing to the Life, *Marc Antonio Colonna*. Over and above all this, there are a great Number of Busts, and several Tables of fine rare Stones. In short, if we are to believe common Report, there are in this Palace, nine different Apartments magnificently furnished; a small Arsenal pretty well provided with curious Arms, and 8000 Original Pictures, by *Raphael, Michael Angelo, the Carraches, Titian, Guido, Dominichini, Palma, Tintoret, Paul Veronese, Albano*, and many other *Italian, French, and Flemish* Painters.

I must not forget to tell you, that there are likewise in the Palace of *Colonna* several fine Landscips, by *Claude Lorrain*, with a Kind of a Hermitage or retiring Place for the Time of *Lent*, consisting of three Chambers, all painted: But take Notice, that most Part of these Pictures represent Nudities capable of tempting the most austere *Anachorete* of the ancient *Thebais*. Amongst others, we there see the History of *Diana* bathing with her Nymphs, and *Acteon*; that of the Moon kissing and embracing *Endymion*; that of *Diana* decoyed by *Pan* with his fine white Wool; and such other comical Objects. 'Tis in this Chamber that the *Good Hermit*, namely, the Master of the Palace, retires to meditate during the *Holy Week*; and 'tis easily guessed what kind of Meditations such Objects must naturally and necessarily raise in the Mind of the Spectator.

To conclude my Account of this Day, I must acquaint you, that the common Discourse of this City, is upon Murders and other infamous Actions which are almost daily committed; especially in those Places where Embassadors and foreign Ministers have their Palaces. This makes Men of Sense and Honour say, that Pope *Innocent XI.* named *Odeschalchi*, was in the Right, in attempting to abolish the Privileges of the Quarters where they live in, which occasion such a vast Number of infamous, scandalous Actions. The worst of all is, that they are committed in those Places with a high Hand, and absolute Impunity; the Officers of the Magistracy not daring so much as to come near those privileg'd Places.

May 18.
Sept. 17.
ROME.
And other
Singulari-
ties.

A fine
Hermitage, or
Place of
Retire-
ment.

Great
Disorders
commit-
ted at
Rome near
the Em-
bassadors
Houses.

Rome. *The Quirinal Mount, and Circus of Flora. History of that Roman Courtisan. The Noviciate of the Jesuits, and its fine Church. Remarkable Vow of the Founders of that Order. Smart Reflexions on the great Power of these Reverend Fathers. Church of St. Sylvester. That of St. Mary the Victorious. Remarkable History of a miraculous Image of the Holy Virgin. Description of her Church. Great many Antiquities in this Part of the City. A curious ancient Painting, and the Villa Aldobrandina. Mazarine Palace, and its fine Pictures. Forum Nervæ, and several other Antiquities. Torre de Conti, and droll Story of Pope Innocent III. Square and Column of Trajan. Statue of Claudian, and its Inscription.*

*Circus of
Flora, and
History
of that
Woman.*

AMONGST the public Edifices which formerly adorned the *Quirinal Mount*, the *Circus of Flora* was none of the least considerable. The Church of *St. Nicholas de Tollentin* is built upon Part of its Ruins; all the rest is vanish'd. This *Flora* was a Lady of Pleasure, born at *Nola* in *Campania*, and Daughter to *Fabius Metellus*. After passing through several Hands, she fell into those of *Pompey*, who kept her for his Mistress; for the Greatest of the *Romans* were Flesh and Blood, as well as other Men. In this Trade *Flora* acquired a large Estate, which she left upon her Death to the *Roman People*; but upon Condition, that they should erect a *Circus* to her Memory. Another Condition to her Will was, that upon a certain Day of the Year, the *Curtezans* should, in that *Circus*, represent certain very impudent Plays, named *Floralia*; in which all the Actresses were obliged to appear naked. The *Romans*, at first, were ashamed to accept of this Legacy; but not chusing to refuse so fair an Estate, they resolved upon a very extraordinary Expedient, which was, to deifie this *Trull*, to build a Temple to her Honour near her *Circus*, and to offer Sacrifices to her, under the Name of the *Goddeſs of Flowers*. What have you to say to this? Had not these Old *Romans* almost as much Readiness of Wit as the *Jesuits*, who, by the Help of an easy and pliable Morality, know how to find out Expedients for every thing useful to the Society.

*Jesuit's
Noviciat,
and Vow
of the first
Founders
of that
Order.*

We have seen, by the by, the *Noviciate* of those *Companions of Jesus*, in which we were shewn, at the Entry of the Chamber of the blessed *Stanislaus Kotska*, the Vow which *Ignatius Loyola* their great Patriarch, and his ten Associates, who were the Ten first *Jesuits*, made. It is in the following Terms, signed with their own Hands.

Ego N. subscriptus, fateor coram omnipotenti Deo, & beatissima Virgine Maria, & universa curia coelesti, quod Oratione ad Deum præmissa, & re maturè pensata, spontè deliberavi, tanquam meo Judicio magis expediens ad Dei laudem, & perpetuitatem Societatis, quod esset in ea obedientiæ votum, & deliberatè me obtuli citrà votum tamen & obligationem aliquam, ad eandem Societatem intrandam, si à Papa Domino nostro concedente confirmaretur, ad cujus deliberationis (quam ex Dei dono me habere recognosco) memoriam, nunc ad sacratissimam communionem, quamvis indignissimus, cum eadem deliberatione accedo. Die Martis quindecima Aprilis, 1539.

AB. Cacres J. J.

Johannes Codurz.

Petrus Faber.

Salmeron.

Ignatius.

Simon Rodorici.

Laynes.

Bobadilla.

Pascasius Broüet.

Franc. Xaverius.

Claudius Faius.

An Italian Abbé, a Man of Wit, told me some time ago, *it was pretty odd, that Pope Paul III. should chuse a crooked Spaniard to be the Founder of a Society, who taught all the World to walk straight.* He likewise said, *that he could not but admire the Impudence of the Jesuits, who had entered St. Francis Xavier into their Order not till a long Time after his Death.* If this be true, they must have inserted his Name afterwards into the above *Votum*. However this Affair may stand, it is very surprizing that the youngest of all Religious Orders, should fall upon the Means of making itself the richest and most powerful; for you must know, that those good Fathers have no less than eleven Houses in Rome, the most inconsiderable of which is a magnificent Palace, and each has a very large Income. Not to mention the Baths of Caracalla, the Villa Hadriani, and several other Vigna's, Vineyards and Gardens which they possess both in the Town and Country.

I remember, Sir, to have heard you say, speaking of those faithful Servants of the Pope, "That the *Crusado's* and those pretended Religious, had contributed more to the Grandeur of the Bishops of Rome, than all the Gifts of *Pepin*, *Charlemagne*, and the other Royal Bigots. The former, said you, drained the Powers of *Europe* of Men and Money, and by Degrees made it easy for the Priests to rise upon their Ruins; and the latter, afterwards insinuating themselves into all Catholic Courts through the great Credit given them by the Popes, they have, as an acknowledgment for that, made them Masters of the Secrets of these Princes, which they reveal to the Court of Rome for their common Interest:

Smart
Reflexions
upon them

1707. "terest : So that it may be said, it was properly with this View, that this
 Sept. 18. "cunning Court raised them to their present Pitch of Authority and
 "Power." For,
 ROME.

— Penetrare Aulas & limina Regum,
 Rectores Juvenum, & Rerum dedit esse Magistros.

Farther
 Observa-
 tions upon
 their great
 Power.

I am not only of your Opinion, Sir ; but will add farther, that I don't know but this vast Power of the *Jesuits*, has even rendered them formidable to the Popes themselves. I read Yesterday, in a Collection of curious Pieces which I borrowed here ; that Pope *Sixtus V.* in the Beginning of his Popedom, having discovered a little too freely, his Inclination to restrain the too great Power of the *Jesuits*, there was found upon his Table a Billet, advising the Holy Father not to meddle with that Society for a very sensible Reason, which the Author of the Billet conveyed to him, in the following Lines ; intimating to the Pope how dangerous, nay, how impracticable was this Scheme of his.

*Quò magis exhausti fuerint, tantò acriùs omnes
 Incumbent, Generis lapsi sarcire ruinas,
 Et vestro ultrices stabunt in limine Diræ :
 Scilicet omne sacrum Secta importuna profanat,
 Ausa nihil tale coelo dum vixit Ibero.*

He was, no doubt, some faithful Servant of the Pope, who gave him this Advice, which his Holiness relished so well, that, obstinate as he was in every thing else, he drop'd this Affair, without discovering the least Rancour against the Loyolists. It was, according to the same Collection, on account of the same Resentment of the Pope, that *Marforio* having told *Pasquin*, that in order to curb the exorbitant Power of the *Jesuits*, the Pope had no more to do, but to send the greatest Part of them upon Missions into *Asia* and *America*, which would ruin them by little and little : *Pasquin* answers him by these two Lines, the Meaning of which is, that nothing but a sudden and general Massacre could destroy that formidable Society.

*Non possunt istos plures, mihi crede, Lituræ
 Emendare viros : Una Litura potest.*

You may perceive from this Distich, that *Mr. Pasquin* had still in his Memory the *Sicilian Vespers*, by which all the *French* in *Sicily* were by a general Conspiracy destroyed in one Night ; and the Manner of exterminating the *Templars*. But to return to the *Novitiate* of the *Jesuits*.

Descrip-
 tion of the
 Building.

The Building is magnificent, and was reared at the Charge of the House of *Pamphili*. The Church is of the Architecture of the Cavalier *Bernini* ; the whole is incrusted with fine Marbles of several Colours, adorned with

several

several Columns of the same, and enriched with a great many gilded Stucco Works, which they put a great value on, and are done by *Raggi*. The high Altar-piece, representing the Martyrdom of the Apostle St. Andrew, is by *Bourguignon*. Amongst all the Pictures in the several Chapels of this Church, Virtuoso's greatly esteem a St. Francis Xavier dying, by *Gio Battista Gaulli*, commonly called *Baccicio*, a famous Genoise Painter; a dead Christ by *Brandi*, a Nativity and a *Madona* by Father *Pozzi* a Jesuit.

The Church of St. Sylvester, which is supply'd by the Theatins, is likewise full of excellent Paintings by *Dominichini*, *Alberti*, and other great Masters. Amongst several pretty considerable Tombs here, we see those of Cardinal *Bentivoglio*, and *Prosper Farinace*.

The Church of St. Maria della Vittoria lies at the End of the Quirinal Mount, in the Strada Pia, antiently called *Alta Semita*, which Martial speaks of in the following Terms:

*Alta suburbani vincenda est Semita Clivi,
Et nunquam sicco sordida saxa gradu.*

This Church, which belongs to the Carmelites, was originally dedicated to St. Paul; but as we see at all Times that the Weaker must yield to the Stronger, St. Paul, (St. Paul as he is,) was turned out of Doors, and forced to go in Search of his Fortune elsewhere. The Fact is thus:

The Elector Palatine *Frederic V.* being chosen King of *Bohemia* by the States of the Kingdom, who had thrown off the tyrannical Yoke of *Austria*, the Emperor *Ferdinand II.* spared nothing to re-annex this fair Jewel to the Imperial Diadem; after several Battles and taking of Towns, his Army, in Conjunction with that of the Duke of *Bavaria*, entered *Bohemia*, and marched towards *Prague*, the Capital of that Kingdom. The new King perceiving himself far inferior to his Enemies, drew out the Garrisons which he had put into the neighbouring Forts and Castles, that he might encrease his Army, and encamped in a very advantageous Post, about a Cannon Shot from the Capital. It was in one of those abandoned Castles that Father *Dominic* of *Jesus Maria*, a Spanish Carmelite, and the same whose Miracles are painted in the Great Cabinet of the Carmelite Garden at *Ausbourg*, found an Image of the Virgin *Mary* all bloody. The Holy Man, pierced with Grief at this hideous Outrage done to his God-Mother, swore that he would be revenged for the horrid Sacrilege, by making Rivers of heretical Blood to run. *Tanta ne animis Cœlestibus iræ.*

The good Monk, animated with this Apostolic Zeal, conveyed himself, together with the bloody Image to Duke of *Bavaria's* Quarter, where a Council of War was then holding; he came in boldly, without waiting for being called in, and by a pathetic Speech perswaded the Generals to give Battle next Day to those sacrilegious Wretches, promising a certain Victory. He had no Regard even to the Sabbath; for he caused this Battle to be

1707.
September 18.

ROME.

St. Sylvester's Church.

That of S. Maria della Vittoria.

History of the Battle of Prague, and of a miraculous Image of the holy Virgin.

1707.
Septem-
ber 18.

ROMB.

fought of *Prague* upon *Sunday November 18th 1620*; tho' the Council of War had come to a Resolution to delay it for some Days. It was, no doubt, diverting to see this brave vindictive *Carmelite* going from Rank to Rank upon a fine Horse, (like a second Brother *John Capistran* in the Time of *Hunniades*) animating the Soldiers to Revenge, by showing them the mangled Image of the Virgin. The holy Man however, eat up with Zeal for the Glory of God, says the Legend, and Desire to revenge the Injury done to the Queen of Heaven, preached so effectually, that the Catholic Army, prompted by the like Zeal, got the Victory, killed 5000 Heretics on the Spot, besides 2000 which were drowned in the *Moldaw*, took a great many Prisoners, with all their Train of Artillery, and upwards of 100 Pair of Colours. This Battle decided the Fate of *Bohemia*, and the whole Army returned Thanks to the holy Virgin.

Great Ho-
nours paid
her.

The brave St. *Dominic* having thus revenged the Mother of our Lord, returned to *Munich*, where he restored the Duke to the Arms of his Spouse. At his Perswasion that Prince erected a fine Ebony Tabernacle, ten Palms high, enriched with silver Statues and Bas-reliefs, in which the good Virgin, who had given Victory to the Catholics, was placed with Honour. From *Munich* the good Father went to *Vienna*, and presented the holy Image to the Emperor, who, as an Acknowledgement for her giving him a whole Kingdom, gave our good Lady a rich Crown of Gold, adorned with Pearls and Diamonds, valued at 10,000 Crowns. Sometime after the holy Man having wrote to Pope *Gregory XV.* Successor to *Paul V.* and given an Account of all that had happened with Regard to the miraculous Image, received an Order to bring her to *Rome*. The good Man, ravished at having his dear Godmother in a Way of becoming famous all over *Europe*, obey'd with Pleasure. Perhaps indeed a small Concern for his own Glory redoubled his Zeal; however he went thither with all Diligence, and to crown his Joy, he found upwards of 20,000 good Catholic Souls come out to meet the holy Virgin, reaching all along the high Road from the Gate of the People to *Prima Porta*, which is eight Miles from *Rome*. The Pope ordered the holy Virgin to be conveyed first to the Church of St. *Mary Major*, and placed on a small Altar embroidered with Gold, under a magnificent Dome supported by four gilded Columns. The holy Father, to express his vast Regard for her, ordered Part of his *Swiss* Guards to surround her Night and Day. There was a continual Concourse of Cardinals, Princes, Prelates, and People all the Time she lodged at St. *Mary Major*.

History of
her Tran-
slation.

But whether it was that they were afraid lest the ancient Patroness of that Church might be jealous of the Honours paid to this new Comer within her Roof, or that good Father *Dominic* wished it might be so, they thought proper to dislodge the *Apostle of the Gentiles* out of his Church on *Monte Cavallo*, which was served by barefooted *Carmelites*, that they might there place the *Bohemian* Lady with the greater Honour and Distinction. Thus

the

the Quality of a Roman Citizen, which once saved St. Paul from being scourged at Jerusalem, as he tells us in the 22d Chapter of the Acts, did not prevent his being turned out of Doors in Rome itself, that he might make Way for a Stranger.

Prince Savelli, the Imperial Ambassador at Rome, having declared that his Master had ordered him to defray the whole Expence of the Translation, Sunday, May 8th 1622, was fixed for that Purpose. The Procession set out from St. Mary Major about three in the Afternoon, to the Sound of a great many Instruments, and under a very fine *Salvo* of all the Cannon from the Castle of St. Angelo. The Streets from that Church to that of St. Pauls were covered with Cloths stretched out to prevent the Heat of the Sun from spoiling the Complexion of the good Lady. The Windows and Walls of the Houses were adorned with Carpets and silk Tapestry, and nothing was to be seen all over the City, but Festoons of Flowers and Greens, and a vast Number of Boxes filled with the most exquisite Perfumes. In the Middle of the Square of the four Fountains was a great Scaffold covered with Persian Tapistry, on which they had erected a magnificent Altar adorned with white Damask and golden *Flowers de Luce*, a great Cross, and twenty four large silver Candlesticks with as many Tapers of Virgin Wax burning in them: The whole under a Canopy of red Damask adorned with Gold, Lace, and Fringes: And upon the four Corners of the four Fountains, they had drawn to the Life the Portraits of the Pope, the Emperor, Cardinal Ludovisio, Nephew to his Holiness, and the Duke of Bavaria. The Order of the Procession, which was pretty near a Diminutive of one of the famous Triumphs of the old Roman Generals was as follows:

The Entry was made by twenty four Drummers and Trumpeters dressed in the Bohemian and Hungarian Fashion, going before a triumphal Chariot filled with Muskets, Pikes, Partizans, and Cymiters; and above all a small Piece of Artillery, the Spoils of the poor Bohemians. Immediately after marched the great Banner of the Duke of Bavaria, which had upon an Azure Ground a Copy of the miraculous Image wrought in Gold with this Devise, **Terribilis ut Castrorum Acies ordinata*; and on the other Side, *Maria da mihi virtutem contra Hostes tuos.* † This Banner was followed by forty five Pair of those Colours and Standards, which were taken at the Battle of Prague, twenty five of which had been given to Father Dominic by the Emperor, and the rest by the Duke of Bavaria to be hung as Trophies round our Lady. All these military Ensigns were carried by Soldiers magnificently drest, most of whom were Bavarians. After them marched thirty barefooted Carmelites, with the great Banner of St. Theresa, followed by the Canons of all the Collegiate Churches, with their *Gonfannons* or Streamers. Next came the Pope's Domestic Prelates, attended with a vast many Priests all in very rich *Chazubles*, or proper Habits.

What came immediately after all this Priesthood, was in my Opinion the most curious Part of the whole Procession: A small gilt Chariot

Magnificent Procession upon this Occasion.

Rich Presents to the Image.

* Terrible as an Army prepared for a Battle. † Mary give me Courage against thy Foes.

1707.
Sept. 18.
ROME.

drawn slowly by four Horses, carried several Presents sent by different Princes to the holy Image. There was to be seen amongst other Presents the rich Crown given her by the Emperor at *Vienna*: A great Lamp of Gold sent by Arch-Duke *Leopold*, of which may be said *Materiam superabat opus*: "The Workmanship was more valuable than the Materials;" Four Pyramids of Silver Gilt; and four Silver Columns all stuffed full of Relics; with a compleat Altar Furniture wrought and stitched with Gold; the whole a Present to the Virgin from the *Infanta Isabella*, Governess of the Low Countries.

Other
particu-
lars of this
Ceremo-
ny.

This Chariot was followed by a Score of Persons representing the *Bohemian* Officers both Generals and Subalterns, who were made Prisoners at the Battle, surrounded by a Party of the Pope's *Swiss* Guards; some of those Prisoners had gilt Hand-Cuffs on their Hands, and others had their Hands ty'd behind their Backs. Immediately before the Image marched the Musicians of the Pope's Chappel, attended with a great many Carriers of Incense Pots, which exhaled the most delicious Perfumes. As to the good Lady herself, she was carried upon an embroidered Bed by twelve Canons of *St. Mary Major*, and followed by the Archbishop of *Barri*, grand Master of the Apostolical Palace, a great many Cardinals, Prince *Savelli*, the *Roman* Princes, foreign Ministers, each carrying a lighted Taper in his Hand; and, in short, by an innumerable Multitude of People, who run together from all Quarters to assist at this Triumph.

Reception
of the ho-
ly Image
in *St.*
Paul's
Church.

As soon as the most holy Image came to *St. Paul's* Church, all the *Carmelites* who remained at the Convent, went out in Procession to meet it with burning Torches. The Pope, who had gonethither some Time before, came out of the Choir, and went to meet it in the Middle of the Church, and threw himself upon his Knees to adore it. After making a short Prayer in that Posture, the holy Father rose, took the Image and placed it with great Reverence in the Duke of *Bavaria's* magnificent Shrine, which was placed upon the Altar to serve for her Habitation. While his Holiness was lodging her in this Place, a great many Granadoes and other Fire-Works which they had placed in the Garden of the *Carmelites*, were let off with a great Noise; and they were answered by a greater from the Cannon of the Castle of *St. Angelo*. During all this Bustle they were hanging the military Ensigns, and the other Spoils of the Heretics, in Triumph round the holy Image of the Virgin; and in two Hymns sung to her Glory, they baptized it by the Name of *St. Mary the victorious*, which it is probable she will keep for ever.

Performed
with great
Ceremony

You need not ask me whether the Church of the *Carmelites* was nobly adorned upon so solemn an Occasion. The Festival lasted for eight Days with a prodigious Confluence of People, who came to adore the holy Virgin. On a certain holy Day, the Pope honoured it with a low Mass; and to do Honour to Father *Dominic*, he would have him baptize in this Church eight *Jews* who had been converted by this magnificent and edifying Triumph.

But now that I speak of a Triumph, you may perceive that I was not in the Wrong when I said that this Procession was a kind of an Epitome of an old *Roman* Triumph. For were not the Trumpeters, who were drest in the *Bohemian* Manner, the Chariot filled with Arms, the Ensigns taken from the Rebels; the Monks, the Canons, with the Prelates; the gilded Chariot loaded with rich Presents of Gold and Silver; they who represented the Captive Generals of the Enemy; the *Swiss* Guards about them; the Musicians, and the Perfume Pot Bearers; the Triumphant Image of the Virgin; in short, the Cardinals, Princes, Ministers, and People who followed it, and lastly, the Pope who received it at the Entry of the Choir of the Church: Had not all these Circumstances, I say, very much the Air of the *Tubicines*, who marched at the Head of a *Roman* Triumph, of the Chariots which carried the *Gentium Victorum arma & signa*, "The Arms and Ensigns of the conquered Nations." Of the *Camilli* and *Flamini*; of the *Vasa aurea & argentea*, "The Vessels of Gold and Silver;" the *Reges & Duces captivi*, "the Captive Kings and Princes escorted by Lictors;" the *Citharædi*, "the Harpers;" together with the *Perfume Pots of Frankincense* and *Odours*, carried before the triumphal Chariot, the Relations of the Triumphant General, the Deputies, Tribunes, and the Army of the People of Rome which marched after him: And lastly, does not the Popes, receiving the Holy Image at the Entrance of the Choir, very much resemble the *Roman* Consuls, who received the Triumphant General at the Entrance of the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*? I don't know if your Idea and mine are alike, but this seems to me a pretty just Parallel. You may however observe, that during all the Triumph of the *Victorious Virgin*, and in all the Hymns sung to her Honour, there was not the least mention of God, as if there had been no such Being acknowledged in the holy City of *Rome*.

To do still greater Honour to the *Holy Virgin*, and to render the Victory still more authentic, they represented in four Pictures which we saw in one of the Chambers of the Convent, the History of the bloody Violation offered her by the *Heretics*, with the Battle of *Prague* gained by her Intercession, and the great Zeal which good Father *Dominic* express'd to have her avenged of her Enemies.

Since that Time, several *Italian* and *German* Princes have sent her a vast many rich Presents, which have made the Good Lady, and the Monks of her Family, very easy in their Circumstances. The smallest of those Presents, and which was shewn us with great Ceremony, is that made by Pope *Urban VIII.* who so greatly enriched the *Barberini* Family; for after saying Mass upon her Altar, all the Present he left her was the *Chasuble* he had officiated in; a very pitiful Present from a Pope to the Mother of his Constituent and Master. 'Tis true indeed, that if the Popes were to make great Presents to all the miraculous *Madonas* in *Italy*, their Purse would soon be too much drained for them to leave their Nephews all Princes, and as rich as *Cæsar*.

This

1707
Sept. 18.
ROMF.
This Pro-
cession
compared
to the
Roman
Triumphs

Pictures
represent-
ing the
Virgin's
Miracles.

Fine Pre-
sents made
her.

1707.
Sept. 18.

ROME.
Descrip-
tion of the
Church.

This Church of the *Victorious Mary* is not large, but worth seeing. It was built after a Design of *Carlo Maderno*, and of *Soria*. Its Chapels are very rich, both in Paintings and Carving. That of Cardinal *Vidone*, is adorned with very fine Marble Sculptures; amongst others, with an *Assumption* of the *Virgin*; a *St. Jerom* and a Statue of the Cardinal himself, by the Hand of *Pompeia Ferrucci*. The Chapel dedicated to *St. Theresa*, was built at the Expence of Cardinal *Frederic Cornaro*, a *Venetian*. The Architecture is of the Cavalier *Bernini*, adorned with fine Marbles, and six beautiful Statues of as many Cardinals of that Family. The Statues of *St. Theresa*, and the Angel presenting the Dart to her, are Master-pieces, by the same *Bernini*. There are likewise in this Church, several excellent Paintings by *Guido*, *Perugini*, *Dominichini*, *Guercin da Cento*, *Barocci*, and other great Masters. Its Dome or Cupola, is painted by *Peter Perugin*. My Head is now so confused with the fine Presents made to the victorious *Madona*, in Paintings, Statues and other Riches, which we have seen to day, that I am obliged to finish here.

Sept. 19.
Ruins of
the Tem-
ple of the
Matrons,
and Origin
of its
Name.

Let us now finish our View of the *Quirinal Mount* and its Neighbourhood. The Church of *St. Susanna*, is built upon the Ruins of the Temple of the *Matrons*. This Temple was so called, because the most notable Matrons, who had no Children, assembled there to chuse one among them to carry the Figure of a *Priapus* to the Temple of *Venus Ericina*. When the Election was over, these modest Ladies marched in Procession towards that Temple; and on their Arrival, the Bearer of the *Priapus* went and placed it very devoutly in the Lap of the Goddess. This Shew, no doubt, made a great many wanton Thoughts come into the Heads of Wives and Girls, who repaired thither in great Crowds to see this fine Ceremony. All the Intention of it was to petition the Goddess, that she would fertilize all these barren *Matrons*.

The Cli-
vus Pu-
blicus.

Not far from the ancient Temple of *Quirinus*, was the *Clivus Publicus*, mentioned by *Ovid* in his *Fasts*.

*Parte locant Clivi qui tunc erat ardua rupes,
Utile nunc iter est, Publiciumque vocant.*

This *Clivus* was the most frequented Road by those who went to see the *Florian Games*, which were celebrated in *Flora's Circus*.

*Pila Ti-
burtina.*

Near the same Place stood the famous Pillar named *Pila Tiburtina*, from which the Poet *Martial's* House was not very distant, as he himself says.

*Sed Tiburtinae sum proximus accola Pile,
Quæ videt antiquum rustica Flora Jovem.*

The

The *Capitolium Vetus*, where *Titus Tatius* King of the *Sabines* pitched his Tent, immediately after he had made peace with *Romulus*; the *Templum Salutis*, built in Performance of a Vow made by *Julius Bibaculus* in a Battle against the *Æqui*; the Place where the Women kept their Senate, by Virtue of a Power granted them by *Heliogabalus*; and the Street named *Malum Punicum*, where *Domitian* was born: All these ancient Buildings likewise stood on the *Quirinal Mount*.

1707.
Sept. 19.
ROME.
The Ca-
pitolium
Vetus,
Templum
Salutis,
&c.

'Tis also in the *Villa Aldobrandina*, upon this same Mount, that is seen the ancient Painting, which together with those in the Inside of the Tomb of *C. Cestius*, are the only antique Paintings that are now remaining at *Rome*. This Painting is in *Fresco*, and was found among the Ruins of *Ti- tus's* Baths upon the *Esquiline Mount*, and as it was believed to be worth the while, they dextrously cut off Part of the Wall upon which it was painted, and placed it in this *Villa*. It represents a Marriage in the Manner of the ancient *Romans*, or rather, the Prelude to the Consummation of Marriage. The Bride sits upon the Edge of the Bed appearing reluctant and bashful, like the Prudes of our Time, and appears to have great Difficulty in agreeing to the Exhortations of a Matron, who seems angry at her being such a Simpleton. As to the Bridegroom, he sits towards the Bolster of the Bed all undress'd, crowned with Laurel, and in the Posture of a Man ready to rise, and seems as if he was very much nettled at the Grimaces of his Bride. On some other Places of the Picture are several Women, some of them preparing a Restorative for the new married Man; others a Bath, while some others are playing on the Lyre. This Painting has nothing about it but what is very common, either in the Design or otherwise; but a Date of two or three thousand Years gives a vast Value to Antiquities.

A curious
ancient
Painting
described.

The Front of the little Palace of the *Villa Aldobrandini* (for every House is a Palace in *Italy*) is adorned on the West Side with fine antique Bas-reliefs. Amongst a pretty large Collection of Paintings there, they put a great value upon the Portraits of *Baldus* and *Bartholus*, by the Hand of *Raphael*. A *Bacchus* and an *Ariadne*, and a *Judith* by *Titian*; a *Madonna*, accompanied by *St. Jerom* and *St. Laurence*; a Coronation of the *Virgin*, and a *Psiché* looking on a sleeping *Cupid*, all three by *Annibal Carrache*; a *Bacchanal*, by *Bellino*; and a Portrait of Queen *Joan* of *Naples*, by *Leonard da Vinci*.

The Villa
Aldobran-
dina.

We have likewise seen the Palace *Mazarini*, which at present is inhabited by the Princess *Rospigliosi*, though it properly belongs to the Duke of *Nevers*. This Building is of the Architecture of *Giovanni Fiamingo*, upon the Designs of *Flaminio Pontio*, and *Carlo Maderno*. The Court is a very large Square, and they perform the Manage there every Morning. Its great Hall is adorned with six of the largest Pictures in all *Rome*. The first, representing the *Armida* and *Renaldo* of *Tasso*, is by *Albano*, as is likewise the Second, which is a *Diana* in her Bath. The *Adam* and *Eve*, is by *Dominican*; and the *Andromeda*, by *Guido*; the *Sampson* crushing himself with the *Philistines* in the Ruins of the Temple, and the *David* holding *Goliath's* Head,

Mazarini
Palace de-
scribed.

1707.
Sept. 19.
Rome.

Head, are by *Nicholas Pouzzin*. But the most famous Painting in this Palace, and which has been copied by young Painters as often as any other in *Rome*, is the fine *Aurora* by *Guido*; it is painted in *Fresco*, under the Roof of the privy Garden Gallery, and is very much admired by the Connoisseurs. They likewise put a great value on some others which we see in the Gardens, as those of *Camassei*, the *Cavalcades* of *Tempesta*, the Landships of *Brillo*, the nine *Muses* of *Gentileschi*, the *Psiché* of *Civoli*, and several others.

Forum, or
Transito-
rium Ner-
væ.

At the Foot of the *Quirinal* Mount, and at the Place where stands the *Arco de Pantani*, are some of the Remains of the Emperor *Nerva's* Palace. His *Forum* was hard by, and also called *Forum Transitorium*, because People were obliged to cross it to go to the *Forum Romanum*, and to that of *Trajan*. There is still Part of its Portico remaining, and three large fluted Columns of *Greek* Marble, supporting a small remnant, of a Magnificent Cornish, with this Beginning of an Inscription upon the Freeze.

IMP. NERVA. CAESAR. AVG. PONTIF. MAX.
TRIB. POTEST. II. IMP. II. PROCOS.

This *Forum* was begun by *Domitian*, and finished by *Nerva*, who adorned it with a great many Statues of the most famous Generals of the *Roman* Republic. *Spartian* tells us, that there was in the Middle of this Square a large Brass Column, which served to support a Covering that hindered the Rain from falling, or the Sun from striking on it, when any public Shews were exhibiting in that Place.

Temple of
Pallas.

Hard by stood a magnificent Temple of *Pallas* built by *Domitian*, who had the ridiculous Vanity to call himself the Son of that Goddess. During the cruel Persecutions which that Tyrant raised against the *Christians*, he ordered them to be dragg'd into that Temple, and there to offer Sacrifice to his pretended Mother; and they who refused to do it, were instantly conducted to the Amphitheatre of his Father *Vespasian*, there to be devoured by wild Beasts. There are still to be seen some Remains of this Temple, which consists of two fluted Columns of white Marble, some Fragments of Cornishes, and very beautiful Bas-reliefs.

Tigillum
Sororium.

We were likewise shewn behind the *Forum Nervæ*, the Place now called *Forca d'impendere*, formerly *Tigillum Sororium*, because of the odd Punishment inflicted by the *Romans* upon the youngest of the *Horatii* for killing his Sister, which was only to make him pass, with his Head veil'd, under a Beam which run across this Street, and which for many Ages kept the Name of *Tigillum Sororium*. Not but at *Rome* they were very sensible, that so barbarous an Action, and so detestable a Parricide, deserved a double Death; but those brave *Romans* (who pardoned the blackest Crimes, if they contributed to their Grandeur) thought fit to save a Man, who had saved themselves from being subjected to the *Albans*.

As

As we went along, our Antiquary made us observe some Remains of the fine Portico, which *Augustus* ordered to be erected to the Name of *Livia* his Wife, and a large square Tower named *La Torre de Conti*. They pretend, that this last was built by one *Peter de Conti* of *Anagnia* in 859, under the Popedom of *Nicholas* the First, who was of that Family. In 1198, *Innocent* III. of the same House, ordered this Tower to be repaired, and encompassed it with a double Wall; which made it, as it were, two Towers in one.

1707
Sept. 19.
ROME.
Portico of
Livia, and
Torre de
Conti.

But this cost that poor Pope very dear; for appearing to one of his Friends after his Death, he told him, that he was condemned to the Flames of Purgatory till the Day of Judgment, (without the Keys of Paradise being of any service to him) for having made this innocent Reparation. If this Pope was so severely punished for preventing an old Tower built by his Ancestors from falling to ruin, how many other Popes, who have dissipated St. *Peter's* Patrimony to build magnificent Palaces for their Bastards and their Nephews, ought to have gone to Hell? The History of this Apparition is printed, in a Book intituled *Delle Famille antiche Romane*; and in one of the Corners of the same Tower, we see a Marble set into the Wall, with the following fine Verses, which mention *Peter de Conti*, and Pope *Nicholas* the First.

Droll Story of *Innocent* III.

* *Hæc Domus est Petri valde devota Nicolæ
Strenuus ille fidus miles fortissimus atque
Cernite qui vultis secus hanc transire Quirites
Quam fortis intus nimis composita foris
Est unquam ullus vobis qui dicere possit.*

We also pass'd by the Places where the Temple of *Mars* stood, betwixt the Arches of *Drusus* and *Germanicus*, and the *Basilica* of *Augustus*. From thence, we went to the *Forum Trajani*, betwixt the *Quirinal* and *Capitolian* Mounts. This Square was formerly the finest in *Rome*. Its Architect was the famous *Apollodorus*; and to render it quite regular, he was obliged to take from the Side of the *Quirinal*, as much Earth as the great Column in its Middle is in height. A Portico run round the whole, supported with Pillars of Oriental Granite of extraordinary Thickness, and of so prodigious a Height, that it was said to have been made rather by Giants, than ordinary Men. A great Number of Equestrian Statues, representing the most illustrious Men in *Rome*, render'd this Square still more magnificent, and the Emperors *Hadrian*, *Septimius* and *Alexander Severus*, added many others afterwards; but the first of these Emperors put the poor Architect to Death through pure Jealousy, and for having been too free in observing the Faults he found in the Temple which that Prince built to *Venus*.

Square
and Co-
lumn of
Trajan.

The greatest Ornament to this Square was, doubtless, the fine Column in the Middle of it, and which still remains. It was, by Order of

of *Trajan*.

* There are no *Virgula's*, nor any other Distinctions in these nonsensical Lines.

1707.
Sept. 19.
ROME.

the Senate, erected to the Honour of the Emperor *Trajan*: The Bas-reliefs, which represent the Wars of that Prince, rise in a spiral Line from the Basis to the Chapter. All good Judges esteem these Bas-reliefs a finished Piece. However, Mr. *Misson*, to be taken notice of, says, *There is neither Regularity nor Perspective, but a great many very bad Things in these Bas-reliefs.* But, spite of the Depravity of his Taste, notwithstanding I am but a phlegmatic Admirer of Antiquities, I must declare myself among the Number of such as esteem it an excellent Performance.

His Ashes
placed on
the Top
of it.

Trajan, however, had not the Pleasure to see this superb Monument erected to his Glory. He died in the City of *Seleucia* of the bloody Flux, at the Time that a magnificent Triumph was preparing for him at *Rome*: To which City *Adrian* his Successor transported his Remains, and placed his Ashes inclosed in a golden Urn, on the Top of this Column. Others say, that he thereon fixed the Statue of this Prince, which was of the Height of twenty Foot, holding in one Hand a Scepter, and a Globe which contained his Ashes in the other.

Now
St. Peter's
Statue.

The Statue of St. *Peter* of gilt Brass, fourteen Palms high, is now on the Top of this Pillar, placed there by Pope *Sixtus V.* in the Year 1589, with this Inscription, in large Letters, over the Chapter.

SIXTUS. V. PONT. MAX.

B. PETRO APOST.

PONT. A^o. IV.

Jourvin de Rochefort, and the Author of the *Journal*, both of them have set down *Sancto Petro dicavit*, which is undoubtedly false, and omitted the Year of the Pontificate. Mr. *Misson* has set down *Pont. A^o. III.* instead of *IV.*

The
Column
described.

The Body of the Pillar is of the Height of one Hundred and twenty eight Feet, and its Pedestal is in a Hollow of the Depth of fifteen or sixteen Feet, which shews that the Soil of *Rome* has been greatly raised by the Ruins and Rubbish of the Buildings. This latter is ornamented with war-like Trophies, with Eagles at the Corners, and the Representations of *Fame* on the Side, which contains an Inscription in these Words, in Capital Letters, and pretty well preserved.

Its In-
scription,

S. P. Q. R.

IMP. CAESARI. D. NERVAE. F.

NERVAE. TRAJANO. AUG. GERM. DACICO.

PONTIF. MAX. TRIB. POT. XII. IMP. III. COS. VI.

P. P.

AD DECLARANDVM QVANTAE ALTITVDINIS.

MONS ET LOCVS TANTIS OPERIBVS SIT EGESTVS.

Mr. *Misson*,

Mr. *Misson*, in his Account of this Inscription, has been guilty of three or four Omissions; the Author of the *Journal*, has exceeded that Number; *Jouvin* and *Lassels* make not the least mention of it. 1707.
Septem-
ber 19.

We gain the Top of this Column, after we have entered a little Door contrived in the Pedestal, by mounting one hundred fourscore and three Steps of White Marble, without reckoning three which are without the Door. When I say to the Top, I mean to the Iron Rails over the Chapter. Mr. *Misson* reckons but one hundred and twenty three; the Author of the *Journal*, pretty near the same Number; the Antiquary *Rosini*, one hundred seventy three; *Pinarolo* fourscore; the Author of the *Mercurius Italicus*, one hundred and ninety two; and *Jouvin de Rochefort* two hundred. But I can aver, that there are no more nor less than the Number I have mentioned. ROME.
And
Height.

The whole Column, with the Stair-Case, is composed of no more than twenty four square Pieces of Marble, by which you may pretty near form a Judgment of their prodigious Thickness. The Light is admitted by forty four small Openings or Windows. The Author of the *Journal* reckons only fifteen, and *Lassels* twenty four. Other
Particu-
lars of it.

Besides the beautiful Portico, the fine Statues, and the large Column which gave such an Air of Magnificence to this Square, here stood formerly a Temple of *Venus*, the Palace of *Trajan* (on the Ruins of which, we are told, the Church of St. *Mary of Loretto* is raised) the Equestrian Statue of that Prince of excellent Workmanship, and the *Ulpian* Library. Other
Buildings
in this
Square.

We learn from History, that this Library contained a great Number of Books, particularly a vast many scarce Volumes, and was adorned with Statues, especially of such who by their profound Knowledge, had obtained to themselves the greatest Fame in the Republic of Learning. The Emperors *Arcadius* and *Honorius*, enamoured with the beautiful Works of the Poet *Claudian*, who flourished in their Days, had his Statue placed, in a very honourable Manner, in the Library; and at this Day, in the Court of a private House on Mount *Quirinal*, the Pedestal is to be seen on which it stood, with the following Inscription in Capital Letters. Ulpian
Library.

CLAVDIO. CLAVDIANO. V. C. TRIBVNO. NOTARIORVM.
INTER. CAETERAS. INGENTES. DOTES. PRAEGLORIOSISSIMO.
POETARVM. LICET. AD. MEMORIAM. SEMPITERNAM.
CARMINA. AB EO. SCRIPTA. SVFFICIENT.
ATTAMEN. TESTIMONII. GRATIA.
D. D. N. N. ARCADIVS. ET. HONORIVS.
FELICISS. AC. DOCTISS. IMPERATORES.
SENATV. PETENTE.
STATVAM. IN. FORO. DIVI. TRAJANI. ERIGI.
COLLOCARIQVE. JVSSERVNT.

Statue of
Claudian,
and its In-
scription.

1707.
Septem-
ber 19.

ROME.

Ammianus Marcellinus, speaking of the *Forum Trajani*, says, "That the Emperor *Constantius*, Son of *Constantine*, coming to *Rome*, after the Defeat of the Tyrant *Maxentius*, continued there some Time, to take a View of the public Buildings, and other Magnificencies of the City; but he was not more surprized at any thing he saw, than at the *Forum Trajani*; and farther adds, that he immediately formed a Design of building such another at *Constantinople*, but could meet with no Architect who durst undertake the Performance; wherefore he contented himself with having an Equestrian Statue pretty near resembling that of *Trajan*: One of his Intendants, or Stewards named *Hormisdas*, by Birth a *Persian*, having seen the Statue, told the Emperor with a good deal of Freedom; *That he ought first of all, to have had a Stable proportioned to his Horse*; alluding to the Square in which *Trajan's* Statue was erected."

C H A P: XLVI.

Rome, and its Cours, or public Walk. The Villa Giustiniani. Tomb of the Domitia Family, and Ashes of Nero. Droll Story of an old Piece of the City Wall Porta Flumentana, or del Popolo. An Ancient Obelisk described. Church of the Madona del Popolo, and comical Legend concerning the Ashes of Nero; and an Image of the Holy Virgin. Fine Chapels in this Church. Strange Sorts of Races performed during Carnival in the Square. Several remarkable Palaces there. Colonna Square, and the Antonine Column described. Pretended Miracle performed in favour of Marcus Aurelius. The Poet Claudian suspected of not having been a Christian. Other Palaces in this Part of the City.

Sept. 20.
The
Cours of
Rome.

WE were this Day present at a Sort of a Masquerade, or *Bacchanalian* Revels, in the *Cours* without the Gate *del Popolo*, in old Time, *Porta Flumentana*. Besides an infinite Concourse of People of all Distinctions, both on the *Cours* and in the Windows of the Houses, we were diverted with a great Number of most entertaining Accidents, which I shall pass over in silence to come to more important Subjects; and the celebrated *Rome*, as you are not ignorant, furnishes us with a sufficient Number.

The Villa
Giustiniani,
and its
Curiosities

On our leaving this Place, we made a visit to the *Villa Giustiniani*, which is not above a good Musket Shot distant from the *Porta Flumentana*. This Seat belongs to the Prince *Giustiniani*, descended from an ancient and noble Family of *Genoa*, and who pretends to draw his Origin from the famous Emperor *Justinian*. Neither the House nor the Gardens are any way remarkable; I observed only in the latter four or five large Vases of Marble,

ble, the Bas-reliefs of which are of excellent Workmanship. The Palace, or what assumes that Title, is pretty well furnished with antique Urns, Bas-reliefs, Inscriptions and Statues. The most valuable, is a fine *Colossian* Statue of the Emperor *Justinian*, of exceeding beautiful White Marble. Here is also to be seen, a *Milliarium* or Mile-Stone, marked IIII. and an antique *Sarcophagus*, on which is legible, in large Characters very well preserved, the following Inscription.

1707.
Sept. 20.
ROME.

An antique Sarcophagus, and its Inscription.

HIC. SITA. EST. AMYMONE. MARCI.
OPTIMA. ET. PULCHERRIMA.
LANIFICA. PIA. PUDICA. FRUGI. CASTA.
DOMISEDA.

This was a Woman, who both knew and performed her Duty, and on a Level with the ancient *Roman* Matrons, of whom *Juvenal*, in his sixth *Satyr*, makes mention in the following Terms.

*Præstabat castas humilis Fortuna Latinas
Quondam, nec vitiis contingi parva sinebat
Tecta labor, somnique breves, & vellere Thusco
Vexatæ, duræque manus, ac proximus Urbi
Annibal, & stantes Collina in Turre Mariti.*

A small Distance hence, are the Remains of the Sepulcher of the *Demitia* Family, which in the Print of ancient *Rome*, drawn by the Antiquary *Pyrrhus Ligorius*, is noted as a very stately Monument. The Ashes of *Nero* were placed in this Tomb, by his Nurses *Eclogæ* and *Alexandra*, with the Assistance of his Concubine *Acté*, as we are told by *Suetonius*, in *Nerone*, after this Monster of Cruelty had killed himself in a little Country-House of his Freed-Man *Phao*, between the *Via Salaria*, and the *Numentana*.

In the Year 1693, was found a Marble, at the Entrance of a Cavern, then discovered in the *Via Salaria*, four Miles from *Rome*; that is, about the Place where *Phao*'s House stood, which proves that it was in this Cavern, that *Nero* had so great a Conflict with himself, e'er he could resolve on Death. The Inscription on this Marble, is as follows:

*Hoc Specus excepit post aurea Tecta Neronem,
Nam vivum inferius se sepelire timet.*

This second Line alludes to his Freed-Man having persuaded him to hide himself for some Time in this Cavern; but he would by no means consent to it: *Negavit*, says *Suetonius*, *se vivum sub terram iturum*.

At a little Distance from the Ruins of the Tomb, in which the Ashes of this Tyrant were placed, our Antiquary made us observe a large and tall Piece of Wall, which here makes up part of the City Walls; this Piece has

*Muro Tor-
to, and
droll Story
concern-
ing it.*

1707.
Sept. 20.
ROMB.

in it several Rents, and leans in such a manner, that one would minutely imagine it was coming to the Ground. Yet, as 'tis said, it has continued several Ages in this caduc Manner, all the *Roman* Antiquaries affirming, that it is a Remainder of the *Thermæ*, or Baths of *Domitius Abenobarbus*, who fell in the famous Battle of *Pharsalia*, having taken part with *Pompey* against *Julius Cæsar*. *Procopius* tells us, in his History of the *Gothic War* in *Italy*, "That that Nation having lain siege to *Rome* with a powerful Army, in the Year of our Redemption 538; *Bellizarius*, General of the Emperor *Justinian's* Troops, threw himself into the City, and that in repairing the weakest parts of the City Walls, he designed, among others, to demolish this Antiquity, but that he was withstood by the whole Body of the People, who would never yield to its being taken down; that the *Goths*, however, never once thought of assaulting *Rome* on that Side, feeble as it was." *Quæ res*, continues he, *cùm miraculi loco postea sit habita, nec sarcire quidem in posterum quisquam, nec de integro restituere est ausus, sed ad hanc diem ea Regione sejunctus permanet murus*. But notwithstanding this pretended Miracle, this Place held in such Veneration by the ancient *Romans*, and which at this Day they call *Muro-torto*, has by the Modern *Romans* been rendered infamous, by burying at the Foot of it, like a parcel of Dogs, those wretched Women, who acknowledge *St. Mary Magdalen* for their Patroness.

Porta Flumentana,
now del
Popolo.

Having taken a view of all these Rarities, we returned into the City by the *Porta Flumentana*. This Gate was rebuilt by Pope *Pius IV*, in the Year 1563, on the Model drawn by the famous *Michael Angelo*, for the interior Part; the exterior Front was made by Order of *Alexander VII*. to render the Entry of *Christina* Queen of *Sweden* into *Rome*, in the Year 1656, more solemn. The Arms of this Pope are there placed, with the following Words in large Characters, *Fœlici faustoque ingressui*. Besides, it is embellished with the Marble Statues of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, the Workmanship of *Mochi a Florentine*.

Square del
Popolo.

It must be confessed, that on entering *Rome* by this Gate, the Prospect which presents itself, gives a very high Idea of the City. The first Thing we see, is a beautiful Square, in the Middle of which rises an *Obelisk* of considerable Height, and a Fountain which three of the largest Streets in *Rome* open upon. The first is that of the *Greeks*, or of the *Babouin*; the second is that of the *Cours*, where the *Flaminian Way* began in ancient Times; and the third, that of *Ripetta*, which takes its Name from the Proximity of the *Tyber*.

An Obelisk, and
its Inscription.

This *Obelisk*, *Augustus* brought from the City *Heliopolis* in *Egypt*, raised it in the Middle of the great *Circus*, and dedicated it to the Sun, as is apparent from the Inscription, on one of the Sides of the Basis, which runs thus:

1707.
Septem-
ber 20.
ROME.

IMP. CAESAR. DIVI. F. AUGUSTUS.
PONT. MAX. IMP. XII. COS. XI.
TRIB. POT. XIV. ÆGYPTO. IN. POTESTATEM.
POPULI. ROMANI. REDACTA. SOLI. DONUM.
DEDIT.

This Obelisk for many Ages lay buried under the Ruins of the great Circus ; but *Sixtus V.* at incredible Expence, had it taken out in the Year 1589, and raised in the Middle of the Square *del Popolo*, by the Cavalier *Domenico Fontana*. In Memory of which Transaction, he ordered to be cut on two other Sides of its Pedestal, the following Inscriptions.

Sixtus V. Pont. Max. Obeliscum hunc à Caesare Augusto Soli in Circo maximo ritu dicatum impio, miseranda ruina fractum obrutumque, erui, transferri, formæ suæ reddi, Crucique invictiss. dedicari jussit. Anno M.D.LXXXIX.

Sixto V. Pont. Max. Ante sacram illius Ædem Augustior lætiorque surgo, cujus ex utero virginali Augusto imperante Sol Justitiæ exortus est.

It is eighty eight Feet high, without reckoning the Height of the Base, or of the radiated Cross which the Pope had fixed on its Point, and in which, 'tis said, he enclosed a Piece of the real Cross. The Pillar is covered with Hieroglyphics, or mysterious Figures, which, we are told, contain the Philosophy of the ancient *Egyptians*. I am of Opinion, that I may, without wounding the Truth, venture to call this, an *occult* Philosophy ; for I am thoroughly persuaded, that there are few by whom 'tis understood. Notwithstanding, we have heard of some, who boasted their being able to explain these antique Bawbles ; for, beside Father *Kirker* a *German* Jesuit, who set himself up for an *Ægyptian* Oedipus, there are, at this Day, two *Abbés* in this City, who pretend to understand these mysterious Figures : And who, I pray, can prove they do not ? Yet 'tis possible these honest *Signori Abbati* know not that *Sixtus V.* who raised this Obelisk, told a Cardinal his intimate Friend, (as a Secret) that he, at the same time, caused the adjacent Fountain to be made, to water such *Asses* as should lose their Time in endeavouring to unriddle this ancient Nonsense.

Two Churches of the same Structure, and of an exact Resemblance to each other, and make a Sort of obtuse Angles of the Buildings, of which the three already mentioned Streets consist, are another great Ornament to this Square. They were begun by *Alexander VII.* and finished by Cardinal *Guastaldi*. That dedicated to *la Madona di Monte Santo*, the *Carmelites* officiate in ; as do the *Franciscans* in that which bears the Name of *la Madona*.

1707.

Sept. 21.

ROME.

dona de Miracoli; these *Franciscans* are of the third Order, and all *Frenchmen* by Birth. In the first of these Churches, the Chapels of the Crucifix, and of the Family *Montoni*, are worthy Attention; the former for the excellent Paintings of *Salvator Rosa*; the other for its precious Marbles, and an exquisite fine Altar-piece by *Carlo Maratti*.

Church of
Madona
del Popolo.

Having Yesterday begun with the *Cours*, and the *Porta Flumentana*, we resolved this Day to run over all that Tract to the Capitol. Besides the two Churches, which I have already mentioned to you, there is, in the same Square, one which is called *della Madona del Popolo*.

And droll
Story con-
cerning
the Ashes
of *Nero*.

Notwithstanding *Suetonius* tells us that the Ashes of *Nero*, were deposited in the Sepulcher of his Fathers, the Ecclesiastical History of the City of *Rome*, positively affirms, that they were, for above a thousand Years, in the very Spot where now stands the great Altar of this Church; and farther adds, that a *Poplar*, springing out of the Earth covered the Ashes of the Tyrant, and in few Years grew at such a Rate, that a Legion of Devils, under the Command of *Belzebut*, *Astarot*, *Asmodeus*, and other infernal Chiefs, had room enough for their Quarters, from whence they did a thousand Mischiefs to such as pass'd that Way. This Diabolical Tyranny lasted, to pretty near the Year 1112, when Pope *Paschal II.* was informed by Revelation, that the Reign of these boisterous Demons, Disturbers of the public Peace, would continue 'till the Ashes of *Nero* should be cast into the *Tyber*.

The good Pope immediately commanded all the Inhabitants of *Rome* to keep a Fast of three Days, at the Expiration of which Time he went very devoutly, at the Head of the Clergy, with the Cross and Banner, and abundance of Holy Water, to exorcise the Demons, and enjoin them to return, without Loss of Time, to the Depths of Hell. Some of the more cowardly Devils, terrify'd with the great and wonder-working Terms of the Exorcism, obeyed, and made the best of their Way; but the Chiefs, and the greater Part of the Legion, resolved to maintain their Post. At length, however, the holy Father took it into his Head to souse them with such a Number of Pails full of lustral, or purifying Water, that they were compelled to shew him a fair Pair of Heels; the most resolute among them not having the Courage to hold out longer against such terrible Pertusions. As soon as they had raised their Camp, the good *Paschal* immediately ordered the *Poplar* to be fell'd, unburied the Ashes of *Nero*, had them cast into the *Tyber*, and built the Church which is now standing.

Why this
Church is
called *del*
Popolo.

He dedicated this Structure to the Holy *Virgin*, and gave it the Name *del Popolo*, on account of the *Poplar* in which the diabolical Legion obstinately kept Garrison. Mr. *Misson* says, this Church had its Name from the whole Body of the People contributing to raise it; but this Traveller is mistaken in this Point, for History expressly shews us, that it was built at the sole Expence of Pope *Paschal*.

In

In the Year 1232, the City of Rome was ravaged by a terrible Plague. Gregory IX. who was then in St. Peter's Chair, carried in solemn Procession a Picture of the Virgin drawn by St. Luke, and kept in the Church of St. John de Lateran, into this of *del Popolo*. He had no sooner placed it on the great Altar, that is to say, over the very Place where the Ashes of Nero had so long remained, but the Plague ceased in every Quarter of the Town, to the great Astonishment of all the People. This prodigious Miracle was the Reason that they have ever since that Time left the Image of the Virgin in this Church: but that it may be held in greater Veneration by the People, 'tis never exposed to view but at *Mid-Lent*, the Day on which, we are informed by History, that Pope *Paschal II.* laid the Foundation Stone of this Church.

1707.
Sept. 21.
ROME.
Miraculous Image of the Virgin.

Alexander VII. of the House of *Chigi*, greatly embellished it, as he took his Title from it when Cardinal. His Nephews have also very much adorned it. The Chapel which bears the Name of the Family, is remarkable for its fine Paintings in *Fresco* and *Mosaic* Work, after the Cartons of *Raphael*, as it is also for four Marble Statues, two of which, representing *Elias* and *Jonah*, are the Work of *Lorenzetto da Bologna*, after the Draughts of *Raphael*; the other two, of *Daniel* and *Habbacuc*, were done by *Cavaliero Bernin*.

Chapel of Chigi, and its fine Paintings.

There are beside two stately Tombs; that on the Right has this Inscription.

And Tombs.

Augustino Chigio Senensi.
Viro Illustri atque magnifico.
Sacelli hujus Fundatori,
Qui obiit anno Domini M.D.XX.

That on the Left, is *Sigismond Chigi's*, with this Epitaph.

Sigismundo Chigio Equiti Romano.
A Julio II. Pont. Max. in Gentem Roveream cooptato.
Marius & Augustinus Chigius
Proavo Benemerenti.
Obiit anno M.D.XXVII.

These Tombs are of very fine Marble, ornamented with Pyramids of Red Marble.

Next to the Chapel of *Chigi*, the most magnificent is that of Cardinal *Cibo*, as 'tis enriched with the finest Marble, taken from the *Thermæ* of *Dioclesian*. The other Chapels of this Church are also very rich, not only in several exquisite Paintings of *Annibal Carrache*, of *Morandi*, of the *Cavaliero Vanni*, of *Carlo Maratti*; but also in several Monuments of Cardinals and other Persons of Distinction, of the finest Marble.

Other Chapels.

1707.
Septem-
ber 21.

ROME.
A singular
Epitaph.

But of all the Epitaphs in this Church *della Madonna del Popolo*, the most extraordinary is that which was made for a Man, who died by the Biting of a Cat.

*Hospes, disce novum mortis genus, improba Felix.
Cum trahitur, digitum mordet, & intereo.*

Tomb
of the
learned
*Hermolaus
Barbarus.*

Besides two Monuments of the Architecture of *Sansovin*, placed in the Choir and much esteemed, we see that of the learned *Hermolaus Barbarus*, a Noble *Venetian*, and Embassador from that Republic to the Court of *Rome*, in which City he expired in 1493, aged about 39. He died of Grief, finding himself disgraced by the Senate, for having accepted Pope *Innocent VIII's* Nomination to the Patriarchat of *Aquileia*, which the *Venetian* Lords looked upon as an Encroachment of the Court of *Rome* upon their Rights. His Epitaph is as follows :

*Barbariem Hermolaos Latio qui depulit omnem,
Barbarus hic situs est, utraque lingua gemit.
Urbs Venetum vitam, mortem dedit inclita Roma ;
Non potuit nasci clarius atque mori.*

They preserve also several curious Relicks in this Church, the most precious of which, is the *Navel* of our Saviour *Jesus Christ* ; *Domitian's Diribitorium* and *Naumackia*, were but little distant from the Square *del Popolo* ; some Traces of the latter, are yet to be seen in the Gardens under the *Mons Pincius*.

Several
Races
in this
Square.

Both the *Flaminian Way*, and the *Via Lata*, begin in the Street of the *Cours*, which *Alexander VII.* extended beyond its ancient Width, from the Palace of *St. Mark*, to the Capitol. The Masquerades, in Carnival Time, are all in this Street ; as are Ass-Races, under the Tails of which they clap Blistering Plaisters to make them run ; Races with Mares and *Barbary* Horses ; Races with Buffaloes, whose natural Slowness is corrected by Goads, and the *Jews* Races. All these are a wretched Imitation of the *Circensian Games* of the ancient *Romans*. The Races begin in a Place called *Mossa*. The different Beasts start, in their Turn, at the Sound of Trumpets. They are accompanied by certain Officers well mounted, who run with them to judge and dispose of the Prizes, to such as arrive first at the Palace of *St. Mark*, the Goal which terminates the Career. The Prizes are, commonly, a Piece of Velvet or Brocade, or a Piece of some less valuable Manufacture.

This Street of the *Cours*, is also the Rendezvous every Night of the Quality, both Ecclesiastic and Laic, who are in either Coaches or *Roman* Calashes, especially in the Summer Season, in order to breath a fresh Air. This Street is the more beautiful, as it is adorned with a number of Churches and magnificent Palaces ; among the former, the most considerable are those

those of St. *James of Incurables*, of St. *Charles Borromeo*, of St. *Marcel*, of St. *Mary Magdalen*, of St. *Mary in Via Lata*, and of St. *Sylvester in Capite*. The first is the Architecture of *Volterra*, and was raised at the Expence of Cardinal *Salviati*. The adjoining Hospital, destined to Incurables only, was founded by *Pietro Colonna*. We refused to enter it, to avoid seeing a great Number of Objects, which must strike the Spectator with Horror.

The Church of St. *Charles Borromeo* belongs to the People of *Milan*. It was begun on the Draught given by *Honorio* and *Martino Lungi*, celebrated Architects, and finished at the Expence of Cardinal *Omodei*. The Church is both very large and very beautiful. The Dome which is very capacious, was painted by *Pietro da Cortona*, and was not the Performance of *Brandi*, as Mr. *Misson* writes. The Roof and the Pulpit were indeed painted by this latter, and the Piece over the great Altar, was done by *Carlo Maratti*. The Heart of the Saint, to whom 'tis dedicated, is here deposited.

The Church of St. *Marcel*, is raised on the Ruins of the Temple of *Isis*, demolished by *Tiberius*, who also crucified all the Priests of that Goddess, for having contrived the Means for a young Roman Knight named *Publius Mundus*, under the Figure of the God *Osiris*, to violate the chaste *Paulina*. That of St. *Mary Magdalen*, is served by Religious Women, or so many *Magdalenites*, who having copied after the Debaucheries of their Patroness, will also imitate her in her Repentance. Here is a Picture of this holy Penitent extremely well painted, by *Guercino*. The Church of St. *Sylvester in Capite*, has the Nick-name of the *Head*, from one which they pretend is that of *John the Baptist*. The People of *Amiens* in *Picardy*, make a Jest of this Tradition, and undertake to prove, by incontestible Title, that the real Head of this Præcursor of *Jesus Christ* is in their Possession, in spight of all such Heads as dare to usurp that Name. They preserve also in this Church, built on the Ruins of the *Odeum* of *Domitian*, a Picture of *Jesus Christ* drawn by himself, which he sent to *Abagarus* King of *Edeffa*, from whom the Family of the *Bagards* at *Paris* pretend to be descended. The Oratory of the Church of St. *Mary in Via Lata*, which is a Sort of little Church under Ground, they insist upon being the very Prison of the great St. *Paul*, and they there shew the Granite Pillar, and the Chain with which he was bound. They also affirm, that St. *Luke* kept him company, and wrote the Acts of the Apostles in the same Prison, where he also painted several Pictures of the *Virgin*. *Paul*, however, gives him no other Profession than that of a Physician, when in his Epistle to the *Colossians*, he says; *Salutat vos Lucas Medicus Charissimus*. In this Church, there is a very fine Piece of the *Assumption*, painted by *Camassei*.

The chief Palaces in the Street *del Corso*, are those of the Duke *Gaëtani*, of Prince *Chigi*, of Prince *Carbognano*, of Prince *Pamphili*; of the Lords *Verospi*, *d'Asti*, *Vitelleschi*, and the Palace of St. *Mark*, the usual Residence of the *Venetian* Embassadors.

1707
Sept. 21.

Rome.
That of
Duke
Gaetano.

And
Prince
Chigi.

The
Square
Colonna,
and the
Column of
Antoninus.

History of
the thun-
dering
Legion.

The first is renowned for its Stair-Case, looked upon as the most magnificent in all *Italy*: It consists of one hundred and twenty Steps of Marble, each ten Foot long, and two Foot in Breadth, all of one solid Piece. The principal Statues of this Palace, are those of *Alexander the Great*, of *Bacchus*, of *Dejanira*, Wife to *Hercules*, of the Consul *Marcellus*, who fell in a Battle with *Hannibal*, of the Emperor *Adrian*, of *Esculapius*, of *Apollo*, and of *Mercury*. The Apartments are set off with a number of fine Paintings of *Titian*, of *Carrache*, of *Guido*, and of other great Masters.

The Palace of Prince *Chigi* is reckoned among the largest of *Rome*. *Alexander VII.* who was of this Family, had it built on a Model of the *Cavaliero Bernin*. The Catalogue of the Statues, Busts, Paintings, and other Curiosities in the Palace, would make a tolerable Volume. I will mention to you only some of the most remarkable, as that of *Jupiter*, of *Apollo*, who is fleeing *Marsyas*, the God *Vertumnus*, and the Goddess *Pomona*, the Statue of *Silenus*, of the *Vestal* who proved her Chastity by a Seive full of Water without losing a single Drop, of *Cleopatra* Queen of *Egypt*, of *Tullia* Daughter of *Cicero*, of young *Marcellus* Nephew to *Augustus*, of *Tiberius*, of *Germanicus*, that of *Agrippina*, with a Scepter in her Hand, esteemed the finest. The Modern Statue of *St. John Baptist*, the Workmanship of *Mochi a Florentin*, is looked upon as a most finished Piece, as is also the Gladiator in the Agonies of Death. The Gallery is adorned with a Number of fine Paintings, and thirty eight Busts of Emperors and other Persons of Distinction. We may call the Apartments, a real Magazine of Paintings by the greatest Masters, as *Titian*, *Hannibal Carrache*, *Guido*, *Salvator Rosa*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Guercino*, *Albano*, *Civoli*, *Joseph d'Arpino*, the *Cavaliero Calabrois*, *Baccicio*, *Carlo Maratti*, *Rubens*, the *Burgundian*, and others.

The Palace of *Chigi* forms one of the Corners of the Square *Colonna*, so called from the Pillar or Column of *Antoninus*, which *Sixtus V.* raised in the Middle of the Square. It was in ancient Times erected by *Marcus Aurelius* the Philosopher, to the Honour of the Emperor *Antoninus Pius*, by whom he was adopted. It represents in Bas-reliefs, the most memorable Battles of those two Princes in a spiral Line, like that of *Trajan*. I must observe to you, that the Figures in Bas-relief of either Column, appear to the Eye of the same Proportion; but the higher they rise towards the Chapter, the larger they are; so that the last are not less done to the Life.

They have not omitted the famous Miracle wrought in *Germany*, when *Marcus Aurelius* made that Country the Seat of War. His Army was perishing with Drought, and was reduced to the last Extremity, both by this cruel Scourge, and by the Enemy who encompassed them on all Hands. By good Fortune, a Legion of *Christians*, who served in the Emperor's Army, betook them to their Prayers for the Safety of the Army, which they instantly obtained; on the one Side, a gentle mild Shower of Rain suddenly fell on the *Romans*, which furnished them with more Water than was necessary to allay their Thirst; and the other, such terrible Thunder

and Lightning on the Germans, that a great Number were slain or burnt, and the Remainder put to flight. The Roman Historians, are so far from attributing this Miracle to the Prayers of the Christians in the Emperor's Army, that they impute it entirely to those of *Marcus Aurelius* himself. *Julius Capitolinus* writes, *Fulmen de Coelo precibus suis contra Hostium machinamentum Marcus extorsit, suis pluvia impetrata cum siti laborarent.* 1707.
Septem-
ber 21.
ROMB.

There are several Places in the Works of *Claudian*, which give ground to suspect this excellent Poet always persisted in the Pagan Religion, though he lived under Christian Princes whom he has highly extolled: But nothing strengthens this Suspicion more, than that of the sixth Consulate of *Honorius*, where he mentions this miraculous Event, and ascribes it entirely to the Power of the Chaldean Magicians who attended the Emperor, or to the Virtue of that Prince, who was a Pagan. You may judge of it by the Manner in which he expresses himself on this Head. The Poet
Claudian
no Chris-
tian.

*Non tantis Patriæ studiis ad Templum vocatus
Clemens Marce * redis, cum Gentibus undique cinctam
Exiit Hesperiam paribus Fortuna periclis.
Laus ubi nulla Ducum, nam flammeus imber in Hostem
Decidit; hunc dorso trepidum fumante ferebat
Ambustus Sonipes; hic tabescente solutus
Subsedit galeâ, liquefactaque fulgure cuspis
Canduit, & subitis fluxere vaporibus Enses.
Tunc contenta Polo, mortalis nescia teli
Pugna fuit: Chaldaea mago seu carmina ritu
Armavere Deos; seu, quod reor, omne Tonantis
Obsequium Marci mores potuere mereri.
Nunc quoque præsidium Latio non deesset Olympi,
Deficeret si nostra manus; sed providus Æther
Noluit humano titulos auferre Labori.*

But to return to the Column of *Antoninus*. It is of the Height of 176 Feet, and we are led to the Top of it by 190 Steps, which are enlightened by fifty six small Windows. *Jouvin de Rochefort* makes it but 110 Feet high; allows but forty two Windows, and says that *Pius V.* placed on the Summit the Statue of *St. Paul*, of gilt Brass. *Mr. Misson* says, 'tis but 160 Feet high, but reckons that the Stair-Case consists of 206 Steps, in which he is most certainly mistaken. This Column was repaired, and *St. Paul's* Statue placed on the Top of it, not by *Pius*, but by *Sixtus V.* in the Stead of that of *Antoninus*; the following Inscriptions are on the four Fronts of the Basis in Capital Letters. Height
of the
Column.

* Marce Aurele.

T R A V E L S

I.

M. AVRELIVS. IMP. ARMENIS. PARTHIS.
GERMANISQVE. BELLO. MAXIMO. DEVICTIS.
TRIUMPHALEM. HANC COLUMNAM. REBVS.
GESTIS. INSIGNEM. IMP. ANTONINO. PIO. PATRI.
DICAVIT.

II.

SIXTVS. V. PONT. MAX.
COLUMNAM HANC COCHLIDEM IMP. ANTONINO
DICATAM, MISERE LACERATAM RVINOSAMQVE,
PRIMÆ FORMÆ RESTITVIT. ANNO MDLXXXIX.
PONTIF. IV.

III.

SIXTVS V. PONT. MAX.
COLUMNAM HANC AB OMNI IMPIETATE EXPVRGATAM,
S. PAVLO APOSTOLO, ÆNEA EJVS STATVA INAVRATA,
IN SVMMO VERTICE POSITA. D. D. ANNO M.D.LXXXIX.
PONTIF. IV.

IV.

TRIUMPHALIS ET SACRA NVNC SVM, CHRISTE VERE PIVM
DISCIPVLVM FERENS, QVI PER CRVCIS PRÆDICATIONEM,
DE ROMANIS BARBARISQVE TRIUMPHAVIT.

Other Buildings. There formerly was in the Square of *Colonna*, a Temple dedicated to the Sun; another raised in Honour of *Antoninus*, and a little farther a Palace, which he built himself and bore his Name, and now is used for an Inland Custom-House, as I think I inform'd you, when I spoke of our Entry into this City.

The Palace of Monte Citorio. The Palace which is called *Palazzo di Monte Citorio*, makes another Corner of this Square; it was begun by Pope *Gregory XV.* but left unfinished to the Time of Pope *Innocent XII.* of the Family of the *Pignatelli* of *Naples*, who bought it of the Heirs of *Gregory* to bring it to the Perfection in which it now is. He in a manner made it the Modern *Curia Romana*, having brought together and fixed in this Palace, the greater Part of the most considerable Tribunals, which were before dispersed through all the Quarters of the City. It is in this Palace (which it is affirmed cost three hundred and fifteen thousand *Roman* Crowns) that most of the Judges have their Apartments, as have also the Auditors of the Apostolical Chamber, the Treasurer General, and other great Officers. In the lower Apartments are the Offices of the Registers, Attornies and Notaries.

I now return back to the Street of the *Cours*, and the Palaces it contains. That of *Verospi*, is filled with an infinite Number of fine Statues, both in its Court and its Apartments. Those which are held in the greatest Esteem, are *Hercules*, *Apollo*, *Ceres*, *Adrian*, *Antoninus Pius*, *Marcus Aurelius*, the Goddeſs *Nenia*, the only one in *Rome*, and the little *Minerva* of Touch-stone. The following are also worthy of our Attention; that of *Jupiter Ammon*, of *Alexander the Great*, of *Cleopatra*, of *Trajan*, of Old *Gordian*, together with the Busts of *Julius* and *Augustus Cæſar*, thoſe of the two *Agrippina's*, ſuppoſed to be of Touch-stone. But what to me appears the fineſt in the Palace, is a Chamber painted all over by *Cavaliero Lanfranc*, and a Gallery the Performance of *Albano*; this latter is ſo beautiful, that it has been worthy of being copied on Copper-Plates by *Dorigny*, a famous French Engraver, dwelling in this City.

1707.
Sept. 21.
ROME.
The Palace of
Verospi.

The Palace of Prince *Carbognano*, is remarkable for its noble Gate, which cannot be matched in *Rome*: It is the Architecture of *Michael Angelo*. That of Prince *Pamphili*, is reckoned to be the richeſt furniſhed, not only in Paintings, Tapeſtries, Gold and Silver Plate, but alſo in Jewels of great Price. It is true, this Prince has made uſe of Part of the latter, to embellish a golden Tabernacle which he preſented to the Church of St. *Agnes*, adjoining to another Palace he has in the Square *Navona*.

Thoſe of
Prince
Carbognano, and
of Prince
Pamphili.

That of the Lords *Vitelleſchi* has a great Number of Apartments, and four ſmall Galleries, adorned with an Infinity of Pictures and Statues. The moſt eſteemed are a *Jupiter*, two *Apollo's*, a *Minerva*, a *Diana*, a *Ceres*, a ſecond *Diana* of Oriental Alabaſter, a God *Terminus* of Black Marble, a ſleeping *Cupid*, a *Silenus*, a *Ganimesdes*, a *Diogenes*, and a *Pertinax* which they highly value. Among the choiceſt of the Buſts, are twenty of the moſt celebrated Philoſophers, a *Plotina* Wife of *Trajan*, a *Martiana*, a *Matidia*, a Head of *Scipio Africanus* of Touch-stone, one of *Augustus*, one of *Livia* his Wife, a *Coloſſian* of *Antonia* Wife of *Drusus*, and that of *Veſpaſian* of very fine Porphyry. There is alſo, of the ſame Marble, a large Sepulcher five Palms long, two and a half over, in very great Eſteem, two *Egyptian* Idols great Curioſities, an Alabaſter *Bacchanal*, ſeveral Tables of Oriental Jaſper, ſeveral Urns and Veſſels of Porphyry, ſome fine Baſ-reliefs, and fix Columns of *Verdantique*.

That of
the Lords
Vitelleſchi.

The Palace of St. *Mark*, is a very great Building, but is nothing extraordinary. It was built by *Paul* the Second, a *Venetian*, who began it while he was Cardinal, and finiſhed it in his Pontificate; his Succeſſors, for many Years, made it their Place of Reſidence during the Summer Seſſion, on account of the Goodneſs of the Air: But in after Times, it has conſtantly been inhabited by the Embaſſadors of *Venice*.

That of
S. *Mark*.

Not far from the Palace of St. *Mark*, was formerly a Triumphal Arch, of one only Bow, which *Alexander VII.* demolish'd, becauſe it intercepted the whole View of the *Via Lata* as far as the Capitol, and ſtreighten'd the Street in that Place. *Donatus* informs us, that this Arch was erected in Honour of *Marcus Aurelius* and his Empreſs *Fauſtina*; others ſay, in Honour of *Domitian*.

A Triumphal Arch.

1707.
Septem-
ber 22.
ROME.

mitian. Ligorius, a learned *Roman* Antiquary, names it, in his ancient *Rome*, *Arcus Gordiani*, and in its Neighbourhood places a Temple of *Fortune*. But the greater Part of your knowing Men, who had seen it standing, are of *Donatus's* Opinion. As it was too late to see the Capitol, we deferred that Visit 'till to-morrow.

C H A P. XLVII.

Rome. The Capitol, and Origin of its Name. The Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus. This Fortrefs narrowly escaped being taken by the Gauls. The many Fires in it, and the Riches it contained. Other Temples erected on this Hill. Description of the Modern Capitol. Colossian Horses of Castor and Pollux, with the Trophies of Marius. A Mile Column of the Via Appia, and its Inscriptions. Another Pillar, but Modern. The Court of the Capitol. The Equestrian Statue of Marcus Aurelius. Its History and Inscription. Palace of the Roman Senate, and Penal Laws against corrupt Judges. The Form of the Oath which was taken by the ancient Patricians of Rome, before they took place in the Senate.

The
Capitol,
and its
different
Names.

THE Capitol having, in ancient Times, been the most celebrated Place of *Rome*, we spent the greater Part of this Day in examining its Rarities. The Hill, or (to speak in the Stile of ancient and modern *Roman*) the Mountain on which the Capitol is built, was first, by the *Aborigines*, called *Mons Saturnius*, as is evident by these Words of *Ennius*.

————— *Saturnius illi*
Nomen erat, de quo latè Saturnia Terra.

It was afterwards named *Mons Tarpeius*, from the Name of the unhappy *Tarpeia* Daughter of the Governor of this little Citadel, which she betrayed to *Titus Tatius* King of the *Sabines*, by whom it was besieged. You are not ignorant of the fatal Reward made to this unfortunate Maiden by that ungrateful Prince. It retained the Name of *Tarpeius* to the Time of the ancient *Tarquin*, who, in the War he carried on against the *Sabines*, vowed to build a Temple to *Jupiter* upon this Hill, and in effect began it; but by the Death of this Prince, it remained unfinished. Afterwards *Tarquin* the Proud, having brought under his Dominion the Cities of *Suessa* and *Pometia*, and made a Booty of four hundred Talents, finished the Temple, but made it larger and more magnificent, than it was first plan'd by the ancient *Tarquin*. As they dug to enlarge the Foundation, they, by accident, found the Head of a Man as yet bloody. *Justus Lipsius*, after *Arnobius*,

bins, says that the Man's Name, to whom this discovered Head belonged, was *Tolus*; but *Arnobius* does not say in what Historian he found this Anecdote. Your Countryman Doctor *Lassels*, who is almost always mistaken in what he says on his own Bottom, affirms, that *Lipsius* would be Godfather to this *Tolus*, which is evidently not true, for *Lipsius* quotes *Arnobius* as the first Author of this Name. But be it as it will, this Prodigy so startled the King of the *Romans*, that he assembled the most able Augurs, or Prophets of *Hetruria*, and having enquired of them what was signified by this Head, they were all mute. At length one among them, named *Olenus* or *Calenus*, after having invoked *Pluto*, *Proserpine*, *Hecate*, and all the other Powers of Hell, pronounced these Words in such a thundering Voice, that he terrified all the By-standers.

1707.
Sept. 22.
ROME.

*Quod caput effossum Tarpeio in monte videtis
Summi illi Fasces denotat Imperii.*

Tarquin took the Augury and Prophecy of the Southsayer, and in memory of the Head of poor *Tolus*, gave the Name of *Capitolinus* to *Mons Tarpeius*, and finished the Temple, which he dedicated to *Jupiter Capitolinus*: But as the Outrage committed by his eldest Son *Sextus* on the chaste *Lucretia* happened soon after, and was the Cause of banishing him and his Family from *Rome*, the Temple was not consecrated, 'till that Ceremony was performed by *Horatius Pulvillus* in his Consulship with *P. Valerius Publicola*. *Dionysius Hallicarnassens*, saith somewhere, that this Temple was divided into three Parts, under one and the same Roof; that dedicated to *Jupiter*, was in the Middle; that to *Juno* on the Left, and that to *Pallas* on the Right-hand; all which is confirmed by the ancient Poet, who, speaking of this Temple, says:

*Utque Palatinis Capitolia condita saxis
Signarent titulo proavi Jovis atque Pelasgæ
Palladis, & Lubicâ Junonem ex Arce vocarent.*

Dionysius adds, that the Front of this Temple was turned towards the Palace and the *Forum Romanum*, diametrically contrary to its present Situation; and that the Ascent was of one hundred Steps.

The ancient *Gauls* had certainly taken this Sort of a Citadel by Escalade, after they had burnt and sack'd *Rome*, had not *Juno* set the *Romans* on their guard, by the sacred Geese which were there fed. It must be acknowledged, that the Authors of this Nation, made not the least Scruple of Contradicting one another, blinded by the strong Impulse they had of attributing all their fortunate Events to the Protection of some Deity, whether friendly or hostile. *Homer* and *Virgil* have represented this peevish Goddess, as the implacable Enemy of the *Trojans*, of *Æneas*, and of all his Posterity. *Silius Italicus* does the same in his beautiful Description of

The
Capitol
almost
taken by
the Gauls.

1707.
Sept. 22.
ROME.

Its many
Confla-
grations.

the second *Punic* War : But notwithstanding this, *Titus Livius* and *Pliny*, endeavour to make us believe, that this same Goddess, so unalterable in her Hatred, saved the Capitol from the Fury of the *Gauls*, by means of the sacred Geese.

This Place, so dear to the *Romans*, was burnt to the Ground, for the first Time, during the Civil War of *Marius* and *Sylla*, under the Consulship of *L. Scipio* and *C. Norbanus*, 415 Years after it had been built. The victorious *Sylla* caused it to be rebuilt upon its old Foundation, with very large square Stones ; and made it vastly more magnificent than it was before. He, in particular, adorned it with the very same beautiful Columns, which he had taken out of the Temple of *Jupiter Olympicus* at *Athens*, but had not the Satisfaction of performing the Ceremony of its Consecration, for he dying, this was done by the Consul *Quintus Catulus*.

One hundred and thirty Years after, it was again consumed, it being set on fire by the Soldiers of *Vitellius*, as they were besieging *Flavius Sabinus* and *Domitian*, the one Brother, and the other Son to *Vespasian*. The Wealth consumed in this second Conflagration was immense. Historians say, that *Catulus* had caused the whole Temple to be covered over with gilt Copper Tiles ; that several *Roman* Generals, and even the Senate, had adorned it with Victories, Crowns, Bucklers, Vases and Candlesticks of Gold and Silver ; that *Augustus* having triumphed over *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*, ordered an Offering to be conveyed into it, consisting of sixteen hundred thousand Crowns in Gold, and twelve hundred thousand in Jewels.

Vespasian being come to the Empire, rebuilt the Capitol for the third Time, and though naturally very covetous, he spent a prodigious Sum upon this Structure ; but it was once more burnt by Chance, or as *Suetonius* says, by Thunder, a little before this Emperor's Death. His Son *Domitian* raised another, on the same Foundation, which was infinitely more magnificent than all the former. The Gilding of the Cieling, and of the Copper Roof, and the large golden Plates which covered the Temple Gates, are said to have cost him above twelve hundred Talents, that is, upwards of seven Millions, two hundred thousand Crowns. And indeed these Plates of Gold must have been of a prodigious Thickness ; for we read, that under the Empire of *Honorius*, *Stilico* his Father-in-Law caused them to be melted, which furnished him with immense Sums of Money, and enabled him to make head against the *Visigoths*, and other barbarous Nations, who had invaded *Italy*.

Other
fiately
Buildings
in the
Capitol.

Besides this of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, there were a great many other Temples in the Capitol. The Chief were those of *Jupiter Feretrius*, of *Jupiter Tonans*, of *Mars Ultor*, of *Concord*, of *Dea Moneta*, or Money Goddess, of *Vespasian*, with an Infinity of Chapels and Altars, the Number of which amounted to sixty. There was also in the Middle of the Capitol an *Asylum* or Sanctuary, which owed its Institution to *Romulus* ; and this Sanctuary, says *Tacitus*, was a safe Place for Debtors, for Slaves who had offended their

Masters,

Masters, and even for all Sorts of Criminals. The *Atheneum*, the Arch, and Gallery of *Nero*, with the Temple of *Saturn* where the public Treasury was kept, also stood on this Spot. But all these stately Buildings are vanished, together with the vast Strength of this Citadel, which the Romans thought impregnable. Even *Tacitus* himself, though the most moderate of all their Historians, speaking of it, could not forbear saying; *Capitolii Arx nè magnis quidem Exercitibus Expugnabilis*: "This Fortrefs could not be taken, even by very numerous Armies." Nay, *Cassiodorus*, Chancellor to *Theodoric* King of *Italy*, goes farther, by saying, *Capitolia celsa conscendere, hoc est humana ingenia superata videre*. "To bestorm the high Places of the Capitol, does not seem to be in the Power of Man."

1707.
Sept. 22.
ROME.

As to the present State of the Capitol, several pretended Palaces are built upon the Ruins, and even partly upon the very Foundations of the ancient Capitol, which are still to be seen in several Places. The finest of the Avenues leading to it, is that which forms a Kind of a Square from the *Jesuit's* House to the Foot of its Stair-Case, at the Entrance of which one sees two Lions of *Egyptian* Marble, found among the Ruins of *Agrippa's* Baths, and who throw Water out of their Mouths into two Urns. This Stair-Case, together with the Balustrade which runs along the Esplanade, were made by Order of Pope *Gregory XII.* in the Year 1572. 'Tis of a very easy Ascent, and twenty People a-breast may go up or down the same.

Present
State of
the Cap-
itol.

Quite at the Top, are to be seen, on the Right and Left and upon two large Marble Pedestals, two *Colossian* Horses, with the two Brothers *Castor* and *Pollux*. They were, according to common Tradition, consecrated to them, on account of their appearing in the *Roman* Camp, and fighting strenuously on the Banks of the Lake *Regillus*, and even carrying themselves the News of the Victory to *Rome*. These Horses are of a very fine White Marble, blackened in several Places; and were formerly found among the Ruins of the Theatre of *Pompey*.

Two
Colossian
Horses.

Not far from the said Horses, have been placed on each Side, upon the same Balustrade, the celebrated *Trophies of Marius*. The *Roman* People ordered them to be erected in Honour of that General, after the Victory he had gained over the *Cimbri* and *Teutones*. *Sylla* having defeated the Party of *Marius*, ordered to be pulled down, and in a great Measure to demolish the *Trophies* of his Enemy. But after *Sylla's* Death, *Julius Caesar* took care to raise them up again, and to restore them to their former Magnificence. They were brought from Mount *Esquilin*, and placed upon the Balustrade of the Capitol, by Order of *Sixtus V.* as appears from the following Inscription.

Trophies
of Marius.

SIXTI V. PONT. MAX. AVCTORITATE.
TROPHOEAE C. MARII. VII. COS. DE TEVTONIS ET CIMBRIS.
EX COLLE EXQVILINO, ET RVINOSO AQVAE OLIM MARTIAE
CASTELLO, IN CAPITOLIVM TRANSLATA, ERECTIS BASIBVS,
ILLVSTRI LOCO STATVENDA CVRAVIT. S. P. Q. R.

1707.
Septem-
ber 22.

ROME.
Two Sta-
tues, and
a Mile
Column.

Its In-
scriptions.

On each Side of these Trophies stand a Statue of *Constantine the Great*, but wretchedly bad ones, and consequently not deserving to appear in such an honourable Place. At a small Distance stands a Roman *Mile Column* of white Marble, about eight Foot high, exclusive of the Brass Globe which is on its Chapter. Exactly under this Chapter is seen the Number I. still very distinctly marked; and on the Body of the Column are engraven the two following Inscriptions, in large Letters.

IMP. CAESAR. VESPASIANVS. AVG.
PONTIF. MAX. TRIB. POTEST. XVII.
IMP. XVII. P. P. CENSOR. COS. VII.
DESIGN. VIII.

IMP. NERVA. CAESAR AVGVSTVS.
PONTIFEX. MAXIMVS. TRIBVNITIA
POTEST. COS. III. PATER. PATRIAE. REFECIT.

There is another Inscription upon the Pedestal of this Column, which the Modern and Illustrious *Roman Senate and People* ordered to be engraved upon it. I shall set it down here, because it seems to confirm what I am to say hereafter.

S. P. Q. R.
Columnam Milliarium
Primi ab Urbe Lapidis Indicem,
Ab Imperat. Vespasiano & Nerva restitutam,
De Ruinis Suburbanis Viæ Appiæ in Capitolium
Transtulit.

Criticifm
upon this
*Millia-
rium.*

I can't conceive how some *Italian Antiquaries* could fancy, that this *Milliarium* was the Pillar erected by *Augustus* in the *Forum Romanum*. For we are positively told, by ancient Authors, that this Pillar was Brass gilt. *Tacitus*, *Suetonius*, *Pliny*, *Plutarch*, *Aulus Gellius*, and several others tell us, that it served to tell People the Names of the principal Streets in *Rome*, and on that Account was called *Meta*, as being the Center where the principal Streets in *Rome* terminated. On this Pillar were likewise engraved the Names of all the Highways of *Italy*, together with the Distances, from one another, of the most considerable Cities, which was extremely convenient for Travellers. The *Milliarium* of the Capitol has nothing of all this; and as the Miles were marked along the Highways, upon Pillars named *Primus*, *Secundus*, *Tertius ab Urbe Lapis*; and as every Highway had its *Primus*, *Secundus*, &c. this *Milliarium*, in all Appearance, was the *Primus ab Urbe Lapis* of the *Via Appia*; and indeed the Cypher it bears, and the Place where it was found, leaves very little room to doubt of this.

Another

Another Column of the same Figure and Height tallies with this *Mil-* 1707.
liarum, and to give it an Air of Antiquity, they have put upon its Top, a *Septem-*
 Globe of Brass, wherein, they tell us, *Trajan's* Ashes were contained. The *ber 22.*
Italians, who can't help exaggerating the meereft Trifles, and who mag- *Rome.*
 nify the Value of every thing, say confidently, that this Globe is of *Corin-* Another
thian Metal. It has the following Inscription on it, in Capital Letters. Pillar.

HOC IN ORBICULO OLIM TRAJANI CINERES JACEBANT
 NVNC NON CINERES, SED MEMORIA JACET.
 TEMPVS CVM CINERE MEMORIAM SEPELIVIT.
 MAGNITVDINIS ENIM NON RELIQVIAE, SED UMBRA VIX MANET.
 CINIS CINERI IN VNA ÆTATE MORITVR.
 MEMORIA CINERIS IN AERE ARTE REVIVISCIT.

When we have pass'd the Balustrade, on which all these Antiquities are *The Court*
 placed, we enter into the Court of the Modern Capitol. It may be about of the
 300 Paces in Circumference, which is square, and it is, as it were, shut up *Capitol.*
 on three Sides, by three *Palazzi's*, the Roofs of which are surrounded with
 very fine Balustrades, adorned with several Statues. These Buildings, with
 the great Stair mounting to the Court, are of the Architecture of *Michael*
Angelo Buonaroti, who in himself joined these three Qualities, which are so
 rarely found in one Person; those of being an excellent Painter, Sculptor,
 and Architect.

The Equestrian Statue of *Marcus Aurelius*, is reckoned by Connoisseurs, *Equestrian*
 to be the finest in all *Europe*. It is of Bronze, formerly gilt, and plac'd *Statue of*
 in the Middle of a great Round, to which we descend by three Steps of *M. Au-*
Tiburtin Stone. It was erected to the Honour of the Emperor and Philo- *relius.*
 sopher *Marcus Aurelius (Antoninus)* both for having, by his Wisdom, ap-
 peased a Sedition which had happened among the People on account of a
 terrible Conflagration, and for repairing, at his own Expence, the Ravages
 which an Inundation of the *Tyber* had occasioned in *Rome*. *Jourvin de*
Rockfort says, that this Statue represents *Antoninus Pius*, and that he is
 mounted upon a *Marble Horse*: The *Journalist* I have so often mentioned,
 says, that some think it represents *Lucius Verus*, some, *Septimius Severus*,
 and some *Metellus Pius*; and Mr. *Misson* very cautiously says, it is thought
 to represent *Marcus Aurelius*; yet one needs but look at two or three Me-
 dals of that Emperor, or the four great Bas-reliefs upon the Stair of one of
 the Palaces near his Statue, representing several Passages of that Prince's
 Life, to be convinced of a perfect Resemblance running through all the
 Faces. Besides, the Inscription upon the Pedestal of the Statue leaves no
 Doubt, on this Head, with any body who understands *Latin*. It is as
 follows.

1707.
Sept. 22.ROME.
And its
Inscrip-
tion.

IMP. CAS. DIVI. ANTONINI. F.
DIVI. HADRIANI. NEPOTI.
DIVI. TRAJANI. PARTHICI. PRONEPOTI.
DIVI. NERVAE. ABNEPOTI.
M. AVRELIO. ANTONINO. PIO.
AVG. GERM. SARM. PONTIF. MAX.
TRIB. POTES. XXVII.
IMP. VI. COS. S. P. Q. R.

Erected
in the Ca-
pitol by
Paul III.

I observed, that the Lock of Hair rising from between the Ears of this Horse, forms, as it were, the Figure of an Owl, by which the Artist probably wanted to denote the extreme Vigilance of that excellent Emperor. It was Pope *Paul III.* who ordered it to be transported from the Square of *St. John de Lateran* to the Capitol; and the Round, in the Middle of which it is plac'd, is thought, by the *Italian* Antiquaries, to be the very same Spot, where *Romulus* opened an Asylum for Criminals. This Asylum was entirely abolished by *Augustus* after he came to the Empire, because it was as much abused by Assassins and Ruffians, as Churches and Monasteries are now, where such Wretches find safety, to the great Shame of the *Romish* Clergy.

Quilibet huc, inquit, confuge, tutus eris.

A fine
Fountain
and Sta-
tue.

The Palace in the Middle, fronting the great Stair is called the *Palace of the Roman Senate*. Against the Wall, which supports the double Flight of Steps leading to this Palace, there is a handsome Fountain which throws up a great deal of Water, and in a large Nich above that Fountain, we see a Statue of *Rome triumphant*, the Head of which is of Marble, and the Drapery of Porphyry, with *Colossian* Statues of the *Nile* and *Tyber*, in *Grecian* Marble, on each Hand.

Other
Statues.

In the Hall of Justice (where instead of doing justice to the Poor, they pass a thousand iniquitous Sentences in Favour of the Rich,) are the Statues of *Paul III.* *Gregory XIII.* and of *Charles of Anjou*, Brother to *St. Lewis* King of *France*: Under the Latter are eight Verses, but not worth copying. This *Charles* Count of *Anjou*, was made a *Roman* Senator by Pope *Clement IV.* in 1268. After acting for one Year in this Capacity, he was crown'd King of *Sicily* and *Jerusalem*, and then of *Naples*, after conquering and beheading the young *Conradin*, the lawful Heir of that Crown.

Penal
Laws
against
iniquitous
Judges.

We likewise see in that Hall, the Laws and Penal Ordinances against Judges who suffer themselves to be corrupted, they are inscribed in large Letters upon a Marble Table in the following Terms.

Judices

1707
Sept. 22.
ROME.

Judices Maleficiorum abstineant ab omni sordē. Nec quidquam recipiant pro Sententiis Aufcultoriis, Condemnatoriis, Interlocutoriis, vel Definitivis, nec pro examine Testium ex Officio & in fraudem Curiae producendorum: Nec pro Bulletis vel Sigillis, sub poena Aureorum viginti quinque, & Restitutionis quadrupli ejus quod perceperint, & Privationis Officii: & infames efficientur, &c.

Notwithstanding the Penalties and Infamy imposed by this Law, which is a very good and a very just one in itself, to find an incorrupt Judge amongst the modern Romans, is next to a Miracle. They are the most interested People in the World. This Corruption, in many Respects, was as prevailing amongst the Old Romans: Yet their Senators were obliged by Oath to divest themselves of all private Interest, before they entered the Senate-House, and to give no Opinion, nor pronounce any Sentence, in which either Hatred, Favour, or the Hopes of Reward, had the least Share. The Form of their Oath was as follows, and communicated to me by Monsignor Bianchini, together with several other Curiosities.

Juro per Jovem Olympium & Consiliarium, & per Vestam Consultricem, & per Jovem Maritalem, & Junonem Maritalem, & Minervam Providam, & Victoriā, & Venerem, & Amicitiam, & Concordiam, & Jus atque Fas, & Bonam Fortunam, aliosque Universos Deos ac Deas; me Sententiam, velle dicere secundum Leges & Consulta à Civitate approbata, & secundum Decreta Romanorum, & Leges quibus nostra Respublica administratur, in respectu Utilitatis Patriae pro viribus meis, non aliter quam is fecit qui Senator fuit laudatissimus Patriae suae, vel Romanae vel Graecae Civitatis; neque gratiae, neque odio, neque muneribus, patiar servire Judicium Consultumve meum; neque privato addicam Sententiam meam; me ulli parti aut homini adjungam, sed tantum communi Utilitati aucturus pro viribus Rempub. ita ut Dii & boni Viri volunt. Mibi quidem Sanctè Jurato benè sit, & Dii atque Daemones faveant, itemque meis omnibus cum Amicis, tum universo Generi & Familiae. In Perjurio verò ne deprehendar unquam.

Oath
taken by
the Roman
Senators.

It being too late to see the other Curiosities in the Capitol, and the other Palaces besides being shut up, we have put off our Visit to them till to-morrow.

Rome. *The Capitol and Palace of the Consuls. Vast many curious Pieces of Antiquity to be seen there. Rostral Column erected in Honour of Caius Duillius, a very ancient Piece, with its Inscription in old Latin. The same Inscription explained. Beautiful Bas-reliefs in Honour of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius. Barbarous Law against poor Fishermen at Rome. Prodigious Number of Paintings, Statues and Busto's in this same Palace of the Roman Consuls.*

Palace of
the Con-
suls, and
several
Antiqui-
ties.

TO Day we finished our View of the Curiosities of the Capitol. As we entered the Building upon our Right, called the *Palazzo de' Conservatori*, that is, the Palace of the Conservators, who are their modern Consuls, we saw a Court entirely surrounded with Antiquities. The two first we met with, which are under a Kind of a Portico, were the Statues, as big as the Life, of *Julius* and *Augustus Cæsar*, which, we were told, exactly resembled those Princes when alive, especially the former. In the same Line, we next meet with the two Feet and one of the Hands of the grand *Colossus* of *Apollo*, of white Marble, which *Lucius Lucullus*, who conquered *Mitridates* and *Tigranes*, ordered to be brought entire to *Rome* from *Pontus*, tho' it was thirty Cubits high. Upon the Pedestal which supports these three Fragments, we read the following Inscription.

Urbano VIII. Pontif. Max.
Pedes & manum ex Apollinis Colosso triginta cubitorum
Altitudinis, ab Apollonia Ponti Urbe Romam adducto,
Diu humi neglecto, in antiquæ magnificentiæ argumentum
Honorificentius hic collocarunt S. P. Q. R.
M.DC.XXXVI.

A Lyon
devouring
a Horse,
a very fine
Piece.

Honest Lassels tells us, that *Lucullus* ordered this *Colossus* to be made at *Rome*, though the Inscription plainly says, that it was convey'd from *Apollonia*, a City in *Pontus*. We likewise saw here, upon a Pannel of White Marble set into the Wall, all the *Roman* Measures, viz. The Foot, the Ell, the Palm, the Fathom, and several others, answering to our Measures. The Lyon devouring a Horse, is certainly a very fine Piece; I may venture to say, the finest in all this Palace. The *Roman* Antiquaries tell a Story to Strangers with Regard to this Piece, which I forewarn you not to believe one single Syllable of. They tell us, that the *Romans* and the *Tiburtines* being engaged in a War so doubtful, that Victory was suspended betwixt the two People, they agreed on both Sides, that each Party should bring an Animal into the Field, which were to fight the one against the other,

other, and the People whose Animal was vanquished was to become tributary to the other. The *Romans* brought into the Field of Battle a Lyon, and the *Tiburtines* a Horse, the largest and strongest they could get, and accustomed to engage the fiercest Creatures. But notwithstanding the Address and terrible Out-strikings of the *Tiburtine* Champion, the Lyon overthrew, tore him in Pieces, and thereby rendered *Tibur* tributary to *Rome*. This Story has probably been forg'd by some *Roman* Pedant, with a View of doing Honour to his ancient native Country; but the meekest Smatterer in Antiquity knows that this fine Group of the Lyon and the Horse was brought from *Greece* by *Emilius Paulus*, after conquering *Perseus* the last King of *Macedonia*.

1707.
Sept. 23.
ROME.

The Tomb which formerly contain'd the Ashes of *Alexander Severus*, with those of his Mother *Julia Mammea*, are of *Greek* Marble, and adorn'd with excellent Bas-reliefs, representing the Rape of the *Sabines* by the *Romans*. It was brought from the *Mausoleum*, whose Ruins are still seen on the Road to *Frescati*, near the Aqueduct of the *Aqua Claudia*. Its Inscription informs us of the Time when this Removal was made, and is as follows:

S. P. Q. R.

Monumenta Sepulchralia Alexandri Severi Imp. et Juliae Mammeae matris, Sabinarum etiam raptum et Pacem denuò initam marmore insculpta ornataque, in agro Fabricii Lazari extrà Portam Lavicanam reperta, in Capitolio poni jussit. Anno M.D.XCI.

Its Inscription.

They have placed in a Nitch a little above this Tomb a small Idol anciently ador'd by the *Egyptians*; and not far from that a scurvy Statue of the Emperor *Constantine*, with that of a *Muse*, which is in a much better Taste. Hard by are the Head and the Hand of the Brazen *Colossus*, which was made by *Nero* to represent himself. The Emperor *Commodus* caused the Head of this *Colossus* to be taken away, that he might place upon it his own, and it is that I am speaking of. Another Rarity is the Sepulchral Stone or Urn which contain'd the Ashes of *Agrippina*, Wife to *Germanicus*, and Mother to the Emperor *C. Caligula*, and whom we may venture to rank amongst the most illustrious *Roman* Ladies. This Sepulchral Stone was taken out of the *Mausoleum* of *Augustus*, to be placed in the Capitol with this Inscription:

Ossa Agrippinae M. Agrippae F.D. Augusti Neptis. Uxoris Germanici Caes. Matris Cai Caes. Aug. Germanici P. Virilis Animi Foeminae, quae voluntaria Inedia frumenti usum et vitae sibi ademit. Sepulchrali hoc lapide translato, et Mausoleo Augusti excavato, demensus est ccc. Frumenti Ponderi olim Saeculo.

P p p

We

1707.
Sept. 23.
Rome.
Rostral
Column of
Caius Du-
illius.

We likewise saw the *Colossian* Head of *Domitian* upon a Pedestal, which Pope *Clement* the Xth caused to be placed there; and not far from that stands the Statue of a Priestess of *Bacchus*, which they very much value. But the most rare, and perhaps the oldest Piece of Antiquity in the Capitol is the Rostral Column, which the Senate caused to be erected in the *Forum Romanum* to the Honour of the Consul *Caius Duillius*, the first Roman who vanquished the *Carthaginians* in a Sea-fight. This Column is of a beautiful white Marble, charg'd with the Representation of three Vessels or Gallies, adorned with *Bas-reliefs*, and set up against the Wall opposite to the Stair-Case. It is about 12 Foot high; as to the Inscription upon the Base it is so disfigured by Time, and so difficult to decypher, that had it not been to oblige you I should not have given myself the Pains to transcribe it, which I will venture to assure you I have done very exactly, and it is as follows:

And its
ancient In-
scription.

ANOS.
EXEMET. LEGIONES.
AXIMOS. QUE. MAGISTRATOS. L.
OVEM. CASTREIS. EXFOGIONT. MAGEL.
VGNANDO. CEPET. ENQVE. EODEM. MAG.
EN. NAVEBOS. MARI. CONSOL. PRIMOS. G.
LASSESQVE. NAVALES. PRIMOS. ORNAVET. PA.
CVMQVE. EIS. NAVEBOS. CLASSEIS. POENICAS. OMN.
SVMMAS. COPIAS. CARTHAGINIENSIS. PRESENTE.
DICTATORE. OL. --- OM. IN. ALTO. MARI. PVGN ---
QUE. NAVIS. --- IT. CUM. SOCIEIS. SFPTEM.
REMIBOS. TRIREMIBOS. QVE. NAVEIS. XX.
OM. CAPTON. NVMEI. CIO. CIO. CIO. --- I.
TOM. CAPTOM. PRAEDAE. NVMEI. CCCIOOO.
CAPTOM. AES. CCCIOOO. CCCIOOO. CCCIOOO. CCCIOOO.*
HO. QUE. NAVALE. PRAEDA. POPLOM. ---
CARTHAGINI --- IS. --- ENVOS --- D ---
EIS. --- CARTA ---

Observa-
tions upon
it.

By this Inscription we see that the Construction and Orthography of the *Latin* Language has frequently vary'd, and that the *Romans* in the Time of the Republic often made Use of the *E* instead of the *I*, of the *O* instead of the *U*, and frequently of the *I* instead of the *E*. *Polybius*, who was contemporary with the first *Scipio Africanus*, and his Friend *Laelius*, in some Passage of his Works complains, that when he came to *Rome* he had a vast deal of Difficulty to find two Persons in that City, who could explain to him some Treaties or Alliances made betwixt the *Romans* and the *Carthaginians*, which were drawn up in the old *Latin* Tongue.

After

* This Number is repeated no less than 28 Times in the Monument itself.

After having given you a Description of the Rostral Column of Duillius, 1707. as it is at present, it may be proper now to give it you as some Antiquaries Sept. 23. have endeavoured to restore it, and at full length : ROME.

C. Duillius M. F. N. Cos. adversum Carthaginienses in Sicilia Rem gerens. Agrigentanos cognatos Populi Romani arētissima Obsidione exemit. Legiones Carthaginienses omnes, maximus que Magistratus, Lucis Bovibus relictis Novem Castris effugiunt. Magellam munitam Urbem pugnando coepit. Inque eodem Magistratu prosperum certamen Navibus Mari Consul primus gessit. Remiges que Classes que Navales primus ornavit, paravit que diebus LX. cumque eis Navibus classes Punicas omnes paratasque summas Copias Carthaginienses, presente maximo Dictatore illorum, in alto Mari pugnando vicit, XXXI que Naves cepit cum Sociis Septiremibus Ducis quinque, Biremibus Triremibus que. Naves XX. depressæ. Aurum captum Nummi CIO. CIO. CIO. Der. Argentum captum prædæ Nummi CCCIOOO. CCCIOOO. CCCIOOO. Grave captum æs CCCIOOO.* Triumpho que Navali Prædâ Populum Romanum donavit. Captivos Carthaginienses ingenuos antè currum duxit. Primus que consul de Siculis classequē Carthaginiensium triumphavit. Ob hisce Rebus S.P.Q.R. Columnam in Foro Romauro posuit.

This Inscription restored.

The Observations of Laffels upon this Inscription betray so much Folly and Ignorance, besides their being false in Fact, that they are unworthy of any particular Confutation ; for you need but look into them to be sensible of their Absurdity. Gross Absurdities of Laffels.

Silius Italicus seems to be of Opinion, that it was not the Senate, but C. Duillius himself when Consul, who erected, dedicated and consecrated this Column to the God Mars. His Words in the sixth Book of the second Punic War are as follows : This Column mentioned by Silius Italicus.

*Æquoreum juxta decus et navale Triumphum
Rostra gerens, nivea surgebat mole Columna
Exuvias Marti donumque Duillius alto
Ante omnes mersâ Poenorum Classe dicabat :
Cui nocturnus honos, funalia clara, sacerque
Post Epulas Tibicen adest, castosque Penates
Insignis læti repetebat murmure cantus.*

I remember to have read somewhere, that Duillius arrogated this last mentioned Honour to himself, without any Order of the Senate, of making Flambeaux and Musicians march before him, when he went to or return'd from Supper in the City.

P p p 2

As

* See the above Observation.

1707.
Sept. 23.

ROME.
A fine
Bass-relief
of Marcus
Aurelius.

As we mounted the Stair-case of this Palace we saw, plac'd round as it were a kind of a little Terrass, four excellent Marble Bass-reliefs, representing some Actions of the Emperor *Marcus Aurelius* the Philosopher. The first, which is on the Right Hand, represents *Rome* in the Habit of a Warriour presenting him with a Globe, the Symbol of universal Monarchy. The second represents this Prince accompanying as far as *Capua* his Colleague *L. Verus*, when he went to make War against the *Parthians* in the third Year of his Empire, as we are told by *Julius Capitolinus*. Some *Italian* Antiquaries, and *Rassini* among the rest, will have the Figure, which is on Horseback, and on the Left Hand, to be that of *Antoninus Pius*, who accompanies his adopted Son *M. Aurelius*: But these Gentlemen surely had never read the History of those Princes, for *Antoninus* was dead three Years before *M. Aurelius* and *L. Verus* declared War against the *Parthians*. The two Statues which follow represent the Muses *Urania* and *Melpomene*, and are of a pretty good Hand.

A barbarous Law
against
poor Fishermen.

We likewise saw on the Top of the Stair, and under a *Madona*, the Figure of a Marble Sturgeon, but very small for a Fish of that Kind. The Inscription under it is a clear Proof of what I have observed elsewhere in this Relation, that there is no City in the World, where the poor People are so much oppress'd by the Rich, as at *Rome*. It is as follows:

*Capita Piscium Marmoreo Schemate, Longitudine Majorum
Usque ad primas pinnas inclusivè, Conservatoribus
danto. Fraudem ne committito. Ignorantiam excusari
ne credito.*

In *English* thus: "Let the Heads of all Fishes, including the upper Part of the Fins, which are longer than that represented on this Marble Pannel, be given to the Conservators. Commit no Fraud in this Matter, nor think to be excused by pleading Ignorance."

What an Oppression must this be upon the poor Fisherman, whose Livelihood depended perhaps wholly upon that Draught, and must be obliged to sell the rest of the Fish, when lopt of its Head, for little or nothing?

Consular
Fasts.

Under a small cover'd Gallery they have placed against a Wall white Marble Tables, containing the Consular Fasts in the Time of the Emperor *Pertinax*; under them is the Wolf giving Suck to the *Twin Brats*, and quite round all are other Marble Tables with the modern Consular Fasts; and a Latin Inscription made in the Time of the execrable Pope *Boniface* the VIIIth. As this Inscription is very long, and quite full of Gibberish, I don't think it worth the copying.

Fine Pictures.

As we enter the great Hall, which is painted in Fresco by the *Cavalier Gioseppe d'Arpino*, the first Object we see is the Rape of the *Sabines* by the *Romans*; the Combat betwixt the *Horatii* and the *Curiatii*; the Battle of *Tullus Hostilius*, the third King of the *Romans*, with the *Veientes* and the *Fidenates*; which Mr. *Misson* mistakes for the first Battle betwixt the *Romans*

mans and the Sabine King *Titus Tatius*, on Account of the Rape of the Sabine Women. There we likewise saw *Romulus* and *Remus* sucking the Wolf; the same *Romulus* laying the Foundations of *Rome*, and a Vestal Sacrifice.

1707.

Septem-
ber 23.

ROME.

And Sta-
tues.

This Hall likewise is adorn'd with three fine modern Statues; one representing the famous Pope *Leo* the Xth, of the House of *Medicis*, in Marble by *Lorenzetto Fiorentino*; another in Brass by *Prospero Bresciano*, representing Pope *Sixtus V*; and another in white Marble of Pope *Urban VIII*. by *Cavalier Bernini*. Besides those Statues, we see here a Bas-relief Portrait of *Christina* Queen of *Sweden*, by *Francesco Maria de Ancona*, with the following Inscription.

Christinæ Suecorum, Gothorum, et Vandalorum Regina.

Quod instinctu Divinitatis Catholicam Fidem Regno avito præferens, post adorata ss. Apostolorum limina, et submissam venerationem Alexandro VII. Summo Religionis antiste exhibitam; de seipsa triumphans, in Capitolium ascenderit; Majestatis que Romanæ Monumenta vetustis in ruderibus admirata, Triumviros Consulari Potestate, et Senatum tecto Capite confidentes, Regio honore fuerit prosequuta, VIII. Eid. Quintil. Anno M.DC.LVI.

S. P. Q. R.

In English thus:

"This Monument was erected in Honour of *Christina* Queen of *Sweden*, &c. who, by a miraculous Impulse, resigned her own hereditary Kingdom, that she might embrace the true Catholic Faith. After she had paid her Devotions to the Churches of the holy Apostles in this City, and her profound Respect to Pope *Alexander VII*. she last of all went up to the Capitol, as if she wanted to triumph over herself, in the same Place where the *Romans* triumphed over their Enemies. There she viewed with Admiration and Delight the many Remains of ancient Roman Grandeur, and used the *Triumvirs* and Senate with a vast deal of Distinction."

The Paintings of the next Room are by *Pierrino del Vago*, and represent the History of *Brutus* driving the *Tarquins* out of *Rome*; the same *Brutus* ordering the Heads of his two Sons to be cut off: The History of *Horatius Cocles* defending the *Sublician* Bridge against all the *Tuscan* Army; and that of *Mutius Scævola* burning his Hand before *Porfenna* for his having failed in his Design of killing him. They likewise shew us the Busts of *Caligula*, *Trajan*, *Hadrian*, *Antoninus Pius*, and *Lucius Verus*; with the modern Statues of *Alexander Farnese*, Duke of *Parma* and *Placentia*, *Mark Anthony Colonna*, *Francis Aldobrandini*, *Charles Barberini*, and *Thomas*.

Paintings
in another
Chamber.

1707.
Septem-
ber 23.

ROME.
And Sta-
tues.

mas Rhospigliosi, all of them Generals of the Armies of *Holy Mother Church*, under the Popedoms of *Paul III*, *Pius V*, *Clement VIII*, *Urban VIII*, and *Clement IX*. *Lassels*, without any Foundation, places among those Statues that of *Don John of Austria*.

The Triumph of *Marius* upon his famous Battle over the *Cimbri* and *Teutones*, which is painted in Fresco by *Daniel de Volterra* quite round the next Room, is very much valued. It is in the same Room that we see the famous Brazen Wolf giving suck to *Romulus* and *Remus*, which formerly stood in the *Comitia* near the *Ruminal* Fig-tree; and we see on it distinctly the Mark of the ominous Thunderbolt mentioned by *Cicero*, when *Calpurnia's* Conspiracy broke out. Here is likewise to be seen the fine Statue in Brass of the Shepherd *Cneius Martius*, who being charg'd with a Letter, which he was to deliver to the Senate without stopping one Moment on any Account whatsoever, obey'd his Orders notwithstanding the sharp Pain occasioned by a large Thorn which run into his Foot on the Road, and which he did not stop to pull out till he had delivered his Dispatches. The Senate was so well pleased with the Zeal of the young Man, that they ordered this fine Statue to be erected to his Honour, in the Posture of a Youth sitting and stooping to pull a Thorn out of his Foot. In the same Room is the Statue of the Slave who discovered to the Consuls *Brutus* and *Collatinus* the Conspiracy formed by the young Nobility to restore *Tarquin the Proud* to the Throne of *Rome*; the Heads of *Alexander Severus*, and his Mother *Julia Mammea*; a Portrait of *St. Francis d'Assiza* by *Father Piazza* a Capuchin; and one of the *Roman Saint Francisca* by *Romanelli*, both of them highly valued: But the greatest Rarity in this Room is a Head in Bronze of the first *Brutus*, indisputably antique, and the only one of the Kind in *Rome*.

Other Cu-
riofities.

The Walls of the Room, entitled *The Consular Fasti*, are partly cover'd with Pannels and Fragments of white Marble, where we see in very indifferent black Characters the Names of the Magistrates of *Rome* in the Time of the Republic. Over the Door on the Inside they have placed the Head of the famous *Mitbridates* King of *Pontus*: And we here likewise see the Rostral Columns, erected in Memory of the famous Battle of *Lepanto*; together with the Trophies of *Alexander Farnese* Duke of *Parma*, for the Victories both real and pretended which they tell us here he gained over the *Dutch* in *Flanders*. Among others I observed the famous Siege of *Bergen-op-Zoom*, which he was shamefully obliged to raise in 1588, after besieging it for two Months, with a vast Loss of his Men. In like Manner some Years after *Ferdinand II*, and *Philip III*. order'd Bonfires to be made at *Vienna* and *Madrid*, and even *Te Deum* to be sung, after the famous Battle of *Lutzen*, tho' the Imperial Army was there almost cut in Pieces, with most of its General Officers.

Several
Pictures
and Sta-
tues.

I should never have done if I was to give you a Detail of all the other Rooms; it is sufficient to say that one of them is painted by the Hand of the famous *Hannibal Carrach*; another by *Pietro Perugino*; that among the principal

principal Statues there, we see those of *Cicero* and *Virgil*, who are represented larger than the Life, and are called only Busto's by Mr. *Misson*; the Statues which all the learned Men agree in calling the three *Parcæ*, tho' this Traveller has been pleased to christen them by the Name of the three *Furies*; the Statues of *Cybele*, *Ceres*, and *Hercules*.

1707.

Sept. 23.

ROME.

It is great Pity that the Head of this last Statue is too small in Proportion to its Body, otherwise it would be a very fine Piece. It is of Brass gilt, and he is represented without a Beard, holding his Club in his Right Hand, and the Golden Apples of the Garden of *Hesperides* in his Left. It was found among the Ruins of a Temple dedicated to him, under the Popedom of *Sixtus IV*; and by his Order placed upon a Pedestal in this Room of the Capitol, with the following Inscription in large Letters:

A fine one of Hercules.

HERCULI. VICTORI:
POLLENTI. POTENTI. INVICTO;
D.D.L.M. FRONTO.

Amongst the most remarkable ancient Busts are those of *Ariadne* Daughter to *Minos*; of *Rhea Sylvia*, Mother to *Romulus* and *Remus*; of *Olympia*, Mother to *Alexander the Great*; that of *Alexander* himself; of *Appius Claudius Cæcus*; and those of *Scipio* and *Hannibal*, which the present Pope had among his Curiosities, and which he has lodg'd in the Capitol. We there likewise see four great antique Measures, by which the ancient *Romans* measured Corn, Wine, and Oil, with a Foot of the *Colossian* Statue of *Nero*, which they have placed upon a Pedestal. The Inscription has no Relation to that Tyrant. It bears Witness to the Generosity of *Agrippa*, Son-in-law to *Augustus*, in giving up to the Brother of *C. Cestius* the *Septemvir Epulonum* that Part of his Fortune which was left to him by the said *C. Cestius*. This Pedestal stood anciently near the pyramidical Tomb of *Cestius*, near the *Ostian* Gate. The Inscription is as follows:

Several Busts.

M. Valerius Messala Corvinus. P. Rutilius Lupus. L. Junius Silanus. L. Pontius Mela. D. Marius Niger. Haeredes C. Cestii. et L. Cestius. quae ex parte ad eum Fratris Hereditas M. Agrippae munere pervenit. Ex ea pecunia quam pro suis partibus receper. ex venditione Attalicor. quae eis per Edictum Aedilis in Sepulchrum C. Cestii ex Testamento ejus inferre non licuit.

1707.
Sept. 23.

ROME.

C H A P. XLIX.

Rome. *The Capitol. The New Palace. Statue of Marforio, Correspondent to Pasquin, and its History. Several other fine Statues. The famous ancient Roman Law, called Lex Regia. More antique Busts and Statues. Church of Ara Coeli, and pretended Original of that Name. Monstrous Imposition of the Friars of that Convent. Tombs of the learned Blondus, Gauricus, and Valla, and their Epitaphs. The famous Tarpeian Rock, from which the Romans often precipitated their State Criminals. Church of St. Laurence in Lucina, and Epitaph and fine Encomium of Pouffin a famous French Painter. Funeral Service performed in the same Church in Honour of James II. late King of England, and absurd Panegyrics lavished upon him.*

Statue of
Marforio.

WE went from the Palace of the *Conservatori* to that which fronts it, and is called *Palazzo Nuovo*: The first Antiquity we met with in the Court was the Statue of *Marforio*, the brave Correspondent of the indefatigable *Pasquin*. It is in a reposing Posture under a large Nitch, and very much mutilated like that of his Companion *Pasquin*. Some pretend that this Statue was raised in Discharge of a Vow made by *Manlius Capitolinus*; when to make the *Gauls* believe that he had every Thing in Plenty within the Capitol, he threw into their Camp all the Bread that was left him. His Stratagem succeeded; for the *Gauls* were caught with the Trick, and raised the Siege of the Capitol. They add, that this Statue was made some Time after, and dedicated to *Jupiter Panarius*. Others say that it represents the God of the River *Nera* which runs by *Terni*; but several able Antiquaries assure us it is the Figure of the God of the *Rhine*, lying as a Token of Subjection, under the Feet of *Domitian's* Horse. However this may be, it was found in the Place called *Martis Forum*, from whence the People corruptedly call it the Statue of *Marforio*.

New Pa-
lace de-
scribed.

Under the Roof of the Corridor are the Statues of *Jupiter* the Thunderer and of the Emperor *Hadrian*, with a very fine antique Altar, upon which the *Pagans* sacrificed to the same *Jupiter*. Upon the Stair we see the Statue of *Juno Lucina*, and that of the elder *Faustina*, Wife to the Emperor *Antoninus Pius*, under which is wrote the Word *Pudicitia*. The Drapery of this Statue is admirable, and we are assured is the finest Statue of that wise virtuous Empress in all *Italy*. In the same Place are two excellent *Bass-reliefs*; the one representing the Emperor *Marcus Aurelius* publishing some Law or Edict to the People of *Rome*; the other the whole Ceremony observ'd in the Deification, or if you will, the *Apotheosis* of the young *Faustina*. Amongst other Objects we see here *Diana Lucifera* carrying this

Imperial

Imperial Prostitute into Heaven in Presence of the Emperor and the People. 1707.

In the Hall there is a magnificent Brazen Statue of Pope Innocent X. by Algardi, with the Statues of Apollo and Bacchus; and the fine Busto's of Trajan and Antoninus Pius; those of Sylla, the Emperor Claudius, his Wife Messalina; and above all the fine Brass Pannel, upon which is engraved in Golden Letters the famous *Lex Regia*, which is as follows: Septem-
ber 23.
ROME.
The fa-
mous Ro-
man Law
Lex Regia.

Senatus Populus q. Rom.

*Monumentum Regiæ Legis ex Laterano in Capitolium
Gregorii XIII. Pont. Max. auctoritate reportatum in
antiquo suo loco reposuit.*

*Fœdus cum quibus volet facere, liceat, ita uti licuit Divo
Julio Cæs. Augusto, Tiberio que, Claudio Cæs. Aug. Germa-
nico. Utique ei Senatum habere, Relationem facere, remit-
tere Senatus-Consulta per relationem discessionemque facere li-
ceat, ita uti licuit D. Julio Cæs. Augusto, Tiberio, Claudio
que Cæs. Aug. Germ. Utique cum ex voluntate auctoritate ve
jussu mandaturve ejus, presente ve eo Senatus habebitur, om-
nium rerum jus perinde habeatur, servetur, ac si è lege Se-
natus edictus esset habereturque. Utique, quos, Magistratum,
Potestatem, Imperium, Curationem ve cujus rei, petentes,
Senatui Populo que Rom. commendaverit, quibus ve Suffra-
gationem suam dederit, promiserit ve, eorum Comitibus qui-
bus que extra ordinem ratio habeatur. Utique ei fines Po-
merii proferre, promovere, cum ex Republica censebit esse,
liceat, uti licuit Tib. Claudio Cæs. Aug. Germ. Utique
quæcumque ex usu Reipublicæ, Majestate Divinarum, Hu-
manarum, Publicarum, Privatarum que rerum esse censebit,
ei agere, facere, jus potestas que sit; ita uti D. Julio Cæs.
Augusto, Tiberio que, Claudio Cæs. Aug. German. fuit. Uti-
que, quibus legibus Plebiscitis ve scriptum fuit ne D. Ju-
lius Cæs. Augustus, Tiberius que, Claudius Cæs. Aug. Germ.
tenerentur, iis legibus Plebiscitis ve Imp. Cæs. Vespasianus
Augustus solutus sit; quæque ex quaque lege, Rogatione, D.
Julium Cæs. Augustum, Tiberium ve, Claudium Cæs. Aug.
Germ. facere oportuit; ea omnia Imp. Cæs. Vespasiano Au-
gusto facere liceat. Utique, quæ ante hanc legem rogatam,
Acta, gesta, decreta, imperata ab Imp. Cæs. Vespasiano Au-
gusto jussu, mandatu ve ejus à quoque sunt, ea perinde jussu
rata que sint, ac si Senatus Plebis ve jussu acta essent.*

T R A V E L S
S A N C T I O.

Siquis hujusce Legis ergò adversus leges, Rogationes, Plebis vescita, Senatus ve consulta fecerit, sive quod eum ex lege, Rogatione, Plebis vescito, S. ve C. facere oportebit non fecerit, hujus Legis ergò id ei ne fraudi esto, ne ve quid ob eam rem Populo dare debeto, ne ve cui de ea re actio, ne ve Judicatio esto, neve quis de ea re apud Senatus Consultum finito.

Lassels ridiculously mistakes this *Lex Regia* for the Laws of the twelve Tables, and adds that he is very glad to see them so carefully preserv'd at *Rome*.

Vast
Number
of Curio-
sites.

We likewise see a great Number of Statues in the Rooms of this Palace; the principal are those of *Marius*, of *Agrippina* Mother to *Nero*; of young *Nero* in his Nurse's Hand, with his *Bulla Aurea* hanging round his Neck; that of *Adonis*, of the God *Pan*, *Flora*, of a Sybill, of the Hero *Aventinus*, Son of *Hercules*, of a very curious black *Egyptian* Stone; and that of *Arria* Wife to *Poetus*, of very fine *Porphyry*, which only wants the Power of Speech to appear animated. They likewise put a great Value upon the Busts of *Homer*, *Socrates*, *Archimedes*, *Plato*, *Diogenes* the Cynic, *Alcibiades*, and several others.

Strange
Story of
Augustus's
great Re-
gard for
J. C.

If we are to believe Historians, the Capitol formerly contained about sixty Temples or Chapels, for which Reason it was called *Sedes Deorum*, or the Seat of the Gods. The Church named *Ara Coeli* is built upon the Ruins of the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*; others say of *Jupiter Fere-trius*. Whatever may be in this, they pretend that the Name of *Ara Coeli* is derived from an Altar which *Augustus* rais'd in this Temple to the New-born *Jesus Christ*. They add, that this Prince being in *Greece*, consulted the Oracle of *Apollo* at *Delphos*, to know the Name of his Successor in the Empire. Two famous *Hecatombs*, or Sacrifices of an Hundred Oxen each, were offered without the Oracle's being prevailed on to answer a single Word. But at the third Sacrifice it explained itself in the three following *Latin* Verses:

*Me Puer Hebræus Divos Deus ipse gubernans
Cedere sede jubet, tristemque redire sub Orcum:
Aris ergo dehinc tacitus discedito nostris.*

In English:

A Hebrew Boy controuling ev'n the Gods,
Drives me from hence, to *Pluto's* dark Abodes;
Of Heaven's high Will insist no more to know,
But quick, and silent from our Altar go.

Thus

Thus the Devil, who was a *Liar from the Beginning*, and had uttered so many captious Oracles, was obliged himself to speak the Truth, by the Mouth of his most famous Oracle. *Augustus*, understanding that this New-born Infant was more powerful than himself, as soon as he returned to *Rome*, ordered an Altar to be erected in the secret Oratory which he had in the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, and dedicated the Altar to the *Hebrew Infant*, as *Nicephorus* tells us in the following Words. *Tali responso accepto, Caesar Romam est reversus, atque ibi in Capitolio Aram maximam, extruxit cum ejusmodi latina Inscriptione; ARA PRIMOGENITI DEI.* If this History is true, it is certain that *Augustus* was not over scrupulous in violating one of the Laws of the twelve Tables, which expressly prohibits their having or adoring in private any new or foreign Gods. *Separatim nemo habessit Deos, neque novos sive advenas, nisi publice adscitos, privatim colunto: Constructa à Patribus Delubra habento.*

1707.
Sept. 23.
ROME.

They show us to this Day, in the same Church, this pretended Many Altar of *Augustus*. It stands in a Chapel where we see a magnificent Porphyry Tomb, containing, as we were told, the Body of *St. Helena*, Mother to *Constantine the Great*. The Image of the *Virgin*, which adorns the high Altar, is said to be one of those which were made by honest *St. Luke*. That which is behind the Altar, and faces the Choir, is by a more able Artist than *St. Luke* himself; for it is done by the great *Raphael Urbin*, the Prince of all his cotemporary and succeeding Painters. Among the Pillars which support the Roof of the Church, we see one on the Left-hand of Oriental Granite, with the following Words, *à Cubiculo Augustorum*; from whence they will infer, that this Column was one of those which adorned the Bed-Chamber of the *Roman Emperors*.

I must here acquaint you with another pious Fraud, with which the *Protestants* charge the *Roman Catholics*. The *Monks* of the Convent of *Ara Cæli*, having by Chance found among some Rubbish a Stone, in which there appear'd some Marks imperfectly resembling the Impression of Feet: This Stone they have placed upon one of the Altars of the Church, and they gave it out all over the City, that it was the same Stone upon which the Angel stood when *St. Gregory* saw him upon the Top of *Adrian's Tomb*, sheathing his Sword as a Sign that the Plague was stop'd. This Stone, at first, was the Object of the blind mistaken Devotion of the Vulgar, who greedily swallow those Kinds of Novelties, and brought in a good Sum to those Priestly Impostors. Unhappily for them, the Antiquarian *Peter Bellori*, one Day performing his Devotion in this Church, perceived a great many People kneeling round this Stone, which they kiss'd, from Time to Time, with great fervency. This made him curious to draw near it, and try to discover the Cause of so ardent Zeal; and having examined the Stone very attentively, he there decypher'd some *Greek Characters*, by which he judg'd that this Stone was no other, than the upper Part of a Pedestal to an ancient Statue of the Goddess *Isis*. The learned Man, full of Indignation at seeing so mistaken an Object of Devotion, thought it his Duty to acquaint

An extraordinary Instance of Monkish Impudence.

1707.
Septem-
ber 23.

ROMB.

the *Monks* of their Error, for fear some learned *Protestant Traveller* should discover this ridiculous Worship, and make a handle of it for railing at the Church of *Rome*. But the good Fathers, finding their Account in this Worship, ridiculous as it was, instead of thanking honest *Bellori* for his sincere Advice, treated him as an impious Wretch, and carried the Matter so far, that he was summoned before the Holy Inquisition. The Antiquary immediately went thither, and loudly vindicated himself from the Aspersions of those ungrateful *Monks*, and so plainly proved the Truth of his Discovery to the Judges of that awful Tribunal, that they ordered the Stone to be brought from the Place where it was so devoutly adored, to the Inquisition, where it now lies. But the wonderful Impudence of those *Monks*, to repair the Loss they had sustained by *Signor Bellori*, made them put another Stone in the same Place with the Prints of two Feet, and it is the same that is now shewn there; but there are some People, who don't know the Story, weak enough to have some Veneration still for that pretended Relick.

Tomb
of the
learned
Blondus.

At the Entrance into the Church, we see the Tomb of the celebrated *Blondus* or *Biondi*, with the following Inscription.

*Flavio Blondo Foro-Livienfi, Historico celebri,
Multorum Pontif. Rom. Secretario fideliss. Biondi quinque filii
Patri bene merenti unanimes posuere. Vixit annis LXXXV.
Obiit pr. Non. Jun. Anno Salutis Christianæ M.CCCC.LXIII.
Pio Pontif. Max. Sibi Natisque favente.*

Epitaph
of *Lucas
Gauricus*.

At the Side of this Tomb, is that of *Lucas Gauricus*, whom Pope *Paul* the Third made Bishop of *Civita Vecchia*, on account of his profound Learning: His Epitaph is in Capital Letters, and as follows;

D. O. M. S.
LVCÆ GAVRICO GEOPHON. EPIS. CIVITENSI.
OBIIT DIE VI. MARTII M.D.LVIII. VIXIT AN. LXXXII.
MENS. XI. DIEB. XXVII. D. D. SEBASTIANVS BENEINCASA
GEOPHON. ET OCTAV. CANIS BONON. HÆREDES EX TESTAMENTO
B. M. P.

And of
the cele-
brated
*Nicholas
Valla*.

In the Church, is the Tomb of *Nicholas Valla*, who never spoke ill of any Person, and never did anything without his Father's Leave, as we learn from his Epitaph, which is as follows:

*Nicholao Vallæ Leg. D. Basilicæ Principis Apostol. Cano-
nico, Lælius in memoriam dulciss. Filii posuit. Hic in vita
sua nulli male dixit; sine voluntate Parentis nihil fecit.
Magno & excellenti claruit ingenio. Illiadem Homeri & He-*

*Stodum Heroico carmine in Latinum vertit. Obiit primo
Juventutis flore, maximâ omnium moestitiâ.*

M.CCCC.LXXIII. VI. Cal. Octobris.

1707.
Septem-
ber 23.
ROME.

The Divine Service of this Church of *Ara Cæli*, is performed by Friars of the Order of St. *Francis*, whose Convent is hard by, wherein is a Gallery from whence we have a full View of the whole City of *Rome*. The Stair-Cafe leading to the Church is of 120 Marble Steps, each about twenty Foot long. These Steps anciently served to ascend to the Temple of *Quirinus*, standing upon the *Quirinal* Mount. On the Left of this Stair-Cafe is a Marble Tomb, which the Hackney Antiquaries will, by all means, persuade Strangers to be that of *Terence* the Comic; with this Addition, that it was found near the *Via Appia*, and brought hither some time ago.

At the other Extremity of the *Capitol Square*, and opposite to that where is the *Ara Cæli* Church, stood formerly the Temples of *Jupiter Feretrius*, and of *Juno Moneta*. The first was adorned with the Spoils of the Enemies Generals, who had been killed by the Generals of the *Romans*, and next to that of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, this was the biggest of all the Temples in the *Capitol*.

You know that the brave *Manlius*, who had saved the *Capitol*, when almost taken by the *Gauls*, was precipitated down the *Tarpeian Rock*, on his being suspected of aspiring to the Royal Dignity. Now, either the Soil of this City must have risen exceedingly about the *Capitol*, through many Accidents, or else ancient Authors must have strangely imposed upon us, in Relation to the Height of this famous Rock. *Rupes Tarpeia*, says *Seneca*, *securè etiam despicientibus est horrenda*; i. e. *It's exceedingly frightful, even to those who look down from a safe Place*. At present, 'tis nothing like a dreadful Precipice. But then, Dr. *Burnet* and Mr. *Misson* run into another Extream, when they are pleased to say; *that no Man would think it very dangerous to jump over it*. For my Part, who don't pretend to be so nimble, and am very willing to keep my Bones whole and sound, I would not undertake the Job, though I should be promised the City of *Rome*, and all the Wealth it contains.

But before I leave the *Capitol*, I must not omit mentioning, that it was at the Foot of this very Mount, that the most amorous and the most unfortunate *Ovid* had his House. This he says himself, *Lib. I. Trist. Eleg. 3.*

————— *Capitolia cernens*
Quæ nostro frustra juncta fuere Lari.

This Morning we, and all the *British* Nobility and Gentry at *Rome*, went to the Church of St. *Laurence in Lucina*, where a solemn funeral Service was performed for the late *James II.* King of *England*, by Order of Cardinal

Sept. 24.
Church of
St. Lau-
rence in
Lucina,

1707.
Sept. 24.ROMF.
& Funeral
Service
of King
James II.

dinal *Charles Barberini*, Brother to the Prince of *Palestrina*, as Protector of *England*. The Reverend Father Jesuit *Carolus de Aquino*, a famous Preacher and an excellent Poet, delivered, on this Occasion, a very eloquent Funeral Oration to the Praise of the dead Monarch. Nothing was omitted, nay all the Flowers of Rhetoric were lavished by him, to make up a most pompous Panegyric. The greatest Heroes in Antiquity were but insignificant Men, compared to this excellent Prince. He was adorned, said, among many other fine Things, our Orator, with all the Moral, Christian, and even the Military Virtues. In short, I expected every Instant, that heated by his Imagination, and by an Excess of Zeal in Favour of his Heroe, *the well-beloved Son of the Society*, he would not only have raised him to the Skies, but even to a Million of Degrees above *Lewis the Great*.

Strange
Flatteries
on this
Prince.

This Ceremony was certainly magnificent in every Respect. The whole Church was hung with Black, and illuminated with an Infinity of White Wax Tapers. A vast Multitude of Trophies, Emblems and Motto's adorned, not only the *Castrum Doloris*, or *Burning Chapel*, but also the Walls and the Columns of the Church, with the Arms of *England* on all Hands. Among some hundreds of Inscriptions in Honour of his late Majesty, which were scattered up and down, I took notice of three very remarkable ones, and which, I shall leave you to judge whether they were to the Purpose. The first was; *Zelando zelum Dei, accepit Testamentum æternum*. What kind of Zeal, and Spirit of God was this, to put all *Europe* in an Uproar, in order to come at an absolute Power, which he had no manner of right to? The second and third were; *Lex veritatis fuit in ore ejus, & iniquitas non est inventa in labiis ejus. In Fide sua probatus est, & cognitus est in verbis ejus fidelis.* i. e. "The Law of Truth was in his Mouth, and there was no Iniquity in his Lips. He was try'd in his Faith, and known by his Words to be a Lover of Veracity and Truth." Now, how this Encomium may be applicable to this Prince, I cannot imagine; a Prince, who, at his Accession, swore to defend the Religion and Laws of his Country, and yet did quite the reverse, in every one of his Transactions, during his short Reign.

Fulsome
Inscrip-
tion upon
the same.

But all these fulsome Flatteries were nothing, to what we saw exposed, near the Gate of the Church, on a large black Marble Table, in Letters of Gold. As I thought it of a most extraordinary Kind, I was at the Pains of copying the whole Inscription. It is as follows.

JACOBO IIº. BRITANNIÆ REGI.

Jure suo Roma parentat : Quæ enim est toto terrarum ambitu columna & firmamentum Catholicæ veritatis, æquissimum planè est, ut invictum illius Defensorem, constantemque cultorem, non tam hominibus ereptum, lachrymis atque suspiriis prosequatur, quam Coelitibus sociatum, & beatâ sorte æternâ eorundem felicitate positum, lætissima gratulatione

consecr-

1707.
Sept. 24.
ROME.

consecratur. Hoc exigunt præcelsæ tanti ævo nostro Herois omnigenæ virtutes quibus cum seipso universam Orthodoxam Ecclesiam illustravit, dum sui gloriosissimus Domitor semper impavidus, semperque imperterritus, Bellicis Terra Marique victoriis clarus, clarior tamen eluxit victoriâ sui, quâ humanis contemptis, terrena Diademata posthabuit cælestibus, sicque seipsum evicit inclytum sæculorum Triumphatorem. Hoc totam erudiens Ecclesiam docuit; præcepitque præstandum suo divinæ Sapientiæ Oraculo Summus atque Sanctissimus Sacrorum Antistes Christi in terris Vicarius CLEMENS XI. PONT. OPT. MAX. Qui illum, quem adhuc inter Apostolicæ Sedis lumina constitutus, officiis omnibus suspexit demeruitque, mox amantissimi Patris sensu uti filium charissimum complexus est, eundem nunc, quam in Deo repositam spem habebat jam assecutum, piis votis prosequendum esse veritatis Præco enunciavit. Hunc igitur, quem Christiana Religio strenuum Propugnatorem habuit in terris, Auxiliatorem haud immemorem immarcessibili redimitum corona Regnantem experietur in Cælis.

What do you think, good Sir, of all these Fineries? Have we not sufficient Reason to expect to see this wonderful Heroe, already raised above St. Lewis, and compared to *Lewis the Great*, in a few Years canonized in due Form, and placed in Heaven among the Saints of the first Magnitude?

In this same Church lies buried, the famous *Nicholas Poussin*, and the only foreign Painter esteemed, by the *Italian Masters*, for History. He was a *Frenchman* by Birth, and died at *Rome* in the Year 1665, aged 71. His Epitaph, containing a very fine Encomium, is as follows.

D. O. M.

Nicolao Pussino Gallo, Pictori suæ ætatis primario.

Qui artem dum pertinaci studio prosequitur,

Brevi assequutus, postea vicit.

Naturam, dum Linearum compendio contrahit,

seipsâ majorem expressit.

Eandem,

Dum novâ Optices industriâ ordini lucique restituit,

Seipsâ fecit illustriorem.

Illam Græcis Italisque imitari, soli Pussino superare datum.

Obiit in Urbe æternâ XIV. Kal. Decemb. M.DC.LXV. annos natus LXXI.

Ad Sancti Laurentii in Lucina Sepultus.

Claudius Nicastus Divionensis, Regii Sacelli Canonicus,

I

Dum

T R A V E L S

*Dum Amico singulari parentaret.
Veteris amicitiae memor,
Monumentum hoc posuit ære perennius.*

His Enco- *Bellori*, the Antiquary, had such a great value for this excellent Artist,
mium by that he composed the following Verses to perpetuate his Memory in all
Bellori. Ages.

*Parce piis Lachrymis : Vivit Poussin in Urna,
Vivere qui dederat, nescius ipse mori.
Hic tamen ipse flet : Si vis audire loquentem,
Mirum est, in Tabulis vivit & eloquitur.*

In *English* thus :

“ Traveller, shed no Tears, for *Poussin* is not dead, though in his Tomb.
“ He, who was able to bestow perpetual Life upon others, surely could
“ not die himself. This ingenious Artist is indeed dumb, in this Place of
“ Silence, but he is both living and speaking in his many Master-pieces.”

To conclude this Article concerning the Church of St. *Laurence in Lucina*, it will not be amiss to observe, that it was so called, because it is built upon the Ruins of the ancient Temple of *Juno Lucina*; and that among other very good Paintings, it contains an excellent *Crucified Christ*, by the celebrated *Guido*.

CHAP. L.

Rome. *The Forum Romanum described. An ancient Roman Law concerning the Sale of Cattle. The Temple of Jupiter the Thunderer. The ancient Tullianum, or Roman Prison. Its History and Description. A droll Legend concerning St. Peter and St. Paul's being confined in that Dungeon. Vast Number of Temples which formerly were upon this Spot. Triumphal Arch of the Emperor Severus. Temple of Saturn, and its History. Church of St. Adrian, and curious Relics. Temple of Antonine and Faustina; and Church of St. Laurence. Temple of Castor and Pollux, and Church of St. Cosmo and St. Damian. Comical Story of an Image of the Virgin and Pope Gregory the Great. The Temple of Peace and its History. Church of St. Maria Nova, and another singular Story of an Image of the Virgin Mary. A magnificent Tomb of Pope Gregory XI. His History and Epitaph. The Triumphal Arch of Titus Vespasian described, and its Inscription.*

WE spent the Remainder of the Day in viewing Part of the Ruins The Forum Romanum that are scattered up and down the *Campo Vaccino*, formerly called *Forum Romanum*. It began at the Foot of the Capitol, where anciently was its great Stair, directly opposite to that by which one ascends to it at present, and extended as far as the Temple of *Peace*. It went also by the Name of *Forum Boarium*, on account, as some will have it, of *Hercules* having here sacrificed some of his Oxen, which he had rescued from the Hands of *Cacus* the Robber. Others are of Opinion that it was so named, for its having been a Market for all sorts of Cattle, except Hogs, who had their *Forum Suarium* a part. This last Conjecture seems the more probable, as some Years ago an antique Marble was dug up on this Spot, with an Inscription relating to the Sale of Cattle. Here it is:

EX AVCTORITATE

Turci. Aproniani. V. C. Præfecti. Urbis.

*Ratio. docuit. utilitate. suadente. consuetudine. micandi sum
mota. Sub. exagio. potius. Pecora. Vendere. quam. digi-
tis. conludentibus. tradere. Et. adpenso. pecore. capite. pe-
dibus. Et. sevo. lactante. Et. subgulati. Lanio. cedentibus.
Reliqua. caro. cum. pelle. Et. interaneis. proficiat. vendi-
tori. sub. conspectu. publico. fide. ponderis. comprobata. ut
quantum. caro. occisi. pecoris. appendat. Et. Emptor. no-
rit. Et. venditor. commodis. omnibus. Et. praeda. damnata.*

R r r

An an-
cient In-
scription.

Quam,

1707.
Sept. 24.
ROME.

Quam. Tribunus. officium. Cancellarius. & Scriba. de Pecuariis. capere. consueverant. Quae. forma. Interdicti. & Dispositionis. sub gladii. periculo. perpetuè. custodienda. mandatur.

Many
Ruins of
old Build-
ings.

Now it is, that an Infinity of glorious Remains of the *Roman* Magnificence are going to offer themselves to our Eyes, notwithstanding the Earth that covers them almost on all Sides. This great Square, every where uneven, is a perfect Image of a whole City all in Ruins; scarce any thing appearing, but Columns half devoured by Time, Temples and other like Buildings trembling and tottering for old Age. In coming down from the Capitol, you see first of all, three fluted Columns, which rise out only half Way from among the Ruins of the Temple of *Jupiter the Thunderer*, connected together by a Piece of Architrave, on which no more is to be seen, than this Word, *RESTITVER*. *Suetonius* says, that this Temple was built by *Augustus*, in gratitude to Heaven for saving his Life from an imminent Danger; the Lightning having struck and killed one of his Servants just by his Litter. *Tonanti Jovi, Aedem consecravit, liberatus periculo, cum Expeditione Cantabrica per nocturnum iter lecticam ejus fulgor perstrinxisset, servumque praelucentem exanimasset.*

Eight re-
markable
Columns.

At some small Distance, we find eight other Columns of Granite, and *Ionie* Order of a considerable Height, with their Architrave, whereon these Words, in large Letters, are to be seen. *Senatus Populusque Romanus incendio consumptum restituit.* Antiquarians, in general, are of Opinion, that these Columns belonged to the Temple of *Concord*, built and dedicated by *Camilus*, after he had made up the Differences between the Senate and the People. But the learned *Nardini*, on the Authority of several ancient Writers, pretends that the said Temple was farther forward in the *Forum* itself, and that the Columns made Part of the Portico of *Fortuna Primogenia's* Temple, which was burnt in the Time of the Tyrant *Maxentius*, and rebuilt by *Constantin*, and by a Decree of the People and Senate, as the Fragment of the Inscription plainly supposes.

The an-
cient Ro-
man Pri-
son.

On the other Side of the Descent, and at the Foot of the *Capitolin* Mount, is to be seen the ancient *Tullianum*, begun by *Ancus Martius*, finished by *Servius Tullius* the sixth King of *Rome*, and long after repaired by *L. Pinarius Mamertinus* the Pretor. In this Prison State Criminals were usually confined, those particularly who were under Sentence of Death; witness, *Appius Claudius* and *L. Oppius*, the *Decemvirs*, who both poisoned themselves in that Goal, to avoid the shameful Punishment prepared for them, on account of their tyrannical Attempt upon the chaste and beautiful *Virginia*. To this Place were also sent the Accomplices of *Cataline's* Conspiracy, by Order of *Cicero* the Orator and Consul.

'Tis

'Tis in Relation to this Dungeon, the only Prison in Rome for many Ages, that *Juvenal* in his third *Satyr* makes his Friend *Umbricius* say,

*Felices Proavorum Atavos, felicia dicas
Secula, quæ quondam sub Regibus atque Tribunis
Viderant uno contentam carcere Romanam.*

1707
Sept. 24.
ROME.
The only
one in
Rome for
a great
while.

In the Vault of that Part of the Prison, which was built by *Ancus Martius*, is a Hole of about three Foot in Diameter, called by the Romans *Jugurtha* Robur, through which the Criminals were thrust, and thus they fell into that dismal Place, where they soon after used to be put, or even sometimes starved to death. *Jugurtha*, though a great King, underwent this last hard Fate, after he had been used with the utmost Indignity by the Roman People. He was indeed, in every respect, a very wicked Prince; but then, I presume, the Romans did not use him with that Barbarity, so much on account of his Crimes, as for having made a little too free with their Character, especially when at the Sight of their enormous Briberies and Corruption, he cried out in leaving Rome: *Ob! infamous City, who art ready to be sold, if thou couldst but find a sufficient Purchaser.*

Plutarch, in his Life of *Marius*, relates the above-mentioned Indignities, and the cruel Death of *Jugurtha* in the following Words: *Cui post triumphum in carcerem dejecto, quidam vestimentum violenter laceraverunt; alii verò dum in aures vi auferre decertarent, auriculam unam dilacerarunt. Detrusus autem nudus in barathrum perturbatione plenus obtrectans; Hercules, inquit, quàm frigidum vestrum est Balneum! Sed hunc sex dies colluctantem cum fame, & usque ad ultimam horam desiderio vitæ suspensum condigna suis crudelitibus pena confecit.* "After he had been led in triumph through the City, he was cast into Prison: In his Way to it, the People tore off his Garment in the most furious Manner; and as some were struggling about his Ear-Rings, they cruelly pulled off one of his Ears. Then he was cast into the frightful Abyss quite naked, lamenting his hard Fate, and crying out, *Ob! Hercules, how cold is your Bath.* In this Place he lived no less than six Days, struggling with Hunger and Cold, shewing to the last Breath an excessive Fondness for Life; and thus died in the most exquisite Torments, which he had well deserved on account of his many Crimes." Such was the genteel Manner in which the so unjustly praised Romans treated the greatest Monarchs after their Victories. But to return.

Below this first Prison, is that which *Servius Tullius* sixth King of the Romans built, and which, as has been said, was enlarged by the Pretor *Martius*. 'Tis made in the Form of a dark Dungeon, and the large Stones which compose its Vault, are fastened together with Iron Cramps, without Mortar or Cement. This Prison is frightful beyond Expression, and entirely answering the Description *Salust* gives of it in his Account of *Carilina's* Conspiracy. *Est locus in carcere qui Tullianus appellatur, ubi paululum descenderis, ad levam circiter viginti pedes bumi depressus; eum muniunt un-*

1707. *dique parietes, atque insuper camera lapideis fornicibus juncta, sed inculta tenebris,*
 Sept. 24. *& odore fædo, atque terribilis ejus facies est.*

ROME.
 St. Peter
 and St.
 Paul de-
 tained in
 it.

The Modern Romans will have it, by all means, that St. Peter and St. Paul, were both confined to this dismal Place. To prove the Fact, they still shew, in going down the Steps, the Impression of one of St. Peter's Cheeks on the Wall, against which he was pushed by a rude Soldier; for it became upon that, say they, as soft as Wax in an Instant. The Legend adds, that these holy Men, having remained there nine Months exactly to a Day, brought about the Conversion of the two chief Jaylors *Processus* and *Martinianus*, together with forty seven under Keepers. But this is not all; for in order to confirm these new Profelytes in the Christian Faith, St. Peter, instead of using common Water to baptize them, caused a Spring to rush out of the Rock, which is still to be seen, and its Water has to this Day the Taste of Milk. Accordingly we tasted it, but found nothing extraordinary, and that only, no doubt, on account of our Want of a Gram of that wonderful Faith, which renders visible and palatable, Things that are invisible and unpalatable. The two Modern *Processus* and *Martinianus*, i. e. the Keepers, were very much out of Humour at the Sight of our Incredulity. But we made them easy, by saying, that we all had a very great Cold, and consequently no very quick Taste.

Other
 Stories
 concern-
 ing this
 Place.

Then they shewed us the Pillar to which the two Apostles were bound, and a Marble Table upon which Pope *Sylvester* said Mass, in the Presence of *Constantin* the Emperor, and by that Act consecrated these dismal Dungeons, and turned them into a holy Chapel, under the Name of St. Peter in Carcere. The Legend says no more; but a modern Traveller, namely, *Jouvin de Rochefort*, who was better informed, adds, that both the Apostles used to eat at this Table the Viſuals which an Angel brought them daily, and used to thrust through a Hole on the Top of the Prison, for thus he learnedly calls the Robur, and thus he embellishes, out of his own Brain, the Story of the holy Personages.

Church
 built up-
 on it.

The Church built over this Prison, is dedicated to St. *Joseph*, the Virgin *Mary's* Spouse, and belongs to the Corporation of Carpenters and Joiners. The Cieling is handsome enough, and adorned with four very good Paintings: That, in particular, representing the *Assumption* of the Virgin, by *Gio Batista Lenardi*, a Scholar of *Baldi*, is greatly admired, as alio *Joseph's* Dream, by *Andrea Sacchi*, and a *Nativity* of our Saviour, by *Carlo Maratti*.

Many
 Heathen
 Temples
 formerly
 in the
 Forum.

As to Heathen Temples, its certain there never was, neither at Rome nor elsewhere, any Place so well stock'd with them as this *Forum Romanum* was in former Times. One saw there the Temples of *Jupiter*, *Mars*, the *Sun*, the *Moon*, of *Joy*, *Julius Caesar*, *Faustina*, and others without Number. That of *Mars Ultor*, was not far from the Temple of *Concord*. It was vowed by *Augustus* when he took up Arms to avenge the Death of *J. Caesar* his Uncle, and built after the Battle of *Philippi*, in which the two Ring-

leaders

leaders of his Assassination were cut off. Ovid mentions this Temple, and the Occasion of its Building, *Fast. Lib. 5.*

1707.
Septem-
ber 24.

ROME.

*Voverat hoc Juvenis tunc cum pia sustulit arma,
Atantis Princeps incipiendus erat.
Ille manus tendens instanti milite justo
In conjuratos talia dicta dedit :
Si mihi bellandi Pater est, Vestæque Sacerdos
Auctor ; Et ulcisci nomen utrumque paro,
Mars ades, Et satia scelerato sanguine ferrum ;
Stetque favor causa pro meliore tuus :
Templa feres, Et me victore vocaberis Ultor.
Voverat : Et fuso latus ab hoste redit.*

Before this Temple formerly stood the Statue of the God of the *Rhine*, which is now named *Marforio* : And some Authors will have it, that this was the Temple where the Senate used to assemble, when they wanted to treat of Military Affairs.

The Church built upon its Ruins, was at first dedicated to *St. Martina*, as we learn from these two Lines above the Gate.

Church of
St. Mar-
tina.

*Martyrii gestans Virgo Martina coronam
Ejecto hinc Martis numine templa tenet.*

It was afterwards called the Church of *St. Luke*, because *Sixtus V.* having in the Year 1588 pulled down, for the Embellishment of the City, a Church of that Name belonging to the Corporation of Painters; he gave them that of *St. Martina* in lieu of it. Under the Popedom of *Urban VIII.* the *Barberini* rebuilt it entirely, upon the Design of *Pietro de Cortona*. The Picture of the high Altar, representing *St. Luke* drawing the *Virgin Mary*, is esteemed one of the best of *Raphael Urbino*; and the Statue of *St. Martina*, upon the same Altar, is by *Nicholo Menghini*. In the subterraneous Church, is a Chapel where lies the Body of *St. Martina*, under an Altar of Bronze, the Workmanship of *Giovanni Piscina*, executed upon the Design of *Pietro de Cortona*. The two Bas-reliefs of Oriental Alabaster, by *Cosimo Fatelli*, are looked upon as two vastly curious and rare Pieces. In short, there are so many fine Things in this Place, that *Jouvin de Rochfort* says; *that every Object in it is heavenly and divine*. 'Tis in some Apartments of a House adjoining to this Church, that the *Roman* Painters meet and hold their Academy.

The Triumphal Arch of the Emperor *Septimius Severus*, is at the Entrance of the *Forum Romanum*. 'Tis of White Marble, adorned on both Sides with Bas-reliefs, representing the several Victories of that Prince, over the *Parthians* and other barbarous Nations; but very much mutilated by Time.

Trium-
phal Arch
of *Severus*.

1707.
Sept. 24.

ROME.
And its
Inscripti-
on.

Time. It was erected by the *Romans* in Memory of these Victories, as appears from the Inscription to be seen on both its Fronts. Here it is,

IMP. CAES. LUCIO. SEPTIMIO. M. FIL. SEVERO. PIO. PERTINACI. AUG. PATRI PATRIAE. PARTHICO. ARABICO. ET PARTHICO ADIABENICO. PONT. MAXIMO. TRIBUNIC. POTEST. XI. IMP. XI. COS. III. PROCOS. ET IMP. CAES. M. AURELIO. L. FIL. ANTONINO. AUG. PIO. FELICI. TRIBUNIC. POTEST. VI. COS. PROCOS. P. P. OPTIMIS. FORTISSIMISQUE PRINCIPIBUS. OB REM PUBLICAM RESTITUTAM. IMPERIUMQUE POPULI ROMANI PROPAGATUM. INSIGNIBUS. VIRTUTIBUS EORUM. DOMI. FORISQUE. S. P. Q. R.

The Letters of this Inscription are very large, and they were formerly fill'd up with *Corinthian* Brass, as we are told by the learned *Joannes Petrus Bellori*, after *Baronius*. This Opinion seems the more probable, as those Letters are extremely deep. The same Authors suspect that the Name of *Geta* was formerly in this Inscription; but that his Brother *Caracalla* caused it to be erased, after he had murdered him in the Arms of his Mother *Julia*.

Description
of the
Arch.

Be that as it will, this Arch has three Openings or Gates, the two smallest of which are stop'd up; and the whole is buried in the Ground as high as the Pedestals, or Bases of the Columns, that is, above one third of the Building: A plain Proof, that the Ground is very much risen round about it. *M. Misson*, for what Reason, I can't imagine, has not thought fit, to say one single Word concerning this Arch of *Severus*, tho' it be infinitely more remarkable and beautiful than that of *Titus*, which he has taken Notice of.

Sept. 25.
Temple of
Saturn.

We continued this Day to view the Curiosities and Antiquities of the *Forum Romanum*. A little beyond the beforementioned Arch, on the Left, stood anciently the Temple of *Saturn*, built by *Tullus Hostilius*, the third King of *Rome*, after the Victory he had gained over the *Fidenates* and the *Veientes*. By the bye, it was this very Prince who instituted the *Saturnalia* in Honour of the same Deity. Some Authors will have it, that this Temple was built by *Tarquin the Old*; others by *Camillus* the Dictator: But, I think, they may all be reconciled by saying, that there were several Temples of *Saturn* built at different Times in *Rome*. As to this, it was very remarkable, both because in it were preserved all the Laws and Statutes made by the Senate and Magistrates, with the *Libri Elephantini*, or Ivory Tables, in which were register'd all the Tribes of *Rome*; and on Account of the *Aerarium*, or public Treasury, being also kept there, till the Time of the

second

second *Punic* War. *T. Livius* says, that it contained at that Time 11000 Pounds of Gold, and 92 thousand Pounds of Silver.

'Tis not above fifty Years since there was found, in digging among the Ruins of this Temple, a great Quantity of old Coin. But for all that *Nardini*, a great Antiquarian, and some others, will have it, that this was another Temple, and the same which *Antoninus Pius* dedicated to *Adrian*, his Predecessor, and Father by Adoption. The most learned *Dr. Laffels* says indeed that it was the Temple of *Saturn*; but then he adds very gravely these remarkable Words: *That this Building was pretty near the Mines of the Romans, and that it was this God Saturn, who had taught them the Art of Coining Money.* A wonderful Discovery! And 'tis a thousand Pities this ingenious Traveller has not thought fit to tell us from whence he borrowed this curious Anecdote; or how he came to know that the *Romans* and their City were in Being in the Times of *Saturn*, or that there were Gold, Silver, or Copper Mines in the very Heart of *Rome*. This Discovery would have been worth communicating to the learned World.

The Church built upon the Ruins of this Temple was consecrated, says its Legend, to *S. Adrian* by Pope *Honorius I.* in the Year 630. It now belongs to the Fathers *De la Mercy*, who pretend to have the holy Body of *S. Adrian* their Patron; and which is still vastly more precious, the Bodies of *Ananias*, *Misael*, and *Azarias*, the three young *Israelites* who were cast into the burning Furnace, and had been named by the chief of the Eunuchs of *Nebuchadnezzar*, *Sidrach*, *Misach* and *Abednego*. But what is most remarkable is, that the good People of *Langres* in *Champain* pretend to shew in their Cathedral the same Bodies, under the three last mentioned Names: And having related this to the Father *Saxton*, he answered me without any Hesitation, that their Bodies were certainly the true ones, since they had them under their true Names *Ananias*, *Mizael* and *Azarias*, which they had received from their Fathers, when they were christened, in short, their Orthodox Names; whereas those of *Langres* must, of Course, be Counterfeit Bodies, since they bore *Pagan* and *Heretical* Names, given them by the idolatrous *Affyrians*. For my Part, I was so struck with the Strength of this Argument, that I had not one single Word to say to confute it. This Church of *S. Adrian* was lately rebuilt upon the Design of *Martin Longo*; but the whole Front of the ancient Church is left standing.

A little farther is seen a Portico of ten large Columns of the *Corinthian* Order, which formerly made Part of the Temple built by the Senate in Honour of *Antoninus* and *Faustina*. On the Freese of this Portico these Words are still very distinctly to be read: *DIVO ANTONINO. ET DIVÆ FAUSTINÆ. EX S. C.* The Church which stands upon the Ruins of the ancient Temple was raised by the College of Apothecaries, who had a Licence for so doing from Pope *Martin V.* in 1430; and it was dedicated to *St. Laurence*, with the additional Appellation of *in Miranda*. The Picture of the high Altar representing *St. Laurence*, is by *Pietro de Cortona*; and

1707.
Sept. 23.

ROME.
Curious
Remark
of Laffels
upon it.

Church of
S. Adrian
and its
Relics.

An ancient
Portico
and
Church of
S. Laurence.

1707. in the Church is preserved Part of the *Gridiron*, on which this blessed Man
 Septem- was broiled and roasted alive.
 ber 25.

ROME. Near this same Spot stood formerly the Temple of *Castor* and *Pollux*,
 which was dedicated by *L. Cornelius Arvina*, after a great Victory gain'd
 Temple of by him and his Collegue *Q. Martius Tremulus* over the *Samnites* in the Year
 of *Rome* 445. Others say it was the Temple of *Isis* and *Serapis*; and
Castor and others, that of *Romulus* and *Remus*.
Pollux.

Church of At present it is the Church of *S. Cosmo* and *S. Damian*, pretty well
S. Cosmo named in Opposition to those to whom this sacred Building was consecrated
 and *S.* in ancient Times. The Bronze Gate, and its Columns of Porphyry, are
Damian. said to have belonged to the old Temple.

Droll Sto- At the Entrance of this Church is to be seen on the Left a Parchment
 ry of an containing a long but droll Story of an Image of the Virgin *Mary*, who,
 Image and on *S. Gregory the Great's* passing near her, without saluting or taking the
S. Gregory. least Notice of her Majesty, was so prodigiously incensed at his Clownish-
 ness, that she used him like a Dog, scolded at him like a Fish-woman,
 called him all the Names she could imagine, and gave him the most con-
 temptuous Epithets; and among others, those of *Fool*, *Blockhead*, *Blunder-*
bus, *pitiful Key-keeper*, and the like Appellations: In short, notwithstand-
 ing his high Digriy of Vice-God upon Earth, she rattled him off heartily,
 and as his Rudeness and Irreverence to the Goddess of Heaven indeed very
 well deserved. The poor Pope, on his Side, humbly acknowledged his
 Fault; and, to excuse himself as well as he could, alledged, that he was in
 great Hurry, and going, in all Haste, to open the Gates of Paradise to a
 poor Soul, which a Priest named *Master Andrew* had just dragged out of
 Purgatory by a Mass of *Requiem*, which he had said on her Account. At
 which the *Madonna* seemed to be fully satisfied. But, in order to make up
 the Matter entirely, the penitent Pontiff caused her Image to be placed
 more in View upon an Altar, giving her his Word, at the same Time,
 that every Priest who should hereafter celebrate the holy Mysteries upon it,
 would certainly, and upon the Spot, deliver a Soul out of Purgatory.
 This wonderful Event seemed to me too remarkable to be omitted in this
 Place.

Curious Besides what I have mentioned, there are in this Church some pretty
 Relics in curious Pieces of *Mosaic*. Among the Relics they preserve the Bodies of
 this *S. Cosmo* and *St. Damian*, and of three of their Companions, which I never
 Church. had heard of before; also the Body of Pope *Felix* I, II, or III. For the
 Possessors, thro' an unpardonable Inaccuracy, are not able to tell exactly
 which it is of the three. The Picture on the Cieling, representing the two
 Patrons of the Church, is said to be of the famous *Pietro de Cortona*.

The Tem- We also see in the same Place, and likewise on the left, the Remains of
 ple of the Temple of *Peace*, built by the Emperor *Vespasian*. All Authors are
Peace very agreed, that this Prince spared neither Costs nor Art to render it as mag-
 magnifi- nificent as possible; and indeed, it was the most splendid in the whole
 cent. City.

City. It was 300 Paces long, and 200 in Breadth. Its Portico was supported by eight fluted Columns of a prodigious Height and Bigness, as appears by one of them still in Being, and which Pope *Paul V.* caused to be conveyed and erected before the Church of *St. Mary Major* in the Year 1614. And, as an additional Ornament, he placed on the Top of it a very fine Brass gilt Statue of the *Virgin Mary*.

1707.
Sept. 25.
ROME.

It was likewise before this Temple of *Peace*, that stood the large *Marble Colossus* of *Apollo*, some Remains of which are still to be seen in the Capitol. The Inside of the Temple was adorned with all the rich Spoils which *Titus* had brought from *Jerusalem*. Besides these Riches, a vast Number of wealthy *Roman* Citizens had deposited all their Substance in this Temple. But the whole was consumed by a Fire, which happened by mere Chance, in the Reign of the Emperor *Commodus*. History observes, that this Conflagration was so sudden and so fierce, that nothing could be saved out of it, no not even the beautiful Statue of *Venus*, done by the famous *Timantus*; and that the melted Gold and Silver ran all around like a perfect Brook. By this sad Accident a great many substantial Families were reduced to Beggary, and as many Beggars made easy in their Circumstances.

Consum'd
by Fire
with all its
Wealth.

Of this stately Structure nothing remains at present but three Arches or Vaults, which are of a great Height: Even a large Piece of a Wall, that stood on the Top of one of these Arches, was flung down and dashed to Pieces by a Thunder-Stroke not long ago, and just at the Time that the *German Army* was encamped but a few Miles off, and whose Neighbourhood fill'd the whole City with Terror and Confusion.

Remains
of this
Building.

Something farther, and still on the same Side, stands the Church of *S. Maria Nova*, erected on the Ruins of the Temple of the *Sun* and *Moon*. *Titus Tatius*, King of the *Sabines*, was the first who dedicated it in *Rome*, together with another called by him *Templum Salutis*, and of which some Remains are at this Day to be seen in the Garden of the *Benedictin* Convent of *Mount Olivet*, to which this Church of *S. Maria Nova* belongs. It was Pope *Leo IV.* who caused it to be raised on the Ruins and Foundation of the ancient Temple, and gave it the Name it now goes by.

Church of
*S. Maria
Nova.*

Among the Singularities of this Church, is one of those Images of the *Virgin Mary* said to be painted by *St. Luke*; who, by the bye, must have been a wonderful diligent Master in his Art; for there are a vast Number of his Performances at *Rome*, besides those that are shewn all over the Catholic World. But the Legend of this Image (which may be seen at the going into the Church on the Right upon a printed Parchment) says, that it was brought from *Greece* by the *Cavalier Angelo Frangipani*; and that the said Church having accidentally been reduced to Ashes under the Pope-dom of *Honorius II.* that is, in the Year 1224, this blessed Image was the only Thing that remained entire amidst the Flames. But this is not all; it was carried with great Pomp and Ceremony to the Church of *St. Adrian*, where it remained till that of *S. Maria Nova* was rebuilt. Then those of

A miracu-
lous Image
of the H.
Virgin.

1707.

Sept. 25.

ROME.

S. Mary came in Procession to fetch back their precious Image; but the Priesthood of *S. Adrian* flatly refused to deliver it up. Upon this great Quarrels ensued, and both Parties were going to fight it out: Just as they were upon the Point of coming to Blows, a young Lad came running all in a Sweat, and told them, swearing by his Maker, that he had seen the holy Image in Question re-enter her old Habitation of her own Accord, and placing herself on that very Altar where she is seen to this Day. This Account was soon proved to be true in Fact; and accordingly the contending Parties were made easy in an Instant.

Much like
the Gods
of *Asca-*
nus.

What do you think, Sir, of this brisk jumping Lady, and of her cunning Contrivance to prevent the Effusion of Christian Blood; and to return, without any Body's Assistance, to her former Quarters? For my Part, I am apt to fancy, that she did this in Imitation of the Gods, which *Aeneas* had brought along with him from *Troy* to *Italy*, and of the arch Trick they put upon poor *Ascanius*: For he having caused them to be conveyed from *Lavinium* into his new City of *Alba*, these unruly and frolicksome Gods took it in their Heads to steal away clandestinely in the Night-time, and to return to *Lavinium* their favourite Habitation, where they were seen the next Morning, to the great Surprize of all the Spectators, and in the very same Temple from whence *Ascanius* had brought them.

Fine Tomb
of *Gre-*
gory XI.
and his
History.

Another Singularity of *St. Maria Nova* is the Tomb of Pope *Gregory XI*, born at *Limoges* in *France*, done by the celebrated *Paolo Olivieri* the *Roman*. This Structure is extremely beautiful, not only on Account of the Variety of the most precious Marbles, but chiefly of the Delicacy of the Bas-reliefs of white Marble, representing the so much wished-for Return of this Pope and his whole Court to *Rome*. You know, that *Clement V*, a *Gascon* by Birth, and who had been Archbishop of *Bourdeaux*, immediately after his Election, transferred his See to *Avignon*, merely to ingratiate himself with *Philip the Fair*, King of *France*. Six of his Successors, who were all *French*, namely *John XXII*, *Benedict XII*, *Clement VI*, *Innocent VI*, *Urban V*, and *Gregory* himself, resided in that City for upwards of seventy Years; and till such Time as this good and simple Pope suffered himself to be imposed upon by *S. Catherine of Sienna*, under a pretended divine Inspiration, and persuaded to return to the Metropolis of Christendom. This happy Revolution was highly acceptable to the *Romans*, who, in Gratitude for this great Favour, erected, after his Death, this fine *Mausoleum* to his Memory, with the following Inscription:

C. H.

SAL.*

1707.
Septem-
ber 25.

ROME.
And Epi-
taph.

Gregorio XI. Lemovicensi.
Humanitate, Doctrina, Pietateque admirabili.
Qui ut Italiae Seditionibus laboranti mederetur,
Sedem Pontificiam Avenioni diu translatam,
Divino afflatus Numine, hominumque maximo Plausu,
Post annos septuaginta Romam feliciter reduxit,
Pontificatus sui Anno VII.
S. P. Q. R. tantæ Religionis et Beneficii non Immemor,
Gregorio XIII. Pont. Opt. Max. comprobante,
Anno ab orbe redempto M.C.D.LXXXIV. pos.

In English thus:

“ To Gregory XI. of *Limoges*; who divinely inspired, and willing to
“ stifle the many Seditions which ravaged all *Italy*, brought back to *Rome*
“ the Papal See, settled at *Avignon* for upwards of seventy Years. This
“ joyful Event happened in the seventh Year of his Popedom; and the
“ grateful Senate and People, with the Approbation of Pope *Gregory XIII.*,
“ have erected this Monument to his Memory, in the Year of our Lord
“ 1584.

In this same Church is to be seen another Tomb also very magnificent, Tomb of
wherein lies the Body of *S. Frances*, a *Roman Lady*, and a Widow, cano- *S. Frances*
nized by Pope *Paul V.* This Tomb is surrounded by a fine white Marble
Ballustrade, and burning Lamps. The Statue of the Saint is of gilt
Bronze, by the Hand of the *Cavalier Algardi*, and highly admired by the
Connoisseurs.

There is likewise shewn here a Marble, on which, they say, *St. Peter* Legend of
left several Impressions of his Knees, when he betook himself to Prayers, *St. Peter*
in order to confound and silence the impious *Simon Magus*, or the Sorcerer; *and Simon*
who had raised himself up into the Air, by the Assistance of the Devil: *Magus.*
But the Wretch, says the Legend, did not mount very high; for upon
the first Command of the holy Apostle, the wicked Spirits gave him the
Slip, and he fell down headlong to the Ground, and broke his Neck in
the Presence of the Emperor *Nero*, and a Crowd of Spectators. This Story
has been related by several grave Authors in Antiquity, and therefore we
ought to believe it as true as the Gospel itself.

From the Church of *St. Maria Nova*, we went to take a View of the fa- Trium-
mous *Triumphal Arch of Titus*. 'Tis the most ancient of all the Arches now phal Arch
standing in *Rome*, and to be seen on that Spot which was formerly called, of *Titus*.

S f f 2

Caput

* Christo Hominum Salvatori.

1707.
Septem-
ber 25.

ROME.

Caput Comitii in via sacra. The Romans erected it in Honour of *Titus* the Son of *Vespasian*, in Memory of the great Victory he had gained over the *Jews*, and of the taking of the famous City of *Jerusalem*. On the one Side we see in Bas-reliefs the Triumph of that Prince, crown'd by Victory: His Chariot is led by the Figure of an armed Woman representing *Rome*, preceded by twelve *Roman Lictores*, with their Axes, &c. On the other Side is the Ark of the Covenant, the seven-branched Golden Candlesticks, the Tables of the Law, the golden Table for the Shew-bread, and the several other Utensils used in the celebrated *Jewish* Temple: But what surprized me extremely, not the least Representation of that stately Building itself, which gave *Titus* so much Pains to take, or rather was consum'd by Fire, after the Surrender of the City. In the Middle of the Inside of the Vault is that Figure I have already mentioned, sitting on an Eagle, and which is pretended to be the true Image of the Conqueror. This Arch has but one Gate, is entirely of Marble, and adorned with several other Bas-reliefs. On its Top is the following Inscription:

And its
Inscripti-
on.

SENATUS.
POPULUS. QUE. ROMANUS.
DIVO. TITO. DIVI. VESPASIANI. F.
VESPASIANO. AUGUSTO.

CHAP. LI.

Rome. Forum Romanum, and the Via Sacra. The Lacus Curtius, and History of this Roman, who jump'd into that Gulf. Pretended Remains of the Temple of Jupiter Stator. Temple of Venus and Rome; and Church of St. Mary the Deliverer. A singular Story of her Image and Pope St. Sylvester. Other Buildings which anciently stood in this Quarter. The Rostra, and tragical Death of Cicero. Critical Observations on several other Parts of Rome, particularly upon its Common Sewers. Mount Palatin. Origin of its Name, and Description of its ancient State. The Farnesian Vineyard, belonging to the Dukes of Parma, and Academy of Virtuoso's founded by Christina, which meets there. Laws of that Academy, and Criticism upon their Style.

THE *Via Sacra* extended itself a-cross the Middle of the Forum Romanum, from *Septimius Severus's* Arch to that of *Titus*. It was about 200 Paces in Length, and eleven in Breadth. This *Via* was named *Sacra*, or the *Holy*, because it was in this Place that *Romulus*, and *Tatius* King of the *Sabines*, struck up a Peace and Alliance between the two People, and bound themselves by an Oath religiously to observe the Articles thereof. Others will have it, that it was so called, because it was this Way the Priests used to pass, at their coming out of *Jupiter Capitoline's* Temple, with the sacred Utenfils, in Order to take the *Augures* on the *Esquiline* Mount.

It was precisely in this Place, that *Horace* was almost teized to Death by an importunate prating Fellow; and whom he had much ado to get rid of, as he merrily relates in the 9th Satire of his 1st Book, beginning thus:

*Ibam fortè viâ sacrâ, sicut meus est mos,
Nescio quid meditans nugarum, totus in illis:
Accurrit quidam notus mihi nomine tantum, &c.*

A little beyond that *Via*, about the Middle of the Forum, is a Fountain chiefly designed to water the Cattle; and not far from hence was formerly that frightful Abyss, which had swallowed up several very considerable Buildings, and could never be filled up, for all the vast many Things the Romans flung into its Mouth. It exhaled, besides, very pernicious Vapours, which

1707.
Septem-
ber 26.

ROME.

which infected the whole City like a Plague. The Oracle was consulted upon this extraordinary Accident, who answered immediately, that this Calamity would not cease till they had thrown into the Gulf the most precious Things they were possessed of. Accordingly the whole People, Men, Women and Children, parted with all their Gold, Silver and Jewels; but all in vain; the stubborn Abyss was still inexorable, and remained gaping as before, casting forth the same pestilential Exhalations.

Origin of
its Name:

At last a young Enthusiast, and Roman Knight, *Marcus Curtius* by Name, fancying that *valiant Men* were the most precious Things in the Eye of the Deity, thought fit, upon this Occasion, to sacrifice himself for the Good of his Country. With this Notion he mounts his Horse, and jumps into the Hole in Sight of all his Fellow-Citizens, who at first thought him stark mad: But they soon altered their Opinion, when they saw the frightful Abyss shutting its Mouth immediately after; nothing remaining of it but a hollow Place, and a Kind of a small Pond, which was called after that bold Jumper's Name, *Lacus Curtius*.

Historical
Remarks
upon it.

Whether it was some Time after drained by Art of Men, or whether it dry'd up of itself, History does not mention. But it is certain that it existed no more in *Ovid's* Time; for he says *Fast. L. 6.*

*Curtius ille Lacus fittas qui sustinet aras,
Nunc solida est tellus: sed fuit ante Lacus.*

It was in this very Place that *Galba* was killed, as also *Vinius* and *Lacus* his two Ministers. His excessive Stinginess to the Soldiers made them proclaim *Otho* for their Emperor; and as *Galba* was coming to the *Forum*, in order to stifle the Sedition in its Birth, the mutinous Soldiery murdered him as soon as he was arrived at this *Lacus Curtius*.

Temple of
Jupiter
Stator, and
its History.

Something farther are to be seen three fluted Columns, having on their Top a large Piece of an *Architrave*, which are said to be the Remains of *Jupiter Stator's* Temple. *Titus Livius* mentions, that *Romulus*, seeing his Soldiers ready to run away in a Battle against the *Sabines*, fervently prayed to *Jupiter* that he might stop them. *Siste fœdam fugam*, said he to that God, promising, at the same Time, to build him a Temple on that very Spot. His Prayer was heard, the *Romans* took Courage, stood firm and routed their Enemies. The Peace being made, *Romulus* fulfilled his Vow, and the Temple was accordingly erected near the *Palatine Mount*. This is confirmed by *Ovid Fast. L. 6.*

*Tempus idem Statoris erit; quod Romulus olim
Ante Palatini condidit ora Jugi.*

All this may be very true; but yet I cannot believe that the before-mentioned Columns did belong to this Temple, and that for these two substantial Reasons. 1. Because 'tis incredible that any Thing whatsoever of those very ancient Times could have remained to this Day at Rome. 2. How is it likely, that a King, whose Dominions were then confined within a few Acres of Land, whose Palace was but a thatch'd House, could be able, in the Infancy of his little nasty Hole of a Town, to raise such a magnificent Structure as this Temple of *Jupiter Stator* must necessarily have been, if it be true, as People will have it, that these three fluted Columns of the *Corinthian* Order did really belong to it. Wherefore I am apt to think them to be the Remains of some Portico built in the Time of the Emperors, or else the Columns which supported the Equestrian Statue of the Emperor *Domitian*.

1707.

Sept. 26.

ROME.

Criticism

upon it.

The Church of *S. Mary the Deliverer* is at a very small Distance from the said Columns; for it stands at the Foot of the *Palatine* Mount, and near the *Via Sacra*. It was formerly a Temple consecrated to *Venus* and to *Deified Rome*, and not to *Vesta*, as the Antiquary *Rossini* pretends; for the Temple of *Vesta*, with its holy Thicket, stood a little farther, and in the same Place where now is the Church of *S. Maria delle Gratie*. Add to this a Passage from *Prudentius contra Symmachum*, which plainly confirms my Assertion:

*Ac Sacram resonare Viam mugitibus, ante
Delubrum Romæ: colitur nam sanguine et ipsa
More Deæ, nomenque loci seu Numen habetur,
Atque Urbis Venerisque pari se culmine tollunt
Templa, simul geminis adolentur Thura Deabus.*

The Original of the Name *Santa Maria Liberatrice* given to this Church is as follows: A most frightful Dragon having taken up his Quarters among the Rubbish of the Temple of *Venus and Rome*, used daily to devour a vast Number of People. The Scales of his Skin were so thick and so hard, that no Steel could do him the least Hurt. *S. Sylvester*, who was then Pope, moved with Zeal and Compassion, resolved, at any Rate, to rid the City of this Calamity, by attacking himself the Monster in his Den. The only Armour he took to support him in this bold Attempt was the Image of the Virgin painted by *St. Luke*, which is still to be seen in the Church of *St. John de Lateran*. He confided more on this holy Weapon, than he would have done upon a whole Army of resolute Soldiers. Accordingly he approached and provoked the ravenous Dragon to a Fight, who was actually devouring a poor Fellow whom he had just killed. At the Sight of this Antagonist he begun to foam, to hiss and to beat his Tail in a dreadful Manner; and was drawing near the Pope, in Hopes of making a Desert, after his Dinner, of his Flesh and Bones. But he was shamefully disappointed;

Church of

*S. Maria**Libera-**trice, and*

Origin of

its Name.

For

1707.
Sept. 26.
Rome.

for the holy Man prevented his Enemy, by only presenting him the said blessed Image, the Sight of which struck him down in an Instant, and made him senseless. Then he made him swallow a Composition much like that mentioned in the Story of *Bel* and the *Dragon*, which killed him upon the Spot. In Gratitude to the holy and omnipotent Virgin for this miraculous Deliverance, the Pope and the *Romans* erected this Church, and called it *Santa Maria Liberatrice*.

Other ancient Monuments in the Forum.

Besides Temples and Palaces, there were anciently a vast Number of other famous public Monuments in the *Forum Romanum*; such as the *Miliarium* of *Augustus*; the Statue and Triumphal Arch of the Censor *Fabius Allobrogicus*; the Portico of *Paulus Æmilius*; the *Puteal*, or Tribunal of the severe Pretor *Libo*; the Statue of the Priest *Navius*, who cut a hard Stone with a Razor, and many other such Curiosities, which Time has entirely devoured. *Fuit Ilion & ingens gloria*. Scarce any thing is remaining here but Heaps of frightful Ruins, apter to excite Horror, than Admiration in the Spectator.

The famous *Rostrum*, & tragical Death of *Cicero*.

'Tis only by mere Conjecture that is shewn at present, the Place where formerly stood the so much celebrated *Rostrum*. There the most famous Orators used to harangue the People of *Rome*; to deliver Funeral Orations; to praise the Dead, and very often to inveigh against the Living. Witness *Cicero* in his *Philippics*, aimed at *Anthony*, and the most virulent and scolding Discourses that ever were heard in *Rome*. Indeed he paid very dear for them; for endeavouring to save himself, and to embark at *Formiæ*, now *Mola*, in order to get out of *Italy*, he was stop'd by *Popilius Lænas*, hired for that purpose by *Anthony*, who dragg'd him out of his Litter, cut off his Head and Right-hand, and ordered them both to be exposed to the Sight of the whole People, in that very Place where he had so often distinguished himself by his Eloquence. A vile Action of *Lænas*, who, for a Sum of Money, was prevailed upon to murder his Benefactor; for *Cicero*, a little before, had in a Manner saved this very Man's Life, by a fine Plea which he delivered in his Defence.

Comically related by a Traveller.

Nothing can be more comical than the Manner in which *Jourvin de Rochefort*, in his Travels, relates this unfortunate End of *Cicero*: *His Head*, says he very skillfully and elegantly, *was cut off, immediately after the Assassination of Julius Cæsar the first Emperor of Rome, and just as he was stepping out of his Coach, in order to go to the Capitol*. This is, most certainly, an Anecdote which highly deserves to be put upon Record.

Account of the Ruminal Fig-Tree.

If the Place where the *Rostrum* stood is uncertain, much less are we able to know where was the *Ruminal Fig-tree*, under which *Faustulus* found the two Brothers *Romulus* and *Remus*, according to old Tradition. But here I must observe, that if Medals are to be relied upon, and proper Means to illustrate ancient History, as to be sure they must be, then this Story about the Twins being found under a Fig-Tree, agreeably to the *Roman* Historians Account, is entirely without Foundation. For our Antiquary shew'd us a Medal, which is incontestably antique, where the two Children are plainly

plainly represented *sucking a Wolf under a Vine, and Faustus looking at them, leaning on his Stick.*

1707.
Sept. 26.

You know, Sir, as I thought every body did, that this Man *Faustus* was entrusted with the Care of the King of *Alba's* Cattle. But it seems the learned Dr. *Lassell's* was much better informed; for he takes him to be the King of *Alba* himself: Witness what he says in the latter Part of his first Volume: *The Tomb of Romulus is behind the Bar or Bench, (thus he sagaciously calls the Rostra) and before it is the Tomb of Faustus Great-Grandfather to Romulus?* Did you ever read so much Nonsense in so few Words?

ROME.
Gross Ignorance of *Lassell's*.

But in spite of my Medal, the Antiquaries at *Rome* pretend to shew that very Place where stood this famous *Fig-Tree*; likewise where was the *Curia Hostilia*, the Place where the *Comitia* were held, *i. e.* where the *Roman* People assembled to chuse their Magistrates. And yet, all this is very uncertain, being grounded on mere Conjectures.

Whims of Antiquaries.

The same Virtuoso's will tell you also, that the *Cloaca Maxima*, or biggest Common-Sewer in *Rome*, begun at the *Lacus Curtius*; that it was built by *Tarquin the Proud*; that it was sixteen Foot broad, and twelve Foot high. *Marlianus* pretends that its Breadth was twenty six Feet; and *Pliny* says, that a Waggon loaded with Hay could easily run through it, without so much as touching the Top. "Tis also said, by the same Author, that seven smaller "Sewers run into that from the seven Mounts of the City; that when it was "full of Filth, the Censors used to farm it out for 600,000 Crowns." Those Gentlemen, who have formed to themselves a monstrous Idea of the Bigness of ancient *Rome*, thinking it to have been at least fifty Miles in Circumference, such as *Lipsius* and *Isaac Vossius*; these Gentlemen, I say, never fail to alledge in Favour of their Opinion, this Passage of *Pliny*, and from thence to conclude, that *Rome* contained full four Millions of Inhabitants. But I dare venture to affirm, that their Calculation is entirely chimerical, at least, not at all founded upon the Naturalist's Words, seeing he does not determine how long a Time it required to fill up this Common-Sewer.

Account of the great Common-Sewer at *Rome*.

That Part of the *Palatine* Mount towards the *Forum Romanum*, is now almost wholly occupied by the *Vigna Farnesa*, or the *Farnesian* Vineyard. Antiquaries are not agreed about the Original of its Name; some will have it to be derived from *Palantium*, a City in *Arcadia*; others, from *Pallas* the Son of *Evander*, killed by *Turnus*, and buried near this Place; others, from *Balare* or *Palare*, *i. e.* *Bleating*, or the Cry of Sheep and Goats. Be that as it will, we know that it was on this Mount that *Romulus* laid the Foundations of his small square Town, and that his Successors, the Kings of *Rome*, had their Palace, as also the Emperors in latter Times. Its Circumference is about 1200 Paces, and is surrounded by Mount *Coelius*, to the East; the *Aventine*, to the South; the *Capitoline*, to the West; and the *Forum*, to the North.

Mount *Palatine*, and Origin of its Name.

1707.

Sept. 26.

ROME.

Many
Ruins
there.Church of
St. Seba-
stianello.The
Farnesian
Vineyard.And its
Gardens.Queen
Christina's
Academy
of Arca-
des.

The magnificent Palace which *Augustus* had built there, adorned with a Temple of *Apollo* and a fine Library, is now no more than a Heap of dismal Ruins: The most considerable of which, are over against the Place where formerly stood the great *Circus*; and it was, no doubt, from this Part of the Palace, that the Emperors used to look at the *Ludi Circenses*, or Games that were shewn in the *Circus*.

In that Place, where Antiquarians pretend that formerly was a Kind of *Hippodromus*, or Manege to exercise Horses, is now seen a small Church called, of St. *Sebastianello*, from a St. *Sebastian* who was martyred on that very Spot, as appears from an Inscription on the Top of the Gate, engraved upon a Marble. But it seems, there is a Contradiction between that Inscription and the Legend of the Saint; for the first says, in plain Words, that he was cudgel'd to death, *Fustibus ad mortem usque Cæsus*, whereas the Legend is positive, that he was shot to Death with Arrows. And thus good St. *Sebastian* is generally represented by Painters. Now, which of the two must the devout *Roman Catholics* believe?

The *Vigna Farnesa* belongs to the Dukes of *Parma*, who never would allow any body to rummage among the Ruins that are in it, though several People have offered them considerable Sums of Money to obtain that Liberty. 'Tis even said, that they never will grant such a License; at least, not till they see one of their own Family in St. *Peter's* Chair. The Reason of it is obvious; the Popes have all along pretended to keep for themselves the most curious Pieces of Antiquity, such as Columns, Statues, Marbles, Medals, and the like, which happen to be found among the Rubbish of old Buildings; and, as Sovereigns, to have a Right for so doing. Besides, every one knows how difficult it is, to withdraw out of the City such kind of rare Pieces, the *Romans* in general strenuously opposing those Attempts: Witness the beautiful *Venus*, and other Statues found in the *Villa Medicis*, which the great Dukes of *Tuscany* had much ado to render themselves Masters of. Through this Opposition, vast Numbers of Treasures of an immense Value are buried in Oblivion, and lost to the Lovers of Antiquity. Where they permitted to make a strict Search in many Places in, or near *Rome*, especially among the Ruins of the *Roman Emperors* Palace, all over the *Palatine Mount*, but chiefly in the *Tyber*, they would undoubtedly be well rewarded for their Trouble. But to return to the *Farnesian Vineyard*.

In its Gardens are to be seen several Groves and Jets of Water, and a great many Statues, some good, some bad. The principal are those of *Livia*, of *Agrippina* Wife to *Germanicus*, of *Faustina*, of *Julia Mammea*, of *Plotina* the Emperor *Trajan's* Consort, of *Marcus Aurelius*, of *Lucius Verus*, of *Commodus*, of *Apollo*, *Mercury*, *Esculapius*, and of two *Barbarian Kings*, both Prisoners of War.

Not a great while ago, an Academy of *Wits*, known under the Name of *Arcades*, used to meet on a Terras or Platform of this *Vigna*, which is adorned with beautiful shady Trees, and a Fountain in the Middle. Their Assem-

Assemblies were held in the Months of *June*, *July*, and *August*, and such Members as had composed some Pieces of Wit or Eloquence, used to read them to the Company. This Academy was founded by the famous *Christina* Queen of *Sweden*, and named by her *Arcadia*. 1707.
Sept. 26.
ROME.

The learned *Quintus Sætanus*, or *Sergardi*, whose Character I have drawn in the preceeding Pages, used frequently to resort to these Assemblies: And there it was that he happened to be accosted by the chief Heroe of his Poems, namely, *Philodemus*, or rather the Abbé *Gravina*, who very indiscreetly unfolded to him, upon this Occasion, his whole impious and atheistical System. This our Poet ingeniously relates in his first *Satyr*, beginning thus:

*Ibam fortè sacri Nemoris visurus Asylum
Arcadiæ, nuper quò concessere Camænæ
Unanimes; longo pertæsum calle salutæ
A læva Philodemus, homo mihi nomine tantum
Notus; Et ob, dixit, totâ quæsitus in Urbe
Ut bellè occurris! simul Et constringere dextram,
Et palpare humeros, Et clara voce sodalem
Dicere, Et effusa clunem mihi lambere lingua, &c.*

At one End of the before-mentioned Terras are to be seen, engraven on a Marble Table, the Statutes of this Academy, which I have taken the trouble to set down in my Pocket-Book, on account of the Singularity of the Style, pretty near resembling that of the ancient Roman Laws. Here they are: Laws of
the Aca-
demy, in
Imitation
of the Ro-
man Laws.

LEGES ARCADVM.

I.

Penes commune summa Potestas esto. Ad idem cuilibet provocare jus esto.

II.

Custos rebus gerundis Et procurandis singulis Olympiad. à communi creator, minusque idaneus removetur.

III.

Custodi Vicarius Et Collegae XII. adfunto. Eorum singulis annis Custos, consulto Universo coetu, novos sex in orbem eligito. Sex veterum retineto. Administros sibi duos adsumito. Praeter haec alià munera publica ne sunt. Patronus nullus esto.

T R A V E L S

IV.

Suffragia secreta sunt. Eaque in custode creando aut removendo trifariam dividuntur. Justusque numerus duae partes sunt. Caeteris in rebus bifariam dispartuntur. Quique partem dimidiam exsuperat numerus justus esto. Si paria fuant iterantur. Deinceps res sorti committitur.

V.

Quicquid per Collegium de rebus communibus actum gestumve fuit, quo perpetuo ratum fiet, per Custodem ad Commune refertur.

VI.

Coetus universus relationibus audiundis, actisque cognoscendis Hyeme saltem bis in aedibus; Carminibus autem aut Orationibus pronunciandis praesentium quidem Pastorum per annum sexies: Absentium semel vernis & aestivis Feriis in Nemus Perrhasium per custodem sub dio convocatur.

VII.

Mala Carmina & famosa, obscena, superstitiosa, impiave scripta ne pronunciantur.

VIII.

In coetu & rebus Arcadicis Pastoritius mos perpetuo, in Carminibus autem & Orationibus, quantum res fert, adhibetur.

IX.

Arcadico nomine Typis injussu publico ne quid editor.

X.

Quot Praediorum Arcadicorum tituli, totidem Pastores Pastorumque nomina sunt. Inque mortui aut expuncti locum alius sufficitur.

SANCTIO.

Si quis adversus H. L. facit, faxit, fecerit: Quive facit, faxit, feceritve, Quominus secundum H. L. faceret, fecissetque, facturumve fiet, confestim Ex-Areas esto. Ejusque Nomen coram Collegio per Custodem inducitur.

Si quid in his Legibus obscurum perplexumve fiet, sive comprehensum non fiet, communi Arcadum, consultis Peritioribus inter Pastores, more majorum interpretandi supplendique jus esto. Quodque Decretum judicatumve fiet, penes Custodem adservatur. In Legum Tabulas ne redigitor. Nulli novas Leges ferre fas esto.

The Author of these Laws, is the very same Abbé Gravina, *Sergardi's* 1707. Hero, a Man excessively vain, and no less affected in whatever he has wrote, as appears, in particular, by the extraordinary and antiquated Style of his Laws. As he was heard to bragg, that learned Men would probably in future Ages take these Laws to be cotemporary with those of the twelve Tables, 'tis not unlikely, that in drawing them up, he imitated the Style of that ancient Prophecy delivered to the Romans by an Augur named Marcius, which foretold them the Overthrow of Cannæ by Annibal, and order'd them to institute Games in Honour of Apollo.

Sept. 27.
ROME.

Abbé Gravina the Author of them.

This curious Oracle is related by Livius, in the following Terms.

Ancient Prophecy recorded by Livy.

*Amnem Trojugena cannam Romane fœuge,
Ne te Alienigenae in campo cogant Diomedis
Conferuisse manus pugnantem. Sed neque credes
Ante mihi, doncūm compleris sanguine campum,
Multaque millia caesa tuorum deferat amnis
In Pontum magnum de terra frugiferente.
Piscibu' pennigerisque ferisque colentibu' terras
Ut fua esca caro tua. Nam m'ita Juppiter infit.
Romulidae, si perduelles expellere voltis,
Et vomicam gentum, quae longè alienigenarum
Venit; Apollineri voveatis censeo ludos,
Qui Deo Apollineri fiuntor comè quotannis,
Quom jam poplicitus populos dederit stipi' partem:
Conferiunto privatim pro seque suisque.
Et Praetor ludis faciundis ollu' praeesto,
Qui summum populo plebique endo urbe dabit jus.
At bis Quinque viri Graeco sacra ritu obeunto.
Haec si faxitis, rectè gaudebiti' semper:
Atque adeo fiet melior res poplica vestra.
Nam is Dius vestros perduelles stinguet ad unum,
Qui vestros campos placidè nunc ruraque pascunt.*

This Affectation of Style in the Arcadian Laws, instead of raising Admiration, as poor Abbé Gavina expected, was hissed by all true Virtuoso's. Even Q. Sestianus could not forbear lashing the notorious pedantic Author of them in his fourth Satyr.

The Style of the said Laws falsified.

*Ille etenim linguae pedicas, moresque nocentes
Exuit, & veterem Philodemum; sacra Deorum
Festa colit; parvos sub pollice digerit orbes.
Te quoque, Rulle, fugit, maturæ vinitor uvæ,*

*Et spurco damnat fluitantia carmina musto,
Carmina, quæ quondam nostris Pastoribus ipse
Laudarat nimium, cæsisque incidere truncis
Jusserat Arcadiæ, benè responsura, Creantor
Et Fuat, & Suntò, scriptæque in marmore Legi.*

C H A P. LII.

Rome. *The Palatine Mount, and its ancient sacred and prophane Buildings; in particular, the Temples of Romulus and Remus, of Vesta and Confus, or Neptunus Equestris. Churches of St. Theodorus, of Santa Maria della Gratie, and of St. Anastasia. False Tradition about St. Jerom, and strange Character of this Father by Scaliger. Description of the Great Circus, and History of the Slave Androdus and his Lyon. The Velabrum. A small Triumphal Arch of Septimius Severus, and its Inscription. Temples of Fortuna Virilis, of the Sun, and of Chastity; now Churches of St. Maria Ægyptiaca, and of the Madona del Sole. La Bocca della Verita, a remarkable Stone, and its Use. Observation on the extraordinary Character of Isaac Vossius.*

Many
Temples
on Mount
Palatine.

BESIDES the Palace of the Roman Emperors, there were many Temples on Mount Palatine. Among others, the Temple of the Goddess *Viri Placa*, and one dedicated to the Fever. So true it is, that the ancient Romans were very extravagant in coining new and ridiculous Deities, and in erecting Temples to worship them; in which, you know, they have been abundantly imitated by their Successors. *Claudian*, speaking of all these Temples, says;

Claudian
cited up-
on that
Subject.

*Ecce Palatino crevit reverentia Monti,
Exultatque habitante Deo* potioraque Delphis
Supplicibus latè populis Oracula pandit
Atque suas ad signa jubet revirescere Lauros.
Non alium certè decuit Reëtoribus Orbis
Esse Larem, nulloque magis se colle Potestas
Æstimat, & summi sentit fastigia juris.
Attollens apicem subiectis Regia rostris
Tot circum delubra videt, tantisque Deorum*

* *Apolline Palatino.*

*Cingitur excubiis ; juvat intra tecta Tonantis
Cernere Tarpeja pendentes rupe Gigantes,
Caelatasque fores, mediisque volantia signa
Nubibus, & densum stipantibus æthera Templis.*

1707
Sept. 27.
ROME.

This Passage, as well as many others scattered up and down his Works, seems to me a pretty plain Proof of *Claudian's* Paganism, or of his never having been a Christian. 'Tis true, we find fifty or sixty Lines in his Poems in Honour of *Jesus Christ*. But may we not suppose, that he inserted them merely to please the Emperors *Arcadius* and *Honorius*, who were Christians?

Upon this same Mount were formerly also some Baths, the Remains of which are still seen in the *Marquis de Spada's Villa*. *Marcus Scaurus* had there a House so magnificent, that *Pliny* wonders how the Censors suffered him to make it so very splendid. The same *Pliny* says, that the Orator *Lucius Crassus*, and *Quintus Catulus* had likewise their Houses upon Mount *Palatine*. *Crassus orator fuit in primis nominis Romani : Domus ei magnifica in Palatino, sed aliquanto præstantior in eodem Q. Catuli, qui Cimbros cum Mario fudit.* Antiquaries would fain persuade Strangers, that certain Ruins at the Foot of this Hill, are the Remains of the House of *Catilina*, and of that House of *Cicero*, concerning which he made that well known Oration, *Pro domo sua*.

The Temple of *Romulus* and *Remus*, the oldest in *Rome*, is still entire. 'Tis of a round Form, and its Walls are very thick. The whole is very near half buried under Ground. It is the very first which the *Romans* built to these noble Twins, who were found on this same Spot ; where they also placed a Representation of the She-Wolf which suckled them. To this Temple the *Roman Ladies* used to carry their Children, when they were affected with Diseases, unknown to the Physicians, and they were cured in an Instant.

In the Year 772. *Adrian I.* who of all the Popes reigned the longest, dedicated it to *St. Theodorus*, that is, in the first Year of his Popedom. This *Theodorus*, according to his Legend, was a brave Soldier, and Commander of a *Roman Legion*. His great Courage appeared particularly in his Martyrdom, which he suffered with admirable Resolution, under the Empire of *Dioclesian* and *Maximian*. Pope *Nicholas V.* repaired this Church, and caused the Brass Statue of the Wolf and Twins to be conveyed to the Capitol, where it is still to be seen. He also took out of the Temple all the other Remains of ancient Superstition. But yet, he was never able to abolish the old Custom of the *Roman Matrons* ; for to this Day, the Ladies will carry their Infants, in desperate Cases, to this Church ; where they are certainly cured on the Spot by the Intercession of *St. Theodore*, or else they die the same Day, if the Saint happens to be out of humour, or upon some more important Occupation.

Dedicated
to *Theodorus*.

The

1707.

Sept. 27.

ROME.

Temple
of *Vesta*.

The Church of *St. Maria delle Gratie*, not far from the former, is built upon the Ruins of a Temple formerly one of the most famous in *Rome*. It was founded by *Numa*, and consecrated to *Vesta*, whose Religious Ceremonies were performed by the Vestal Virgins. According to some Antiquaries, this Building was of a spherical Form, and received all its Light thro' a Hole, which was quite on the Top, much like that seen to this Day in the *Pantheon*. Its sacred Wood was behind, and extended itself as far as the Foot of the *Palatine Mount*.

Sacred
Wood
where the
Vestals
were bu-
ried.

In all Appearance, the holy Virgins, I mean those who continued chaste to their dying Day, were buried in that very Wood; for in digging the Ground thereabouts, several Marbles were found with Epitaphs, two of which I shall only set down here, because they appeared to me really antique.

According
to two an-
cient In-
scriptions.

I.

FL. MANLIAE V. V. MAX. CVJVS EGREGIAM SANC-
TIMONIAM, VENERABILEM MORVM DISCIPLINAM,
IN DEOS QVOQVE PERVIGILEM ADMINISTRATIO-
NEM SENATVS LAVDANDO COMPROBAVIT. ÆMI-
LIVS ET RVFINVS FRATRES FLAVII, OB EXIMIAM
ERGA, SE PIETATEM PRAESTANTIAMQVE P. P.

II.

PELIAE CLAVDIANAE V. V. MAX. RELIGIOSISSIMAE
BENIGNISSIMAEQVE, CVJVS RITVS, PLENAM SA-
CRORVM ERGA DEOS ADMINISTRATIONEM VRBIS
AETERNAE LAVDIBVS. SENATVS COMPROBAVIT.
OCTAVIA HONORATA V. V. DIVINIS EJVS ADMO-
NITIONIBVS SEMPER PROVECTA. P. COLLOCATA
XII. CAL. APRIL. C. AVFIDIO ATTICO, ET C.
ASINIO PRAETEXTATO COSS.

Place
where
stood *Numa's* Pa-
lace.

It was also in this same Place, that stood anciently the Palace of good old King *Numa*: At least we are told so by *Ovid, Fast. Lib. 6*.

*Hic locus exiguus qui sustinet Atria Vestæ,
Tunc erat intonsi Regia magna Numæ.
Forma tamen Templi, quæ nunc manet, ante fuisse
Dicitur, & formæ causa probanda subest.
Arte Syracusia suspensus in aere clauso
Stat globus immensi parva figura poli:*

Et

*Et quantum à summis, tantum secessit ab imis
Terra; quod ut fiat, forma rotunda facit.
Par facies Templi; nullus procurrit in illo
Angulus; à pluvio vendicat imbre tholus.*

1707.
Septem-
ber 27.
ROME.

As to the Christian Church, built on the Ruins of the Temple of the *Church of*
Patronefs of the Virgins, it is consecrated to the Holy Virgin, under the *St. Maria*
Name of *Madona della Gratie*. The chief Curiosity in it is one of her *delle Gra-*
Images painted by *St. Luke*. Considering the vast Number of his Perform- *tie.*
ances we have seen already, and will, no doubt, see hereafter, this divine
Artist must necessarily have been another *Fa Presto*, and drawn full as many
Pictures as the celebrated *Carlo Maratti*.

The Church of *St. Anastasia* is on the same Spot where formerly was the *That of*
Temple of *Neptunus Equestris*, otherwise *Consus*, in Honour of whom the *St. Ana-*
Romans had instituted Games named *Consualia*. This Church was rebuilt *stasia.*
under the Popedom of *Urban VIII*, and adorned with a Front of *Castello's*
Architecture. The Paintings are by *Lazaro Baldi*; and *St. Anastasia's* Sta-
tue of white Marble, standing upon the high Altar, is the Workmanship
of *Francisco Aprile a Milaneſe*. But the most curious Pieces to be seen here
are undeniably two large Columns of *Lapis Pentelicus*, called by the *Italians*
Pietra Santa, thought by the Skilful to be the finest of the Kind in all the
World.

We were besides shewn, in a small Corner of this Church, a little Altar, *Faſſe Tra-*
upon which it is pretended that *St. Jerom* ſaid Maſs. This is confirmed by an *dition a-*
Inſcription upon a Marble near the Altar. Now, I appeal to you, Sir, is not *bout St.*
this plainly giving the Lye to *St. Jerom* himſelf, who, in one of his Let- *Jerom.*
ters, poſitively ſays, that *St. Paulinus Biſhop of Nola* having ordained him
Prieſt much againſt his Will, he condemned himſelf never to ſay Maſs?

Having mention'd this celebrated Father, I cannot forbear recalling, by *Strange*
the bye, to your Memory the rude Manner in which *Scaliger* the Son ſpeaks *Character*
of him ſomewhere in his Works, “*Jerom*, ſays he, was a great Aſs, very *of this Fa-*
“ ignorant, and who wrote to a Parcel of bigotted Women. He ſcarce un- *ther by*
“ derſtood even what he wrote himſelf. *Per nebulam tantum Hebræa novit,* *Scaliger.*
“ *Grammaticam nunquam habuit, uſu didicit; i. e.* He underſtood little or
“ nothing of *Hebrew*, had learned no Grammar, and what he acquired of
“ it was only by Practice. He often underſtands and explains Scripture
“ equally ill, as he does every Thing elſe he handles. This would more plainly
“ appear if we had the true Originals of his Tranſlations. *Jerom* is a down-
“ right Jeſuit, a Madman of a Monk, who has maintained many abſurd
“ Propoſitions. *Miserrime eſt Commentatus in Prophetas, eſt quicquid dicat*
“ *eſt Origeniſta; i. e.* He has wrote moſt wretched Commentaries upon
“ the Prophets; and in whatever he delivers he appears a rank Origeniſt.
“ He was fiery to an Exceſs in many Caſes, particularly againſt *Jovinianus*
“ and *Vigilantius*, and that without any manner of Reaſon or Provocation,
VOL. II. U u u “ as

1767. " as *Erasmus* himself could not but acknowledge. In short, he was very
 Septem- " ignorant in *Greek*, scarce understanding one Author in that Tongue,
 ber 27. " which has been the Cause of his committing so many Blunders.* " What
 ROME. do you think of this fine Panegyric, which, in my humble Opinion, is by
 many Degrees overcharged? But good *Scaliger* was naturally vehement to
 a monstrous Degree, and could scarce speak with Moderation upon any
 Subject whatsoever.

The grand " Over against the Ruins of the Palace of the Emperors stood anciently
 Circus de- the *Grand Circus*, begun by *Tarquin the Elder*, fifth King of *Rome*. It was
 scribed. in Process of Time extremely beautified by *Augustus*, by *Claudius*, by *Trajan*,
 and by *Heliogabalus*. The Form of this Structure was Oval, the Length
 about one third of a Mile, the Breadth half a Mile. Its Situation was be-
 tween the *Aventin* and *Palatin* Mounts, capable, they say, of containing
 260000 Spectators. The Building which surrounded it, consisted of three
 Porticoes, raised above one another, adorned with Columns and Statues. A
 Ditch ten Foot broad, and as many in Depth, full of Water, separated the
 Spectators from the *Arena*, and hindred them from disturbing the Gamesters.

The feve- " In this *Arena* were performed the Chariot-Races, the different Combats
 ral Games on Horseback and Foot; those of the *Cestus*, of the Gladiators, the wild
 performed Beasts, the *Trojan* Games, of Wrestling, and other like Exercises. The
 in it. Bounds for the Chariot-Races were in the Middle of the *Circus*, at both
 Ends of a long Partition made like a Base or Pedestal. This Partition was
 cover'd with Columns, a small Temple of the Sun, Altars, Images of
 Gods, and in the Middle stood the Obelisk, which is now in the Square *del*
Popolo. Some are of Opinion that this Obelisk represented the Sun, and
 the six Boundaries the other Planets. The Chariots were drawn, some by
 two, others by four Horses, all kept under Stalls called *Carceres*, where they
 waited to begin their Course that the *Pretor* had given the Signal. This
 done, they were hurried full Speed by their Leaders. *Carceribus sese effu-*
dere Quadrigæ, says *Virgil*. But they were obliged to go seven Times
 round the said Boundaries before they could be intitled to the appointed
 Reward, as *Propertius* expressly observes:

*Nec prius infecto deposcit præmia cursu,
 Septima, quam metam triverit ante rota.*

Strange " Under the Empire of *Augustus*, and in this very *Circus*, happened that
 Story of surprising Event of a Lyon, who instead of devouring a fugitive Slave,
 the Slave named *Androdus*, fell at his Feet, licked his Hands, caressed him, and that
Androdus. in Gratitude for his having formerly rid him of a grievous Pain occasioned
 by a large Thorn which had got into his Foot. The Emperor being pre-
 sent was so moved at this Sight, that he gave the Slave his Life and Li-
 berty, and made him, over and above, a Present of the Lyon, who followed
 him afterwards wherever he went, as a Dog does his Master, and without
 hurting any Body about the Streets. It

* See *Scaligerana*.

It would be endless to enter into a minute Detail of all the *Circensian* Games, of their several Regulations, and Prizes bestowed upon the Victorious. I shall only add with regard to this *Circus*, that scarce any Thing remains of it at present, and only a few Ruins towards the *Aventine* Mount. The Spot where it stood is all cover'd over with Kitchen Gardens. *Jam* 1707. Sept. 27. ROME. No Remains of the Circus.

Besides Games, there was another Kind of Sport exhibited in this Place. For there it was that Pick-pockets used to resort towards the Evening, in order to sell to *Jews*, and other honest Folks, the Goods which they had stolen in the Day-time. And to the Vaults or *Fornices* of the *Circus* lewd Women flock'd in Crowds, and prostituted themselves to get a Livelihood: A Custom which, according to *Juvenal*, the *Syrians* had introduced into *Rome*; for he says, *Sat. III.*

*Jam pridem Syrus in Tiberim defluxit Orontes,
Et linguam, et mores, et cum Tibicine chordas
Obliquas, nec non gentilia tympana secum
Vexit, et ad Circum jussas prostare puellas.*

From the *Circus* we went to the *Velabrum*, so called, because when the *Tyber* overflowed, it used to form here a Kind of a Pond, which was still increased by the additional Waters running down from the neighbouring Hills; so that they who had a Mind to cross from the *Palatin* Mount, and the *Forum Romanum*, to the *Aventin*, were obliged to do it by Means of a Sailing Boat, as *Tibullus* observes, *Lib. II. Eleg. 5.*

*At quæ Velabri Regio patet, ire solebat
Exiguus pulsa per vada Linter aqua.*

The *Romans* will have it, that the Church of *S. Giorgio in Velabro* is built on the same Spot where anciently stood the House of *Rhea Sylvia*, Mother to *Romulus* and *Remus*; which afterwards belonged to *Scipio Africanus*: But all this is grounded upon a very uncertain Tradition.

Against this Church we see an *Arch*, which was erected by the *Silver-smiths* and *Dealers* in black Cattle, in Honour of the Emperor *Septimius Severus*, of *Julia* his Wife, and of *Caracalla* and *Geta* his two Sons. This Piece is almost entire, and all covered over with *Bass-reliefs*. The Emperor and his Wife are represented there offering a Sacrifice, the first holding a *Caduceus* in Sign of Peace. On the other Side, *Caracalla* and *Geta* sacrificing also; but the Figure of the last was taken away by *Caracalla's* Order, after he had murdered him in the Arms of his Mother. Behind stands a King in Chains, and conveyed into Prison by two Men. Besides, there are many Victims, and Instruments for Sacrifices seen among these *Bass-reliefs*. The Inscription upon the Monument is as follows:

U u u 2

IMP.

1707.

Septem-
ber 27.ROME.
And its
Inscription

IMP. CAES. L. SEPTIMIO SEVERO. PIO FELICI. AUG. TRIB.
POT. VII. ET COS. II. PROCOS. P. P. FORTISSIMO. FELI-
CISIMOQUE PRINCIPI. ET JULIAE AUG. MATRI AUG.
N. ET CASTRORUM. ET SENATUS. ET PATRIAE. ET IMP.
CAES. M. AURELIO ANTONINO. PIO. FELICI. AUG.
PARTHICO. MAX. BRITANNICO. MAXIMO. ARGENTarii
ET NEGOTIANTES BOarii HUIUS LOCI. DEVOTI NU-
MINI EORUM.

Observati- After the Words *Britannico Maximo* there were formerly these additional
ons upon it ones, *Et Septimio Gaetae Nobilissimo Caesari*; but *Caracalla* ordered them
to be erased, together with the Figure of *Gaeta*. By an unaccountable Blun-
der, *Jourvin de Rochefort* in his Travels calls this Arch, *the triumphal Arch*
of Marcus Aurelius.

Pretended About thirty Paces from this Arch stands a Kind of *Portico* with four
Temple of Fronts, commonly called the Temple of *Janus Quadrifrons*. As the Ro-
Janus mans believed that this Deity presided over the four Seasons of the Year,
Quadri- the modern Antiquaries will have it, by all Means, that the four Gates of
frons. this Temple represent them; and that the twelve Niches on each Front
are the Emblems of the twelve Months. These Gentlemen ground their
Opinion upon an Inscription on a Marble, which was found near this Place
about 100 Years ago. Here it is,

IMP. CAES. DIVI F. AUGUSTUS.
PONT. MAX. COS. XI. TRIBUNIC. POT. X.
IMP. VIII.
ORBE MARI ET TERRA PACATO.
TEMPLO JANI CLAUSO.

And Cri- But notwithstanding this Monument, I cannot persuade myself that this
ticism up- *Portico* is really the Remains of the Temple of *Janus*, which *Augustus*
on it. caused to be shut up, for the third Time, after he had pacified the whole
World. I am rather inclined to think that it is the Place where the Bank-
ers, Changers, and Uferers, mentioned by *Horace*, used to resort upon their
Business, and which he calls *Janus Summus* in his first Epistle to *Mecænas*.

*O Cives, Cives! quærenda pecunia primum est;
Virtus post nummos: hæc Janus Summus ab imo
Perdocet: hæc recinunt Juvenes dictata Senesque,
Lævo suspensi loculos tabulamque lacerto.*

A little

A little farther is the Church of *St. Maria Egyptiaca*, where the *Armenians* perform divine Service according to their own Liturgy. It was anciently the Temple which *Servius Tullius* dedicated to the *Fortuna Virilis*, or *manly Fortune*. It is of the *Ionic* Order, fifty-six Foot long, and twenty-six broad. The *Roman* Historians tell us, with great *Emphasis*, the many Miracles performed by a Statue of King *Tullius*, which had been placed in this Temple. It was, say they, of gilt Wood, and sitting upon a Throne. After the Assassination of this Prince by his Son-in-law *Tarquin*, his profligate Daughter had the Impudence to enter the Temple; but shock'd at the Sight of this Monster, the Statue covered its Eyes and Face: But this is not all; the Temple by Chance took Fire, and the whole Inside was consumed, excepting this one Statue. Now after this double and authentic Miracle wrought among Infidels, will you still persist in not believing, that several of the holy Virgin's Statues, such as that of *Forli*, and that of *Santa Maria Nova*, were preserved from the like Misfortune; and that a wooden Crucifix bowed its Head to avoid a Cannon-bullet, which otherwise would have squashed it to Pieces?

1707.
Sept. 27.
ROME.
Temple of
Fortuna
Virilis, and
strange
Stories of
a Statue.

Ovid has also related the two Miracles performed by this Statue. Thus he expresses himself, *Fast. Lib. VI.* Thus Mentioned by *Ovid*.

*Tullia post ausa est Templum Monumenta Parentis
Tangere : mira quidem, sed tamen acta loquor.
Signum erat in solio residens sub imagine Tulli;
Dicitur hoc oculis opposuisse manum.
Et vox audita est, Vultus abscondite nostros,
Ne Natæ videant ora nefanda meæ.
Arserat hoc Templum : Signo tamet ille pepercit
Ignis : opem nato Mulciber ipse tulit.
Namque Pater Tulli Vulcanus, Ocrisia Mater
Præsignis facie Corniculana fuit.*

You see by these Words, that the Poet mentions a third Miracle of this wonderful Figure: For he says, that she not only put her Hands upon her Eyes, but ordered with a loud Voice to cover her whole Face, to hinder her from seeing any Thing of that hellish Devil of a Daughter. Yet, for all that, I am sure, that you and other Infidels will still call an old Woman's Tale the Story of *S. Gregory the Great*, and the blessed Virgin's Image; and the Dialogue which *S. Brigit* had with a Crucifix shewn in the Church of *St. Paul extra Muros*. Remark upon this Passage.

The Church of the *Madona del Sole* is the ancient Temple dedicated by *Numa* to the *Sun*; others say, to *Hercules*. 'Tis of a spherical Form; and there are eighteen fluted Columns, half within, and half without the Temple. Temple of the Sun.

The

1707.
Sept. 27.

ROME.
Church of
S. Maria
in Cosme-
dis.

The Church of *S. Maria in Cosmedis*, otherwise called *Scuola Greca*, and *Bocca della Verita*, is built upon the Ruins of the Temple formerly dedicated to the *Patrician Pudicity or Chastity*, into which none were admitted but Wives and Daughters of *Patricians*. This is the second Church which was consecrated to the *Virgin Mary* in *Rome*. But the Antiquary *Pinarolo* talks very absurdly when he says, that it was consecrated by *Pope Denis I.* This Pontiff begun his Reign in the Year 262, according to the Chronology of the Popes; that is, under the Empire of *Gallian* Son to *Valerian*. Now is it not ridiculous to suppose, that the *Romans* would have suffered the *Christians* to take Possession of one of their Temples; and that at a Time, that they were looked upon as Enemies of the State, and as such persecuted with the utmost Rigour? Thus it is, that a blind Zeal for their Religion often prompts the *Italian* Writers to set down the most contradictory Propositions.

Why also
called
*Scuella
Greca.*

And here it won't be amiss to let you know the Original of the above-mentioned Nick-names given to this Church, *Scuola Greca*, and *Bocca della Verita*. The good People of *Rome* say, that they know by Tradition, that *St. Augustin* used to read here Lectures in *Greek* upon Rhetorical and Philosophical Subjects: They even shew behind the high Altar the wooden Desk from which this learned Bishop of *Hippone* delivered his Discourses.

And *Bocca
della Ve-
rita.*

As to the other Nick-name *Bocca della Verita*, the *Italian* Jealousy was the Inventor of it: For hard by is to be seen a round Stone, which the Antiquarians pretend to have been the *Ara Maxima*, or largest Altar in ancient *Rome*: And whereas there is in the Middle of this Stone the Figure of a Head opening a wide Mouth, the *Roman* Husbands have found Ways and Means to persuade their Wives, that if a Lady has forgot herself so far as to cuckold her Husband, and then should be bold enough to thrust her Hand into this Mouth, both Jaws would immediately join and chop it off. There is Invention for you, and Credulity at the same Time!

Pretended
House of
P. Pilate.

But here is another fine Story: The *Romans* pretend that the House of *Pontius Pilate* was near this same Church; nay, some Antiquaries are so positive in this Respect, as to shew the very Spot where it stood. But if you should ask these very same topping *Virtuoso's*, who was the Pope that reigned fifty or threescore Years ago, or any other like modern remarkable Epochs, he would be as dumb as a Fish, and scarce understand what you meant.

J. Vossius
skilled in
ancient,
but igno-
norant in
modern
History.

Such was almost the general Character of the celebrated *Isaac Vossius*. He had almost seen the Tower of *Babel*: he knew the Names of the Architects who had directed that renown'd Structure. He was able to unravel the innumerable Difficulties with which the Chronology of both the *Babylonian* and *Assyrian* Empire is clouded. He was thoroughly acquainted with the *Egyptians* and their several *Dynasties*. He could recite by Heart a long List of the most ancient Kings, and whose Names are scarce known to any Body else. In short, he had the History of the most remote Antiquity

tiquity at his Finger's End: And yet, for all this, he did not know who was King of *Hungary* in his Time. He used often gravely to ask how many Electors there were in the *Germanic Empire*, and other such kind of amazing Questions, which would be unpardonable even in an Infant. While he pretended to tell you positively that *Ninus* had had two Wives, he did not know whether the present Emperor was married; and thought that *Henry the Great* of *France* was son to *Henry III.* To conclude, he neglected to be in the least acquainted with the Royal Families of *France*, and other States, while he knew most certainly that old *Nimrod* was left-handed, and *Sesostris Ambidexter.*

1707.
Sept. 27.
1707.

C H A P. LIII.

Rome. *The ancient Division of this City. The Aventin Mount, and its History. Mount Testaceus, and Origin of this Name. Several Antiquities. The Bridge Sublicius, and its History. Temple of the Bona Dea, and several Churches. Droll Story concerning St. Dominic and the Devil. Two remarkable Orange-Trees. Church of St. Alexis, and Legend of this Saint. Other Pieces of Antiquity, and the Septizonium, or magnificent Mausoleum of Severus described. Vast Number of sumptuous Baths that were formerly at Rome, and their Description. Particularly those of Caracalla, and their present Remains. Ruins of the Temple of Isis, and two antique Inscriptions. Extent of this Quarter of Rome in ancient Times, and its present Condition.*

SERVILIUS Tullius, sixth King of Rome, was the first who thought of dividing Rome into *Regiones* or Wards, and only divided it into Four, which he called *Palatina, Suburrana, Esquilina* and *Collatina.* Augustus being raised to the Empire, made a second Division, which was of no less than fourteen Wards. These had all their respective Inspectors under the Title of *Magistri vicorum urbis*, as appears from an Inscription upon an antique Marble, to be seen before the Palace of the *Conservators* of Rome in the Capitol. The Inscription is thus,

Sept. 28.
Rome divided into
Wards,
and their
Inspectors.

IMP. CAESARI. DIVI TRAJANI
PARTHICI FILII
DIVI NERVAE NEPOTI
TRAJANO HADRIANO
AUG. PONTIF. MAXIMO.

I

TRI-

T R A V E L S

TRIBUNIC. POTEST XX.

IMP. II. COS. III. P. P.

MAGISTRI VICORUM URBIS

REGIONUM XIII.

What was
contained
in the
eleventh
Ward.

The great *Circus*, and its adjacent Parts, which extended as far as the *Tyber*, between the *Aventin* and *Palatin* Mounts on one Side, and on the other as far as the *Capitolin*, made up the eleventh of these fourteen Wards. Besides the great *Circus*, it contained the *Forum Boarium*, the *Velabrum*, the *Macellum*, the Temples of *Janus*, of the *Fortuna Virilis*, of the *Sun*, and that of the *Patrician Purity*. Here were likewise the Temples of *Proserpina*, of *Portumnus*, of *Hercules Olitorius*, of *Mercury*, of *Ceres*, and of *Piety*.

Temple of
Piety, and
Origin of
this Name.

This last had its Name from that celebrated Daughter, who having obtained Leave to visit her Father in Prison, where he, according to Sentence, was to be starved to Death, fed him for a great while with her own Milk. The *Roman* Senate having been informed of this wonderful Act, graciously pardoned both the Father and the Daughter, and ordered the Prison itself to be turned into a Temple, which they consecrated to *Piety*. The Church called *St. Nicolas in Carcere* is built upon the Ruins of this very Temple.

Other
Places in
this Ward.

It was also in the same Quarter that were the *Salt Pits*, the *Forum Olitorium*, or Herb-market, in the middle of which stood the *Columna Lactaria*; so called, because it was at the Foot of this Column that barbarous Mothers used to expose those Children whom they were unwilling to keep, and which were taken up and maintained at the public Charge. As to the *Forum Olitorium*, it now goes by the Name of *Piazza Montanara*.

How ma-
ny Streets,
&c. there
were in it.

We are told that in this Ward or *Regio* alone, there was no less than eight Streets, fifteen private Baths, sixteen Granaries, twelve Mills, an hundred and eighty nine considerable Houses, and others in Proportion, two Obelisks, and a public Column.

Twelfth
Ward of
Rome.

Having gone thro' most Part of the Singularities in and about this Quarter, we went to view those of the *Aventin* Mount, and of the *Piscina Publica*, which two made up anciently the twelfth and thirteenth Ward of *Rome*.

Aventin
Mount,
and Origin
of its
Name.

As to the first, it took its Name from *Aventinus* a King of *Alba*, who was buried there: For *Ovid* says, *Fast. Lib. IV.*

*Venit Aventinos post hos, locus undé vocatur
Mons quoque; post illum tradita regna Proce.*

Others pretend it was from *Aventinus* a Son of *Hercules*, for these two Reasons: 1. Because this Hero settled his Abode, and lived a great while upon

upon this very Hill. 2. Because his fine Statue of *Egyptian* Stone, which is still seen in the Capitol, was formerly found there. 1707.
Sept. 28.

Be that as it will, the *Aventin* Mount was enclosed within the City by *Ancus Martius*, fourth King of *Rome*, and was the first Habitation of the *Pontifices Maximi*, or High-priests, and of the *Augurs*. It was likewise on this Hill that *Remus* took his Augure, while his Brother *Remus* was taking his on Mount *Palatin*, in order to determine upon which of these two Hills they were to build their new City. ROME.
And History.

As this Quarter of the *Aventin* extends itself on one Side from the *Do-* Mount *Te-*
liolum, or Mount *Testaceus*, to the Foot of *Porta Capena*, now called the *staceus*,
Gate of *St. Sebastian*, 'tis by this very Mount *Testaceus* that we begun to why so
run it over. According to ancient Tradition all the *Potters* or Work- called.
ers in Earthen Ware were settled in this Part of the City, on Account of
the Neighbourhood of the *Tyber*, and the Conveniency of Water, which
they were perpetually in Want of, on Account of their Business. Now,
as they were in the strongest Manner forbid to fling any Fragments of their
broken Pots into the River, they in Process of Time gathered a vast Num-
ber of these Fragments, which being cemented together by Sand, Earth
and Filth, made up a Kind of a little Hill, which was for that Reason
called *Mons Testaceus*. This Eminence is about 160 Foot high, and half
a Mile in Circumference.

'Tis a common Saying at *Rome*, that a Sportsman passing by this Place Wines
early in the Morning, to rid himself of the Trouble of carrying about him kept there
a Bottle of Wine, put it into a hollow Place which he perceived in the for Cool-
Mount; and that returning about Noon, after his Hunting and Shooting nefs.
were over, he found his Liquor as cool as if it had lain in Ice. Some Time
after he told this Story to some Wine-Merchants of his Acquaintance, and
they taking the Hint, caused several small Cellars to be dug under this Hill,
where they put their Stock of Wine to keep it fresh. Many other People
have done the same afterwards; and it is from thence that Tavern-
keepers in *Rome* generally have the Wines which they consume in their
Houses: They send for them in small Parcels, in order to have them al-
ways very cool.

Between Mount *Testaceus* and the *Tyber* there was anciently a small *Lucus Hi-*
Thicket called *Lucus Hilernæ*, where the *Roman* High-priests used, on *lernæ*.
certain Days of the Year, to perform some religious Ceremonies. This
we are told by *Ovid*, *Fast.* IV.

*Adjacet antiquus Tiberinæ Lucus Hilernæ;
Pontifices illuc nunc quoque sacra ferunt.*

Near this Place, and in Gardens belonging to several private People, *Circus in-*
are shewn some Remains of the *Circus intimus*, and the Place where for- *timus, Fo-*
merly was the *Forum Pistorium*, or Bakers Market of that Quarter; for *rum Pi-*
there *storium, &c*

1707.
Sept. 28.
ROME.

there were many of these Kinds of Markets in *Rome*. A little farther, and by the River, are some Ruins of the *Horrea Publica*, or public Granaries of the Republic. This they pretend to prove by a Marble dug out of these Ruins some Years ago, with the following Inscription :

NVM. AVG. GENIO CONSERVATORI
HORREORVM GALBIANORVM
M. LORINVS FORTVNATVS MAG.
S. P. D. D.

Arch of
Horatius
Cocles.

Not far from hence, and at the Foot of Mount *Aventin*, we see the Ruins of a Triumphal Arch, which Antiquarians pretend to have been erected in Honour of the brave *Horatius Cocles*, for having, he alone, stop'd the *Tuscan* Army of *Porfenna*, at the Entrance of the Bridge *Sublicius*. What has hitherto supported this Opinion, is, that among the said Ruins a Stone was found, with this Fragment of an Inscription upon it.

P. LENTVLVS CN. F. ET. Q. CRISPINVS VALERIANVS
EX S. C.
FACIVNDVM CVRAVERVNT, IDEMQVE PROBAVERVNT.

This Notion is the more probable, as these Ruins are near the very Place where ended the Bridge *Sublicius*, of which there are now but a few Remains within the River *Tyber*.

Pons Subli-
cus.

It was at first built of Wood by *Ancus Martius* fourth King of *Rome*, and they gave it the Name of *Sublicius*, on account of the large Timber Logs which supported it, called in those Days *Sublices*.

Not the
first Bridge
over the
Tyber.

If we may believe Antiquaries, this was the first Bridge built over the *Tiber* by the *Romans*: But *Dionysius Halicarnassensis* has wrote, that old *Evander* Father to *Pallas*, had caused a Bridge to be reared over this River, which was called the *Sacred Bridge*, on account of the following Adventure.

But the
Pons Sa-
cer, and
Occasion
of this
Denomi-
nation.

Hercules arriving into *Italy*, was kindly entertained for some Time by *Evander*: The first having killed the famous Robber *Cacus*, who had stolen and dragged backwards some of his Oxen into his Den, thought fit to depart: But the *Greeks* who were in his Company, being, for the most part, inclined to stay with *Evander*, *Hercules* went off with those who were willing to go. A long Time after, moved by a natural Love for their Country, they wanted to follow their Companions; but, upon second Thoughts, they were ashamed to leave good *Evander*, after they had shamefully deserted *Hercules* their Chief; so that they finally resolved to spend the Remainder of their Days with this Prince. However, to shew their Affection for the Place of their Nativity, they charged their Executors and Heirs, to cast their Bodies into the *Tiber* after their Death, in hopes that the Current of the Waters would gradually carry them upon the Coasts of *Greece*. *Evander* thinking this Notion entirely unreasonable, caused the

said Bodies to be decently buried; and in order, in some Measure, to answer their whimsical Desire, he ordered to be flung from the Top of his Bridge into the River, as many Figures of Osier, as *Greeks* that happened to die. And from this very Act, the Bridge was for a long Time after called *Pons Sacer*, the sacred Bridge.

Ovid relates this Story very minutely, when he puts the following Words into the Mouth of the God of the *Tiber*. *Fast. Lib. V.*

1707.
Sept. 28.
ROME.

Mentioned by
Ovid and
others.

*Venit & Alcides turbâ comitatus Achivâ :
Albula si memini, tunc mihi nomen erat.
Excipit hospitio Juvenem Pallantius heros,
Et tandem Caco debita poena fuit.
Victorabit, secumque boves Erytheïda prædam
Abstrahit : at comites longius ire negant :
Magnaque pars horum desertis mansit in agris ;
Montibus hic ponunt spemque Laremque suum.
Sæpe tamen Patriæ dulci tanguntur amore ;
Atque aliquis moriens hoc breve mandat opus :
Mittite me in Tyberim, Tyberinis vêtus in undis
Littus ad Inachium pulvis inanis eam.
Displicet hæredi mandati cura sepulchri ;
Mortuus Ausonia conditur Hospes humo.
Scirpea pro Domino in Tyberim jactatur imago,
Ut repetet Graias per freta longa domos.*

The Bridge *Sublicius* was raised on the same Spot where anciently stood the *Sacred Bridge*, and consequently was not, as the above-mentioned Antiquaries pretend, the first that ever was built over the *Tiber*. As to the Custom of throwing Figures of Men from the Bridge *Sublicius* into the River, it subsisted so late as the Times of *Varro*, who mentions it expressly. *Ovid*, in the same Book, says, that this Function was performed by one of the Vestal Virgins:

Pons Sublicius,
built in
the same
Place.

*Tunc quoque Priscorum virgo simulacra virorum
Mittere roboreo scirpea ponte solet.*

I have already observed, that it was upon this Bridge that *Horatius Cocles* stop'd a whole Army of *Tuscan*s. They had already seized the *Janiculum*, and were going to master the whole City, had not this valiant Man posted himself at the Entrance of the Bridge, and by fighting desperately, given the *Romans* time to break it behind him. This done, he jump'd into the River, and was saved by his Countrymen.

Bravery of
H. Cocles
upon it.

M. Æmilius Lepidus, being Pretor, caused this Bridge to be rebuilt entirely of Stone, and gave it his own Name. *Tiberius* repaired it; and after him *Antoninus Pius* rebuilt it of Marble, on its having been almost destroyed.

Several
Times re-
built.

1707.
Sept. 28.
ROME.

stroyed by a dreadful Inundation of the *Tiber*. *Seneca* gives us to understand, that in his Time, a vast Number of Vagrants and Beggars used to harbour upon the same Bridge, and ask Alms of those that passed by. In *Sublicium Pontem, me transfer, & inter egentes abige, non ideò tamen me despiciam, quod in illorum numero confideo, qui manum ad stipem porrigunt.*

Cacus the
Robber's
Den.

But a little Way from hence, is said to have been, the Den or Cavern wherein *Hercules* knock'd down and killed the before-mentioned Robber *Cacus*. This *Ovid* seems to imply, when he says, *Fast. Lib. I.*

*Cacus Aventinae timor atque infamia Silvæ,
Non leve finitimis hospitibusque malum.
Dira viro facies, vires pro corpore; corpus
Grande: Pater monstri Mulciber hujus erat.
Proque domo, longis spelunca recessibus ingens
Abdita, vix ipsis invenienda feris.*

Scala
Gemoniæ,
and Temple
of the
Bona Dea.

Thereabouts were likewise the *Scala Gemoniæ*, from which the Criminals used to be sometimes precipitated into the *Tiber*. Higher, and at the Beginning of the *Aventin*, stood the Temple of the *Bona Dea*, or Good Goddess, into which no *Man* was allowed to enter, under any Pretence whatsoever. The *Roman* Priesthood had found means to persuade their Votaries, that if any one should transgress this Law, he would be struck blind upon the Spot.

Prophan'd
by Clodius.

P. Clodius made a jest of this Prohibition, and boldly ventured into the Temple in a Woman's Apparel, just as *Julius Cæsar's* Wife was performing a solemn Sacrifice, with the principal *Roman* Ladies; but yet, was not blinded for this Sacrilege. *Cicero*, in an Oration against *Clodius*, says with a grave Air on that Account; *That he did not lose his Sight in coming out of the Temple, through the Mercy of the Goddess, who was graciously pleased to forgive this Wretch such a great Crime.* *Ovid*, mentions this same sacred Building, *Fast. Lib. V.*

*Est moles nativa loco, res nomina fecit;
Appellant Saxum, pars bona montis ea est.
Huic Remus institerat frustra, quo tempore fratri
Prima Palatinæ regna dedistis aves.
Templa Patres illic, oculos exosa viriles
Leniter acclivi constituere iugo.
Dedicat hæc veteris Clausorum nominis hæres:
Virgineo nullum corpore passa virum.
Livia restituit &c.*

Upon

Upon the Ruins of this Temple, has been raised a Church called *St. Maria Aventina del Priorato di Maltha*. 'Tis a *Commandery of Maltha*, and generally given to a Cardinal. The chief Curiosity in it, is the Tomb of a *Grand-Master* of that military Order, whose Name was *Richard Carraccioli*.

1707.
Septem-
ber 28.

The Church of *St. Prisca*, is built on Part of the Ruins of the Emperor *Decius* his Baths. In this Place is also shewn a Fountain, which, they say, was formerly in the Middle of a small Wood, consecrated to *Faunus* and *Picus*. 'Tis the same which *Ovid* mentions, *Fast. Lib. III.*

ROME.
Church of
*St. Maria
Aventina.*
That of
St. Prisca,
a Foun-
tain, &c.

*Lucus Aventino suberat niger ilicis umbrâ,
Quo possis viso dicere Numen inest.
In medio gramen, muscoque ad operta virenti,
Manabat Saxo vena perennnis aquæ.
Indè ferè soli Faunus Picusque bibebant,
Huc venit, & fonti Rex Numa maëtat ovem.*

The sacred Wood dedicated to *Diana Aventina*, was in the same Place where we at present see the Church of *St. Dominicus* and *St. Sabina*, to whom it was consecrated by Pope *Eugene II.* in the Year 825. The Legend says, that the *He Saint* lived in it for many Years with the Religious of his Order, whom he had settled there: But that the Devil seeing with Grief, that he could by no means disturb the brotherly Unity that subsisted among these good Fathers, took it, at last, into his Head to perch himself on the highest Part of the Church Vault, and while the Saint was in the midst of his Prayers, he flung at him a monstrously large Pebble, in hopes of crushing him to a Mummy: But all in vain, the Stone only touched his Cap, as it passed by with an incredible Rapidity, and at last broke, in its Fall, a small Part of the Church Pavement. As a Proof of this notable Fact, they still shew the very same Pebble, which is round and black, and entirely similar to two others I have seen in the *Colonna* Palace, and which served for Weights among the ancient *Romans*. Nay, more than that; there is a Marble, set in the Church Wall, with this Inscription: *Lapis in quo prostratus orabat Sanctus Peter Dominicus*. "This is the Stone on which *St. Dominicus* was "prostrated, when he prayed to God." What have you to say to this Story? Only this, I suppose: That this great Flinger of Stones, was, no doubt, the very same awkward Devil, who likewise mist his Aim, when he was bent upon crushing the Chapel of the three Kings, in the Cathedral of *Cologne*. *

Church of
*St. Domi-
nic and
St. Sabina.*
Droll
Story of
of the first.

The Room, wherein lived Pope *Pius V.* when he was a *Dominican* Friar, has been transformed into a magnificent Chapel of this Church, and this Alteration, they say, has cost no less than ten or twelve Thousand Crowns. We were shewn another Chapel, in which the Patriarch *St. Dominicus*, the *seraphic St. Francis*, and the blessed Father *Ange*, a *Carme*, used to spend whole Nights together, discoursing on religious Subjects.

Two re-
markable
Chapels.

* See Vol. I. Page 84.

But

1707.
Sept. 28.

ROME.
Two very
old and
fruitful
Orange-
Trees.

But the greatest Curiosities here, in my Opinion, are two *Orange-Trees* planted, the one by *St. Dominicus* himself, and the other by *St. Hyacinthus*, which yearly produce a large Quantity of large Oranges. These Fruits are distributed with a great deal of Devotion among religious People, as something extraordinary, though in a Country where Oranges are as common as Apples in *Normandy*. They are, in particular, sent to the Pope, to the Cardinals, and the most considerable Prelates. In return for this fine Present, his Holiness, with the whole sacred College, goes yearly on the first Days of *Lent*, to give the *Dominicans* the Holy Ashes. To conclude the Article of this Church; the Body of *St. Sabina*, and those of a great many other holy Martyrs, are preserved under the high Altar.

Church of
St. Alexis,
& strange
Story of
this Saint.

A little farther stands the Church of *St. Alexis*, erected on the Ruins of the Temple which was dedicated to *Hercules Aventinus*, in memory of his having killed *Cacus* the Robber. I don't know whether you are acquainted with this *St. Alexis*; but his History says, that *Euphemion* his Father, who was a *Roman* Prince of the House of *Savelli*, and had his Palace near the Place where his Church is now seen, having a mind to marry this Son to a *Roman* Princess, who was equally beautiful and rich, he, instead of accepting the Offer with Joy and Gratitude, left *Rome* all of a sudden, the very Day before the Night appointed for his Nuptials, and without a single Penny in his Pocket, travelled the Lord knows where, like a downright *Knight-Errant*. After following this Course of Life for many Years, he took it in his Head to return to *Rome*, under the Habit of a Beggar. In this fine Equipage he presented himself to his Father, who, not knowing him, out of Charity gave him some small Matter, and allowed him to fix his Abode under the Stair-Case of his Palace. There he remained for fifteen Years, and lived all the while upon Alms, Part of which he even gave to other Poor. This Time elapsed, good *Alexis* died, and nobody would have known anything of him, had it not been for a Bit of Paper which was found in his Right-hand after his Death, on which he himself had wrote an accurate, though short, Account of his Life and Conversation. 'Tis not easy to express the Concern, the Vexation of the Prince his Father upon this Occasion; much less that of his Bride, who never could be prevail'd upon to marry another Man, though Numbers of suitable Matches were offered her. This most unaccountable Humility and Patience of good *Alexis*, got him an eminent Place in Heaven, and a considerable Rank among the Saints. We have seen his sacred Body, and the self-same Stair-Case under which he lay for so many Years; which, by the by, is a very paltry one, consisting only of six wooden Steps, and seems plainly to suppose that the Palace to which it formerly belonged, was but an ugly Hole.

Sept. 29.
Several
Temples.

Not far from the Temple of *Diana Aventina*, stood anciently that of *Juno Regina*, or Queen, built and dedicated by *Furius Camillus*, after the taking of *Veii*. Likewise those of *Minerva*, and the *Moon*. *Ovid* mentions this last, *Fast. Lib. III.*

Luna

*Luna regit menses, hujus quoque tempora mensis
Finit, Aventino Luna colenda jugo.*

1707.
Septem-
ber 29.

ROME.
And other
Buildings.

Near that Temple of *Diana*, were the Baths, or *Thermae Varianae*; the House of *Trajan*, when he was only a private Man; the *Atrium*, or, according to some Authors, the *Templum Libertatis*, and the *Armilustrum*, or Place where young Soldiers were taught their military Exercises. But all-devouring Time has destroyed all those Buildings; as also the Baths of the Emperor *Severus*, and his magnificent *Septizonium*, a Structure of no less than seven Stories high.

This Prince had raised it to serve him for a Tomb after his Death. Accordingly his Son *Caracalla* put his Ashes into an Urn, and placed it in the most exalted Part of the seventh Story. This stately Building was adorned with a vast many Columns and Statues of the finest and rarest Marbles. It was likewise of such a prodigious Height, that some Authors have wrote, that it served as a Beacon to Mariners who wanted to enter the Mouth of the *Tiber*. But the several Sackings of *Rome* ruined it to such a Degree, that Pope *Sixtus V.* perceiving the Remains to be upon the Point of tumbling down, ordered them to be quite leveled to the Ground. The Lovers of Antiquities particularly lament the Loss of this beautiful Piece, because it was the only in the whole City of that particular Kind of Architecture.

There were also at *Rome* a vast Number of *Thermae*, or magnificent Baths, the most remarkable of which were, undoubtedly, those of *Augustus* upon Mount *Palatine*; those of *Agrippa* his Son-in-Law, standing near his *Pantheon*, and the finest in *Rome*, being adorned with stately Portico's, Statues, Paintings, and an infinite Variety of the richest Vases: The Baths of *Nero*, which occupied that whole large Spot where now are the Square *Madame*, the *Justiniani* Palace, that of *Medicis*, and the Church of St. *Lewis*, a Parish belonging to the *French* Nation. The Baths of *Agrippina*, Mother to *Nero*, were at the Foot of the *Viminal* Mount; those of *Titus* and *Trajan* upon the *Esquilin*; those of *Commodus*, between the Mounts *Caelius* and *Esquilin*; the two of *Septimius Severus*, the one upon the *Aventin*, and the other in the *Trastevere*. The Baths of *Caracalla* stood at the Foot of the *Aventin*; those of *Alexander Severus* near the *Circus Agonalis*, now called the Square of *Navona*; those of *Gordian* and *Philip*, between Mount *Coelius* and the *Esquilin*; those of *Aurelian* in the *Trastevere*; those of *Diocletian* on Mount *Viminal*; those of *Constantine* upon the *Quirinal*; and a vast Number besides, of which scarce any thing is now to be seen.

These Baths were all of a prodigious Extent, very lofty, and built in the most magnificent Manner, being adorned with Marble Columns exceedingly thick and high. The Walls were encrusted with Marbles and Jaspers of the finest Sorts, and of all manner of Colours. The Pavements were also of the same precious Materials. They contained besides a great many separate Apartments, no less richly adorned with Marbles and Jaspers, with Statues

The *Septi-*
zonium of
Severus.

Vast
Number
of Baths
at *Rome*.

And their
Magnifi-
cence.

1707
Sept. 29.

ROME.

Statues and Paintings, and other like Embellishments, intended to please the Sight and Fancy of those who were using the Baths: Likewise a vast Number of all Kinds of Vessels, Utensils, and other Furniture necessary in such Places. There were Baths for the Rich, others for the Poor; and in all both cold and hot Water. There was a Place called *Spoliarium*, for undressing, and putting on ones Cloaths again after bathing; a *Palestra*, or Place for wrestling and other Exercises; a *Theatridium*, or small Theatre, where Plays were acted; a *Xistum*, or large and long Gallery to walk in, and an infinity of other Things too long here to enumerate. In short, if all that has been said of the Magnificence of these Buildings be true, we may boldly aver, that there is now nothing in the least comparable to them upon Earth.

Descrip-
tion of
*Caracal-
la's Baths.*

The Remains of *Caracalla's Bath*, to be seen at the Foot of the *Aventin*, seem to demonstrate, at least, their enormous Bigness, though they at present, have not the sixth Part of their ancient Extent. *Ammianus Marcellinus*, a Greek by Birth, and consequently a little addicted to hyperbolise, calls them, *Lavacra in modum Provinciarum extructa*; "Baths as big as whole Provinces." In fact, they were the largest and the most stately in *Rome*. Nothing could come up to the Richness of their Apartments: Columns, Statues, rarest Marbles and Jaspers, and Pictures of an immense Value were lavished in every one of them. The very Pipes, both large and small, which convey'd Water into the several bathing Apartments, were all of the finest Silver. This particular is recorded by several Authors, and among others, by *Statius*, in these beautiful Lines.

*Nil ibi Plebeium : nusquam Temesæa videbis
Æra, sed Argento felix propellitur unda,
Argentoque cadit, labrisque nitentibus instat
Delicias mirata suas, & abire recusat.*

STATIUS, *Lib. Silv.*

Nay, more than this; *Olympiodorus* says positively, "That there were no less than sixteen hundred Seats of Marble, for the Convenience of those that used the Baths, and that many of these Seats were covered over with Silver." *Spartian* adds, "That the Inside of the Arch, or Vault, of the great bathing Hall, was lined with *Cyprus Metal*, and so artfully wrought, that nobody was able to imitate the surprizing Workmanship thereof; and that they had conveyed, for the Use of the Baths, a Branch of the *Aqua Claudia*, through an Aqueduct, which, in Complaisance to the Emperor, was called *Aqua Antonina*."

Restored
and en-
creased by
Diocletian

From the exquisite Beauty of this Structure, and the Delicacy of the several Works belonging to it, *Gambucci* has concluded, that it was raised by *Antoninus Pius*, and not by *Caracalla*; alledging in support of his Opinion, that Architecture, Sculpture, and other like Arts, were much decay'd in the Reign of the latter, at least, not by far in so great a Perfection as in that

that of the former. However, the general Notion is, that they were actually the Workmanship of *Caracalla*; but restored and aggrandised by *Diocletian*, as plainly appears from a Marble dug out of their Ruins, with the following Inscription:

1707.
Septem-
ber 29.
ROME.

PERPETUO. IMPERIO.
C. AVREL. VALER. DIOCLETIANI.
PII. FIL. AVG. CVJVS. PROVIDENTIA.
ETIAM. LAVACRVM. THERMARVM, ANTONINARVM.
FVNDITVS. EVORSVM. SVA. PECVNIA. AMPLIFICATVM.
POPVLO. SVO. EXHIBERI. JVSSIT.

All these Grandeurs are vanished; and nothing is now seen of them, but some high and thick Walls, a few very spacious Vaults, with some Remains of the Channels which convey'd Water into the Baths. There are likewise three or four large Courts, surrounded by some of these Walls of a surprising Thickness and Height. Among these Ruins was found the famous *Farnesian Bull*; so called, because Pope *Paul III.* made a present of it to his Nephew Cardinal *Farnese*, who placed it in his fine Palace. Not long since, was also dug out of the Rubbish, the Statue of *Caracalla*, which I have seen. It is of the finest Marble, but without a Head. The Cuirass is adorned with beautiful Bass-reliefs, representing, among other Objects, the *She Wolf suckling the Twins*, *Romulus and Remus*: And this, by the by, seems plainly to contradict the Opinion of *Gambucci*, concerning the Decay of Sculpture in that Emperor's Time.

Remains
of these
Baths.

The poor *Companions of Jesus*, otherwise the *Jesuits*, who, as I have already observed, have no less than eleven or twelve stately Houses in *Rome*, and I don't know how many Country-Seats besides, petitioned Pope *Alexander VII.* for these trifling Remains of *Caracalla's* Baths; and he, out of mere Charity and Compassion, fulfilled their Desire. Upon which, they immediately went to work, and in a short Time, turned this Spot into very delightful and useful Gardens, for the Entertainment of the Boarders of their Seminary. Not to mention many Perquisites they get by selling the Produce of them; nor the several curious Pieces of Antiquity, which they now and then find among the Ruins, and know how to dispose of to the best Advantage, as well as any Set of Men upon Earth.

Given to
the Jesuits.

The same Emperor had raised a very fine Palace in the Neighbourhood of his Baths, and in the very same Place where now stands the Church of *San Cesario*; and a little farther a Temple to *Isis*, upon the Ruins of which has been built a Church consecrated to the two Saints, *Nereo* and *Achilleo*. One of the Cardinals takes his Title from this Church, and it was the same which the famous *Baronius* bore.

Palace of
Caracalla, and
Temple of
Isis.

Among these Ruins of the Temple of *Isis* has been found a Marble, with the two following Inscriptions.

1707.
Sept. 29.
ROME.
Its In-
scriptions.

I.

SECULO FELICI.

ISIAS SACERDOS.

ISIDI SALVTARIS CONSECRATIO.

II.

PONTIFICIS VOTIS

ANNVANT DII ROMANAE REIPVBLICAE:

ARCANAQVE ORBIS PRAESIDIA ANNVANT.

QVORVM NVTV

ROMANO IMPERIO REGNA CESSERE.

Ancient
Extent of
this Quar-
ter of
Rome.

This thirteenth Ward of the City, or *Aventin Quarter*, was very large in ancient Times, containing, besides several small ones, seventeen remarkable Streets. Tradition has preserved the Names of some of them; such as *Vicus Fortunæ dubiæ*, *Vicus Victoris*, *Vicus Novus*, *Vicus Fidus*, *Vicus Valerii*, *Vicus Fortunatus*, *Vicus Armilustri*, *Vicus Laureti majoris*, and *Vicus Laureti minoris*. In these Streets stood near 500 Houses, 150 of which were inhabited by substantial People: seven Temples, five Chapels, six sacred Woods, seventy two private Baths, thirty six Granaries, and thirty Mills; all which seems incredible, when we consider the present desolate Condition of this Part of the City.

CHAP. LIV.

Rome. *The Ward called Piscina Publica, and that of Isis and Serapis. The Coliseum, or famous Amphitheatre of Vespasian, described at large; and many curious historical Observations concerning the same. Meta Sudans, a remarkable Piece of Antiquity. Accurate Description of the magnificent Triumphal Arch of the Emperor Constantin. Eight beautiful Statues belonging to it, but strip'd of their Heads by a Stratagem of the House of Medicis. Clement VII. of that Family extremely hated by the Roman People on that Occasion. The ancient and present State of the beforementioned Ward of Isis and Serapis. Prodigious Difference between modern and ancient Rome.*

WE continued our Walk through the *Piscina Publica*, formerly the twelfth Region or Ward of Rome. It was so called by reason of a Pond or small Lake made by Art in this Part of the City, where the Roman Youth, particularly the Soldiery, used to exercise themselves by swimming; a Faculty highly useful to Men of that Profession. The *Tyber* was thought too deep, and consequently too dangerous for young Beginners. This Pond existed no more even in the Time of *Festus*, who speaking of it, and mentioning the above Use, says; *Piscinæ publicæ hodie nomen manet, ipsa non extat, ad quam enatandam, & exercitationis alioquin causa, veniebat Populus.*

The Church of *St. Sixtus*, said to have been built by *Constantine*, and consecrated by Pope *Sylvester*, stands in the same Place where this *Piscina* formerly was. 'Tis said, that *Honorius III.* made a Present of it to *S. Dominicus*, and likewise of a Sum of Money to build a Convent near it.

This Quarter was one of the smallest in Rome; for it extended no more than from Mount *Aventin* and the great *Circus*, to Mount *Coelius*. It contained however no less than twelve Streets, the principal of which were called, *Vicus Piscinæ Publicæ, vicus Veneris Almæ, vicus Dianæ, vicus Fortunæ Mammosæ, vicus Aquæ salientis, and vicus Portæ Nævæ.* These Streets contained 480 Houses, 128 of which were considerable. Among the last was reckoned the House inhabited by *Adrian* before he was raised to the Empire; the House of *M. Lollius*, who was Consul with *Q. Æmilius Lepidus*, in the Year 782 of Rome; and that of the *Cornificii*, a very considerable Roman Family. There were likewise in this Ward two *Ædes* or Chapels, the one consecrated to *Isis Antenodora*, the other to the *Bona Dea Subfanna*; forty four private Baths, twenty eight Granaries, and twenty five Mills.

Having run over this whole Ward, where we perceived scarce any thing worth mentioning, we came to that of *Isis and Serapis*, which was the Third of ancient Rome. The first Object that struck our Sight in it, was the

1707.
Septem-
ber 30.

ROME.
Vespasian's
Amphi-
theatre.

frightful, if I may so call it, *Colosseum*, or Amphitheatre of *Vespasian*. It was, in a great measure, built by that Emperor, in his eighth Consulship, upon the Design, as is pretended, traced by *Augustus*, and compleated not by *Domitian*, according to *Lassels*, but by *Titus Vespasian's* Son, who even Consecrated it. What seems most surprizing is, that a Structure so large and so bulky should have been raised upon a marshy Ground and on a Spot where formerly was a pretty large Lake, as *Martial* observes in the following Lines :

*Hic ubi conspicui venerabilis Amphitheatri
Erigitur moles, stagna Neronis erant.*

Why
called Co-
losseum.

The Building stands, pretty near, in the Center of the City, between the Mounts *Palatin*, *Coelius* and *Esquilin*. It was called *Colosseum*, either on account of its monstrous Bigness and Heighth, or of a *Colossian* Statue 120 Feet high, formerly made for *Nero* by *Zenodorus* the Statuary, and erected very near it by *Vespasian*. *Martial* calls this Colossus *Sidereus*, meaning that it represented the Sun.

*Hic ubi Sidereus propius videt astra Colossus,
Et crescunt mediâ pegmata celsa viâ, &c.*

Raderus, one of the Commentators of this Poet, says, upon the Word *Sidereus*: *Colossus cui (dejecto Neronis capite) Vespasianus Solis vultum duodecim radiis insignem reposuit, dicavitque Soli sidereo Deo.* "Vespasian having taken off *Nero's* Head, which stood on this *Colossus*, put instead of it the Face of the Sun, surrounded with bright Rays, and dedicated it to that Deity."

Error of a
Traveller.

A modern Traveller * says positively, "That this Amphitheatre was built by ten or twelve Thousand persecuted and captive Christians, who spent a great many Years in finishing it, and were all at last martyred." Now, nothing is more certain, than that these pretended Martyrs were 30000 Jews, who were made Prisoners of War, and carried to *Rome* by *Titus* after the Destruction of *Jerusalem*.

History of
the Am-
phithea-
tres.

Amphitheatres were only thought of at *Rome*, when the Republic was on the Point of expiring. *Curio* the Son, and the same who was in a manner the Trumpet of the Civil War, and perished in *Africa* in a Battle against the *Pompeians*; *Curio*, I say, invented a Kind of folding Machine of Timber, which separated made two Theatres, and rejoined, a true Amphitheatre. *Julius Caesar*, being Dictator, caused another, also of Wood, to be raised in the *Campus Martius*. *Statilius Taurus*, was the first who built one of Stone, and this he did at the Instigation of *Augustus*, which was the only one till the Time of *Vespasian*. There were indeed the Theatres of *Pompey*,

* The Author of a Journal through *France* and *Italy*, &c.

of *Balbus*, of *Marcellus*, of *Claudius* and *Nero*, but no other Amphitheatre than that of *Statilius* : And all these Buildings were little or nothing compared to that of *Vespasian*, the Charge of which, according to the Antiquary *Rossini*, amounted to ten Millions of *Roman* Crowns. So that *Martial* was in the right, when, speaking of this Amphitheatre, he says :

1707.
Sept. 30.
ROM E.

*Omnis Caesareo cedat labor Amphitheatro ;
Unum pro cunctis fama loquatur opus.*

Though it be above half ruined, and that many of the largest Palaces in *Rome* have been built out of its Fragments, yet there is enough of it left standing, to give us a pretty compleat Idea of what it was in former Ages.

Outwardly, the Building is of a circular Form ; but its Inside, or *Area*, is oval or elliptical. Though the Ground round about it be so considerably risen, that the four large Steps by which one formerly went up to it, and Part of its first Row of Arches are almost quite buried under Ground, yet it is still of a prodigious Heighth : For its outward Front consists of no less than four Rows of *Arcades*, one above the other ; three of which only appear, the lowermost being hidden by a Fence-Wall adorned with Pilasters, and a large Cornish by way of *Coping*.

Present
State of
the Colof-
seum.

The
Outfide
described.

Every Row of *Arcades*, that went round the Amphitheatre, contained eighty Arches, between Columns of the three *Greek* Orders, the *Doric*, the *Ionic*, and the *Corinthian*, placed one above the other. Each Arch is about fourteen *Roman* Palms in breadth ; so that the whole outward Circumference was near 2388 *Roman* Palms. Between its outward Front Wall, and that which surrounded the Inside *Area*, were contrived five *Galleries* or *Corridors* of Communication under the Steps : Not to mention the Vaults or Cells wherein the Wild Beasts were kept.

Its two chief Entrances are still in being ; over which the following modern Inscriptions have been engraven.

Two Mo-
dern In-
scriptions.

*Amphitheatrum hoc, vulgò
Colosseum.
Ob Neronis Colossus illi appositum,
Verius ob innumerabilium S. S. Martyrum
in eo cruciatorum Memoriam,
Crucis Trophoeum.
Anno Jubilæi M.DC.LXXV.*

*Amphitheatrum
Non tam Operis mole & Artificio,
Ac veterum Spectaculorum memoriâ,
Quam sacro innumerabilium Martyrum
Cruore illustre*

Vere-

T R A V E L S

*Venerabundus Hospes ingredere,
Et in augusto magnitudinis Romanæ Monumento,
Execratâ Cæsarum Sævitiâ,
Heroes Fortitudinis Christianæ
Suspice & exora.
Anno Jubilæi M.DC.LXXV.*

The In-
side or *A-
rena.*

The Scene itself, upon which so many thousands, both Heathen and Christian Martyrs, have spilt their Blood and lost their Lives, merely to afford some Diverſion to the most barbarous of all Nations, I mean the *Romans*, is about an hundred and thirty Paces long, and eighty in Breadth. It was called *Arena* on Account of the Sand, which covered it all over: And that Sand was spread pretty thick, in order, not only to suck up the Blood of the wounded Gladiators, but chiefly to hinder them from falling, as they would often have done had they fought upon a smooth and slippery Ground. Add to this, that the whole Space was entirely free of all Obstacles that might obstruct both Men and wild Beasts in their several Motions. Nothing was seen in the *Arena*, but one single Stone Altar about the Center of it, which was consecrated to the fatal Deity of *Jupiter Latiarius*, or *Stygius*.

Prodigious
Number of
People it
contain'd.

Three Flights of Stone Steps surrounded the *Arena*, which were divided or separated from one another by three much broader Steps: And these last were called by Way of Distinction *Præcinctiones*. As to the three Rows of Steps, they could easily afford Room to eighty-seven thousand Spectators. Besides, at least, fifteen thousand more, which might stand with Ease both in the Passages, and on the superior Platform. But what seems almost incredible, and yet cannot be denied, is that this prodigious Multitude of People was able to come in and out of the Amphitheatre without the least Trouble or Confusion; so dextrously had the several Openings and Passages been contrived at first by the skilful Architects.

Distinction
of Places
for the
Spectators.

One Thing indeed contributed very much to keep up good Order among all these Spectators; which is, that all the Places were particularly distinguished and mark'd out. The first Row of Steps, called the *Orchestra*, was appointed for the Senators only, and their Families. The next, called *Equestria*, for the *Roman* Knights; and all the rest, named *Popularia*, for the common Citizens and Vulgar.

A Balu-
strade at
the Bot-
tom of the
Amphi-
theatre.

The first Flight or Row of Steps was surrounded by a *Balustrade* about fifteen or sixteen Foot high above the Level of the *Arena*, which served to shelter the Spectators from the Fury of the wild Beasts. Upon this *Balustrade* the Magistrates and chief Senators used to lean, as also the Emperor, who sat among them upon a *Suggestus*, or higher Chair, made in the Form of a Box. The Wall jetting out into the *Arena*, and which supported the *Balustrade*, was called *Podium*. In this *Podium* were also the Doors and Openings thro' which the Lyons, Panthers, Elephants, Rhinocero's, Tygers, and other wild Creatures, were let loose into the *Arena*.

The fourteen Rows of Steps following immediately those of the Senators, were, as I have already hinted, for the Use of the Roman Knights: And all the others next to them going up as high as the Foot of the Wall, which supported the uppermost Platform, were for the People. Each Step was about fifteen or sixteen Inches high, and two Foot broad.

1707.
Sept. 30.
ROME.
Places for
the Ro-
man
Knights
and Peo-
ple.
R. Otbo
the Au-
thor of
that Di-
stinction
of Places.

Before this Regulation there was no manner of Distinction in the public Shews, and every one placed himself where he thought fit. *L. Roscius Otbo* was the first who took it in his Head to make this unpopular Change. He being Tribune of the People, got a Law to pass, by which the Seats in the Amphitheatre, and other like Places of Entertainment, were appropriated according to every ones Rank and Circumstances. Nay, he went farther; for he enacted at the same Time, that none should be allowed to enjoy the Honour of Knighthood, except he was actually worth 400 great Sesterces, or 10000 Crowns; nor that of a Senator, with a less Fortune than 25000 Crowns.

It is against this very partial Law that *Juvenal* so vehemently inveighs in his third Satire. There he complains, that a vast Number of Scoundrels, come from a Dunghill, and who had raised Estates by the most profligate Means, were authorised by this Law to sit among the greatest Men, and in the most honourable Places, while many true Nobles durst not so much as shew their Heads there, on Account of their middling Circumstances. The whole Passage seems to me so very beautiful, that I apprehend the Reader will not be displeased to see it here Word for Word:

Juvenal's
heavy
Com-
plaints a-
gainst it.

*Nil habet in felix Paupertas durius in se
Quam quod ridiculos Homines facit. Exeat, inquit,
Si pudor est, et de pulvino surgat Equestri
Cujus res Legi non sufficit, et sedeant hic
Lenonum pueri quocunque in fornice nati:
Hic plaudat nitidi Præconis filius inter
Pinnirapi cultos juvenes, juvenesque Lanistæ:
Sic libitum vano, qui nos distinxit Othoni.*

To conclude this long Article, I must take Notice of two other Particulars concerning these famous Shews, which will greatly add to the Idea we have already of the monstrous Luxury of the ancient Romans.

Great
Luxury of
the Ro-
mans in
their pub-
lic Shews.

In the first Place; for the greater Ease and Conveniency of the Spectators, they had contrived Sail-cloths of a prodigious Size, which, by Means of strong Poles or Masts, Ropes, Pullies, and other proper Tackles, they used to draw, when there was the least Necessity for it, over the vast Extent of the Amphitheatre, and thus sheltered the whole Multitude from the Heats of the Sun, which are sometimes intolerable at Rome, and likewise from Wind and Rain.

Another Contrivance, but still vastly more luxurious, was this: An Infinity

1707.
Sept. 30.
ROME.

finity of invifible Pipes were artfully placed within the Walls, by Means of which a perpetual perfumed Rain or Dew gently fell upon the Spectators, whose Senfes were, no Doubt, highly delighted by this refreshing and fragrant Smell. This Rain was called by the Romans, *Imber*, or *Nimbus odoratus*.

Nay more than this, and if we may give Credit to their Historians, the very Statues, which were fcattered up and down in great Numbers all over the Amphitheatre, were artfully, and by Means of imperceptible Channels, made to fweat all Sorts of the moft delightful Perfumes.

Unknown
to their
Anceftors.

Ovid, fpeaking of the Games instituted by *Romulus* in order to draw the *Sabines* to *Rome*, fays, that all thofe luxurious Contrivances made ufe of in latter Ages in the Theatre and other Places, were then entirely unknown. *Ars Amandi*. L. I.

*Primus follicitos fecifti Romule Ludos,
Cum juvit viduos raptâ Sabina viros.
Tunc neque Marmoreo pendebant vela Theatro,
Nec fuerant liquido pulpita rubra Croco.
Illuc, quas tulerant nemorofa Palatia, frondēs
Simpliciter poftæ, Scena fine arte fuit.
In gradibus fedit Populus de cespite factis,
Qualibet hirsutas fronde tegente comas.*

The Romans were foon afhamed of that ancient Simplicity here defcribed by the Poet. Both the *Tarquins*, and after them the greateft Men in the Republic gave to their Fellow-Citizens an Infinity of public Shews of an incredible Magnificence and Charge.

Christian
Myfteries
represented
in the
Amphi-
theatre.

When the Christian Religion was eftablifhed in *Rome*, another Kind of Spectacles were exhibited in this fame Amphitheatre: For they often represented there upon a Stage the moft memorable Events related in the Gospel, and the chief Myfteries of the Christian Faith. Pope *Paul III.* abolifhed that scandalous Practice, and for this he has been highly commended. But then, he was no lefs blamed by all Lovers of Antiquity, for caufing the South Part of the Amphitheatre to be demolifhed, in order to build the magnificent *Palace of Farnese*, and the Square called *Campo di Fiore*, out of its Ruins.

Its furprif-
ing
Height
and Soli-
dity.

Confidering the monftrous Bulk of the Stones which make up this Structure, 'tis amazing how it was poffible to raife it to that extraordinary Height. On the other Hand, thefe Stones being connected together with fo much Solidity, 'tis no lefs furprifing how they have been able to demolifh fuch confiderable Part of it.

In the Middle of the Square of the *Coliseum* is a pretty remarkable Piece of Antiquity, tho' very little minded by most People. Here stood anciently a beautiful Fountain, adorned with the finest Marbles, small Columns, and on the Top was a Bronze Statue of *Jupiter*, from which issued great Plenty of Water, as may be seen on the *Reverse* of one of *Titus's* Medals. They called it *Meta Sudans*; *Meta* because it was made in the Form of a Goal; and *Sudans*, sweating, because of the Water running from the several Parts of the Statue. This Fountain was of great Use both to the Spectators and the Gladiators in the Amphitheatre, to refresh themselves. Pope *Alexander VII*, of the House of *Chigi*, caused it to be repaired; but since his Time it has been entirely neglected. So that nothing remains of this fine Structure but an insignificant Fragment, and not a Drop of Water runs from it.

1707.
Sept. 30.
ROME.
Meta Sudans, ancient Fountain.

Not far from hence, and at the Entrance of the *Via Appia*, which formerly passed between the *Coelius* and *Aventin* Mounts, towards the *Porta Capena*, stands the *Triumphal Arch* of *Constantine*, and, no doubt, the finest now in Being at *Rome*. It was erected in Honour of that Prince, and in Memory of the great Victory gained by him over the Tyrant *Maxentius*, near the Bridge *Milvius*, now called *Ponte Mole*, about a Mile and a half from *Rome*. It consists of three Arches, like that of *Septimius Severus*; is all of Marble, and of the *Corinthian* Order. On each Side of the middle Arch, quite at the Top, is to be seen the following Inscription in very large Letters:

IMP. CAES. FL. CONSTANTINO. MAXIMO.

P. F. AUGUSTO. S. P. Q. R.

QUOD. INSTINCTU. DIVINITATIS. MENTIS. MAGNITUDINE.
CUM. EXERCITU. SUO. TAM. DE. TYRANNO. QUAM. DE.
OMNI. EJUS. FACTIONE. UNO. TEMPORE. JUSTIS. REM-
PUBLICAM. ULTUS. EST. ARMIS. ARCUM. TRIUMPHIS.
INSIGNEM. DICAUIT.

Its In-
scriptions.

Above the two small Arches we read these Words: VOTIS. X. SIC. X.
VOTIS XX. SIC. XX.

Both the Fronts are adorned with a great many Bas-reliefs, some of which are very coarse, and the others of an exquisitely delicate Sculpture. These last are the eight *Medaillons*, and all that is on the upper Part of the Arch. The Reason of this great Difference is, that the fine Bas-reliefs were taken from the *Triumphal Arch* of *Trajan*, and they perfectly resemble those of his beautiful Column or Pillar; whereas those of the inferior Part are of the Time of *Constantine*, when Sculpture was extremely decay'd, and little or nothing to what it was in the preceeding Ages.

The Arch
exactly
described.

1707.

Septem-
ber 30.

ROME.

Strong Pre-
sumptions
against
Constantine's Chri-
stianity.Other
Particulars
concern-
ing this
Arch.Eight
beautiful
Statues
without
Heads, &
by what
Accident.

And here I must observe, by the bye, that in these last mentioned Bas-reliefs, there is not the least Mark of the so much talked-of Apparition, which *Constantine* is said to have seen the Day before the Battle he fought, and the great Victory he gained over *Maxentius*; which would be an unaccountable Omission had the Apparition been true in Fact. To this Remark I add another no less worthy of Attention; namely, that among the great Number of Statues of *Constantine* which I have seen both in the Capitol and in several other Places, there is not so much as one with a Cross on its Helmet, or Hand, or any other Part of the Body. All which, to me, is a Kind of a Demonstration that this Emperor never was a Christian in reality, for all what has been said to the contrary by those who have wrote the History of his Life. But to return to his Triumphal Arch.

There were formerly on its two Fronts eight fluted Columns, of a most beautiful *Jaune antique*; but one of them was taken away, and carried into the Church of St. *Jean de Lateran*, where it serves to adorn and support the Organ. The Bas-reliefs of which the *Trajan* Arch was strip'd, to embellish this of *Constantin*, represent some *Adlocutiones ad exercitum*, or Speeches made to the Army, Battles fought, Towns taken, and Sacrifices performed by this Prince: The others, some Actions of *Constantin*.

One of the biggest of those that are on each Side of the great Arch within, represents this Emperor on Foot, crowned by *Victory*, with some other Figures, and these Words, on the Top of all, in large Letters: FVNDATORI QVIETIS. In the other, which is quite opposite, he appears on Horse-back, trampling a Prisoner of War under his Feet, with these Words; LIBERATORI VRBIS. But these Bas-reliefs, as well as all the others which were made at the Time that the Arch itself was erected, are excessively bad, when compared to the others, which, as I have already observed, are admirably fine.

There are eight Statues, in particular, on the two Sides of the great Inscriptions, which in the Opinion of the best Judges, are of an inestimable Value: But unfortunately they are all deprived of their Heads. If Tradition may be depended upon, they lost them in the following manner. *Laurence de Medicis*, hearing these Statues constantly praised in the highest Degree, fell desperately in love with them, and wanted to be master of them at any Rate. Cardinal *de Medicis*, who was then at *Rome*, endeavoured by all Ways and Means to satisfy his eager Desire. He bribed a vast Number of Workmen, who, during a very dark Night, did all that lay in their Power to carry them off by stealth: But all in vain, the Statues remained immoveable, like the God *Terminus*. The Cardinal finding at last that he could not get them entire, came to the barbarous Resolution of chopping off their Heads, which were beautiful beyond expression. Indeed, the *Florentines* deny the Fact, but the whole People of *Rome* are ready to swear to the Truth of it.

Nay,

Nay, some Authors have wrote, that the *Romans* were so highly incensed at this villainous Attempt and Robbery, that *Clement VII*, under whose Popedom it was committed, found himself under a Necessity of banishing Cardinal *de Medicis* for ever, though he was his own Nephew. And even that could not satisfy the enraged Multitude; for the Pope, on that and several other Accounts, became so odious to the People in general, that *Mathæus Curtius* his Physician, having occasioned his Death by prescribing him a new Course of Diet, they gave public Marks of Joy for it, got the Physician's Picture to be drawn by an able Hand, and had the following Motto in golden Letters wrote under it: *Ecce Agnus Dei: Ecce qui tollit peccata Mundi*. "Here is the Lamb of God; here is the heavenly Man, who taketh away the Sins of the World."

1707.
Sept. 30.
ROME.
Clement VII. very much hated by the *Romans*.

Besides the *Coliseum*, and many other stately Buildings, this Ward of *Isis* and *Serapis* contained the *Thermæ*, or Baths of *Philippus*, the *Ludus Daccius*, the *Ludus Magnus*, the *Ludus Mamertinus*, the *Portico* of *Livia*, two Temples, eight Streets, nineteen Granaries, twelve Mills, 160 pretty considerable Houses, and eighty private Baths.

Ancient State of the *Isis* and *Serapis* Ward.

But of all this scarce any thing remains at present. Nay, the whole Ward may be called a most frightful Desert: A Sight the more shocking, as this Part was in former Ages the very Center of proud *Rome*. So that, reflecting upon the Inconstancy and Vicissitudes of human Affairs, upon the strange Revolutions to which the greatest Monarchies and Cities are subject, we may, with Reason, say of this once Mistress of the World in particular:

Now very desert.

*Heu mundi Domitrix Grativo auctore superba
Post varias clades, vix ulla parte superstat!
Namque ubi tot Pontes, ubi nunc tot strata viarum,
Et tot Aqueductus, & tot Regalia testæ,
Totque operum moles, & Saxa minantia Coelo?
Ecce triumphales Arcus, ecce Amphitheatra,
Circi, Pyramides, Statuæ, enormesque Colossi.
Et Thermæ, & Nymphææ, & tot miracula rerum
Informi foedata situ, modo rudera pendent
Haud dubiè ingentes quondam testantia fastus.
Sola viden' veteris superesse cadavera Romæ?
Heu Roma, heu quantum Roma mutaris ab illa,
Quæ fuit immensi Dominatrix inclita Mundi,
Quæque suis totum submisit legibus orbem!
Nunc quam te adspicimus? quæ rapta Trophæa videmus
Aut quas exuvias? quos victo ex hoste Triumphos?
Nunc etiam de tot spoliati insignibus Orbis
Ostentat solas immanes Roma ruinas;
Usque adeò est constans dubiæ Sententia sortis.*

Rome nothing to what it was in former Ages.

Rome. *The Porta Capena Ward, and many Remains of Antiquity. Chapel of St. John, and Legend and Relics of that Apostle. The Porta Latina. River Almo and its Course. Observations on the Porta Capena. The famous Via Appia, and its Extent. Ruins of the Circus of Caracalla. The Catacombs of St. Laurence a dismal Place. Tragical History of several Gentlemen who were lost in it, notwithstanding the many Endeavours to save them. Accurate Description of these Catacombs. The Roman Catholic Notion about them exploded. They were in reality intended by the Romans, to be a Burying-place for their poorer Sort of People.*

Porta Capena Ward **I**N order to view the remaining Singularities of that Part of the City which is mostly to the Southward, we cursorily walked over, this Day, great Part of the first *Region* of ancient Rome, called *Porta Capena*. This Quarter or Ward contained, not only that whole Tract which is between the Mounts *Aventin* and *Coelius*, with Part of the *Caeliolus*; but also that whole Space which extended pretty far off without the Gate.

Several
Remains
of Anti-
quity.

We begun our March from the Foot of the *Coelius*, and there saw some Remains of a Temple of *Diana*, which was of a circular Form; those of a small Chapel of *Isis*, of the *Balneum Mamertinum*, and that Place anciently called *Area Radicaria*: Likewise that Spot where formerly were the Lakes of *Prometheus* and *Vespasian*; the Ruins of both *Commodus* and *Severus's* *Thermæ* or Baths. Between the Former, and those of *Caracalla*, stood the Triumphal Arch of *Lucius Verus*, and a little higher, that of *Trajan*, from which, as I have mentioned before, several Bas-reliefs were taken away, in order to embellish the Arch of *Constantine*; and not far from the *Porta Capena*, on the Inside, that of *Drusus*, Brother to *Tiberius*.

Other
Buildings
that stood
here for-
merly.

Between the two last Arches, were also seen the *Mutatorium Cæsaris*, the *Vicus Fabritius*, and the *Vicus trium Arabum*. Something higher stood the *Area Spei*, the *Area Apollinis*, the *Vicus Pulverarius*, the *Vicus Sulpitii*, and the *Area Isidis Ælianae*. Not far from the Gate, was another Temple consecrated to the Ephesian *Diana*, upon the Ruins of which has been raised the Church of *St. John ante Portam Latinam*, consecrated by Pope *Adrian I.* who reigned longer than any other Pope ever did. It was, at several Times, repaired by the Cardinals *Crivelli* a *Milanese*, *Albano* of *Bergama*, and lastly by Cardinal *Rasponi*. The Cieling is handsomely painted, by *Pietro Perugin*; and several antique Columns are preserved in this Church.

A Cha-
pel and
Legend
about St.
John.

In the Middle of the Street stands a small round Chapel, built in Honour of *St. John* the Evangelist, and on the same Spot, as is averred here, where the blessed Apostle was, by Order of the Emperor *Domitian*, cast into a Caldron

Caldron full of boiling Oil. This Story is related in the following Lines, to be seen on the Top of one of the Chapel Gates :

1707.
O^{ctob.} 1.
ROME.

*Martirii calicem bibit hic Athleta Johannes,
Principii verbum cernere qui meruit.
Verberat hunc fuste Proconsul, forfice tondit
Quem fervens oleum lædere non valuit.
Conditur hic oleum, Dolium, cruor, atque capilli,
Quæ consecrantur, inclyta Roma, tibi.*

The History of his Martyrdom is represented upon the Wall, and drawn by the Hand of *Lazaro Baldi*. The Legend positively assures us, that the Caldron, the Hair, and a Vial full of St. *John's* Blood, are hidden under the Altar of the Chapel. 'Tis even said, that the late Cardinal *Jansson*, who never was suspected of Bigottry, petitioned the Pope, to have leave to dig up all these precious Relics, being very willing to be at the sole Charge of the Undertaking ; but the cautious Pontif flatly denied him the Favour, for fear of drawing a Ridicule upon Religion from Heretics and Infidels, in case the said Relics should not be found there.

The before-mentioned Chapel, is not above twenty Paces from the *Porta Latina*, which has been quite stopped up near a hundred Years ago. Its ancient Name was *Porta Ferentina*, because the Romans went through that Gate to the Country of the *Ferentines*, or *Hernici*, a People of *Abruzzo*, by the *Via Latina*, from which it took its Name in after Ages.

The small River *Almo* takes its rise near this very *Via Latina*. Ovid mentions it, *Fast. Lib. IV.* in the following Words.

The small
River *Almo*
and its
Course.

*Est locus, in Tyberim quæ lubricus influit Almo,
Et nomen magno perdit in amne Minor :
Illic purpurea canus cum veste Sacerdos
Almonis Dominam sacraque lavit aquis.
Exululant comites, furiosaque tibia flatur,
Et feriunt molles taurea terga manus.*

This River or Brook is now called *Acquataccio*, corruptedly from *Aqua Atidis*. *Atis* was a young Man extremely beloved by the Goddess *Cybele*, and his Statue, in ancient Times, used annually to be washed with great Ceremony in the *Almo*. Its Waters are said to be of the Mineral Kind, and to have the Virtue of curing the Itch and Scab. It crosses the *Via Appia*, the *Via Ardeatina*, the *Via Ostiensis*, and falls into the *Tiber* a little below that Part of the City where stands Mount *Testaceus*.

We walked out of Town, through the Gate of St. *Sebastian*, in order to view the Antiquities, which we had not Leisure to see the first Time we passed this same Gate. I think I told you already, that it was anciently called *Porta Capena*, on Account of a Temple consecrated to the *Muses*, other-

Origin of
the Name
of *Porta*
Capena.

1707.

Orob. 1.

ROME.

otherwise named *Camænæ*, by *Fulvius Nobilior*, or rather, because it was the Way to the City of *Capua*, according to *Solinus*. Other Authors have called it *Fontinalis*, by reason of the many Springs and Aqueducts which passed very near it.

*Substitit ad veteres Arcus, Madidamque capenam,
Hic ubi nocturnæ Numa constituebat Amicæ :
Nunc sacri fontis nemus & delubra locantur
Judæis, quorum Cophinus, fœnumque supellex.*

Says *Juvenal* in his third *Satyr* ; where he vehemently complains, that Irreligion and Infidelity were carried to so high a Degree, in his Time, at *Rome*, that they did not scruple to let out to those very wretched *Jews*, whom *Domitian* had banished the City, the Temple, the sacred Wood belonging to the *Muses*, and even that holy Place, where *Numa Pompilius* had had frequent Conferences, in the Night-Time, with the Nymph *Egeria*.

Give me leave to add to all I have said concerning the Original of the Name of this *Capena Gate*, that some Writers are of Opinion, that it comes from *Capana*, a small City which was entirely ruined by the *Romans*, and situated near the *Lucus*, or Thicket of the Goddess *Feronia*.

The *Via Appia*, and its Extent.

Be that as it will : It was through this Gate that the famous *Via Appia* passed. This Road begun within the City, and at that very Place where stands the Triumphal Arch of *Constantine*. The first Contriver of it was *Appius Claudius Cæcus*, when Censor, in the Year of *Rome* 440. under the Consulship of *Marcus Valerius*, and *P. Decius Mus*. It extended as far as *Capua*, passing by the *Septizonium* of *Severus*, the *Capena Gate*, between *Tusculum* and *Alba* ; from thence through *Aricia*, *Algidum*, the *Forum Appii*, *Terracina*, *Fundi*, *Formiæ*, *Minturnum* and *Sinuessæ*. In short, it was no less than 350 Miles long, and consequently the most considerable in all *Italy*. But 'tis enough for the present ; being resolved, one time or other, to speak more at large of this famous Road.

Ruins of the *Circus* of *Caracalla*.

Besides the Buildings which we had already seen in this Part of the Town, and mentioned in my Article of the 17th of *May*, such as the Temples of *Mars*, of the God *Ridicule*, of *Honour* and *Virtue*, and of *Tempest* ; the Mausoleum of *Cæcilia Metella*, the *Castrum Prætorium*, and others, we view'd likewise this Day, some very large Ruins, which are the Remains of the *Circus* of *Caracalla*, the most entire of all the *Circusses* that were formerly in *Rome*, or in its Neighbourhood. Part of the Walls which surrounded it are standing to this Day, and in them I observed a vast Number of Urns made of baked Earth, with their Mouths turned downwards. Their Use was, no doubt, to eccho the Voices and loud Acclamations of the Spectators, who applauded the victorious Runners.

Description of it.

This *Circus* was spacious enough to contain 130 thousand People. It had two principal Gates, by which the Emperor and Senators entered, one of which is still standing, between two pretty entire Towers. On the Top of this

this Gate was a Gallery, from whence the Prince and the Senate used to look at the Games. There are also some Remains of the *Carceres* or Stalls, where the Chariots stood waiting the Signal to begin their Races; likewise the Place where were the *Metæ* or Goals; and in the Middle, a Remnant of a very thick Wall, on which was placed that very same Obelisk which Pope *Innocent X.* caused to be carried to the *Navona Square*, in order to adorn its principal Fountain. Near the *Circus* is a large square Building, said to have been the *Spoliarium*, where those that were to run used to undress, and put on other Cloaths suitable to the Occasion.

1707.
Octob. 1.
ROME.

The *Catacombs*, or, as I may very well call them, the subterraneous and inextricable Labyrinths of St. *Sebastian*, are reckoned one of the greatest Singularities about *Rome*. We, therefore, spent Part of this Day in viewing of them. Considering the great Danger attending this Attempt, I freely own, we ought not, in common Prudence, to have ventured upon it. Our Curiosity should particularly have been restrained by the Tragical Account of several Gentlemen who, but very lately, lost their Way and Lives in these Regions of Darkness and Horror. The Fact, I say, is recent, incontestably true, and consequently worth mentioning in this Place.

Octob. 2.
Catacombs
of St. Se-
bastian,
a dismal
Place.

Seven or eight *Germans*, Men of Rank and Distinction, and *Knights Errants*, like ourselves, together with a Guide and several Servants, entered the *Catacombs*, in order to have some Idea of a Place so much talked of in the World. Two of the Servants, seized by a sudden Panic, or moved by a happy Impulse, could not be persuaded to follow their Masters, and, accordingly staid at the Entrance. Now whether the Guide was not sufficiently acquainted with the intricate Passages, or whether the Gentlemen, curious to an excessive Degree, as Travellers of that Nation generally are, forced the poor Fellow to go beyond the Limits of his Geographical Knowledge of this kind of Hell; or whether, finally, a large Heap of Earth mixed with Stone, all of a sudden, fell down from the Top as they walked along (as it not unfrequently happens) which overwhelmed them, or stopp'd the Passage, and consequently hindered their Return; it is certain, that these unfortunate Gentlemen were never heard of since.

Several
Gentle-
men lost
in them.

The two Servants, who had staid behind, waited with a vast deal of Impatience, and no less Uneasiness, 'till it was almost dark. Suspecting at last what might have happened, one of them went up to Town, with all possible speed, to call for help. Accordingly, several Acquaintances of their Masters came without Loss of Time, accompanied by another Guide, who pretended to be thoroughly informed of every Creek and Corner of this frightful Place. They had, besides, abundantly provided themselves with Links, Guns, Powder and even with several French-Horns; all which they employed to the best Advantage.

Endea-
vours to
save them.

But their Endeavours to deliver the poor Souls proved entirely abortive. They spent the best Part of the Night in searching; they called with loud Voices; they sounded their Horns, and discharged their Pieces, many hundred Times, without hearing the least Answer returned. At last, harrassed

But all to
no pur-
pose.

Reasons
why the
Author
ventured
into this
Place.

to death, and at every Instant in the most imminent Danger of losing themselves, nay, almost suffocated with the infectious Air, they had been breathing for so many Hours, with much ado they got out of this infernal Mansion. However, these good-natured Gentlemen, in Hopes of better Success, continued the same Enquiries for two or three Days. But all was in vain; and, to their inexpressible Sorrow, their dear Friends and Countrymen proved to be irrecoverably lost.

What do you think, Sir, of this dismal Account? No doubt, you are frightened out of your Wits, and highly incensed at our unpardonable Temerity, for running wilfully and headlong into the like kind of Dangers. I own, your Anger is, in many respects, well grounded: But then, I beg you would consider, that these *Catacombs* being so very famous, I should have been ashamed of myself, if, after my return to *England*, I had been unable to say any thing positive about that Piece of Curiosity. Besides, they are, in a Manner, the grand Store-house of the most precious, of the most holy Relics, which the Pope distributes all over Christendom, for the Edification, Sanctification, and consequently, for the eternal Salvation of several Millions of Souls. Upon this Footing, I appeal to your own Conscience, would not the overlooking of such a tip-top Piece of Singularity have been a Kind of high Crimes and Misdemeanours in a Traveller?

But this is not all: As I am not a little Heretically inclined, and having lately read a remarkable Passage in the learned and pious Dr. *Lassels* Travels concerning the *Catacombs*, and their wonderful Efficacy upon the Minds of Infidels, I was firmly resolved to try the Experiment. He says; "That true Catholics, at their coming out of them, are admirably confirmed in their Faith, and, after the Example of so many Martyrs buried there, ready to shed their Blood in the Defence of it: That Heretics become less obdurate, and more tractable towards the Orthodox Religion: Nay, that even Atheists soon find themselves cured of that detestable Opinion, that there is no God." But alas! such is the Misfortune of those *whose Understanding the God of this World has blinded*, my Experiment proved entirely ineffectual; or rather, the Sight of the *Catacombs* produced a quite contrary Effect upon me. I grew more incredulous than ever, and to such a Degree, as to curse the Place from the Bottom of my Heart, and to swear, that I should never enter it again.

Cautions
taken to
prevent
a like Mis-
fortune.

Add to this; that being as fond of my Life as anybody whatsoever, I was firmly resolved not to venture too far into that dangerous Cavern, and that I had taken all imaginable Precautions, to prevent any the least Misfortune. For Instance, our Guide was recommended to us as one of the most skillful in *Rome*, and who understood all the Intricacies of the *Catacombs*, full as well as he did the Streets of that City. Besides, I had furnished myself with the same Helps, which the good-natured *Ariadne* gave to *Theseus*, to lead him out of her Father's Labyrinth, contrived by *Dedalus*; I mean, several large Bundles of Pack-thread; and over and above, with a vast Number of small Sticks and Peggs, which, by Intervals, I stuck into the Walls,
in

in order to find out my Way back, in Case of any Accident. Now, all these Cautions being duely considered, I really think there was no such extraordinary Piece of Rashness in my Attempt. But 'tis high Time to come to the Description of the *Catacombs* themselves.

1707.
Octob 2.
ROME.

They are subterraneous Passages of an immense Extent, for the most Part cut in the Stone, and intended, by the ancient *Romans*, to be Burying-places for their poorer Sort of People. In general, they are six, seven, and eight Foot high, and about two and an half broad. Thus 'tis impossible for two to walk a-breast, and therefore we were forced to follow our Guide Step by Step, and One by One. The Air, you may well imagine, must here be constantly moist and cold, which, together with a nasty musty Smell, renders it, of Course, extremely unhealthy. But what is far worse and dangerous, is the prodigious Variety of Roads on all Hands, an Infinity of Cross-Ways, Turnings and Windings, which all together make up a most *Inextricabilis Error*, or so perplexed a Labyrinth, that the famous one of *Minos* was little or nothing in Comparison.

Descrip-
tion of the
Catacombs

On each Side of these Roads, there are commonly three, four, and sometimes no less than five Rows of Niches, the one above the other, wherein dead Bodies used to be laid without Coffins. The Mouth of each was shut, and, in a manner, sealed up with very flat Stones, or a kind of large Tiles cemented to the Opening with Lime or Mortar. Many of them are open, and consequently empty; but a far greater Number are still closed, containing as many Corpses.

Niches for
dead Bo-
dies.

At my Desire, and for a small Present, our Guide took the trouble of opening three of these Holes, and we found in each a Skeleton pretty entire; but as soon as they were touched they suddenly turned, not into Dust, as some have wrote, but into a kind of whitish Paste, by reason, no doubt, of the excessive moistness of the Place, which was so sensible, that the three Skeletons were quite surrounded by a thick, gluey, redish Water. Some of the Niches, 'tis said, have a particular Mark set upon them by the Pope's Order, with an Intent to distinguish them from others which contain profane Bodies; whereas the Marks denote a Corpse of a Confessor or Martyr. These last are looked upon as sacred and inviolable; and its certain Excommunication, and consequently eternal Damnation, to any one who shall presume to open them, and much more, to meddle with the holy Bodies therein confined.

Experi-
ment
made by
the Au-
thor.

The more we advanced into the *Catacombs*, the more the Vault or Top seemed to rise. About a Mile from the Entrance, we found, in the Middle of a kind of Labyrinth, a Chapel about twenty Foot long, eleven broad, and as many in height. Four Columns of a kind of Sandy Stone with their Bases and Chapiters, compose the four Corners of it. The Inside is painted in *Fresco*, but very coarsely. We there see the Figures of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, each with a Bag full of Loaves near him: Likewise the Figure of a Grave-Digger, with his Pick-Ax in one Hand, and a Sepulchral Lamp in the other. His Gown is in the *Greek* Fashion, with many Crosses upon it;

Several
Chapels in
the *Cata-*
combs.

1707.
O^{ctob.} 2.

ROME.

and higher, the Bust of *Jesus Christ*, with this Inscription in barbarous Latin: *Diogenis Fossor hic in pace depositus O^{ctabu} Kalendas.*

Farther up is another Chapel, but considerably larger than the former, with a Brick Stair, by which they descended into it from a much higher Place. The Roof of this Chapel is all painted over with Vine Branches, loaded with Leaves and Grapes, likewise with a Parcel of Children who are gathering that Fruit, and some Goats and Rams; all which seems to imply a Place formerly consecrated to *Bacchus*. Very near it is a large Stone Tomb, on the Top of which are painted three Figures of Women, two of Men, and on each Side one of a Lamb; and round about, some Figures of Children, Birds and other Ornaments.

At a small Distance from hence, is a third Chapel, also painted over in *Fresco*; wherein is nothing else but a Heap of Marble Fragments, brought together from several Parts of the *Catacombs*; and upon which a venerable old Hermit, through an unaccountable Whim, and out of mere Pennance and Mortification, takes his rest every Night.

The Au-
thor's safe
Return out
of this
Place.

Both our Guide and Antiquary told us, that these Chapels had not been discovered above two or three Months since. They also assured us, that these were the chief, if not the only, Curiosities worth seeing in all these *Catacombs*, unquestionably the largest and most remarkable about *Rome*; and therefore we did not think it worth our while to engage any farther into them; nor indeed was it consistent with Prudence and Safety. At our coming out of these dark Regions, we were so dazzled with the Light of the Sun, that for a good while we were like a Parcel of blind Folks, and scarce able to distinguish any Objects.

Said to
have been
contrived
by the
Christians

'Tis the highest Degree of Heresy, in this City, not to believe that these *Catacombs* were dug out by Christians of the Primitive Ages. The *Romans* will have it, by all means, that they used to retire into those Places, as in a kind of *Asylum*, to shelter themselves from the cruel Persecutions kindled by the Heathen Emperors against the Church. They even pretend, that these faithful Servants of Christ frequently celebrated divine Service, and the holy Mysteries; and likewise, that they alone had buried their Dead in the *Catacombs*. Nay, *Lassels*, who is always better informed than any body else, mentions that several Councils have been held there.

This
Notion
exploded.

Dr. *Burnet* has sufficiently confuted these absurd Notions? And to what he says I shall only add, that it is ridiculous to suppose the bare Possibility of such a great Number of People's living a great while, in these dark, moist, natty, filthy and stinking Holes, and of getting sufficient Provisions to support themselves in them. Besides, the Chapel I have described, containing palpable Proofs of its having been dedicated to *Bacchus*, does not in the least favour the wild modern Opinion. And as to those where we see some Marks of Christianity, they have, in all Probability, been set up in latter Ages, by a Parcel of excessively religious People, like that Hermit whom I have mentioned. In fine, that Licence granted to open some of the Niches, and that strict Prohibition of meddling with some others, are a

strong Presumption, that the Popes themselves do not believe, that none but Christians and holy Martyrs were interred in these subterraneous Places.

1707.
Octob. 2.

What then shall we make of them? Why, 'tis notorious, that before there were any Christians in the World, the Romans used to bury their meaner Sort of People, particularly their Slaves, in such kind of Caves as these *Catacombs* are. *Mecenas*, the Favourite of *Augustus*, by his Consent, appropriated one to himself, and turned it into magnificent Gardens, so very well known, under the Name of *Horti Moecenatis*. His Pretence for begging this Spot of the Emperor was, that that Burying-Ground, or, as the Romans called it, the *Puticuli*, pestered the whole *Esquilin* Mount with its infectious Exhalations, and rendered the Air very unhealthy all around it.

ROME.
The Catacombs were Burying-places for the poor People of Rome.

Horace, so much beloved by *Mecenas*, in the eighth *Satyr* of his first Book, has given us a Description of that Place, as it was before it belonged to his Patron, which entirely agrees with what we have seen of the *Catacombs*. This ingenious Poet introduces the God *Priapus* speaking of the new Gardens of *Mecenas*, in the following Words.

Proved by
Horace.

*Ast importunas volucres in vertice arundo
Terret fixa, vetatque novis considere in hortis;
Huc prius angustis ejecta cadavera cellis
Conservus vili portanda locabat in arcâ:
Hoc miserae Plebi stabat commune Sepulcrum,
Pantolabo Scurræ, Nomentanoque Nepoti.
Mille pedes in fronte, trecentos Cippus in agrum
Hic dabat: Hæredes monumentum ne sequeretur.
Nunc licet Esquiliis habitare salubribus, atque
Aggere in aprico spatiari, quo modò tristes
Albis informem spectabant ossibus agrum.*

We see in these few Verses, an accurate Account of the *Catacombs*; the Corpses of Slaves carried by other Slaves into those Places appointed for the vilest Rabble; wherein had also been buried the two famous *Debauchees*, *Mallius Pantolabus*, and *Cassius Nomentanus*; whose excessive Lewdness and Prodigality, had reduced them to the lowest Degree of Poverty. We there see likewise painted off, with masterly Strokes, the great Change that happened in this dismal Place by *Mecenas's* Contrivance; a Place once full of Horror and frightful Objects, suddenly turned into beautiful Gardens, and charming Groves.

*
Observation upon this Passage.

1707.
Octob. 2.

ROME.

C H A P. LVI.

Rome. *Church of S. Sebastian, and Catacombs of St. Calixtus. The Lapis Manalis, and its Use. Many Pieces of Antiquity. Mount Coelius, and several remarkable Buildings which formerly stood upon it. Church of John and Paul, two Saints, and that of St. Gregory. Droll Legend of this Pope. Observations on the Venality of sacred Things in the Church of Rome. Singularities in the Church of St. Gregory. Another comical Legend concerning this Pontif, and Remarks upon his Character. Temple of Faunus Capripes, now Church of St. Stephen, and its Singularities. Other Churches. The Castra Peregrina, and their Use. A Temple, a remarkable Oak, and other Things belonging to them. Description of the fine Villa Mattei, containing a vast Number of Curiosities.*

Church of
St. Seba-
stian.

FROM the *Catacombs*, we went to the Church of *St. Sebastian*, formerly the Temple of *Mars*, wherein the *Romans* used to receive the Embassadors of those Kings, or Republics, with whom they were at War, and who came to sue for Peace. The Church, says its Legend, was built upon the Ruins of that Temple by the Emperor *Constantin*, and dedicated to *St. Sebastian*. His Body rests in a Chapel called by his Name; and his Statue of White Marble, by the Hand of *Giorgetti*, is seen there laying down, and all over pierced with Arrows. In another Chapel is shewn a White Marble, on which we see the Impression of *Jesus Christ's* Feet, when he appeared to *St. Peter*, in order to hinder him from leaving *Jerusalem*, as he intended to do, and thus avoid Martyrdom.

Its bury-
ing Place
under
Ground.

This Church is also adorned with some very good Paintings, by *Camassei*, *Lanfranc*, *Anthony Carrache*, and *Cyro Ferri*. But the greatest Curiosity, is a Burying-place under the Church, called of *St. Calixtus*. 'Tis a Kind of *Catacombs*, containing, besides the Bodies of forty six Popes, no less than one hundred and seventy four thousand Martyrs exactly, as is affirmed by an Inscription engraved upon a Stone standing at the Entrance of this subterraneous Place, with this Addition; *That whoever goes into it with a penitent and contrite Heart, is certainly absolved of all his Sins*. Nay, an honest Religious of that Church and Convent assured me, that the Indulgences obtained by that Act, extended their Efficacy to the Space of no less than two hundred forty two thousand, nine hundred and twenty Years precisely.

Droll
Story of
two re-
ligious
Thieves.

In going down, we were shewn a Chapel under Ground, where is a Well remarkable by this wonderful Event. The Bodies of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* laying buried in this Church, some *Greeks* of *Constantinople* took it in their Heads to come and steal them away. Being arrived at *Rome*, they found ways and means to bribe the Sextons, who impiously delivered them up

to these religious Robbers. As they were returning Home with their precious Booty, and come to a certain Place of the *Via Appia*, there arose such a violent Storm of Wind, Hail, Thunder and Lightning, that the sacrilegious Wretches were frightened out of their Senses. The Fear awakened their Consciences, and upbraided them with the great Crime they had committed. In short, they brought back the holy Bodies, and, in great Hurry, flung them into the said Well. This done, they run away as fast as they could, to prevent the severe Punishment they had well deserved for their bold Attempt.

Having seen this Piece of Curiosity, we entered the Burying place of St. *Calixtus*, and view'd it all over. These *Catacombs* are not, by far, so dangerous as those of St. *Laurence*, because they have taken Care to stop up all the Labyrinths, or winding Passages, that are in them. Nothing remarkable is to be seen there but the Spot where, formerly, was found the blessed Body of St. *Cecilia*, a Virgin and Martyr, and the Patroness of Painters. This is attested by an Inscription not worth mentioning here.

From hence, we went into a little Church situated on the Side of the *Via Appia*, called *Madonna delle Pianti*, and containing nothing curious. Some say, that in that Place stood anciently a Temple of *Apollo*, and others, a Temple of *Mars*, and a Portico adorned with a hundred Columns.

In the Neighbourhood of this Temple, was kept, in former Ages, the famous *Lapis Manalis*. The Roman Priesthood, in Times of great Drought, used to take up this Stone, with great Solemnity, and carry it through all the Streets of the City; which never failed to obtain from Heaven a vast Plenty of refreshing and fruitful Showers of Rain. To this Custom is, no doubt, owing the Original of those so universally established in devout Catholic Countries, of carrying about the Shrines of certain Saints, who have the same Power of producing Rain in Cases of great Necessity. Such are St. *Genevieve*, and St. *Marceau* at *Paris*, of St. *Maurin* at *Cologne*, and a vast Number besides.

Our Antiquary made us observe, over against the Church of the *Madonna delle Pianti*, a kind of round Chapel, which some pretend to have been the Burying-place of the *Scipio* Family. He told us also, that some Miles beyond St. *Sebastian*, and along the *Appian* Road, were seen the Ruins of the Tomb of *Cethegus*, one of the Chiefs of the *Marian* Faction; Part of that of *Pomponius Atticus*, *Cicero*'s most intimate Friend; those of *C. Duillius*, of the *Servilians*, of *Thessalus*, Physician to *Nero*; and some Remains of the Emperor *Galian*'s Tomb. *Raph. Volaterranus* says; that he had seen the entire Body of a Woman, taken out of a Sepulchre, lying also in the *Via Appia*, pretending that it was that of *Tulliola*, *Cicero*'s beloved Daughter.

In re-entering the City, one may see near the *Capena* Gate, on the Left, the Spot where the Gardens of *Terence*, the Author of so many fine Plays, formerly lay. In digging in this very same Place, not a great while ago, was found the Urn which contained the Ashes of that most ingenious African. It was afterwards set into the Wall of the great Stair-Case of *Ara Cæli*.

1707.
Orob. 2.
ROME.

Catacombs
of St. Calixtus.

Church of
Madonna
delle Pianti.

The Lapis Manalis and its Use.

Several Pieces of Antiquity.

Gardens and Urn of Terence the Poet.

1707. *Cæli*. Upon this Urn are still seen several Figures of Masks, and such as
Octob. 3. the Stage-Players used to wear in his Time.

ROME.
 Mount
Coelius.

This Day was chiefly spent in viewing Part of Mount *Coelius*. It took its Name from one of the *Tuscan* Princes who assisted *Romulus* against the *Sabines*. In Gratitude for this important Service, he was allow'd to settle upon this Hill, with his *Tuscan Soldiers*. Before this, it was called *Querquetulanus*, by reason of the vast Number of Oaks which grew there.

Buildings
 which for-
 merly
 stood up-
 on it.

The first Pieces of Antiquity we were shewn upon this Mount, are the Ruins of the *Gilded Palace* of *Nero*, which occupied the greatest Part of it, and some shattered Remains of a large Structure called *Ludus Matutinus*. On that Side of the Hill, which is towards the *Coliseum*, was formerly the *Curia Hostilia*, built by *Tullus Hostilius* third King of *Rome*, wherein the Senate used to assemble on public Business.

Church of
John and
Paul, two
 Saints.

Upon the Ruins of that Building was raised the Church and Convent of *St. John* and *St. Paul*; now belonging to the Fathers of the *Mission*. It is handsome enough, and supported by several Columns. A Stone, covered with a Grate, is to be seen there, upon which the said *John* and *Paul*, not the Apostles, but two *Roman* Brothers, were beheaded by Order of *Julian* the *Apostate*. Their Bodies are kept in a large *Porphiry Vase*, under an Altar, near the Church Door on the Left: And under the high Altar are also preserved twelve other holy Corpses, whose Images and Names are painted round the Choir.

Other
 ancient
 Buildings.

Something lower, stood a Temple consecrated to *Minerva* by *Tullus Hostilius*, and mentioned by *Ovid*, *Fast. Lib. III*,

*Coelius ex alto qua mons descendit in æquum,
 Hic ubi non plana est, sed propè plana via ;
 Parva licet videas castæ Delubra Minervæ
 Quæ Dea Natali, cæpit habere suo.*

And a little farther are some Vestiges of that same Prince's Palace, with a few scarcely distinguishable Remains of the *Mansiones Albane*, or Habitations which he gave the *Albans* after the Destruction of their City. We also saw the Place anciently called *Campus Martialis*, where Chariot and Horse-Races used to be performed, whenever the Field of *Mars* happened to be over-flowed by the *Tyber*.

Church of
S. Gregory.

On the Spot, formerly named *Clivus Scauri*, stood the Palace of *St. Gregory* the Great's Father, which this famous Pope turned into a Church, and dedicated to *St. Andrew*, though it goes by the Name of *St. Gregory*. Its Front was raised at the Expence of Cardinal *Scipio Borghese*, upon the Plan of *Soria*. At the very Entrance, is a small Place or Corner, covered over with an Iron Grate, wherein, 'tis said, *St. Gregory* used to lay on the bare Floor, which is of Brick. This is confirmed by two very indifferent *Latin* Lines, in golden Letters, on the Top of it. If this be true, than this Saint must

must, of Course, have been a mere Dwarf, seeing the Place is barely four Foot long.

In the Sacristy is preserved his Right-Arm, likewise his Crozier, which is of Ivory, and extremely plain. There also we saw a Patent given by himself, which promises eternal Life to all those who shall be buried in this Church. But he suffered smartly for it; for a few Minutes before his Death, an Angel appeared to him, to let him know, that in spite of his Quality of Christ's Vicegerent upon Earth, he should certainly undergo the Flames of Purgatory, on Account of this indiscreet Patent, and at the same Time, for having made bold to pray for the Soul of *Trajan*; a good, but an infidel Prince.

1707.
O^{ctob.} 3.
ROME.
Droll
Legend
of this
Pope.

But notwithstanding this Sentence passed upon St. Gregory, and English Roman Catholic Lord, who died some Years ago at Rome, would, by all means, be buried in this Church, in order to be certainly saved. He even bequeathed 12000 Crowns to the Convent for that Favour. This was, literally, purchasing Heaven for Money, and verifying what *Mantuanus* had said *Lib. III. Calamit.*

An En-
glish Lord
buried
in this
Church,
for Money

————— *Venalia nobis*
Templa, Sacerdotes, Altaria, sacra, coronæ,
Ignes, Thura, preces, Cælum est venale, Deusque.

Our Antiquary, who is a Man of Honour, and has spent the greatest Part of his Life in this City, told me, that he had formerly seen in the same Church of St. Gregory, and near the before-mentioned Patent, a small Panel, whereon were wrote, in large Gothic Characters, these curious Verses, which I shall set down here, both on Account of the exquisiteness of the Style, and of their confirming what *Mantuanus* says of the Venality of the most sacred Things in his Church.

Remark-
able Verses
on the
Venality
of sacred
Things.

*Hic des devotè, Coelestibus associo te,
Ergo venitote gentes de Sede remotæ.
Te precor accelera, spargas hic dum potes æra,
Et sic re vera securè Coelica spera.
O si tu scires quantum data profit tibi res,
Tu juxta vires donares quod dare quires
Te miser à poena dum tempus habes aliena,
Ut tibi sit poenæ venia, sit aperta Crumena.
Consors coelestis Fabricæ, qui porrigit, est is;
Ex hoc sum testis, vos hic mundare potestis.
Hic datur exponi Paradisus venditioni
Currant ergo boni, rapientes culmina throni.
Hic si largè des, in coelo fit tua sedes.
Qui serit hic parcè, parcè comprehendit in arce.
Qui tardas? tantum nummi mihi des aliquantum.
Nam tu pro nummo gaudebis in æthere summo.*

The

1707.
O². 3.
ROME.

The same Antiquary assured us likewise, that he had heard a very eminent Bishop say, while he lived with him, that these Lines were the very same, which the Emisaries of Pope *Leo X.* had put up in all the Churches of *Germany*, where they kept a kind of an Office, in order to sell their Indulgences at the best Rate they could: That they were partly the Occasion of *Luther's* high Provocation, and virulent preaching against this most infamous Monopoly. And as to their being taken away, out of the Church of *St. Gregory*, he could not tell the true Reason of it, except it was for fear People should fancy, that that Pope was himself the Author of these wretched Verses.

An Image
of the Vir-
gin, who
spoke to
S. Gregory.

In one of the Chapels, is seen the Image of the Holy Virgin, who spoke to *St. Gregory* in his own House, above 1200 Years ago. She holds the Child *Jesus* in her Arms, and the Child has a Book in its Hand. They both have a Crown on their Heads, and a Pearl Necklace about their Necks. This Image is painted in *Fresco*, and stands in a Nich of White Marble, covered with a Glass and a Courtain. On the Side of this Nich, is an excellent Picture of *Annibal Carrache*, representing *St. Gregory* upon his Knees, and turning himself towards the Image, in order to answer her Speech to him.

Statue of
St. Sylvia,
and Pic-
tures.

Upon the Altar of another Chapel consecrated to *St. Sylvia*, Mother of *St. Gregory*, stands her white Marble Statue, and placed there by the famous Cardinal *Baronius*. It is reckoned a very fine Piece, and the Workmanship of *Michael Angelo*. The Paintings, in *Fresco*, of the Cieling are by *Guido*, who was employed to draw them by Cardinal *Scipio Borghese*. The Tomb of the *Baronia* Family, is likewise in this Chapel.

In that of *St. Andrew*, and upon the two great Walls, are two other Paintings in *Fresco*, representing the Scourging and Martyrdom of that Apostle. They were, 'tis said, drawn out of a Kind of Rivalship, by two famous Artists, the first by *Dominican*, the second by *Guido*, and both are highly esteemed by the Skilfull.

Another
Legend of
S. Gregory.

There is another Chapel called the *Oratory of St. Barbe*, wherein a Marble Table is preserved to this Day, which served *St. Gregory* to entertain daily twelve Poor, in Memory of the twelve Apostles. The Story adds, that he happened, one Day, to perceive thirteen Guests at his Table instead of twelve; upon which, he asked the Stranger, in private, who he was; but, instead of answering his Question, he only touched his Eyes, the Effect whereof was, that *St. Gregory* immediately saw in the Person of this Man, an Angel of the Lord surrounded with bright Rays of Light, who told him, that *Jesus Christ* had sent him from Heaven, to represent his Person, and thus honour his Table, and reward his Hospitality. This edifying Account is painted in *Fresco* by *Viviano*, upon the Wall of the Oratory; and in Memory of that wonderful Event, the following Lines were engraven on the before-mentioned Table:

*Bis senos hic Gregorius pascebat Egentes,
Angelus & decimus tertius accubuit.*

1707.
Orob. 3.
ROME.

But this is not all: Cardinal *Baronius*, who had chosen St. *Gregory* for his heavenly Patron, in order to make a stronger Impression upon religious Souls, and the more to convince them of the Truth of this Miracle, *Baronius*, I say, under the Popedom of *Clement VIII*, caused a beautiful Statue of this Saint to be placed above the said Table. 'Tis of White Marble, in a Pontifical Habit, and sitting on a red Marble Chair, with a Holy Ghost, in the Form of a Dove, at his right Ear; because the Legend of this holy Man, positively says, that the third Person of the *Trinity*, used frequently to converse with him in that Shape.

His Statue erected by *Baronius*.

By the by, this Pope *Gregory*, so holy, so extraordinarily favoured by Heaven, is the very Man who, strictly speaking, laid the Foundation of the immense *Grandeur* to which his Successors raised themselves by Degrees. Ecclesiastical Historians are unanimous in asserting this Fact. The Poet *Mantuanus* goes farther, by saying that he raised the Power of the Clergy in general, even in his own Time, to a very high Pitch; that he very much contributed to the establishing of Monks; and, in short, that he coined many Innovations, which he introduced into the divine Worship. Here are his Words:

He was the Founder of the Grandeur of the Popes.

————— *Patrimonia facilis*
Grandia Coenobiis tribuit; potuitque putari
Decoxisse: tulit piceo vestita cucullo
Tempora, purpureas vestes pertesus & aurum.
Hic docuit cantare choros; melicisque animavit
Verba notis; sacrisque dedit formamque, modumque,
Atque Sacerdotii decus usque in Sydera misit.

To all this I cannot forbear adding, that it is likewise this same holy Pope, who has so extravagantly, and so shamefully praised the infamous *Phocas*, that most abominable Tyrant, comparable to the vilest Wretches for debauchery and cruelty. And this he did only out of a base Resentment against the good Emperor *Maurice*, kindled in his Heart merely because he had suffered the Patriarch of *Constantinople* to take upon him the Title of *Oecumenical Bishop*; which Title, however, was bestowed upon *Boniface III*. his Successor, by that very vile Emperor *Phocas*, and greedily received by the Pope.

His infamous behaviour towards a vile Tyrant.

Having view'd the Church of St. *Gregory*, we went to see the ancient Temple of *Faunus Capripes*, raised and dedicated to that Deity by the Emperor *Claudius*, but since consecrated to the Proto-Martyr St. *Stephen* by Pope *Simplicius*, in the Year 467. 'Tis called St. *Stephano Rotondo*, by reason of its circular Form; and it gives a Title to one of the Cardinals.

Temple of *Faunus Capripes*.

1707.

Orob. 3.

ROME.

Now

Church of

St. Ste-

phen, and

its Curio-

sities.

The Roof of this Church is supported by twenty Columns of Granite in the first Row, and by thirty four in the Second, besides the two very large ones which support the Arch. Between these two last stands the high Altar, upon which is a wooden Tabernacle five Stories high, wrought and given by a *German* living at *Bolzane*, who was a Baker by Trade. This Piece is so very beautiful that many People take it to be the Workmanship of the celebrated *Michael Angelo*, and that none of the ablest Sculptors in *Rome* durst ever attempt to make one like it.

The two Pictures, representing the Slaughter of the *Innocents*, and the *Madonna* of the *seven Afflictions*, or tormenting Pains, are by *Tempesta*. The Light comes into the Church only through a single Hole which is on the Top of the Roof. 'Tis embellished, all around, with painted Histories of the Martyrdom of many Saints who have suffered Death under persecuting Emperors. All these Pictures are in *Fresco*, and by the Hand of the *Cavaliero Pomeranzi*. This Church belongs to the College of the *German* Jesuits.

An an-
cient Tri-
umphal
Arch.

Pretty near it stands part of the *Aqua Claudia* Aqueduct. As we went along, we passed under a large Arch, which, in all Probability, was formerly a Triumphal Arch. A Remnant of an Inscription, to be seen upon it, confirmed me in that Opinion. Here it is:

P. CORNELIVS. P. F. DOLABELLA. COS.

C. JVNIVS. C. F. SILANVS. FLAMEN. MARTIAL.

EX. S. C.

FACIENDVM CVRAVERVNT, IDEMQVE PROBAVERVNT.

Church of
St. Maria
in Domi-
nica,

The Church of *St. Maria in Dominica*, is said to have been raised by a *Roman* Lady, whose Name was *Ciriaca*, on Part of the Ruins of the *Mansiones Albane*. Her Father having built his House upon them, she very devoutly converted it into a Church, by making considerable Alterations in the Building. *Leo X*, the self-same Pope who used to call the Gospel, *the Fable of Christ*, repaired this Structure. It is also called *St. Maria della Navicula*, on Account of a small Marble Bark or Vessel standing upon a Pedestal before the Church, and placed there *ex voto*, as it is said, by a Person who, in a great Storm, had recommended himself to this *Madonna*, and by her Means saved his Life. This Church likewise gives a Title to a Cardinal.

Another
Church
and Hos-
pital.

From it, we went to another called the Church of the *Four holy crowned Martyrs*, belonging to a Charity-House for poor Orphans, and governed by *Nuns*. The Church and Hospital are built on the same Place where anciently stood the *Castra Peregrina*, so named, because the Soldiers, who were Strangers, and served on board the *Roman* Fleets, used to be quartered in them.

Augustus

Augustus maintained two Fleets at all Times, the one at *Ravenna*, and the other at the Promontory of *Misenum*. But that he might, in Time of Peace, and upon great Emergencies, easily draw these Marine Soldiers of both Fleets to *Rome*, he raised two very spacious Buildings, the one on Mount *Coelius* to quarter those of the *Misenum* Fleet, and the other in the *Transiberina Regio*, or Ward, for those of *Ravenna*. And because these Soldiers were not *Roman* Citizens, these Buildings were called *Castra Peregrina*. In after Ages, *Tiberius*, *Caracalla* and *Diocletian*, caused several others to be erected, not only for the Marines, but also for the Pretorian Soldiers.

1707.
Octob. 3.
ROME.
Castra
Peregrina,
and their
Use.

The four Martyrs, from whom this Church is named, were at first nameless themselves; but Pope *Leo IV*, who drew their Bodies out of the Catacombs of *St. Laurence*, was pleased to christen them as he thought fit, and to bestow upon them the Names of *St. Severus*, *St. Severian*, *St. Carpophorus*, and *St. Victorinus*. Their sacred Corpses are kept under the high Altar; together with four others, who were all Sculptors by Profession, and martyred for not complying with the Orders of the cruel Emperor *Decius*, who had commanded them to make Statues of his Heathen Gods. But to return to Mount *Coelius*.

Bodies of
several
Martyrs.

In the midst of the before-mentioned *Castra Peregrina*, stood anciently a Temple consecrated to *Jupiter Peregrinus*, with an Oak of a prodigious Size before its Entrance, called by the *Romans*, *Arbor Sancta*, or the Holy Tree. When the Officers or Soldiers, belonging to the Fleet, returned victorious from an Expedition, their Commanders used to give to each of them, by Way of Reward and Encouragement, a small Twig of that Tree, folded in the Manner of a Crown. So true it is, that in all Ages, Sovereigns have found Ways and Means to feed the Vanity and Ambition of their Subjects by mere Trifles, and to turn and wind their weak Minds, according to their own Fancy, by the most insignificant Feathers.

Octob. 4.
A Temple
and re-
markable
Oak in
the Castra
Peregrina.

On the Side of the *Castra Peregrina*, was the *Armamentarium*, or Store-House, wherein were kept the Arms, and other like Things, for the Use of the Soldiery. A little farther stood a large Structure called *Ludus Gallicus*, where they learned and performed their military Exercises. But all these Pieces of Antiquity are, long since, dwindled away to nothing.

The Ar-
mament-
arium and
Ludus
Gallicus;

Instead of them, we only see a House and Gardens on that same Spot, known by the Name of *Villa Mattei*, belonging to the Duke of that Name, who is of a very ancient Family. The Head of that House is *Dom Alexander Mattei*, Duke de *Giove*, a young Gentleman; and his Mother, *Donna Eugenia*, is Sister to Cardinal *Spada*. This Seat was begun by *Ciriaco Mattei*, and considerably improved by his Successors. 'Tis, at least, two Miles in Circumference, and embellished with several Avenues, and Groves of Cypress and Bay Trees. That leading to the Palace is extremely shady; so that, in the greatest Heats, one may breathe there a very cool and refreshing Air.

The Villa
Mattei
described.

1707.

O. 4.

ROME.

The Gar-
dens.

I am fully persuaded that in none of the neighbouring *Villa's*, such a vast Number of antique Marble Tombs and Urns are to be seen as here. I have counted upwards of Seventy, all ranged very orderly in one single Place. As to Fountains, and Jets of Water, there is a great Variety of them, not only in the several Groves, but in many other Parts, even under the different Stair-Cases, where they lay concealed in order to wet those that go up or down.

Fountains. The principal Fountains, however, are those of *Atlas*, who carries the Globe upon his Shoulders; of *Hercules* fighting the *Hydra*; of the *Tritons*, and other Sea Monsters; and another, whose Waters mount to the very Top of two Columns above forty Foot high, and produce a most beautiful Cascade in their Fall.

A fine antique Obelisk. There is likewise a handsome enough Labyrinth, and a Place called the *Theatre of Alexander the Great*, by reason of a *Colossian* Statue of that Conqueror. In the Middle of that Theatre is an Obelisk thirty six Roman Palms high, without the Pedestal, and loaded with Heroglyphical Figures. It is made up of only two Pieces, and was erected in this Place by *Ciriaco Mattei*, to whom it was given as a Present by the Roman Magistracy. It is said to be one of those that formerly stood in the Field of *Mars*.

An ancient Tomb. Before this Obelisk, is an antique Marble Tomb adorned with a Bas-relief, which represents the Muses singing Verses in Praise of *Hercules*. The Tomb may be ten Palms long, four broad, and five in height. We were told, that the following Inscription was formerly seen upon it.

PINARIVS. PANTERVS.
OPIAE. LVCAE. MIRSINAE.

Great
many
Statues.

In the Middle of a Square, where several Avenues or Groves end, stands a Column of Oriental Granite, on the Top of which has been put a Bronze Eagle, which is the Arms of the *Mattei* Family. As to Statues, there is a great Plenty of them up and down the Gardens. Besides those of the Fountains, which I have already mentioned, two, in particular, seemed to me extremely beautiful, namely, those of *Tiberius* and *Trajan* standing in Niches. The last, however, is mostly esteemed by the *Connoisseurs*.

Descrip-
tion of the
House.

If the Gardens of this *Villa* are very pleasant, I can assure you, that the House, though of a middling Size, contains no less Curiosities. Its Front is adorned with antique Bas-reliefs, some Statues, a Bust of *Annibal*; and a Bronze Head of *Nero* over the Door.

Its several
Apart-
ments, and
vast Num-
ber of Cu-
riosities in
them.

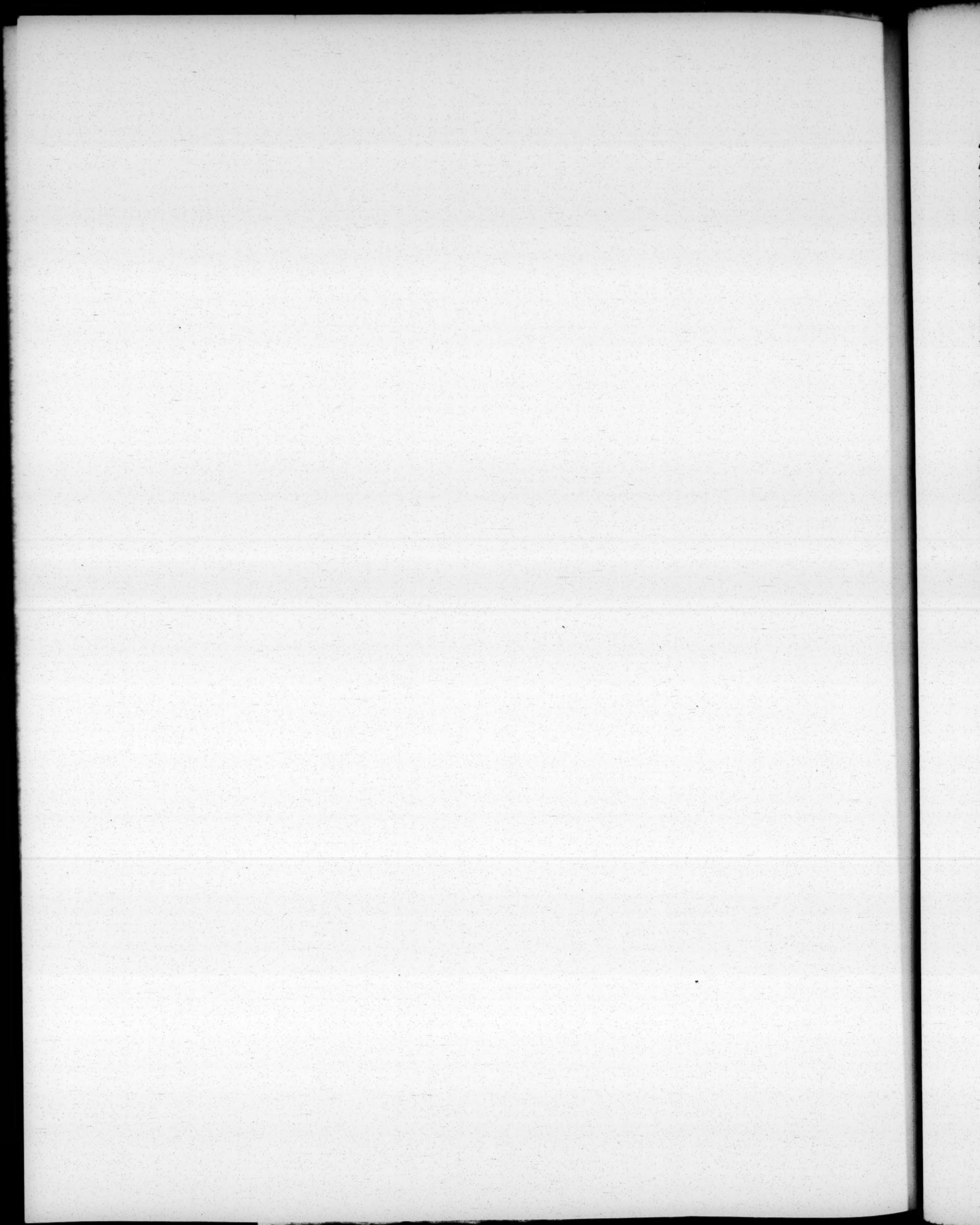
In the first Room are the following and highly valued Statues, of *Seneca*; of an *Amazon*; of *Agrippina*, *Nero's* Mother; of *Hadrian*; of *Antoninus Pius*; and of *Apollo*, who fleas poor *Marsyas*. This *Groupe* is Modern, and by the Hand of *Olivieri*. There are also the Statues of *Marcus Aurelius*, of *Brutus*, of *Plenty*, of *Commodus* on Horseback, the beautiful Bust of *Pentefilea* Queen of the *Amazons*; and the Skeleton of a Bronze Horse.



A Perspective View of the Place & Church



Church of S.^t JOHN of LATERAN at ROME.



The second Room contains the Statue of *Antinous*, the *Venus Ericina*, the *Satyr* who draws a Thorn out of *Silenus's* Foot, a *Ceres*, a fine Modern *Venus*, by *Olivieri*, *Silenus* upon an *Ass*, the fine green *Porphyry Table*, the only one in *Rome*. A similar Table was brought into *France*, from *Italy*, by *Cardinal de Bouillon*. Here is also a very beautiful *Andromeda*, of the same *Olivieri*.

1707.
Octob. 4.
ROME.

In the third Chamber, is a most curious Table of patched Work, and made up of an Infinity of all Sorts of Oriental Stones; the fine *Groupe* of *Brutus* and *Porcia*, and a Head of *Julius Caesar*.

The most curious Things to be seen in the fourth are, the fine Marble Head of *Cicero*, which is thought to have been made in his own Life-time; the Busts of *Tiberius*, and *Lucius Verus*.

In the fifth are, a rare Vase of Oriental Jasper; the Statue of *Agrippina*, of *Domitia*, of *Thalia*, of a *Gladiator*, and an antique Marble Tomb.

The sixth, is chiefly adorned with the Bust of the God *Serapis*, of *Egyptian* Stone; the Heads of *Adrian*, *Antoninus Pius*, *Marcus Aurelius*, *Caracalla*; the beautiful Bust of *Faustina* the Younger, that of *Geta*, and the Statue of *Lucius Verus*. The fine *Groupe* of three small Children sleeping and embracing one another, is none of the least Pieces among that great Variety of Curiosities.

To conclude; the *Villa Mattei* is, in many Respects, a delightful Place, and may very well cope with several of the finest in and about *Rome*. The Air of it is reckoned very good; and its Prospects are extremely agreeable, both towards the Country and the great *Circus*.

Fine
Situation
of this
Villa.

CHAP. LVII.

Rome. The Church of St. John de Lateran, and Origin of its Name. A Fountain, and a remarkable Obelisk. History of St. John de Lateran, and its chief Curiosities. Several singular Epitaphs. Vast Number of Relics in this Church, and, in particular, the Præputium of Jesus Christ. Four Bronze Columns, and various Opinions of the Antiquarians concerning them. The Popes Close-Stools kept in the same Church, and curious Observations on their true or pretended Use.

HIGHLY delighted with the Sight of this Seat, we went to view the Church of *St. John de Lateran*, so called, by reason of its being raised in the same Place where anciently stood the House of *Plautus Lateranus*, who was put to death by the Emperor *Nero's* Order, at the same Time that *Cassius Longinus* received the like Sentence from that barbarous Monster. *Lucan* and *Seneca*, as every one knows, were used in the same manner, probably on account of their great Wealth. *Tacitus* relates that Tragical History at full length, and *Juvenal* likewise mentions it in his tenth *Satyr*.

Church of
St. John
de Lateran,
and Origin
of its
Name.

Tempe.

1707.
Octob. 4.
ROME.

*Temporibus diris igitur jussuque Neronis
Longinum, & magnos Senecæ prædixit hortos
Clausit, & egregias Lateranorum obsidet ædes
Tota cohors.*

History of
Lateranus
& Roman.

But *Lateranus* was dispatched with so much precipitancy, that the Tyrant would not allow him so much as an Instant to see and embrace his Children before his Death. This hard Fate he had, in some measure, well deserved, on account of his base Flatteries towards *Nero*, which he carried to an intolerable Degree. For even when appointed *Consul*, he was not ashamed to imitate his mad Master, in turning Coachman, and driving Chariots along the Streets of *Rome* and the *Flaminian* Road. This is also related by *Juvenal* in his eighth *Satyr*, where he very pleasantly banters the *Consul* on account of his mean Spirit in that Respect.

*Præter majorum Cineres atque ossa, volucris
Carpento rapitur pinguis Lateranus, & ipse,
Ipse rotam stringit multo sufflamine Consul:
Nocte quidem; sed Luna videt; sed sidera testes
Intendunt oculos. Finitum tempus honoris
Cum fuerit, clara Lateranus luce flagellum
Sumet, & occursum nusquam trepidabit amici
Jam senis, ac virgæ prior annuet, atque maniplos
Solvat, & infundet jumentis bordea lassis.
Interea dum lanatas, torvumque juvencum
More Numæ cædit Jovis antè altaria, jurat
Solam Eponam * & facies olida ad Præsepia pictas.*

However, 'tis from this pitiful Wretch, that the most celebrated Church in *Rome*, next to *St. Peter's*, (and which is called the Head, and the Mother of all the other Churches) has borrowed its Name.

A Fountain, and a curious Obelisk.

In going towards it, one sees, in a handsome enough Square, a Fountain adorned with the Figure of *St. John* the Evangelist, made by Order of Pope *Paul V.* and standing at the Foot of the largest of all the Obelisks in *Rome*. 'Tis a hundred and twelve Feet high, not including the Pedestal, of *Egyptian* Granite, and loaded with Hieroglyphs, like that of the Square called *del Popolo*. If we may believe Father *Kirker*, this Obelisk was made by Order of King *Rameses* (whose chief Actions, 'tis said, are represented by the hieroglyphical Figures) and erected in the great City of *Thebes*, so famous for its hundred Gates; that is, in the Year of the World 2757, and 1297 Years before Christ. So that, according to this learned *Jesuit's* Calculation, this Obelisk has been upwards of three thousand and four Years in

* Goddess of Horses.

in Being. What a prodigious Skill in Antiquity must a Man have, to be able to trace out such obscure Facts, and come to the Knowledge of the very Original of Things !

Lassels says, that *Constantin* the Emperor ordered this fine Piece to be brought to *Rome*; but he is certainly mistaken, for it was *Constantius* his Son. Had he been at the Trouble of reading two Inscriptions engraven in large Letters on the Pedestal, he would not have fallen into that Error. They are as follows.

1707.
Octob. 4.
ROME.
Its In-
scriptions.

I.

FL. CONSTANTINVS MAX. AVG. CHRISTIANÆ FIDEI VINDEXT ET ASSERTOR, OBELISCVM AB ÆGYPTIO REGE, IMPVRO VOTO SOLI DEDICATVM, SEDIBVS AVVLVSVM SVIS, PER NILVM TRANSFERRI ALEXANDRIAM JVSSIT, VT NOVAM ROMAM AB SE TVNC CONDITAM EO DECORARET MONVMENTO.

II.

FL. CONSTANTIVS AVG. CONSTANTINI AVG. FILIVS, OBELISCVM A PATRE LOCO SVO MOTVM, DIVQVE ALEXANDRIÆ JACENTEM, TRECENTORVM REMIGVM IMPOSITVM NAVIMIRANDÆ VASTITATIS, PER MARE TIBERIMQVE MAGNIS MOLIBVS ROMAM CONVECTAM, IN CIRCO MAXIMO PONENDVM S.P.Q.R.D.D.

It was *Dominicus Fontana*, a *Milaneze*, and a very famous Architect, who raised this fine Obelisk, which had lain down for many Years; as he did those of the Squares of *St. Peter* and *del Popolo*. This was performed, and at a very great Expence, by Order of Pope *Sixtus V.* as appears from an Inscription which is likewise on the Pedestal, in the following Words:

By whom
raised.

Sixtus V. Pont. Max. Obeliscum hunc specie eximia, temporum calamitate fractum, Circi Maximi ruinis humo limoque altè demersum, multa impensa extraxit, hunc in locum magno labore transtulit, formæque pristinae accuratè restitutum, cruci invictissimæ dicavit Anno M.D.LXXXVII. Pont. IV.

Eques Dominicus Fontana erexit.

The Church of *St. John de Lateran* was built, as it is pretended, by *Constantin* the Great, and, on that Account, called *Basilica Constantiana*. The *Barbarian Nations* invading *Italy*, in after Times, entirely ruined it; and

History of
St. John
de Lateran
several

1707. several Popes raised it up again. In the Year 1308, it was, for the most
 O^{Feb.} 4. part, consumed by Fire, and then repaired at the Charge of Pope Clement V.
 ROME. who had translated the Holy See to *Avignon*. Gregory XI. by a special Bull
 declared it *Chief and Mother of all the Churches*. Martin V. adorned it
 with very fine Paintings. Pius IV. caused its beautiful gilt Cieling to be
 made, and his Successor Pius V. the Front, where are the two Steeples. In
 fine, Sixtus V. added to all this the Portico, and the great Lodge, from
 whence the public Blessing is given to the People by his Holiness.

To whom
 consecrat-
 ed.

The Legend of this Church says, that as *Constantin* and Pope *Sylvester*
 were in suspense about the Subject to whom they were to consecrate it, they,
 all of a sudden, perceived an Image of our Lord and Saviour placing itself
 in the Middle of the Choir; which Apparition made them resolve, with-
 out any farther Hesitation, to dedicate it to the Redeemer of the World.
 This self-same Image is still to be seen in that very Place, where it has
 stood, for so many Ages, immoveable like a Rock, and been miraculously
 preserved in the midst of the Flames, which have, more than once, con-
 sumed the whole Building. But notwithstanding this great Prodigy, the
 Church has, over and above, been dedicated, in latter Ages, to the two
 Saints *John*, namely the *Baptist*, and the holy *Evangelist*. At this Rate,
 that sacred Building is superior to all the others of *Europe* for powerful Pa-
 trons. Besides, we are told, that it is the best stock'd, of any without ex-
 ception, with efficacious and numerous Indulgences, and to that Degree,
 that the Author of the *Roma Sancta*, did not scruple to say; that *God Al-*
mighty alone was able to count them.

Cu-
 iosities
 of this
 Church.

The Bronze Doors at the great Gate of this Building, are the very same
 which formerly belonged to the Temple of *Saturn*, now Church of St. *A-*
drian in the *Campo Vaccino*. Should I undertake to give you a full Account
 of all the remarkable Particulars of this Church, I could scarce avoid
 writing a whole Volume. Wherefore, I shall only say in general,
 that it contains an infinite Variety of Paintings of all Kinds, in Oil,
Mosaic, and in *Fresco*, representing the most memorable Actions of *Con-*
stantin, and other Histories. The *Colossian* Statues of the twelve Apostles,
 all of white Marble, and each in a Nich, between two Columns of *Verd*
Antique, are none of the least Ornaments of this Place; likewise, the Sta-
 tues of *Elija*, of *Melchisedech*, of *Moses* and *Aaron* by *Flaminio Vacca*, and
Egidio Fiamingo.

Epitaphs
 remarka-
 ble for
 their Sim-
 plicity.

Among a vast many Tombs of Popes, Cardinals, and other great Men,
 I took particular notice of two, which appeared to me remarkable by their
 Simplicity. The first, is the Tomb of *Martin V.* of the *Colonna* Family.
 His Figure is there seen, on a Bronze Plate, and in a Pontifical Habit, with
 the following Inscription:

Martinus

*Martinus. P. P. v. Sedit annos XIII.
Mens. III. Dies XII. obiit, An. M.CCCC.
XXXI. Dies * XX. Februarii.
Temporum suorum felicitas. †*

1707.
Octob. 4.
ROME.

The other Tomb is that of Cardinal *Caraccioli*, and in the same very simple Style, which all his Brethren ought to imitate. His Statue is in a lying Posture, without a Cardinal's Cap or Hat, with this short Epitaph : *Memoriæ Bernardi Caraccioli Neap. S. R. E. Cardinalis. i. e.* "To the Memory of *Bernard Caraccioli* of *Naples*, Cardinal of the holy Roman Church."

This puts me in mind of another still more *Laconic* which I saw, the other Day, in the *Capuchin* Church : 'Tis the Epitaph of Cardinal *Barberini*, of *S. Onuphrius*, Brother to Pope *Urban VIII*, and who, by the by, was made Cardinal much against his Will. His Tomb is quite level with the Floor, without any the least Ornament, and only these five short Words upon it ; *Hic jacet Pulvis, Cinis, Nihil.* "Here lies Dust, Ashes, Nothing." An admirable Epitaph indeed ! and infinitely more suitable to human Frailty, than those pompous, ridiculous ones, which are seen upon vast Numbers of other Tombs.

The learned *Laurentius Valla* is also buried here ; but his Epitaph is by no means so short, nor so full of Humility as the two former. It is as follows.

Tomb
and Epi-
taph of
*Laurent.
Valla.*

Laurentio Vallae harum Aedium sacrarum Canonico, Alphonsi Regis & Pontificis Max. Secretario Apostolicoque Scriptori. Qui sua aetate omneis Eloquentia superavit. Catharina mater Filio Pientiss. posuit. Vixit Ann. L. obiit anno Domini M.CCCC.LXV. Calendis Augusti.

*Laurens Valla jacet, Romanae gloria linguae,
Primus enim docuit qua decet arte loqui.*

In English :

"To *Laurentius Valla* Canon of this Church, sometime Secretary to King *Alfonso* and the Pope, and Apostolical Writer ; who in Eloquence was equalled by none of his Contemporaries. *Catherine* his Mother, erected this Monument to her dear and loving Son. He died in the Year 1465.
"Here lies *Laurence Valla*, so famous for his masterly Skill in the *Latin* Tongue. He was the first who taught to speak it with Purity and Elegance."

Among the many learned Works of this celebrated Author, is reckoned a very judicious and solid Dissertation against the pretended *Donation* of the Emperor *Constantin*.

VOL. II.

4 C

The

* Instead of *Die.* † Instead of *Felicitas.*

1707.

O^{thob.} 4.

ROME.

A curious
Altar, and
the Heads
of St. Pe-
ter and
St. Paul.

Vast

Number
of precious
Relics.Particu-
larly the
Fore-skin
of J. C.Observa-
tion upon
it.

The Legend of Pope *Sylvester*, the great Friend of that Prince, positive-ly asserts, that he placed upon the high Altar of this Church, a wooden Altar, to be seen there to this very Day, on which St. *Peter* and several of his Successors had said Mass. After such a Demonstration, how can your stubborn Heretics still maintain, that Mass was unknown in the primitive Ages of Christianity? Here are also shewn, in a magnificent Tabernacle, above the said high Altar, the true Heads of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*. A Modern Traveller * adds; *that their Complexion and the Features of their Faces, are almost as if they were yet alive.* I suppose they appeared so to the Eyes of his Faith, for I could not perceive any thing like it.

Pious Souls may be comforted by the Sight of an Infinity of other precious Relics preserved in this Church. Here is a List of the most remarkable among them: The Ark of the Covenant, with the Tables of the Law; The Rods of *Moses* and *Aaron*; the Altar on which St. *John* the Baptist said Mass in the Desert; the Measure of the Size of *Jesus Christ*; one of his Shirts made by his own Mother; the Table used by him at the Institution of the Sacrament; the Cloth wherewith he wiped his Disciples Feet after he had washed them; the Purple Gown given him by *Pilate*, all over stained with his Blood; a Vial full of that Blood and Water which came out of his Side; the Column on the Top of which the Cock crowed when St. *Peter* denied our Saviour; another Column which split at his Death; the Porphyry Stone, on which the Soldiers cast Lots about Part of his Garment; the Head of *Zacharias* Father of St. *John* the Baptist; a Tooth of St. *Peter*; a broil'd Shoulder of St. *Laurence*; St. *Stephen*'s Cloaths bedaubed with his own Blood; and a great many others, too long to enumerate, and which are exhibited to religious People on the chief Holidays.

They also pretend to have the *Præputium*, or Foreskin of *Jesus Christ*. But Dr. *Lassels* seems to deny it; for he says, "That at the last Sacking of *Rome*, some of the Constable of *Bourbon*'s Soldiers took it away; with this remarkable Circumstance, that while they had it, they were uneasy Night and Day and could not sleep; so that they were forced, at last, to leave this sacred Relic at *Calcata*, a small Town about fifteen Miles from this City. I passed one Day, says he, through that Town, where I was very kindly entertained by the Lord of the Mannor. The next Day, I had the good Fortune of seeing this most valuable Relic, which is kept in a Crystal Box, whereof the Lord has one Key, and the Parson of the Parish the other. How this Account may be reconciled with the Notion they have at St. *John de Lateran*, I cannot imagine.

As to the Relic itself, considering the Nature of it, I do not easily apprehend how People endowed with a small Degree of Common Sense, but more particularly a Man of some Knowledge, like Mr. *Lassels*, can make such a rout about it. What ludicrous Ideas must it not raise in the Spectator's Mind, when he sees Crowds of religious Folks, especially Women and Maids,

* *Jourvin de Rochefort.*

Maids, venerating, and perhaps devoutly kissing this most extraordinary Kind of Relic? For my Part, and in Charity to these poor Creatures, I am apt to think, that in doing this, not unlike the Samaritans of Old, they worship what they know not, and that scarce one in ten Thousand has the least Notion of what a *Præputium* really is. But to return.

1707.
Octob. 4.
ROME.

The greatest Curiosity of this Church, at least, in my Opinion, is the four gilt Bronze Columns at the Altar of the Holy Sacrament. 'Tis diverting enough to hear the various Opinions of the Roman Antiquaries concerning these Columns. Some will tell you, that *Augustus* had them made out of the *Rostra*, or Ships Heads taken at the Battle of *Actium*, fought against *Anthony* and *Cleopatra*: Others, that they belonged to the Temple of *Solomon*; others, that *Sylla* took them out of *Jupiter Olympicus's* Temple at *Athens*, and brought them to *Rome*. Others, in short, will have it, that they were made at *Rome* by *Domitian's* Order, and placed in the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, after it had been consumed by Fire, and rebuilt at his Charge. But here is a fifth Opinion, and the most comical that ever was heard of. Two modern Travellers think, and tell in the most serious manner; That these Columns are hollow, and were brought from Jerusalem to this City by *Vespasian*, after he had filled them with sacred Earth of *Jesus Christ's* holy Sepulchre *. Such kind of tip-top Nonsense is perfectly diverting; and that's the Reason I, now and then, make bold to insert Samples of it into my Journal.

Four remarkable Columns.

The Close-Stools kept here in the Cloisters, are famous all over the World. Those, who maintain the Story of Pope *Joan*, pretend that they were made immediately after her Death, *ad explorandum sexum Pontificis. i. e.* "In Order to put the new elected Pope to a Trial, and know whether he was a Man or a Woman." On the Contrary, those who deny the Fact affirm, that it has been customary, in all former Ages, to cause the new Popes to sit on these Stools, with this sole Intent, to put them in mind, in the midst of their Grandeur, of the Infirmities human Nature is subject to.

The Popes Close-Stools, and their Use.

The first never fail, in Support of their Opinion, to produce a famous and very smart Epigram, made by *Johannes Pannonius*, Bishop of the Five Churches in Hungary, upon this Subject. Here it is.

Comical Reflexion upon them

*Fœmina, Petre, tua quondam ausa sedere Cathedra
Orbi terrarum jura verenda dedit.
Hinc compressa quidem multos latuisset in annos,
Fœta foret partu ni manifesta novo.
Post hæc Roma diu simili sibi cavit ab astu,
Pontificum arcanos querere sueta sinus
Nec poterat quisquam reserantes æthera claves
Non exploratis sumere testiculis.
Cur igitur nostro mos hic jam tempore cessat?
Antè probat quod se quilibet esse marem.*

* *Jourvin de Rochefort*, and the Anonymous Author of Travels, &c.

1707.
Octob. 4.
ROME.

This Epigram contains the Story of Pope *Joan*, and an Account of the above-mentioned Trial of the Pope's *Manhood*. But then it concludes with this Point, or satyrical Reflexion upon the *Roman Pontiffs* in general: *Why, asks the Author, has this Custom, or Trial been laid aside some time since? The plain Reason of it is, says he, in Answer to that Question, because all Popes, in latter Ages, have taken particular care to give the Public, long before their Election, sensible Proofs of their being real MEN.*

Confuted
by the
zealous
R. Catho-
lics.

The opposite Party call these Reflexions malicious and scandalous. In their Opinion, the Close-Stools in Question are of a very ancient Date, pretending they belonged to some of the *Roman Baths*, and were brought hither (when and by whom they cannot tell) for the above-mentioned Use; namely, for the new Pope to sit upon, in order to recall to his Mind, that for all his high Dignity, he is still, like the lowest of his fellow Creatures, subject to the most humbling Infirmities of human Life. This Opinion they support by a very plausible Argument, *i. e.* by an Article of the *Ceremonial Forms*, which are observed at the Installation of the Popes, and may be seen in Manuscript at the *Vatican Library*.

A curious
Passage on
this Sub-
ject.

For the Satisfaction of the Curious, I shall here set down the whole Passage. *Adquam (Porticum Lateranensem) perveniente Papa, Prior & Canonici faciunt eum sedere in quadam sede marmorea, quæ vocatur stercoraria; ad quam venientes Cardinales honorificè elevant eum, ut verè dicere possit suscitatus de pulvere egenum, & de stercore erigit pauperem. Postea deducitur usque ad portam Ecclesiæ S. Sylvestri ubi sunt duo sedes porphyreæ, & primo sedet in una quæ est ad dextram, ubi Prior Basilicæ dat ei ferulam & claves in quibus designatur potestas correctionis & regiminis, item claudendi & aperiendi, ligandi atque solvendi, & cum ipsa ferula & clavibus accedit ad aliam sedem similem quæ est ad sinistram, & tunc restituit eidem Priori ferulam & claves, & incipit sedere in illa secunda sede; & postquam aliquantulum sederit, idem Prior cingit idem Domino Papæ Zonam de serico rubro; & dum in ipsa sede sedet, recipit officiales Palatii ad pedes & ad osculum; & in istis duabus sedibus debet Papa taliter se habere, ut videatur incumbere inter duos lectulos, scilicet inter Principatum Petri & Doctrinam Pauli, &c.*

The Popes
installed at
St. Jean
de Lateran

I conclude this Article, by observing to you, that it is in this Church of *St. John de Lateran*, that the Pope, after he has been *worshiped* by the Cardinals at that of *St. Peter*, takes Possession of his new Dignity; and that the Clergy belonging to it has the first Rank in all public Processions whatsoever. Among the vast Number of Paintings to be seen in it, none is so much esteemed by the best Judges, as an *Annunciation* by *Michael Angelo Buonarota*.

Rome. *The Baptistary of Constantin; its Chapels and Paintings. Palace of Sixtus V. turned into an Hospital. The Sancta Scala, and the Sancta Sanctorum, two remarkable Places, and their Singularities. Ruins of the Amphitheatrum Castrense. Church and Convent of the Holy Cross, and a subterraneous Chapel. The Esquiline Mount, and its History. Several Antiquities there. Church of St. Martin in Monte, and another under the same. That of St. Peter in the Chains, ludicrous Origin of that Name. Several Tombs in this Church, particularly that of Cardinal Sadolet. His History and Epitaph. Magnificent Mausoleum of Pope Julius II.*

FROM St. John de Lateran, we went to see the Baptistary of Constantin, to whom, by the by, the illustrious *Lassels* does the honour of calling him, *his worthy Countryman*. The Italians call this Place *S. Giovanni in Fonte*, and pretend it was there that the said Emperor was baptized by St. Sylvester. Eight Porphiry Columns support this Structure, which, according to the Legend, formerly belonged to *Pontius Pilate's* Palace, and were brought hither from *Jerusalem*. In the middle of it is the *Lavacrum*, or Kind of Bath, in which *Constantin* was christened. It is surrounded by a Marble Balustrade, and one goes down to the Water by four Steps. The Cupola is supported by Marble Columns, and painted all over by the Celebrated *Andrea Sacchi*; but the Paintings in *Fresco* round the Baptistary, are by several Hands. The Apparition of the Cross to *Constantin*, is by *Giacinto Gimignani*; the Battle and Triumph of that Prince by *Camassei*; the Destructions of the Pagan Idols by *Carlo Maratti*; and that representing the Emperor ordering the several Papers presented to him against the *Nicean* Fathers to be burnt, is by the Hand of *Carlo Magnoni*.

At one End of the Baptistary is a small Chapel dedicated to St. John the Baptist, which Women, without exception, are forbid to enter, under any Pretence whatsoever. The Reason given for it is very remarkable. 'Tis because a Woman was the Cause of that holy Man's Death. His Statue, standing upon the Altar, is the Workmanship of *Donatello a Florenine*. There is another Chapel, over against this, dedicated to St. John the Evangelist. The History of the Saint, painted in *Fresco*, is by *Tempesta*, and his Statue on the Altar by *Batista della Porta*.

Henry the IVth King of France, having graciously returned the Abbey of *Clerac*, worth 10000 Crowns a Year, to the Chapter of St. John de Lateran, which was taken from them at the Time of the Civil Wars, they in gratitude for this Favour, made him, by a singular Whim, Canon of their

1707.
Octob. 4.
ROME.

their Church, and erected, besides, a beautiful Equestrian to his Memory, under the Portico of *Sixtus V.* But as it is in a Kind of Confinement, and can only be seen through a Window covered with a Grate, the Waggs are apt to say here : *That the Chapter put a great King of France into Prison, for giving them a rich Abbey, which they were, by no means, in want of.*

Palace of
Sixtus V.

This Place is behind the Palace raised by *Sixtus V.* on the Ruins of that which *Maximian* had given his Daughter *Fausta*, Wife to *Constantin*, according to some Antiquaries. Others are of Opinion, that there was one large Hall left standing of that Palace, wherein the Popes used formerly to hold their Privy Councils, and even all those greater Assemblies known under the Name of *Lateran Councils*. Be that as it will, this Palace was seldom or never inhabited by *Sixtus* his Successors. There was only a single furnished Apartment, to which the Popes retired when they came to officiate at the Church of *St. John de Lateran*.

Erected
into a
Charity-
House.

The late Pope *Innocent XII.* who knew no other Nephews but the Poor, enlarged this Building considerably, at the Expence of upwards of a hundred thousand Crowns; and having made a Settlement of three hundred thousand more, for the Maintenance of all Sorts of Objects of Compassion, he maintained in it no less than four or five thousand of them. But this good Pope's Charity was very ill rewarded; for most part of these Wretches soon grew weary of being confined, and gradually left the House, where they wanted for nothing, and chose to be at Liberty, and go a begging about the Streets. The present Pope has, in some Measure, filled up their Places, by sending to that Hospital a vast Number of poor Girls, whom their Parents were not able to maintain.

The
Sancta
Scala, or
Holy Stair.

Not far from this Building, is the famous *Sancta Scala*, or Holy Stair, so named on account of eight and twenty white Marble Steps, by which, 'tis said, *Jesus Christ* went up to *Pontius Pilate's* House. These Steps form a Stair-Case which is in the Middle of four others, all leading to a kind of Lodge or Box called *Sancta Sanctorum*. Monsieur *Misson*, by a gross and unaccountable Mistake, mentions only *two small Stair-Cases*. The general Notion here is, that the Empress *Helena* sent these twenty eight Steps from *Jerusalem* to *Rome*. They were conveyed to this Place by Order of *Sixtus V.* who also raised the whole Building.

Curious
Particulars
concern-
ing it.

Nobody whatsoever is allowed to go up this Stair otherwise than on his Knees, and upon each Step they are obliged to recite one *Pater-Noster* and one *Ave-Maria*. But in return for their Trouble, they infallibly obtain an Indulgence of three thousand and twenty Years precisely for each Step. This is what we are gravely told by *Rossini* the famous Antiquary. Upon them are shewn some Drops of Christ's most precious Blood, which are covered over with small Copper Grates, to prevent their being worn out by the constant rubbing, as the Steps themselves are to the depth of at least one half Foot; so great and frequent are the Crowds of Religious People, who thus ascend, upon their Knees, this *Sancta Scala*, to go to the Chapel

or *Sancta Sanctorum*; a Name which it well deserves, for this Line is to be read on the Architrave: *Non est in toto sanctior orbe locus. i. e.* "There is not in the whole World a more holy Place than this.

1707.
Orob. 4.

Two Reasons render this Chapel particularly sacred. In the first Place, because Women, without exception, are, under the severest Penalties, forbid to enter it. From whence we may naturally conclude, that these poor Creatures are looked upon here as very *impure Animals*, but for what Reason I cannot apprehend. Secondly, because, in this Chapel are preserved the most precious of all Relics; for Instance, the Fore-skin of *Jesus Christ*, (for some say it is here, and not in the Church of St. *John de Lateran*, as we have mentioned before) our Saviour's Sandals; one of the Loaves of his last Supper; a Piece of the Cross; Part of the Lance with which *S. Longinus* (for that was the Name of the Soldier) pierced his Side; Part of the Sponge made use of to quench his Thirst upon the Cross; several Heads of the holy Innocents; some of the Coals which served to broil poor St. *Laurence*; a Piece of that very Bed, on which our Saviour lay when he instituted the Sacrament; and a vast many more of such Kind of Rarities.

ROME.
The Chapel called
Sancta Sanctorum
and its
Relics.

But the most remarkable among them is an Image of *Jesus Christ*, begun by St. *Luke*, and finished by the Angels. Others say, that this holy Man having only prepared his Cloth and Colours, prayed to God to enable him to draw his Son in the greatest Perfection; this done he went to work, but, to his inexpressible Surprise, found the Picture of his Redeemer entirely done.

A remarkable
Image
of J. C.

Not far from the *Sancta Scala*, is the Place where anciently stood the Paternal, or Family House, of the Emperor *Marcus Aurelius*; and upon that very Spot was found the beautiful gilt Bronze Statue of that Prince, now to be seen in the Square of the Capitol.

House and
Statue of
M. Aurelius.

In going along, we pass before the *Caeli-Montana* Gate, and went to view the Remains of the Amphitheatre anciently called *Castrense*. It was, in the same Manner as the Pyramid of *C. Cestius*, half within, and half without the City, and made of Bricks. *Rossini* and other Antiquarians, pretend, it was the Amphitheatre of *Statilius Taurus*. But it appears by the Prints of old *Rome*, and by several Authors, that this last was entirely of Stone, and near the *Circus Flaminius*, in the Field of *Mars*. The *Castrense* was unmercifully demolished by Pope *Paul III.* who was a great Bigot, and he repaired the Convent of the holy Cross with its Fragments.

Anphitheatrum Castrense.

Over against it stood formerly a Temple of *Isis*, of which scarce any thing is left. Very near is the Convent of the holy Cross in *Jerusalem*, said to have been built by *Constantin* at the Request of his Mother, and in Honour of the holy Cross, which she herself had brought from *Jerusalem*. This Church is at one of the Extremities of Mount *Coelius*, and of the City; and those who go to it, religiously performing certain Ceremonies, gain, according to *Rossini*, Indulgences for no less than six thousand and twenty eight Ytars.

Church of
the Holy
Cross.

The

1707. The Relics preserved in this Place are very near as valuable as those of
Osob. 5. the *Sancta Sanctorum*. The Principal are a large Piece of the Cross; the
 Title put up by *Pilate* on the Top of it; a Thorn of our Saviour's Crown;
 one of the Nails that fastened him to the Cross; one of the thirty Silver
 Pieces received by *Judas* to betray him; a Piece of his Gown; the Dice
 used by the Soldiers to cast Lots for his Cloaths; the Rope with which he
 was bound; a Fragment of his Sepulchre; and the Finger which *Thomas*
 thrust into his Side.

And fine Paintings. Under the high Altar rest the Bodies of St. *Anastasi* and St. *Cesari*,
 two Martyrs. Both in the Church and Chapels are a good many beautiful
 Pictures, of different Kinds, by the Hands of *Pietro Perugino*, *Cavaliero*
Vanni, *Rubens*, *Passari*, *Nicolo da Pesaro*, and of *Carlo Maratti*. One Thing
 appeared to me very singular here, which is, that the Holy Sacrament is
 not enclosed in a Tabernacle, as it is in all other Churches, but in a Marble
 Nich set into the Wall, and adorned with Columns of Porphiry.

A subterraneous Chapel and its Singularities. A *Bernardin* Friar conducted us into a subterraneous Chapel, which was
 formerly only a dark Hole now and then frequented by St. *Helena*, *Con-*
stantin's Mother, and by her turned into this Chapel. Not contented with
 that, she ordered to be spread under its Floor or Pavement, a whole Ship's
 Loading of holy Earth, taken from that very Spot whereon *Jesus Christ*
 was crucified. In Confirmation of which, they shew a Marble with an In-
 scription, containing the whole Story of the Translation of this Earth from
Jerusalem to *Rome*; with this additional Circumstance, that *it has been*
sanctified by the Cross and Blood of our Saviour. Women are also forbid, un-
 der Pain of Excommunication, to enter this Chapel, except once a Year,
 which is the Day of its Dedication by St. *Sylvester*. This appears by an
 Inscription to be read near the Door.

Some old Ruins. In the Garden of the Convent, we saw the Remains of the Temple of
Venus and *Cupido*, anciently very famous at *Rome*, but destroyed by Order
 of *Constantin*. Hard by the Convent is the *Vigna* or Vineyard of *Signor Carlo*
Conti, where we were shewn the Ruins of the Baths of that Emperor's
 Mother.

Osob. 6. We begun this Days Excursion by the *Esquiline* Mount, the Original of
 whose Name is very uncertain. Some will have it, that after the Affoci-
 ation of *Romulus* and *Tatius*, the first, mistrusting his Colleague, used Night
 and Day to keep a strict Guard upon this Hill, and that from the Word
Excubia, (*Watches*) was derived, though with some Alteration, that of *Es-*
quiliae. To confirm this Etymology, they cite this Passage of *Ovid*,
Fast. III.

*Adde, quod excubias ubi Rex Romanus agebat,
 Qui nunc Esquilias nomina Collis habet, &c.*

Others

Others pretend it comes from *Quisquilia*, a kind of a Grain or Seed, which Bird-Catchers used to spread here, in order to entice Birds, of which there was a very great Plenty upon this Mount.

1707:
Ozob. 6.

ROME.

Be that as it will; this Place was, under the Kings inhabited by the most considerable Families of *Rome*. But the *Puticuli*, or Burying-places for the Slaves and Populace, erected there in the Time of the Republic, rendered the Air so very unhealthy, that most part of the Inhabitants were forced to remove their Quarters. Thus it remained almost desert 'till the Reign of *Augustus*, when *Mecenas*, as we have seen before, turned this disagreeable Place into magnificent Gardens.

And
History.

A Marble dug up some Years ago, on this same Spot, seems to imply that, notwithstanding this great Alteration, *Mecenas* used, now and then, to allow some of his most intimate Friends to be buried there. The Inscription upon it is as follows:

An an-
cient In-
scription.

Curtia C. F. Prapis.

Cui pars dimidia hujus Monumenti concessa est

A Caio Cilnio Moecenate.

Sibi & P. Curtio Silio P. F. C. Max. Silio.

Tib. Julio. Augusto. L. Gliconi & suis.

Posterisque eorum.

At the Entrance of Mount *Esquilin*, and near the *Carinae*, stood anciently the *Curia Vetusta*, of which some Ruins are still to be seen. The Priests used monthly to come from the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, with the sacred Vases, to this Place, in order to take the Augures. Very near was the *Vicus Sceleratus*, so called from *Tullia*, Daughter to *Servius Tullius* sixth King of *Rome*, and Wife to *Tarquin* the Proud, who had the Barbarity of riding in her Chariot over her Father's dead Body. In this same Street, and not a great Way off, were seen for many Ages, a great Heap of Bones of those very *Gauls*, who had burnt *Rome* and were defeated by *Camillus* the Dictator. This Spot is called to this Day, *St. Andrea in Busta Gallica*.

*Curia
Vetus, Vi-
cus Sceler-
atus, &c.*

The Baths of *Titus* were on that Part of Mount *Esquilin* which faces the *Coliseum*. Some Remains of their *Mosaic* Pavement are still to be seen in the *Carmelite* Convent of *St. Martin in Monte*, built upon the Ruins of those Baths. Some time ago two Pieces of Marble were found there, on one of which the single Word *Jovi*, and upon the other, *T. VESPASIANVS AVG. PRO COLLEGIO PONTIFICVM FECIT*, are to be read. About one hundred Paces from hence are what the *Italians* call the *Sette Sale*, tho' there be nine, which all together anciently formed a *Reservoir*, or Receptacle for the Waters used in the same Baths. Each are thirty six or thirty seven Foot long, and about ten or twelve in Breadth.

Remains
of Titus's
Baths.

1707.
Octob. 6.

ROME.
Other
Antiqui-
ties.

Church of
St. Martin
in Monte.

A subter-
raneous
Church
and its
Singula-
rities.

That of
St. Peter
in the
Chains,
and Ori-
ginal of its
Name.

Very near them appear some Vestiges of the Palace of the *Flavians*, among the Ruins of which was found, under the Popedom of *Leo X.* the so famous Statue of *Laocoon*, now standing in the Gardens of the *Vatican*. *Pliny* mentions this same Statue as the finest then in being in the whole World; and says, it was the Workmanship of the three celebrated *Rhodian* Statuaries *Gesander*, *Polydorus* and *Antenorodorus*.

The Church, belonging to the before-mentioned Convent of *St. Martin in Monte*, is said to have been raised by *Constantin* the Great. One of its most remarkable Curiosities is twenty four antique Columns, taken out of *Titus* his Baths, and all of the same Size. The fine Landskips all round the Church, are by the famous *Gaspar Poussin*. There are likewise some very fine Paintings in the Chapels done by *Fabricio Cbiari*, *Brillo*, *Canini*, *Mutiano*, *Pietro Testa*, and other great Masters. In short, for Pictures, Sculptures and precious Marbles of all Kinds, this Church is reckoned one of the handsomest in *Rome*.

Under the same is another, which though less magnificent, is very remarkable in several Respects. In the first Place, it was here that good Pope *St. Sylvester* held the first Council, which was composed of no less than 300 Bishops; the Emperor *Constantin*, and his Mother *Helena* being present. At least, this Fact is attested by both the Antiquaries *Rossini* and *Pinarolo*, whose Words I have quoted, because I should be very unwilling to answer for the Truth of it. To this Day is kept, in this Church, the very same Pontifical Chair in which the said Pope used to sit. His Legend adds, that he constantly lived in this subterraneous Place for ten Years together, and 'till such Time as he heard that *Constantin* had embraced the Christian Religion. Lastly, we here see, in a Nich, a most sacred Image of the Virgin *Mary*, made of *Mosaic* by Order of the same Emperor, and the first that ever was publicly venerated at *Rome*. All these curious Particulars cannot but render this Church very considerable.

Having viewed it, we went to another called of *St. Peter in the Bonds or Chains*, built upon the Ruins of *Trajan's* Baths, and by *Eudoxa* the younger, Wife to the Emperor *Valentinian III.* The Legend gives us also an Account of the Occasion of its being raised, and, at the same Time, of the Origin of its Name. *Eudoxa*, otherwise called *Athenais*, Mother to the said Empress, (whose Father was the famous Philosopher *Leontinus*) *Eudoxa* having sent her Daughter, from *Jerusalem*, the Chain with which *St. Peter* had been bound in *Herod's* Prison, this Princess brought it to *Rome*, and gave it to Pope *Sixtus III.* Now, this Pontif having a mind to compare it with another Chain of the same Apostle, which had served to bind him in the *Tullianum* or *Roman* Prison; and being accordingly put near one another, they, by a wonderful Sympathy and Attraction, joined suddenly and so intimately, as to make only one single Chain; which is preserved in this Church as a great Piece of Curiosity, and shewn only once a Year, on the first of *August*, to the Religious Catholics.

Mantuanus, a very good *Latin* Poet, whom I have now and then cited, 1707. could not forbear, though a *Friar*, giving this Chain a smart satyrical Lash. *Ozob. 6.* His Words are as follows :

ROME.
This
Story ridic-
uled by a
Catholic
Poet.

*Cum Theodosii proles Eudoxia Romam
Vincula ab Assyrijs ferrugenasque Catenas
Vexisset, quibus Herodis petulantia Petrum
Presserat ; invenit causam qua flecteret Urbem
Ad nova mutato Petri solennia ritu.
Tunc etenim coram tota concorditer urbe
Attulit Herodis Romæ Regina Catenas,
Papa Neroneas : Ut se tetigere, repente
Una fuit, neque deprendi quis junxerit illas
Fas fuit : humanos luserunt Numina sensus :
Atque ita decretum Petro debere Calendas
Esse sacras posthac, dici Ad Vincula Festum.*

This Church was rebuilt by Pope *Adrian I.* in the Year 773, and made much larger than it was before. In digging its Foundation, an ancient Pedestal was found, which, in all Probability, had supported a Statue belonging to *Trajan's Baths*. This Conjecture is confirmed by the following Inscription to be read upon it.

JVLIVS FELIX CAMPANIANVS.

V. C.

PRAEFECTVS VRBIS.

AD AVGENDAM THERMARVM TRAJANARVM GRATIAM
COLLOCAVIT.

At the Entrance of the Church, on the left, stands the Tomb of Cardinal de *Cusa*, Bishop of *Brixen*, who died at *Todi* in *Umbria*, in 1464. His Effigy is seen upon it, with these Words under the same. *Dilexit Deum, timuit, & veneratus est, ac illi soli servivit.* "He loved, feared, and venerated his God, and worshiped him alone." These last Words upon the Tomb of a Cardinal of the *Roman Church* are pretty remarkable; and you Heretics (whose favourite Motto is, *Soli Deo Gloria*: "Glory be to God alone") will, no doubt, be apt to think he died of your Religion.

On one Side of this Tomb, has been set in the Wall a Marble, with a Bas-relief representing St. *Peter* sitting, and holding his Chains in one Hand, and both a Book and his Keys in the other. On one Side of the Marble stands an Angel, and on the other Cardinal *de Cusa* kneeling, with these two Lines on the Top :

*Qui jacet antè tuas Nicolaus, Petre, Catenas
Hoc opus erexit, cetera marmor habet.*

4 D 2

There

1707. There are many other Tombs here, particularly, those of the Cardinals
Octob. 6. *Vecchiarelli, Agucchio, Margotti, and Sadolet.* This last was of an illustrious
Rome. *Modenese* Family, and so very famous for his Learning, that Pope *Leo X.*
Of Car- made him Bishop of *Carpentra*, upon his bare Reputation. He had a very
dinal Sa- great Value for the celebrated *Calvin*, with whom he entertained a literary
dolet, and Correspondence, while he lived at *Carpentra*. *Clement VIII.* created him
some Par- Cardinal, and he spent his whole Life in writing several excellent Works.
ticulars of He died suddenly at *Rome*, in the seventieth Year of his Age.
his Life.

The learned Cardinals *Bembo, Contareni, and Campeschi*, died likewise
 suddenly, at the same Time. These Gentlemen had also kept Correspondence
 with some of the most eminent Heretics of their Time: Which
 Freedom, and their uniform Death, raised strong Suspicions in the Minds of
 most People, that they ended their Life by unfair Means.

His Epi-
 taph.

Here is the Epitaph of Cardinal *Sadolet*.

D. O. M. S.

Jacobo Sadoletto Episcopo Carpentoratensis. S. R. E.. Presb.
Card. viro morum gravitate, Prudentia, & vitæ integritate
præstantissimo, Doctrina & Eloquentia cum iis quos mirata
est Antiquitas comparando. Paulus Sadoletus Episcopus
Carpentorat. & Camillus Sadoletus Fratrum Filii moestis-
simi, multis cum Lacrymis Patruo B. M. pro tempore
posuerunt. Vixit ann. LXX. Mens. III. D. VI.

That is: “*Paul and Camillus Sadolet*, with many Tears, have erected
 “ this to the Memory of their most worthy uncle *James Sadolet* Bishop of
 “ *Carpentra*, a Man who, by his Prudence, Purity, and Integrity of Life,
 “ by his profound Learning, and sublime Eloquence, may justly be com-
 “ pared with those whom Antiquity has mostly admired. He died at the
 “ Age of Seventy, three Months and six Days”.

Magnifi-
 cent Tomb
 of *Julius*
 II.

But the most remarkable of all the Tombs in this Church, is that of Pope
Julius II. who died in the Year 1513. The Statue of *Moses*, standing in
 the Middle of it, is reckoned the most beautiful of all the Modern ones to
 be seen in *Rome*. It is the Workmanship of the celebrated *Michael Angelo*.
 The two other Statues, on both Sides, are by *Raphael Monte-Lupo*. Tho’
 this Mausoleum be very fine, yet the Intention of the Pope’s Executors was
 to have made it vastly more magnificent. This appears by the Agree-
 ment or Contract they had drawn up with the said *Michael Angelo*, and
 which we have seen in Original. But this great Artist dying, it could not
 be fulfilled.

The
 Bodies of
 the *Mac-*
chabees.

The before-mentioned miraculous Chains of *St. Peter* are kept under the
 high Altar, and only shewn once a Year, on the first of *August*, to the good
 Catholics. In the same Place are also preserved the holy Bodies of the
Macchabees. The People of *Cologne*, as I have already observed, * pretend
 to have them likewise; and thus we may, one Time or other, expect to
 hear

* See Vol. I. Page 74.

hear of great Disputes, and perhaps Suits at Law between these two Holy ^{1707.} Cities, (for both Rome and Cologne bear the same Title of Holy, by Way of ^{Octob. 6.} Eminence) in order to decide this great Point concerning the Authenticity ^{ROME.} of these sacred Carcasses.

Besides precious Relicks, there are in this Church a vast many excellent Paintings by the most able Hands, such as *Guercin, Dominican, Paris Nogari, Coppi*, and others. In the Cloister is a fine Well, all built of Marble, and after the Design of *Michael Angelo*; and in the Garden stands a Palm-Tree, the biggest in the whole City, which, they say, bears plenty of Fruit, and to a perfect Maturity. The Church is governed by regular Canons of *St. Augustin*. Other Singularities.

We have also seen, in our Way, the Tower which Antiquaries pretend is a Remnant of the magnificent Palace raised by *Mecænas* on Mount *Esquilin*, and called by *Horace*, *Molem propinquam nubibus Ardua*. "A Structure so lofty as almost to come up to the Skies." It was from the Top of this very Tower that the cruel *Nero*, in a Player's Dress, pleased himself with the Sight of the City all in Flames, playing all the while on his Lyre mournful Tunes concerning the Conflagration of ancient *Troy*. This dreadful Fire begun near the great *Circus*, lasted six Days and six Nights, made such a terrible Havock, that out of fourteen large Wards that *Rome* consisted of, there remained only four standing. Highly delighted with that dismal Spectacle, which he called *Grand and Magnificent*, *Nero* had the monstrous Barbarity to accuse the Christians of being the sole Authors of this Misfortune, and to punish them accordingly in the most cruel Manner; though every one knew that he was the only Incendiary, and had kindled the Fire meerly to please himself, or partly in order to render *Rome* a more beautiful City. A remarkable ancient Tower.

The famous Poets *Virgil, Horace*, and *Propertius*, had likewise their Houses on Mount *Esquilin*, and in the Neighbourhood of that same Palace of *Mecænas*, their noble and generous Patron. *Propertius*, in the second Book of his *Elogies*, speaks thus of his own House: Houses of Propertius and others on Mount Esquilin.

*I puer, & citus hæc aliqua propone Columna,
Et Dominum Esquiliis scribe habitare tuum.*

L. Martius Philippus, Father-in-Law to *Augustus*, had also his Habitation there, and at the Entrance of the *Esquilin* near the *Carine*, as appears from this Passage of *Horace*, *Lib. I. Epist. 7.*

*Strenuus & fortis, Causisque Philippus agendis
Clarus, ab Officiis octavam circiter horam
Dum redit, atque Foro nimium distare Carinas,
Jam grandis natu queritur, &c.*

T R A V E L S

C H A P. LIX.

Rome. *A fine Obelisk, and its Historical Inscription. The Church of St. Mary Major ad Nives, one of the most magnificent in the whole City. Several remarkable Tombs and Statues in it. A curious Bust and Inscription of an Ambassador of Congo. Many curious Relics, Tombs, and other Singularities. Two remarkable Chapels, and Tomb of Augustin Favoriti. That of the famous Platina, and several Particulars of his Life and Writings. The beautiful Chapel of Sixtus V. Its several Ornaments and Relics. Pope Paul Vth's Chapel, still vastly more rich and curious, described at large. Monstrous Pride and Haughtiness of this Pontif.*

A fine
Obelisk.

IN one of the Squares, near the Church of St. Mary Major, stands one of the two Obelisks which formerly were before the Mausoleum of Augustus. Sixtus the Fifth caused it to be conveyed and erected in this Square by the ingenious Cavaliero Fontana. 'Tis about sixty Palms high, without any hieroglyphical Characters. On its Base are four Inscriptions, one of which is only worth mentioning, because it contains a short History of this Obelisk. Here it is.

And its In-
scription.

SIXTVS V. PONT. MAX.

OBELISCVM ÆGYPTO ADVECTVM. AVGVSTO IN
EJVS MAVSOLEO DICATVM. EVERSVM DEINDE ET
IN PLVRES CONFRACTVM PARTES, IN VIA AD
S. ROCHVM JACENTEM, IN PRISTINAM FACIEM
RESTITVTVM. SALVTIFERAE CRVCI FOELICIVS
HIC ERIGI JVSSIT A. D. M.D.LXXXVII.

PONTIF. III.

That is:

“ This Obelisk brought, anciently, from *Ægypt* and dedicated to *Augustus*, in his Mausoleum, having since been broken in several Pieces,
“ and laid on the Ground, was at last repaired, re-erected, and more hap-
“ pily, consecrated to the most holy and saving Cross, by Pope *Sixtus V.*
“ in 1587. the third Year of his Popedom.”

Church of
St. Mary
Major
very mag-
nificent.

The Church of St. Mary Major is incontestably the most stately Structure on the *Esquilin* Mount, and next to St. Peter, and St. John de Lateran, the most beautiful of all the three hundred and odd Churches said to be in this City. It goes by the Nickname of *Ad Nives*, or St. Mary of the Snows, by

by reason, according to its Legend, of a considerable Quantity of Snow, which miraculously fell upon this very Spot, where the holy Virgin had a mind a Temple should be raised and consecrated to her. What rendered this Prodigy the more remarkable was, that it happened in the hottest Season of the Year, namely, in *August* 335; and that the Snow covered precisely this Place and no other.

1707.
Octob. 7.
ROME.

The Building, in general, is most magnificent, but particularly its Inside, which is adorned with the finest Marbles, Jaspers, Paintings, Gildings, Statues, Tombs, and other like Embellishments. The Nave is large and lofty, supported by forty antique Marble Columns, and ornamented with an exquisite *Mosaic*, representing several Histories of the Old and New Testament. Its Pavement is of white and black Marble, artfully interspersed with *Mosaic* Figures. The Cieling is carved in Compartments and gilt, as we were told, with the first Gold that was brought from *America*, soon after its Discovery, and sent to *Rome* by *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*.

Description of it.

Among the Tombs, one of the most remarkable is that of *Johannes Patritius*, the Founder of this Church. It stands near the great Gate on the Right, and is of *Porphyry*, with this plain Epitaph:

Remarkable Tombs.

*Johannis Patritii
Hujus Basilicæ Fundatoris
Sepulchrum.*

On the left of the same Gate is the Tomb of *Francis Tolet* of *Cordova*, the first *Jesuit* who was created Cardinal. He founded and endowed several Chaplainships in this Church, which, from his Name, are to this Day called *Toletane*. The Chapel of the *Patritii* Family is hard by; containing, among other Curiosities, an Altar-Piece, which represents the History of the Revelation good *Patritius* was favoured with concerning the building of this Church.

In the Sacristy two beautiful Bronze Statues are to be seen, the one in a sitting, and the other in a standing Posture. The first represents Pope *Paul V.* the second *Philip IV.* King of *Spain*. The Chapter erected it in Honour of that Prince, by way of Acknowledgment for an annual Income of four thousand golden Ducats, which he was graciously pleased to bequeath to them.

Two fine Statues.

A far greater Singularity is likewise shewn in this Place, namely, the Bust of an Ambassador, sent to Pope *Paul V.* by a King of *Congo*, who died at *Rome* soon after his Arrival. 'Tis the Workmanship of the Cavalier *Bernin*, who has represented him with a Moorish or black Complexion, a Quiver and Arrows. The Inscription under the Bust is as follows.

The Bust of an Ambassador of Congo.

Marchioni

1707.
Octob. 7.
ROME.

Its In-
scription.

*Marchioni Antonio Nigritæ
Regio Congi Oratori,
Quem Paulus V. nondum peracta Legatione
In Vaticano mortuum,
In Exquiliis funeravit.
Urbanus Octavus
Qui primus Romanorum Pontificum
A Regibus Congi per Oratorem Joannem Baptistam Vives
Solemne Christianæ obedientiæ Juramentum excepit,
Sepulchrum extruxit
Pontificiæ charitatis Monumentum.
Anno Dom. M.DC.XXIX. Pont. VI.*

In English thus :

“ To the Lord *Anthony Nigrita*, Embassador to the King of *Congo*, who
“ dying in the *Vatican* before he had made an end of his Embassy, was
“ decently interred by *Paul V* ; and *Urban VIII*, the first of the *Roman*
“ Pontifs who received an Oath of Christian Obedience from the Kings of
“ *Congo*, by *John Baptist Vives* their Embassador, has erected a Sepulchre
“ to the same *Anthony Nigrita*, in the Year 1629, and sixth of his Pope-
“ dom.”

Several
curious
Relicks.

At the Entrance of the Choir stand two Tabernacles stuffed with a great Variety of the most curious Relics ; the chief of which are, the Cradle of the Infant *Jesus* ; some of his Swadling Cloaths ; the Heads of *St. Matthew*, of *St. Bibiana*, and of Pope *St. Marcellinus*, who after he had had the Weakness of abjuring the Christian Religion, and offering Incense to the Idols, heartily repented of his Crime, made a public Profession of his Faith, and was at last martyrizd for the same : The Ecclesiastical Garment of the famous *St. Thomas Becket* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Under the Altar, standing between the two Tabernacles, is preserved the sacred Body of the Apostle *St. Matthias*.

Tombs
of two
Popes.

In another Part of the Choir, is the Marble Tomb of *Nicholas IV*, with the Statues of that Pope, of *Faith* and of *Prudence*, in three Niches. The whole is done by *Leonardo da Sarzana*, after the Design of *Fontana*, and by Order of *Sixtus V*. Over against this Tomb stands that of Pope *Clement IX*, whose Statue is the Workmanship of *Dominico Guidi* ; those of *Charity* and of *Faith* are, the one by *Hercole Ferrera*, and the other by *Cosimo Fancielli*.

Other
Singula-
rities.

The Pavement of the Choir is entirely of Marble, and the Cieling of Mosaic, representing *Jesus Christ*, the Holy *Virgin*, *St. Peter*, *St. Paul*, *St. John*, *St. James*, and the Seraphic *St. Francis* ; who, as he was a Beggar by Profession, thrusts himself into every individual Place as Beggars

are apt to do. Under these Figures are the following Words likewise in 1707.
Mosaic. *Virgo Mater assumpta est ad æthereum thelamum, in quo Rex Regum* ^{Octob. 7.}
stellato sedet folio. i. e. *The Virgin Mother has been translated into the Hea-*
venly Marriage Bed, where the King of Kings sits on a starry shining Throne. ROME.

The Chapel of the *Sforza* Family, is of *Michael Angelo's* Architecture. Two very
Its Paintings are most beautiful, particularly, that on the high Altar, repre- fine Cha-
senting an Assumption of the *Virgin Mary*, by *Sermoneta*. The Lords of pels and
Cefis's Chapel, was built by *Martin Lungi*, and is also very handsome. We Tombs.
there see one Tomb containing two Bodies, namely, those of Cardinal *Phi-*
lip, and his Brother *Eustachius* Archbishop of *Arles*; they both having ear-
nestly desired to be put in the same Sepulchre after their Death.

The Cardinal's Epitaph, among other Things, contains this charming En-
comium, which says a vast deal in very few Words. *Profuit quibus potuit,*
obfuit nemini. i. e. "While he was alive he hurted none, and was benefi-
cent to as many as he could." This Tomb, with the two Bronze Statues,
are the Performance of *William de la Porta*, a *Milanese*.

That of *Augustin Favoriti*, Secretary to several Popes, a great Orator, a Tomb of
Poet, and famous for bestowing his whole Income upon the Poor, is one of *Favoriti*,
the most magnificent, and done by *Ludovico Gimignani* of *Pistoya*. His and by
own Statue, that of *Strength*, of *Religion*, and of a Child holding the holy whom e-
Scriptures in its Hands, are all of white Marble, and by the Hand of *Phi-* rected.
lip Carcani an excellent Sculptor. *Favoriti* was, in reality, a great Favorite
to the learned Prince *Ferdinand* of *Furstenberg*, Bishop of *Munster* and *Pa-*
derborne. This worthy Prelate having never been able to prevail with him,
to accept of any the least Favour during his whole Life-time, erected, after
his Death, this stately Mausoleum to his Memory; which is composed of
the most curious Materials, such as *Jaune Antique*, *Verd Antique*, and the
finest Marbles of all Kinds.

The celebrated *Platina*, who, as well as *Favoriti*, had been Secretary to That of
many Popes, and has even wrote their Lives, is also buried in this Church. the learn-
The Inscription upon his Tomb is pretty extraordinary, and in the follow- ed *Plati-*
ing Words: *na*, and his
Epitaph.

SIXTI IV. PONT. MAX. AN. VIII.

BAPTISTAE PLATINAE QVI VIXIT AN. 27.* M. 9. D. 12.

STEPHANVS PLATINA FRATRI BENEMERENTI POSVIT, SIBI-

QVE AC POSTERIS. QVISQVIS ES, SI PIVS ES,

PLATINAM ET SVOS NE VEXES ANGVSTE JACENTES,

SOLI VOLVNT ESSE.

In English:

"*Stephen Platina* has erected this Tomb for his most worthy Brother
"*Baptist Platina*, who died aged twenty seven Years, nine Months and
"twelve Days; also for himself and Posterity: Whoever you may be,

* This Number is undoubtedly erroneous, and a Blunder of the Sculptor; it being certain
that *Platina* lived to a good old Age.

1707.

Orob. 7.

ROME.

“Reader, if you are good natured and humane, pray don’t vex *Platina* nor his Relations, who lay here in a narrow Compass; for they are resolved to be by themselves.”

What is intended by these last Words I cannot apprehend, and I therefore called them extraordinary. Be that as it will, our *Platina* having made a little too free with *Paul II.* a *Venetian*, by censuring his way of Life and Morals, this Pope strip’d him of all his Preferments, and clap’d him into a dark Dungeon, where he suffered great Miseries: But *Paul* happening to die some time after, *Sixtus IV.* his Successor set him at Liberty, and gave him several Benefices, and, over and above, made him Keeper of the *Vatican Library*.

His Writ-
ings.

Besides the Lives of the Popes, *Platina* has published several other excellent Works, on miscellaneous Subjects: But the last of his Performances, entitled *De Arte Culinaria*, or upon Cookery, drew upon him many Rallies, and virulent Reflexions from the learned World, especially from *Sanazar*, who addressed the following satyrical Epigram to him.

*Ingenia & mores, vitasque, obitusque notasse
Pontificum, argutæ lex fuit Historiæ:
Tu tamen hinc lautæ tractas pulmentæ Culinae,
Hoc Platina, est ipsos pascere Pontifices,**

Other
Particu-
lars of
Platina.

Platina had a very fine House on the *Quirinal Mount*, or *Monte Cavallo*, with beautiful Gardens, and a Thicket of Bay-Trees. He left the whole, by Will, to his intimate Friend *Pomponius Lætus*; but on this Condition, that he should endeavour to obtain an Order from the Pope to oblige all Philosophers or Poets, who should, for the Future, be associated to the Body of the Learned at *Rome*, to be crowned with a Crown made of Bay Twigs and Leaves taken out of his own Thicket; which was accordingly done. *Platina* died very old, and in the Year 1481. He wrote, as I have already hinted, upon various Subjects; but his chief Works are the following: *De Rebus Mantuanis & Gonzagarum familia*, Lib. VI. *De Natura Rerum*. *De Honestâ Voluptate & Valitudine*, Lib. X. *Epistolarum*, Lib. I. *Et Dialogi de Vero & Falso Bono, de Vera Nobilitate, & optimo Cive, & contra Amores*.

Chapel of
Sixtus V.
and his
Tomb.

The Chapels of *Sixtus V.* and *Paul V.* are unquestionably the most magnificent Pieces in the whole Church of *St. Mary Major*. The first is the Workmanship of *Fontana*, and, as we were assured, has cost no less than seven hundred thousand *Roman Crowns*; which seems incredible. Indeed ’tis extremely beautiful, of a moderate Bigness, enriched with the finest Marbles of all Kinds, with Paintings in *Fresco*, and Statues. On the Right is seen the Tomb of Pope *Sixtus*, with his white Marble Statue, kneeling, bare-headed, and its Hands joined. *Valfoldino*, a famous Sculptor, made this fine Piece, as also the several highly esteemed Bas-reliefs which adorn it.

* The Sense of these Lines is thus: “In writing as you have done, the Lives, Manners and Death of the *Roman Pontifs*, you behaved like a sensible Historian. But, O *Platina*, in treating of Dainties, and nice Dishes, you have acted the base Part of a Cook, and, as it were, taught the same Pontifs how to live; and to live luxuriously.”

The

The two Statues of St. Francis, and St. Anthony of Padua, are done by *Flaminio Vacca*, and by *Olivieri*. 1707.
Octob. 7.

On the other Side, and directly opposite, we see the Tomb of *Pius V.* ROME.
Tomb of
Pius V. erected in this Chapel by *Sixtus*, in Gratitude to that Pope, for raising him to the Dignity of Cardinal. * His Statue is likewise of white Marble, with the Papal *Thiara* on its Head, in a sitting Posture, and giving his Blessing to the People. It was done by *Leonardo da Sarzana*: The Bas-reliefs are by *Cordieri*, *Silla* and *Egidio Fiamingo*: The two Statues of St. Peter Martyr, and of St. Dominicus, by *Valsoldino*, and *Giovan Battista della Porta*.

In the middle of the Chapel stands the high Altar dedicated to the *Holy Sacrament*; and the sacred Host is in a very magnificent Tabernacle, supported by four Angels as big as the Life: The whole is of gilt Bronze, and wrought by *Riccio*. The high
Altar.

This Altar is placed just over a kind of small subterraneous Chapel, into which one goes by means of a few Steps. In this Place is preserved, as a very precious Relic, the *Holy Manger*, which served our Saviour instead of a Cradle, immediately after his Birth in *Bethlehem*. Monsieur *Misson* is pleased to say, *that this Manger is in the Chapel of Paul V.* which is certainly a Mistake; for we were positively assured, that it is kept in this Place I am speaking of, belonging to the Chapel of *Sixtus V.* We could not have the Comfort of seeing this most valuable Relic, because it is never shewn but on *Christmas-Day*. Three beautiful Statues, of the *Virgin*, of the Child *Jesus*, and of honest *Joseph* the Carpenter, likewise adorn the same dark Chapel. They are the Workmanship of *Cecchino da Pietra Sancta*. A subter-
raneous
Chapel,
and curi-
ous Relics.

Very near it is another, but small, Altar, under which, we are told, the Bones of the great St. *Jerom* are deposited. The ever judicious and religious *Lassels* cries out upon this Occasion; *Where could the blessed St. Jerom be better placed than near the Manger of our Lord, whom, in his Life-time, he had loved above all Things in the Universe?* The Pictures of this Chapel, and of the Sacristy, are by the Hand of *Mutiano*, *Negari* and *Brilli*. The
Bones of
St. Jerom.

The *Pauline* Chapel, or of *Paul V.* is directly over against the former, on the other Side of the *Nave*, and much of the same Fabric, though raised by another Architect, namely, *Flaminio Pontio a Milanese*. Its Inside is incomparably richer than the Chapel of *Sixtus*. The Tomb of Pope *Paul* stands on one Side, with his Statue of white Marble, by *Silla* of *Milan*. The Bas-reliefs, representing the principal Actions of the Pontif, are by *Maderno*, *Butio*, and *Valsoldo*. On the other Side, we see the Tomb of *Clement VIII*, to whom *Paul* owed his Cardinal's Cap. His Marble Statue is likewise by *Silla*, and the Bas-reliefs are done by *Malvicino*, *Pietro Bernino*, *Valsaldo* and *Butio*. The several Paintings, in Fresco and Oil, are also by the greatest Masters. The four *Doctors of the Church* by *Baglione*, as well as the History of *Julian* the Apostate; of St. *Francis*, and several of his Performances. Magnifi-
cent Cha-
pel of
Paul V.

* *Joseph Scaliger*, who was at *Rome* when *Pius V.* was elected, says, somewhere, merrily enough of him; "That from a Taylor he became a Monk; sometime after an Inquisitor, then a Cardinal, and finally a Pope."

1707. The *Virgin Mary* presenting a *Chasuble* to St. *Ildefonsus*, and the Angel who
Octob. 7. heals and rejoins to St. *John Chrysostom's* Arm the Hand which had been
 cut and severed from it, are by the famous *Guido Reni*.

ROME.

Strange

Character

of S. J.

Chrysostom

by *Scali-*

ger.

And here I cannot forbear mentioning, that *Scaliger* the Son, speaking of this Fact, and of St. *Chrysostom's* Banishment, says, in his common and scolding Way: "*Chrysostomus* is the best Writer among the *Greek Fathers*: "But when he departs from his Theology and Text, he utters nothing but "downright Nonsense. Should he have done what he did? He was banished, and with a great deal of Reason. He was by Birth a *Greek*, and "nothing worse can be said of him; that Nation having been the vilest "in the whole World, at least, while it was possessed of the Empire."

Fine Statues.

Besides the before-mentioned, several other fine Statues are to be seen in the same Chapel; such as those of *David* with *Goliath's* Head in his Hand; of St. *Basil*; of a Heathen Priest holding a *Censer*; of St. *Bernard*; all four by *Nicolo Cordieri*.

The high Altar very beautiful.

But the most remarkable Piece in this magnificent Place, is the high Altar, of both *Rainaldo* and *Targoni's* Architecture. it is supported by four fluted Columns of Oriental Jasper, and *Composite Order*. Their Bases and Chapiters are of gilt Metal, and their Pedestals of Jasper and Agathe. The whole is embellished with gilt Bronze Ornaments. Five Angels, of the same matter, and on a Field of *Lapis Lazuli*, support a square Frame enriched with Jewels, in which is an Image of the *Holy Virgin* drawn by St. *Luke*, and very famous for its numberless Miracles *. Above it, appears the Pope Saint *Liberius*† opening the Ground, in order to lay the Foundation of St. *Mary Major*. On the Top of the Altar are also several Pictures, particularly four, representing the four great Prophets, all done by the *Cavaliero d'Arpino*; those of the Dome, are by *Civoli*; near the Crucifix, is likewise a very beautiful Resurrection of *Lazarus*, by *Mutiano*.

The Sacristy extremely rich.

The Sacristy is also very rich and beautiful. It contains many Pictures, all by the Hand of the *Cavaliero Bassignani*; an Infinity of Candlesticks, some of a very large Size, Altar Furnitures, and other Ornaments of pure Silver: Likewise, a great Variety of Arms, Busts and Shrines of the same precious Metal, and all of them stuff'd with sacred Relics: Moreover, several golden Reliquaries, or Cases for Relics, of an incredible Value; two very large Chalices of massy Gold, and enriched with Diamonds; a Holy

* 'Tis the very same Image, which Pope St. *Gregory* was carrying in a solemn Procession, when he saw on the Top of the *Moles Hadriani*, or *Adrian's* Tomb, an Angel sheathing his Sword, as a Sign that the Plague, which had caused a great Havock in *Rome*, was going to cease.

† St. *Jerom*, St. *Athanasius*, and several other Ecclesiastical Historians are unanimous in accusing this Pope of having been an *Arian*. This is so true, that he was deposed for that Heresy, and *Felix II.* succeeded him in the Papal Chair. But no matter for that; 'tis always in the Pope's Power to cleanse his Predecessors of all their Errors and Trespasses; and even to place them in Heaven among the Saints of the first Magnitude. *Liberius* is an Instance of it, and, by no means, the only scabby Saint to be met with in the *Romish* Calendar.

Water Vessel, also adorned with many fine Jewels ; and, among others, a Hyacinthe, Brilliant fashion, as big as a Hen's Egg. In short, nothing can come up with the Richness of both this Chapel and the Sacristy. Turn which way you will, you see nothing but Sculptures, Gildings, Paintings, Statues, Bas-reliefs, Jaspers, the finest Marbles, Gold, Silver and precious Stones ; and all these Particulars, without Exception, are of the most exquisite Workmanship : In gathering of which and raising the Chapel, *Camillus Borgese*, better known under the Name of *Paul V*, was at the Expence of one Million of *Roman Crowns*. 1707.
Octob. 7.
ROME.

This Pope, by the by, was excessively proud and haughty ; and to such a Degree, as to suffer himself to be publicly called *Vice-God*. That Title is to be seen at the Head of several Books printed at *Bologna* and *Naples* in 1610, and dedicated to him. Nothing was more common than to find the following insolent Inscription in the Front of these Dedications :

Paulo V. Vice-Deo.

Christianæ Reip. Monarchæ invictissimo.

Pontificiæ Omnipotentiae Conservatori acerrimo.

That is : “ To *Paul V. Vice-God*, the invincible Monarch of the Christian World, and the most zealous Defender of the Pontifical Omnipotence.” One of this Pope's Predecessors went still farther, namely *Paul III*, who was not ashamed to take, at least, to let other People bestow upon him the Epithet of *God*, without any Modification. In Fact, he was many Times addressed, in the Year 1540, with the following blasphemous Expressions. *Paulo III. Pont. Max. in Terris Deo* : “ To *Paul III. God* upon Earth.”

The Portico of *St. Mary Major* deserves likewise some Attention. It was reared by Pope *Eugene III*. in the Year 1146, and the Mosaic Front is the Workmanship of *Philip Rossuti*. *Gregory XIII*, who opened the fine and large Street, leading from *St. Mary Major* to *St. John de Lateran*, repaired, or rather renewed this Portico almost entirely, as appears from the following Inscription. Octob. 8.
A fine
Portico,

Gregorius XIII. Pont. Max.

Eugenii labentem Porticum dejecit.

Ac magnificentius restituit.

Viam rectam ad Lateranum aperuit.

Anno Jubilæi M.D.LXXV.

From the same Portico are seen, at once, the two Streets, which *Sixtus V*, And its caused to be opened in 1586. both leading in a streight Line, the one from *St. Mary Major* to the Church of the *Holy Cross in Jerusalem* ; the other to the Gate of *St. Laurence* ; likewise, a third Street leading to the Gate *Major*, or great Gate, formerly called *Porta Nævia* : And these three Streets form as many very pleasant Perspectives. Inscription.

C H A P.

1707.
Octob. 8.
ROME.

CHAP. LX.

Rome. *A beautiful Column and Statue, and their Inscription. Monument of King Henry IV. of France's Absolution. Church of St. Antonio Abbate, and curious History of that Saint. Animals blessed, and Vermin solemnly cursed at Rome, and Reflexions upon that Ceremony. The Church of St. Praxedes, and History of that holy Virgin. A sacred Pillar, and Tomb of Pope Paschal I. Triumphal Arch of Gallian, and its Inscription. Vile Character of that Emperor. S. Vito's Church, and a miraculous Stone preserved in it. Other Churches, and Temple of Minerva Medica.*

A beautiful Column and Statue.

BESIDES the Square I have already mentioned, there is another before the Church of St. *Mary Major*, where stands a very beautiful fluted white Marble Column, and all of one Piece, though it be of a considerable Heighth. It was found among the Ruins of the ancient Temple of *Peace*, and raised in this Place by *Carlo Maderno*, and Pope *Paul V.* bore the Expence, which was very great. The same Pontif caused also a fine Bronze gilt Statue, crowned with Stars and fifteen Palms high, representing the *Virgin Mary*, to be placed on the Top of this Column. The Statue was cast by the famous *Dominico Ferrari*, a *Roman*. Two Inscriptions are engraven on the Column; the first of which is only worth copying. It is as follows:

Its historical Inscription.

PAVLVS V. PONT. MAX.

COLVMNAM VETERIS MAGNIFICENTIAE MONVMENTVM, INFORME SITV OBDVCTAM, NEGLECTAMQUE, EX IMMANIBVS TEMPLI RVINIS, QVOD VESPASIANVS AVGVSTVS ACTO DE JVDÆIS TRIVM-
PHO, ET REIPVBLICÆ STATV CONFIRMATO, PACI DICAVERAT, IN HANC SPLENDIDISSIMAM SEDEM, AD ECCLESIAE LIBERIANAE DECOREM AVGENDVM, SVO JVSSV EXPORTATAM ET PRISTINO DECORI RESTITVTAM, BEATISSIMAE VIRGINI, EX CVJVS VISCERIBVS PRINCEPS VERAЕ PACIS GENITVS EST, DONVM DEDIT, AENEAMQVE EJVS STATVAM, EJVS FASTIGIO IMPOSVIT. ANNO D. M.DC.XIV.

PONT. IX.

In

In English thus :

1707.
Octob. 8.
ROME.

“ This noble Monument of the ancient *Roman Grandeur*, half spoiled,
“ long neglected, and buried in Oblivion, among the Ruins of the Temple
“ which *Titus Vespasianus*, after he had conquered and triumphed over the
“ *Jews*, and settled the Affairs of the Empire, dedicated to the *Goddeſs of*
“ *Peace* ; this ſtately Column was, by the Care of *Pope Paul V.* reſtored
“ to its primitive Beauty, conveyed and erected on this fine Spot, to be an
“ additional Ornament to the magnificent Church of *St. Mary*. Then,
“ and in oppoſition to its former Dedication, he ſolemnly conſecrated it to
“ the *Holy Virgin*, in whoſe Boſom was conceived the true *Prince and God*
“ *of Peace* ; and on its Top, he cauſed her Statue to be placed.”

Very near this fine Piece ſtands a Marble Croſs, in the miſt of four Gra- A re-
nite Columns, ſupporting a kind of Dome. It was raiſed in Memory of markable
the famous Abſolution granted by *Pope Clement VIII.* to *Henry IV.* King Croſs.
of *France*, after his Reconciliation to the Church of *Rome* ; as we are in-
formed by the following Inſcription.

Clemens VIII. Pont. Max.

In memoriam abſolutionis

Henrici IV. Fran. & Navar. Reg. Chriſtianiffimi

Q. F. R. die 15. Kal. Octobris 1595.

Over againſt this Croſs ſtood, anciently the Temple of *Juno Lucina*, on the Church of
Ruins of which has been raiſed the Church of *St. Anthony*. *Pope Simplicius de* Abbot St.
dicated it to the Apoſtle *St. Andrew*, in 464. But Cardinal *Pietro Capocci* hav- Anthony.
ing rebuilt it, together with an Hoſpital near it, the poor Apoſtle was turned
out of Doors, and forced to give way to a Modern Saint, to whom it was con-
ſecrated. His Name was *St. Antonio Abbate*, or the *Abbot* ; and his Life and
Miracles are painted in *Freſco* all round the Church, by the Hand of *Lom-*
bardelli. The high Altar Piece, and the Cupola, are by *Cavaliero Po-*
meranci.

This good Abbot *St. Anthony* having, one Day, read theſe Words in the History of
Goſpel, *If thou wilt be perfect, ſell all that thou haſt and follow me*, retired im- this Saint.
mediately into a Deſart, where the Wild Beaſts uſed, in Crowds, to ſur-
round him, and by their Genuflexions and other Signs, to implore his
Bleſſing. They had even ſo much Regard for this holy Man, as to wait
patiently till he had made an end of his Prayers, before they would diſturb
him with their pious Petitions. Nay more than this ; Swarms of Devils
uſed frequently to appear, and to transform themſelves into all Sorts of
monſtrous Figures, in order to terrify him out of his Senſes. But he un-
doubtedly received and repulſed all their Assaults : He even told them down-

1707. right and in plain Terms ; *That he feared them, by many Degrees, less than a*
Parcel of Flies.

ROME.

Blessing of
Animals
at Rome.

The Blessing bestowed upon Animals by St. *Anthony*, has probably given rise to a comical Custom, which is still kept up in *Rome*. On this Saint's Holiday, the Pope, the Cardinals, the *Roman* Princes, the Embassadors, in short, all People high and low, never fail of sending their Horses, Mules, and Asses, in their best Accoutrements, and adorned with Knots of Ribbons, to St. *Anthony's* in order to be blessed by him, or rather by his Deputies, the Clergy of his Church. While the poor Creatures are passing by, a good many of the Friars, dress'd in their Rochets, souce them heartily with a vast Quantity of *Holy Water*.

Reflexions
upon this
Ceremony

Considering your heretical and profane Way of thinking, you, no doubt, will laugh at this Ceremony, and fancy all that *blessed Water* lavished and thrown away for nothing. But you are greatly mistaken. For, in the first Place, I might very well observe, that there is perhaps a great deal more of it daily lost upon Millions of two-footed Animals, called Rational, and who are often more stupid and brutish than Horses, Mules and Asses. Let me tell you, secondly, that this Ceremony, which you call trifling and insignificant, is so little useless, that, in Money, Tapers, and other Presents of all Kinds, which showers upon the honest *Monks* during a whole Week, it produces a yearly Rent of at least five thousand *Roman* Crowns to their Convent. This I had from our honest Guide and Antiquary, who is a Clergyman, and a good Catholic.

But to confound your Incredulity at once, I must add, in the last Place ; that when the Ceremony is over, and the Animals blessed to all Intents and Purposes, that is, well armed against any Evil or extraordinary Accident whatever, then the good *Monks*, in Gratitude to their Benefactors, change their Tone, and fall a cursing to Hell and Damnation, the Rats, Mice, Moles, Lizards, Catterpillars, Locusts, in short, all imaginable Vermin that can cause any Damage to Men, or destroy the Fruits of the Earth. All these Arguments being duly weighed and considered ; I hope, Sir, you won't persist in calling this solemn Act useless, and a meer Pageantry.

Temple
of *Juno*
Lucina.

Some old Ruins are scattered in the Garden of this Convent, said to be the Remains of a Temple of *Diana*. But I very much question, whether there ever was a Temple consecrated to that Goddess on Mount *Esquilin*. As to that of *Juno Lucina*, mentioned before, there is no manner of doubt, since *Ovid* positively speaks of it. *Fast. Lib. III.*

*Tempora jure colunt Latiae foecunda Parentes
 Quarum militiam vota que partus habet :
 Adde, quod excubias ubi Rex Romanus agebat
 (Qui nunc Esquilias nomina collis habet)*

Illic

*Illic à Nuribus Junoni templa Latinis
Hac sunt ; si memini, publica facta die.
Dicite, tu nobis lucem Lucina dedisti ;
Dicite, tu voto parturientis ades.*

1707.
Odob. 8.
ROME.

The Church of St. *Praxedes* stands likewise on the same Mount. 'Tis Church of thought, that this holy Virgin had formerly her Habitation in this very *St. Praxedes*, and Place, because a Well is there shewn, into which she flung the Martyr's *History* sacred Blood, which she used carefully to take up with a Sponge. Her of that Statue, done by the Cavalier *Bernin*, is in the Well, kneeling and squeezing Saint. a Sponge with both her Hands. Upon the Well are engraven the following Lines, containing nothing but the above Story ; and that St. *Praxedes* was of a Noble or Patrician Family.

*Quem pia Paxedes collegit in urbe cruorem
Fusum à Martyribus, fudit in hunc puteum.
Ut, quæ Patritio fuerat de sanguine clara,
Esset collecto sanguine clara magis.*

In the same Place is also preserved a Stone of Oriental Granite, and set *Her Stone* into the Wall, which served the good Saint to lay upon, and instead of a Pillow. Perhaps this Stone used miraculously to mollify, as often as she wanted to go to rest ; otherwise, I cannot apprehend how the poor Creature, no more than old *Jacob*, in a like Case, could get a Wink of Sleep.

Rossini, the famous Antiquary, speaking of this Church, is pleased to say, *Aburdity* that under the high Altar, no less than three Thousand and five Hundred holy of *Rossini*. Bodies lay buried. What a monstrous *Aburdity* ! But perhaps they are no bigger than the three hundred and sixty five Children brought forth by the famous Countess of *Henneberg*, and mentioned in the Beginning of this Account.

But the most curious Relic kept here, is the Pillar to which our Saviour A sacred was bound, when *Pontius Pilate* ordered him to be scourged. 'Tis of Black *Column* white-veined Marble, about three Palms high, and locked up in a particular Chapel, which Women are forbid to enter. An Inscription says ; that it was brought from *Jerusalem* in 1216, by Cardinal *John Colonna*, Apostolical Legat in the *East*.

I took notice, by Chance, at the Entrance of that Chapel, of a very plain *Tomb of* Stone, and level with the Ground, with this short Inscription. *Paschal I;*

S. PASCHALIS. P. P. I.

1707.
Octob. 8.
Rome.

I must own that this simple Tomb and Epitaph, of a Pope who died in the Year 884. appeared to me vastly more edifying, and fitting the Vicars of *Christ*, who was the most humble of all Men, than those pompous Mausoleums, which, in after Times, have been erected in Honour of the Popes, and the proud Inscriptions so frequently seen engraven upon them.

Triumphal Arch
of Gallian
and In-
scription.

At some Distance from St. *Anthony's* Church, we saw the Remains of the Emperor *Gallian's* Triumphal Arch. It formerly consisted of three Arches, of which only one is now standing. The Inscription upon it is still tolerably legible, and as follows :

*Gallieno Clementissimo Principi.
Cujus invicta virtus sola pietate superata est.
Et Saloninae Sanctissimae Aug.
M. Aurelius Victor
Dedicatissimus Numini Majestatique eorum.*

Vile Character
of that Em-
peror.

This *M. Aurelius Victor*, mentioned in the Inscription, must necessarily have been a vile Wretch, seeing he had the Impudence to erect a Triumphal Arch, with such a flattering Inscription, in Honour of one of the most infamous Princes that ever lived : A Prince, who could endure to see his Father *Valerian* led into Captivity by *Sapor* King of *Persia*, who had taken him Prisoner, and spend the remainder of his Days in the greatest of Miseries : A Prince, who, while thirty Tyrants were proclaimed Emperors, in several Parts of the Empire, plunged himself, at *Rome*, into all Kinds of Debaucheries ; asked his Ministers and Favourites, amidst this great Confusion, no other Questions but these. *Ecquid habemus in prandio, & quae voluptates paratae ? Qualis erit Coena ? Quales Ludi ? Circenses ? Gladiatorii ? Scenici ?* “ What shall we have for Dinner or Supper ? What Sorts “ of Games, Plays and Sports ? What kind of Pleasures, or Dainties are “ preparing for us ? ” A base Coward, who, when he was informed by several Expresses, that the *Gauls*, *Egypt*, and all *Asia* had revolted, answered the Messengers with a Sneer : *Num sine trabeatis Sagis Respublica tuta non est ? Quid, sine Lino Aegyptio esse non possumus ? Quid, sine delitiis Asiae vivere non possumus ?* “ What ! If we are deprived of Gallic striped gawdy Cloaths, “ is the Republic therefore undone ? Can we not be happy without the “ *Egyptian* Linnen ? Shall we be in a starving Condition, because we are “ strip'd of the Delicacies of the *Asiatic* Countries.” In short, a Barbarous Monster, who hearing of his Father's tragical End (he having been fled to death by the unmerciful *Sapor*) was no more moved than a Rock, and only told those who brought him the News, with an affected Stoic Insensibility ; *Sciebam Patrem meum mortalem esse.* “ I knew very well, that my “ Father was born a mortal Man.” Did such an execrable Monster as this

this deserve a Triumphal Arch? Did he, in particular, merit this Encomium, contained in the Inscription: *Cujus invicta virtus sola pietate superata est*; "Whose invincible Virtue and Courage, is only overcome by his Piety"? 1707.
Octob. 1.
ROME.

Indeed 'tis a great Pity we are no better acquainted with the base Fellow who had the Assurance to erect this Monument, and address such a noble Panegyric, to one of the most profligate Sovereigns mentioned in History. He was, no doubt, a great Favourite of his, and one who indulged him in that luxurious Life, and other vicious Practices. Princes, no more than other Men, can scarce be naturally so wicked; and were it not for the false Friends and evil Counsellors who constantly surround them, it would be morally impossible for them to become so excessively bad, as this Emperor Gallian proved to be.

In the middle of the *Suffeta* of the said Arch, I observed an Iron Chain, to which *Celestin III.* that most arrogant and cruel Pope, ordered to be tied the Keys of the ancient Town of *Tusculum*, now *Friscati*, after he had utterly destroyed it, for no other Reason, than, because its Inhabitants had followed the Party of the Emperor *Henry VI.* Son to *Frederic Barbarossa*, his Enemy.

The Arch is at present called, the *Arch of St. Vito*, on account of its being, in a manner, tacked to the Church of that Name. The only Thing remarkable in it, is a Stone supported by two Pieces of Columns, on which, 'tis said, that several Martyrs have been beheaded. A very singular Virtue is ascribed to this Stone, namely, of curing Madness in Animals, particularly Dogs. Accordingly all such Creatures as are affected with that Disease are sent to *St. Vito*, and a Prayer is solemnly said upon them: Then they are made to pass and repass under the Stone, between the two Pieces of Columns, and, by that means, instantly restored to their former Health. This is, indeed, a very short and easy Method. And happy are those Countries and Religions, which are furnished with such efficacious *Nostrums*! And how unfortunate are you stubborn Heretics, in being wilfully deprived of those heavenly Blessings! Church of
St. Vito,
and a mi-
raculous
Stone.

Over against the Church of *St. Eusebius*, are some Remains of the *Castellum* *stellum*, or *Reservoir* of the *Aqua Marcia*. This Structure was anciently pretty famous; on its Top had been placed the Trophies of *Marius*, which *Sylla*, his inveterate Enemy, ordered afterwards to be pulled down, and are now to be seen upon the *Balustrade* of the Capitol Square. of the
Aqua
Marcia.

The Church of *St. Eusebius*, is built upon the Ruins of the Palace of the *Gordians*. Its Choir deserves some Notice, especially on account of the Seats, all made of Walnut-Tree, and beautifully Carved. Church of
St. Euse-
bius.

That of *St. Bibiana* was raised, by Pope *Simplicius*, on the Ruins of the Palace of *Licinius*, Emperor and Brother-in-Law to *Constantin the Great*; others say, upon those of the House of *Licinius Sura*. *Urban VIII.* rebuilt it after the Draught of the Cavalier *Bernin*. The White Marble Statue of *St. Bibiana* stands on the high Altar, and is, as some pretend, the Master-piece And of St.
Bibiana.

1707.
O^{ctob.} 8.
R O M E.

piece of that excellent Sculptor. 'Tis even said, that, he himself, was so charmed with that Performance, that he often used to go and stare at it for whole Hours together. Under the same Altar is kept the most beautiful Oriental Alabaster Urn in the whole City. It contains the sacred Bodies of St. *Bibiana*, St. *Demetria* her Sister, and St. *Dafrosa* their Mother: Likewise the Pillar to which the first was bound, and there whip'd to death. Six fine Paintings in Fresco, representing all the different Parts of her Martyrdom, are also to be seen here. Three of them are by *Pietro da Cortona*, and the others by *Augustin Ciampelli*, the former's Master.

Temple of
Minerva
Medica.

About one hundred Paces from this Church stands a pretty entire Temple, formerly dedicated, by *Augustus*, to *Minerva Medica*; because, in his Time, the Botanic Garden was on this Spot, which is now a *Vigna*, or Vineyard belonging to the *Bentivoglio* Family. This Temple was anciently, all over encrusted with Marble; which has been all gradually carried off in latter Ages, excepting two excellent Pieces of Cornish. Some small Remains are also seen of the magnificent Portico which surrounded it.

Ursus *Pileatus*.

Near this Place was formerly the Cross-Way, called, by the *Romans*, *Ursus Pileatus*, by reason of a large Marble Bear, with a Hat on its Head, which stood here. I have nothing more to add concerning Mount *Esquilin*, but this; that *Pliny* the Younger had his House on that Hill, as well as many other *Romans* of Distinction.

End of the Second VOLUME.



I N D E X

I N D E X

T O T H E

S E C O N D V O L U M E.

A

A *Bbés*, vast number of very impudent ones at Rome, Page 394
Academies of learning, many of them at Venice, 56. One at Ferrara, 174. At Bologna, 207. At Ancona, 246. At Macerata, 278. At Rome, 504, &c.
Accursius, a famous lawyer of Bologna; his plain Epitaph, 170
Adelmus, a Venetian annalist, 46
Adige, a considerable river in Lombardy, and its course, 147
Adrian (Saint) his church and relics at Rome, 493
Advocates General at Venice, and their Functions, 76
Ælia Lælia Crispis, her enigmatical Epitaph, 198. Attempts to explain it, 199, &c.
Ælius. See *Pons*.
Æmia. See *Via*.
Agathocles king of Sicily, a Potter's Son, 211
Agrippa, ruins of his Baths, 389
Agrippina wife to Germanicus, her sepulchral stone or urn, and its inscription, 471
Alba, an ancient city, and its history, 360, &c.
Albano, a town near Venice, and famous for its baths, 142. Said to be the birth-place of Livy, ibid.
Albano, a town near Rome, celebrated for its wines, 364

Albanus (*Lacus*) 355
Albis, a small river in the duchy of Urbino, 235
Albula, the ancient name of the river Tiber, 414
Albuneus (*Lacus*) now Solfatarra, 388, 389
Aldobrandina. See *Villa*.
Aldroandus (*Ulysses*) a learned and very voluminous writer of Bologna, 181, 182
Alexander V. (Pope) his silly epitaph, 190
Alexander VI. a very wicked Pope, 276
Alexander VIII. (Pope) several Particulars of his life, 392, 393
Alexis (Saint) his comical legend 524
Almo, a small river near Rome; its history and course, 539
Altar, an ancient and curious one at Albano, 366
Amphitheatre. See *Vespasian*.
Amphitheatres (*Roman*) their history, 530, 531
Amphitheatrum Castrense in ancient Rome, 565
Amurath II. (Sultan) his compleat victory over the christians, 259. Remarkable Words upon that occasion, ibid.
Ananias, *Mizael* and *Azarias*, their Bodies preserved in two different places, 493
Anastasia (Saint) her church at Rome, 511, 512
Ancharanus (*Petrus*) a celebrated lawyer of Bologna, his epitaph, 191 192
1
Ancona,

I N D E X.

- Ancona*, capital of a marquisate, described at large, 241, &c. Also the marquisate itself, 283, 284
- Androdus* the slave and his lyon, their remarkable history, 512
- Angela* (Saint) her pleasant story, 288
- Angelo* (Cattle of St.) at Rome; its history and description, 418 &c.
- Animals* solemnly blessed at Rome on St. Anthony's day, 582. Reflexions on that ceremony, *ibid.*
- Anio*, or *Teverone*, a river, 373
- Anthony* (Saint) of Padua, his remarkable chamber at Rimini, 223. A great miracle performed by him, 224
- Anthony* (Saint) the Abbot, his church at Rome, 581. He blesses the brutes, and makes a jest of all the devils in hell, 581, 582
- Antiquaries*, strange whims of theirs, 405. Are often very ignorant in modern affairs, 516
- Antiquities*, a vast collection of them in the Capitol, 470, &c.
- Antium*, an ancient city, and its history, 357
- Appia* (*Via*) the most famous road of all Italy, its history and extent, 405, 540
- Aqua Claudia*, and other waters that were anciently brought into Rome, 398
- Aqua Mercurii*, an ancient fountain near Rome, 405
- Aqueduct*, a beautiful one at Spoleto, 301
- Aqueducts*, account of all those which anciently conveyed water into Rome, 389. Their structure and magnificence, 403. Those that are still in being, *ib.*
- Aquilea*, See *Patriarch*.
- Ara Coeli*, a fine church and convent at Rome, 480. Remarkable piece of impudence in its Monks, 481, 482
- Arcadia*, an academy of wits so named at Rome, 504, &c.
- Arches* (triumphal) of Clement VIII. at Imola, 209. Of Augustus at Rimini, 226. Another at Fano, 236, 237. Of Trajan at Ancona, 244. Of M. Aurelius at Rome, 461, 462. Of Severus, 491, 492. Of Titus, 497, 498. Another of Severus, 513, 514. Of Horatius Cocles, 520. Of Constantine, 535, 536. Of Gallian, 584
- Arena*, of the amphitheatres, why so called, 532
- Argenson*, a French ambassador buried at Venice; his tomb and epitaph, 36
- Argilla*, a small river in the duchy of Urbino, 236
- Aricia*, an ancient town, and its history, 358, 359
- Ariosto*, a famous Italian poet, his tomb, Epitaphs, and encomium, 164, 165. Some particulars of his life, 166, 167
- Arms* (Coat of) a most singular one, 26
- Arms* (Fire) prohibited at Venice, 36
- Arqua* or *Arquado*, a place near Padua, and formerly the residence of Petrarch, 143
- Arqua del Polesino*, a town in the neighbourhood of Ferrara, 158
- Artorius*, physician to Augustus, represented on a marble with that prince, 154. His remarkable dream concerning him, *ib.*
- Asdrubal*, defeated by the Romans on the banks of the Metaurus, 236, 239
- Affiza*, a town, and birth-place of St. Francis, described, 289, &c.
- Attila*, king of the Huns, his devastations in Italy occasion the rise of Venice, 44
- Avantius* (*Job. Marius*) a learned man of Rovigo; his history and epitaph, 151
- Aventin* (Mount) at Rome described, 518, &c.
- Augustin* (Saint) ridiculous tradition about him, 516
- Augustus* (Emperor) his pretended regard for Jesus Christ, 480, 481. See also *Artorius* and *Bridges*.
- Aurelian* (Emperor) conquers queen Zenobia, 387. His shameful behaviour to her and Longinus, 388
- Aurelius* (*Marcus*) his triumphal arch, 461. Fine equestrian statue and inscription, 467, 468. His paternal house, and beautiful statue, 565

B

- B** *Alzac*, a celebrated French author, some of his witty sayings, 167
- Bank* of Venice, a very sure fund, 55
- Baptistary* of Constantine, a remarkable sacred building at Rome, 563
- Barbarigo* (*Augustin*) a Venetian commander, and his history, 10
- Barbarus* (*Hermolaus*) a noble and learned Venetian, his history and epitaph, 115, 456
- Barberini*, a vile murder committed by their order, 30. Flattering inscriptions upon them, 234. Were great plunderers, 277
- Baronius* (Cardinal) criticised, 229
- Basilian* convent, built upon the ruins of Cicero's Tusculum house, 350, &c.
- Bassus* (*Ventidius*) his country seat near Tibur, 383
- Baths* of Albano, 142. Vast number of them in ancient Rome, 525. Their excessive magni-

I N D E X.

- magnificence, 526. Those of Caracalla described, 526, 527. Remains of those of Titus, 567
- Battle of Ravenna*, 177
- Battuti*. See *Flagellants*.
- Bebius (Quintus)* son-in-law to C. Marius, cruelly put to death by Sylla, 155, 156
- Beggars*, great crowds of them in Italy, and from what causes, 274. An ancient Law against them, *ib.*
- Bellori (Peter)* a learned man, very ill used by some Monks for discovering their imposture, 481, 482
- Bembo* (Cardinal) an historian of Venice, 114. his Epitaph, 115
- Benson (Georgio)* a writer of the lives of the Venetian doges, 114
- Bentivoglio's*, their palace at Ferrara, 160
- Bertinero*, a town in Romania, described, 216
- Beza (Theod.)* his epigram on the Castle of St. Angelo, 424
- Blessing*. See *Animals*.
- Blondel*, a protestant divine, his confutation of pope Joan's story, 203
- Blondus (Flavius)* a learned man, his epitaph, 482
- Bocca della Verita*, a gaping stone head at Rome, and its comical use, 516
- Bologna*, a considerable city of the ecclesiastical state, described at large, 179, &c. Its Inhabitants remarkable for their great devotion, 198
- Bonifacius (Johannes)* a learned man of Rovigo; his history, writings and epitaph, 149, 150
- Bonifacius VIII.* (Pope) his statue, and vile character, 180. Is grossly abused by a French ambassador, *ib.*
- Borghetto*, a small town near Rome, 315
- Borso*, first duke of Ferrara, his amiable character, statue and inscription, 163. His tomb and very honourable Inscriptions, 170, 171
- Botanic garden of Padua*, 143
- Bragadin*, governor of Famagousta for the Venetians, his tomb and epitaph, 24. See his history, Vol. I. page 518.
- Brederode (Raynold)* a Dutch young nobleman buried at Venice in holy ground, tho' a Calvinist, 32. His history, *ib.*
- Bresse (De)* the vile murderer of Ferrante Pallavicino, 30. his history and death, 31
- Bridge*, over the Rubicon, and its inscriptions, 220. Over the river Marechia and its inscriptions, 221. A fine one over the Tyber, with its inscriptions, 314. Bridge Milvius, 321. Of Hadrian very beautiful, 417, 418. Ruins of the triumphal Bridge, 424, 425. Bridge Sublicius, 520, 521
- Bridges*, vast number of them at Venice, 52
- Bridges* built by Augustus over the Tiber, 308, 309
- Brugnolus (Benedictus)* a learned Venetian, his tomb and epitaph, 39. His pretended apparition to J. Scaliger in a dream, *ib.*
- Brutes*. See *Animals*; and St. Anthony the Abbot.

C

- Cabinet of curiosities*, a very remarkable one at Rovigo, 152, &c.
- Calcagninus (Coelius)* a learned man of Ferrara, his epitaph, 169, 170. Some particulars of his life, 174
- Cacus*, a famous robber, his history and den, 520, 522
- Cæsar (Julius)* his pretended Suggestum at Rimini exploded, 224, 225. Country seat at Tibur, 382
- Caffarella*, a remarkable Fountain near Rome, 404, 405
- Camerina (Philippa)* an Italian lady, distracted for love, 168
- Cana* (Mariage of) beautifully represented by an Italian painter, 16. Who was the bridegroom of that feast, according to a Jesuit, 38. Vast number of vases or pitchers of that wedding, shewn among the Roman Catholics, 7, 8, 37, 194
- Canals of Venice* described, 52, 53
- Capelets or Albanians*, a brave nation under the Venetians, 90. Their military expeditions, *ib.*
- Capena (Porta)* one of the gates of Rome, and vast many antiquities about it, 404. Origin of its name, 539, 540
- Capitano Grande*, a Venetian military magistrate in Terra Firma, and his functions, 87, &c.
- Capitol* (Mount) why so called, 462. Its history and description, 463, &c.
- Caracalla* (Emp.) his magnificent baths, 526, 527. Palace, *ib.* Circus, 540, 541
- Cardinals*, ceremony of their promotion, 427. Their habit and allowance, 428
- Carnaval of Venice*, conclusion of that festival, 34, 35. See the beginning of it, Vol. I. 508, &c.
- Cartara*, a town in Umbria, 285
- Carthusians*, their magnificent convent near Venice, 7, &c.
- Casa,*

I N D E X.

- Casa*. See *Santa*.
- Cascade* of Terni, beautifully described, 304.
Mentioned by none of the ancients but Virgil, 305
- Cascade* of the river Teverone, 373
- Cassandra Fidelis*, a learned Venetian lady, 113
- Cassini*, a famous astronomer, some particulars of his life, 183. His meridian at Bologna, *ib*.
- Cassius* (*Cajus*) had a country seat near Tibur, 383
- Castel Gandolfo*, a town and castle not far from Rome, 355. Its lake, *ib*.
- Castello*, a particular ward of Venice. 17
- Castra Peregrina*, a kind of barracks built by Augustus, for the marine soldiers, 552, 553
- Castrum Prætorium*, barracks for the emperor's Guards, 406
- Catacombs* of St. Sebastian, a dismal and dangerous place under ground, 541. Many people lost in them, 541, 542. Their description, 543. 544. Not made by the christians, 544. But by the Romans to bury the common people, 545
- Catacombs* of St. Calixtus, another place under ground, but of less extent, 546, 547
- Catholica* a village near Rimini, and remarkable origin of its name, 228, 229
- Catullus* (the Poet) had a country seat at Tibur, 382
- Celimontana* (*Porta*) a gate of Rome, 452
- Cento*, a small town in Lombardy, 178
- Cephalonia*, an Island, described, 92
- Cesano*, a river in Lombardy, 239
- Cesena*, a town in Romania, described, 217, 218
- Cestius* (*Cajus*) his mausoleum and history, 395, 396
- Chains* (miraculous) of the Apostle St. Peter, 568, 569
- Chancellor* of Venice always a Citadini, 76.
How elected, buried, &c. *ib*.
- Charlemagne*, his law against beggars and vagrants, 274
- Charles V.* (Emperor) his solemn entry and coronation at Bologna, 180. Monument erected on that occasion, *ib*. His remarkable repartee in regard to the then Pope, 181. See also *Juan*.
- Chartreuse* (Isle of the) near Venice, described, 8
- Chartreuse* of Bologna, a fine convent, 198
- Chigi* (Prince) his palace at Rome, 453
- Chiossa*, a town near Venice, and its fortifications, 49, 50
- Chrisostom* (Saint) strange character of this father, by Scaliger, 578
- Christina* of Sweden, a monument concerning that queen at Rome, 475. Founder of an academy of wits in that city, 504
- Christopher* (Isle of saint) near Venice, described at large, 2, &c.
- Cicero*, his Tusculan house, 350. Ancient monument concerning him, *ib*. Critical observations upon his character, 351, &c. His tragical death, 503
- Cicogne*, his explanation of the enigmatical epitaph of Ælia Lælia Crispis, 200, &c.
- Cincinnatus* (*Quintus*) his fields shewn near Rome, 320
- Circus* of Flora at Rome, 436. Great Circus, and its several games, 512, 513. Of Caracalla, 540
- Citadel* of Ferrara, 171
- Citadini*, or citizens of Venice, two sorts of them, 106. Their dress the same with that of the nobles, 107. What places of trust they may be raised to, *ib*. Their general character, *ib*.
- Citta Castellana*, a small town near Rome, 315
- Clara* (Saint) comical legend concerning her body and blood, 293. Her familiarity with St. Francis of Assiza, 294, 295
- Claramontius* (*Scipio*) a learned man of Cesena, several particulars of his life and writings, 218, 219
- Claudian* (the Poet) his statue and inscription, 449. Was, in all probability, no christian, 459, 509
- Clement VII.* (Pope) monument of his entry into Bologna with Charles V, 180. Renders himself master of Ancona by a vile stratagem, 243. Was in the highest degree hated by the Romans, 537
- Clement VIII.* (Pope) unites the duchy of Ferrara to the See of Rome, 159, 161, 172. Builds a citadel in its Capital, 171. His triumphal arch at Imola, 209. Fine tomb at Rome, 577. Absolves Henry IV. of France, 581
- Clement IX* (Pope) his tomb, 574
- Clement XI.* (Pope) his honourable character, 537
- Clergy* of Venice very vicious, 43, 81. Policy of that state in conniving at their irregularities, 81
- Clitumnus*, a small river in the ecclesiastical state, 296. Critical observations on an ancient temple of the god of that river, *ib*. Its source and pretended virtue of its waters, 298
- Clivus Publicus*, a street of old Rome, 444
- Cloaca*

I N D E X.

- Cloaca Maxima*, or great common sewer of ancient Rome, 503. Hyperbolic notions of Pliny and the antiquarians about it, *ib.*
- Clodius (Æsopus)* a famous Roman glutton, his history, 408
- Clodius (P.)* prophanes the temple of the *Bona Dea*, 522
- Clofe-stools* (Pope's) their true or pretended use, 561, 562
- Coccius (Sabellicus)* historian of Venice, his death and epitaph, 114
- Cocles (Horatius)* his triumphal arch, 520. And great courage, 521
- Coelius* (Mount) at Rome, described, 548, &c.
- Coglione (Barth.)* a famous Venetian commander, 25. His fine equestrian statue and inscription, *ib.* Most singular coat of arms, 26. Merry story concerning his statue, *ib.*
- Coliseum*, or amphitheatre of Vespasian, accurately described, 530, &c.
- Colle di Scipio*, a town in the ecclesiastical state, 308
- Colonna* palace at Rome described, 431, &c.
- Column* of Trajan, a beautiful piece described, 447, 448. Of Antoninus, 458, 459, &c. Its inscriptions, 460. Rostral column of Duillius, and its old Latin inscription, 472. A very fine one raised by Paul V. 580
- Columna Bellica*, its use among the Romans, 433
- Columna Lactaria*, in ancient Rome, and its use, 518
- Columns*, four remarkable ones, 561
- Conca*, a river of Lombardy, 228
- Conca*, a town under water, 228
- Congo*. See *Nigrita*.
- Conservatori*, or Roman Consuls, their palace and curiosities, 470, &c.
- Constantin* (Emperor) his beautiful triumphal arch at Rome, described, 535, 536. His baptistary, 563
- Constantius (Jacobus)* a learned man of Fano, 239
- Contareni (Nicolo)* an historian of Venice, 114
- Convents* at Venice under the inspection of of the civil magistrate, 78. Great liberty enjoyed in them by the Nuns, 80
- Convents* (remarkable) of the Dominicans at Bologna, 185. Of St. Michael in Bosco, 194 &c. A most delightful one at Albano, 356, 357
- Corfu*, a Venetian island in the mouth of the Archipelago, described, 91, 92
- Corinna*, Ovid's mistress, otherwise Julia, daughter to Augustus 385
- Cornaro*, a noble Venetian family; its great Pride 34. See also Vol. I. 439
- Cornaro (Catherine)* queen of Cyprus, her remarkable history 33 34 And tomb at Venice 35
- Cornaro (Helena Pisopia)* a very learned Venetian lady, of the same house, 113
- Coronelli* (Father) criticised in his account of Venice 42 44
- Cortusius (Ludovicus)* his singular whim as to his funeral 144 145
- Council of Ten*, a very rigorous tribunal at Venice 68 69
- Councils*, (Ecclesiastical) of Ferrara 172 Of Ravenna 173 Of Rimini 223 229
- Cours* (the) a public walk at Rome 450
- Courtizans* at Venice used with much severity by the magistrates of police 78
- Courts* of justice at Venice 72 &c.
- Cranmer* (Archbishop) a virulent inscription against him at Venice 25
- Creighton (James)* a learned Scot, and a great disputant 218
- Cremonin (Cæsar)* a learned man of Cento 179 See his history Vol. I. 459
- Criminal Quarantie*, a court of judicature at Venice 172
- Criminal*, one delivered annually by a fraternity at Ferrara 164
- Criminals*, how used at Venice before and after their condemnation 73
- Cross* (miraculous) and its surprizing adventures 3
- Crucifix*, a speaking one 291
- Cujacius*, a famous lawyer, had a very profligate daughter 112
- Cup* (sacramental) denied the laity for a very odd reason 332
- Curates* (Parish) of Venice, elected in a very ludicrous manner 83 84
- Curiatii*, See *Horatii*.
- Curia Vetus*, a place in ancient Rome 567
- Curfing*. See *Vermin*.
- Cusa* (Cardinal) his Laconic and pious epitaph 569
- Custom-house* of Rome described 321 322
- Cynthia*, mistress to Propertius, had a country seat at Tyber 385 Her true name was Hostia *ib.* Her strange character drawn by her lover *ib.*
- Cynthio*, an excellent Italian poet 169 173
- Cyprus*, the Venetians acquired that Island by a vile stratagem 33 In what manner they lost it 34

Dalmatia,

I N D E X.

D

D*Almatia*, a Venetian province on the continent; its government 89
Dante, a famous Italian poet, his tomb and epitaph 176
Delia, Tibullus his mistress, whose true name was Plancia 385
Desportes, See *Joyeuse*.
Devil, a merry story of him and St. Dominicus 523
Devils. See *Paschal*, and *Anthony the Abbot*.
Devotion, little or none among the Venetians 42
Diamond, a very large one of the duke of Burgundy, and its history 423
Dion, his indifferent character of Cicero 351
 A singular epitaph related by him 368
Doctors. See *University of Padua*.
Dog, an epitaph on such an animal
Doge (first) of Venice, when and where elected 44 45
Doges of Venice, anciently absolute and very tyrannical 48 58 136 Created by the emperors, and subject to them 125 &c. Now entirely destitute of power 58 Their prerogatives and income very inconsiderable 59 May be deposed for several reasons 60 How they are elected 62 And used after their death *ib.* Their installment and oath 63
Dogeship, that dignity prejudicial to the relations of the person who enjoys it 59 Qualifications required to be raised to that high station 61
Dominic of Jesus Maria, a Spanish friar, chief promoter of the famous battle of Prague 439 &c.
Dominicus (saint) a great persecutor of the heretics, his fire church, tomb, and relics at Bologna 188 Odd dream of his mother concerning him *ib.*
Dominicus, another saint of that name, a merry story concerning him and the devil 523
Domitia family, their sepulchre 451
Doria, a Genoese general, reduces the Venetians to the last extremities 49
Dress of the Venetian ladies of quality limited by law 78 See *Nables* and *Citadini*
Drinking (hard) sometimes to be seen among the Italians 277
Drusilla, sister and wife to Calligula, her temple 375
Duillius (*Caius*) his rostral column, and its inscription in very old Latin 472 The same explained 473

E

E*Arthen* ware of Faenza, famous all over Italy 211
Earthen Vessels, used by the Virgin Mary, preserved at Loretto 261
Easter Sunday, a grand religious ceremony performed at Rome on that day 330 331
Embassador. See *Harangue*, *Healian*, and *Nigrita*.
Embassadors, correspondence with them highly criminal at Venice 71
Emperors (*Roman*) supreme lords of the Venetian territory, in ancient times 116 &c. See also *Doges*.
English, many of them buried in the Dominican convent at Bologna 186 187
Enigmatical monuments, at Ferrara 168 And Bologna 198 &c.
Entertainment (grand) given by the pope to thirteen poor priests on holy thursday 326 327
Epitaphs (remarkable) of Peter Mocenigo a brave Venetian doge 22 Of Leonard Loredano also doge *ib.* Of the two Vallier's likewise doges 24 Of Bragadin *ib.* Of Fra-Paolo 28 Of the doge Foscarini 60 61 Of a learned lady 152 Of Hentius King of Sardinia and Corsica 188 &c. Of Ælia Lelia Crispis 198 &c. Of Ladislaus king of Hungary 260 A singular one of Similis a Roman 368 Two others 430 431 An ancient epitaph on a good housewife 451 One remarkable for its simplicity and humility 559 Of an ambassador of Congo at Rome 574
Escala (*Maftin D'*) duke of Ferrara, a great enemy to the popes 31
Esquilin (Mount) its name, history and description 566 &c.
Este, the lords of that name made dukes of Ferrara, and upon what occasion 172
Este (*Cæsar d'*) natural son of that house, his history 171 172
Este (*Hyppolite d'*) his rude behaviour to the famous Ariosto 167 Fine country seat at Tivoli described at large 376
Eugenius IV. (Pope) his impious advice to Ladislaus king of Hungary occasions a great slaughter of the christians 279 Was deposed for many crimes by the council of Basil *ib.* The head of St. Nicholas, tho' dead, sweated when he departed this life, and for what reason *ib.*
Exarchs of Ravenna, their dignity and number 177
Excommunication. See *Heretics*.

Faenza,

I N D E X.

F

F*ænza*, a small City in Romania, described 210 &c.
Faliscus (Anianus) an ancient poet; a fragment of his verses 317
Fall, a most surprizing one 305 306
Fano, a city in Lombardy, described 236 &c.
Farnesa, See *Vigna*.
Farnese, See *Ranucius*.
Favoriti, a learned man, his character and tomb 575
Febrifuge, a very remarkable one at La Ca-tholica 230 And at Loretto 261
Ferrara, a considerable city of the ecclesiasti-cal state, described at large 159 &c. Amia-ble character of its inhabitants 174
Ferrarese a poor Country, through the Ty-ranny of the popes 158 Extent of that duchy 174
Fescennia, formerly a town 315
Fescennin Verses, what they were 315 Very fashionable in Augustus his reign 318 A sample of them 317
Fig-tree (ruminal) at Rome; critical observa-tions upon it 502 503
Fishermen, a very oppressive law against them at Rome 474
Fiumicino, a river in Romagna 221 241
Flagellants, or *Self-scourgers*, their remarkable procession at Rome 328 329
Flaminia (Via) a curious account of it 319 320
Flap-flies always about the Pope, to drive away the flies 324 332
Fleets (Roman) kept at Ravenna and the pro-montory of Misenum 553
Flora, a Roman strumpet deified by her coun-trymen 436
Flute-Players of Rome, their flight to Tibur, and return to Rome by a comical stra-a-gem 371 372
Foglia, a river in the duchy of Urbin 235
Foreign land forces and commanders, always employed by the Venetians 109
Forli, a pretty town in Romagna, described 213 &c.
Forlimpopoli, another town in the same coun-try, and its description 215 &c.
Fortified places described: Those of Chiofa 49 50 Of Palma Nova 89 Of Corfu 91 92 Of Padua 145 Of Pesaro 233 of Senegallia 240 Of Ancona 246
Forum Nervæ, or *Transitorium*, at Rome, de-scribed 446 *Traiani* 447 *Forum Ro-manum*, and its many antiquities 487 &c.

Foscari (Francis) a doge of Venice deposed on account of his old age 60 His tomb and epitaph 61
Foscarini (Antonio) put to death, though in-nocent, through the rashness of the Ve-netian council of ten 70
Foundling hospital at Faenza; its ingenious inscription 213
Frachetta (Jerom) a learned man of Rovigo, his history and writings 151 152
Francis (Saint) founder of the Franciscan or-der, his *Stigmata*, or wounds, preserved at Venice as a curious relic 37 Several remark-able passages of his life 291 His epitaph 292 and adventures with St. Clara 294 295
Franco (Nicolo) hanged for lampooning a Pope 341
Frescati, and its neighbourhood, compleatly described 341 &c.
Friolese, a Venetian province on the continent, and its government 89
Fuligno, a town in Umbria, described at large 287 &c.
Funeral, a very whimsical one of a lawyer 144 145
Furstenberg (Ferdinand of) a learned prince 575

G

G*abrieli (Trifon)* an historian of Venice 131 139
Gallian (Emperor) his triumphal arch and flattering inscription 584 Vile character of that Prince *ib.*
Gasco, a French Abbot; his tomb and histo-ry 9
Gaston de Foix gains a great victory against the pope 177 And loses his Life in the fight *ib.*
Gauricus (Lucas) a learned man of Fano, his writings 239 His tomb and epitaph at Rome 482
General of the Sea, or Venetian high admiral, his great power 95 General of the de-scent, his functions 96 General of the gulph, another Venetian sea commander, and his jurisdiction *ib.*
George (Saint) *Major*, one of the isles near Ve-nice, described 13
Ghiarra d'Adda. See *Maximilian*.
Gianotti, an excellent writer concerning the Venetian affairs, cited 138 139
Giinus, a great lawyer of Bologna, his epi-taph 185 186

I N D E X.

Giorgi (Bernardo) a writer of the lives of the Venetian doges 114
Girello (Silvestro) another writer concerning the same doges 114
Giudecca, one of the Lagune isles near Venice, described 12
Giustiniani, (Villa) its description 450 451
Glass-houses near Venice, formerly very famous 5
Glass making, the history of it 6
Gondoliers, or watermen of Venice, their dexterity 6 See also Vol. I. 495
Government (Venetian) its history and nature 44 &c. Present state 57 &c.
Gratia, a religious man so called, who starved himself out of devotion, his history and epitaph 2
Gradenigo (Peter) a doge of Venice, who made it an aristocratical republic 48 140
Gravina (Abbé) the heroe of Quintus Sestanus's satyrs; his character 336 337 505 507 Affectation of his style *ib.*
Greeks, have free exercise of their religion at Venice 82 A singular religious ceremony of theirs at Rome 329 330
Gregory (Pope saint) an Angel appears to him 418 Is severely rebuked by an Image of the Virgin 497 His stone bed 548 Is condemned to purgatory for granting a certain patent 549 spoke to by another image of the Virgin 550 Entertains an angel at dinner *ib.* Raises the power of the popes and Clergy 551 Basely flatters a vile tyrant *ib.* The holy ghost conversed with him in the shape of a dove 551
Gregory XI (Pope) brings back the holy see from Avignon to Rome 496 His history, fine tomb and epitaph 497
Gregory XIII (Pope) repairs the Flaminian road 320 Some other of his performances 579
Gregory XV. (Pope) his statue and inscription 193
Grimani (Francis) a Venetian admiral, his tomb and epitaph 9
Grimani, archbishop of Candia, his tomb and epitaph 10
Grotta Ferrata, a fort near Fiescati, 349 Curious observations about the air of this and that of a neighbouring place 354
Guardia (Madonna della) a remarkable history of her picture 195 196
Guise (duke of) his wars in Italy 212
Gulf of Venice, a considerable squadron kept there at all times 96 The war carried on there very cruelly *ib.* See *General*

Gyraldus (Lilius Gregorius) a learned man of Ferrara, his history, tomb and epitaph 162

H

H *Adrian* (Emperor) his magnificent seat at Tibur 386 387
Harangue, a very remarkable one of a Venetian ambassador to the emperor Maximilian I. 131 &c.
Heats intolerable at Rome during the summer 414
Helena (Saint) an isle of the Lagunes, described 11
Helena Piscopia. See *Cornaro.*
Helian (Lewis) a French ambassador, his contemptuous speech concerning the Venetians in ancient times 120
Helvia Ricina, ruins of that ancient town 273 275
Hem of St. Joseph the carpenter, preserved at Venice as a precious relic 36 37
Henry III. of France, made a noble Venetian 97 101
Henry IV. of France also created a noble Venetian 97 101 Made a canon of St. Jean de Lateran 563 His equestrian statue at Rome *ib.* Monument of his absolution 581
Hentius King of Sardinia, &c. his remarkable epitaph at Bologna, and criticism upon it 188 &c.
Heraclea, origin of that city now in ruins 45
Heretics solemnly excommunicated at Rome 324 325
Hermit, curious history of a hermit, and a picture of the holy Virgin 195 196
Hermitage, a remarkable one in Umbria 285 Another near Rome 356
Hermitages, several delightful ones in Umbria 301 302
Homer, a most beautiful bas-relief at Rome representing his Apotheosis 432
Hoft (holy) worshipped by a brute 224 Another remains whole in the midst of the flames 319
Horatii and *Curiatii*, their pretended tomb near Albano 359 A curious narrative of their famous combat 360 &c.
Horatius, the victorious brother, remains of a monument concerning him 405
Horses (Colossian) two remarkable ones on Monte Cavallo, their History and description 425 426 Two other on the Capitulin Mount 465
Hyppolitus. See *Esse*
Hyssura-

I N D E X.

Hyppocratea del Monte, a lady of Rovigo celebrated for beauty and learning, her history and fine epitaph 152

I

James II. king of England, his pompous funeral service at Rome 483 484 Ridiculous encomiums bestowed upon him on that occasion *ib.*

Janus Quadrifrons, pretended remains of his temple at Rome 514

Janus Summus, a place at Rome where bankers and usurers used to meet 514

Jealousy (Venetian) very great towards their wives 106 Yet not so pernicious as in other parts of Italy *ib.*

Jerom (Saint) false tradition about him 511 Strange character of that father by Scaliger 511 512 His bones preserved at Rome 577

Jesuits, once banished by the Venetians 81

Kept in great awe by their government 82

Their ludicrous sermons at Rome in the

holy week 334 335 Their Noviciat in

the same city, a fine building 436 Vow

of the ten first Jesuits 437 Smart reflex-

ions upon them *ib.* Are very wealthy at

Rome 437 438 Observations upon their

great power *ib.* Become formidable to the

popes themselves *ib.* Their greediness to

encrease their possessions 527

Jews, at Venice, several particulars concern-

ing them 40 41 Some observations upon

their Talmud and Religion *ib.*

Igia, or goddess of Health, her ancient tem-

ple at Rome 375

Image, one miraculously painted 565

Images (miraculous) of the virgin Mary 213

214 230 268 439 &c. 455 495 496

501 502 550

Immodesty. See *Sforze*.

Imola (*Joannes ab*) a famous lawyer, his

history and epitaph at Bologna 191

Imola, a small city in Lombardy, described

208 &c.

Inn-keepers (Italian) very rigid in Lent 247

311 Not so at Rome, and why 322

Innocent III. (Pope) condemned to purgatory

merely for repairing an old building 447

Innocent XII. a very charitable pope 564

Founds an hospital for a vast number of

poor *ib.*

Inquisition (state) at Venice, its excessive power

and severity 70 71

Inquisition (ecclesiastical) at Venice, very

moderate 82 Dissenters not subject to it *ib.*

Inquisitors (Venetian) of Terra Firma, and their functions 93

Joan (Pope) her history not improbable 202

Disputes about it not material to reli-

gion *ib.* The fact denied by a famous

protestant divine 203

John (Saint) cast into a caldron of boiling oil,

and unhurt 538 539 His relics *ib.*

Isis (goddess) ruins of her temple and inscrip-

tion 527 728

Isis and *Serapis*, a ward of old Rome so

called, and its description 537

Isles of the Lagues described 1 &c.

Unhealthiness of their air 11 Number of

them 52

Isles of the Archipelago belonging to the Ve-

netians 91

Isles (floating) in the lake of Solfatara 388

Juan (*Don*) of Austria, was both son and

nephew to emperor Charles V. 264

Jugurtha (king) used with the utmost barba-

rity by the Romans, and why 489

Julius Caesar. See *Cæsar*.

Julius II. (Pope) his magnificent tomb at

Rome 570

Jupiter Capitolinus, his magnificent temple,

and its history 463 464

Jupiter Stator, his pretended temple exploded

500 501

Justiniani (*Laurence*) first patriarch of Ve-

nice, his tomb and history 18

Justiniani (*Bernard*) a senator and historian

of Venice 119

Justiniani (*Anthony*) his remarkable and

most submissive speech to Maximilian I.

131 &c. This harangue not spurious as

is pretended by some Venetians 135

L

L*aberius*, a Roman player, his smart re-

partee to Cicero 352

Lactaria. See *Columna*.

Lacus Curtius at Rome, its history 499 500

Ladies (*Venetian*) not allowed to be luxurious

in their dress 78 Their general character

104 Great confinement 105 Intrigues

and gallantries *ib.* Have more liberty in

carnaval 106

Ladies (learned) of Venice 113 Of Rovigo

152

Ladislaus king of Hungary, defeated and killed

by the Turks 259 His misfortune entirely

owing to the pope *ib.* His epitaph 260

Lænas (*Popilius*) the murtherer of Cicero,

his benefactor 502

Lagues

I N D E X.

- Lagunes of Venice* are daily filling up 50
 See *Isles*.
- Lake of Pieluico* 304 *Of Regillus* 347
Of Castel Gandolfe 355 *Of Solfatara* 388
- Lamone*, a river in Romagna 213
- Landskip*, a most beautiful one in Umbria 285
 Another near Albano 357
- Lanuvium*, an ancient town; its history 357
 358
- Lapis Manalis*, its religious use among the
 Romans 547
- Lateran (St. John de)* a beautiful church at
 Rome, described 555 &c.
- Lateranus (Plautus)* a vile flatterer of Nero,
 his tragical death 555 556
- Lauredano (Leonard)* a brave Venetian doge,
 his epitaph 22 23
- Laurence (Saint)* one of the gates of Rome so
 called, and its ancient names 367
- Law* against passing the Rubicon in arms 219
 220 *Against Beggars* 274 *And iniquitous*
judges at Rome, but very ill observed 468
 469 *Unjust law concerning fishermen at*
Rome 474 *The famous Roman law called*
Lex Regia, a very curious piece 479 *Another*
ancient Roman law concerning the
sale of cattle 487
- Laws of the Arcadian academy at Rome*, and
 their particular style 505 &c.
- Learned Men of Venice* 111 114 115 *Of*
Rovigo 148 &c. *Of Ferrara* 169 &c.
 172 &c. *Of Ravenna* 178 *Of Bologna*
 184 &c. 191 192 208 *Of Imola* 210
Of Faenza 212 *Of Forli* 214 215 *Of*
Cesena 218 219 *Of Pesaro* 234 *Of*
Fano 238 *Of Tollentin* 281
- Learned Ladies*. See *Ladies*.
- Legends*, vast number of very remarkable ones
 161 224 261 288 293 294 318 319
 447 454 490 494 495 496 501 502
 523 524 547 548 550 558 566
- Legion (thundering)* its history 458 459
- Lent*, pretended devotion of the Venetians
 during that time exploded 42 *How it is*
kept at Rome. 334 See also *Innkeepers*.
- Leoniceus (Nicolaus)* a very learned man of
 Vicenza, his historical epitaph 168 169
- Lepidus*, the Triumvir, his fine seat at Tibur
 383
- Lesbia*, Catullus the poet's mistress, whose true
 name was Clodia 385
- Lex Regia*, the famous Roman law, by which
 the people gave up their liberty to the em-
 peror 479 480
- Liberius (Pope)* was certainly an Arian 229
 578 *And yet canonised* 578
- Libraries at Venice* 115 *At Bologna* 187
 193
- Library (Ulpian)* account of it 449
- Licetus (Fortunius)* a learned professor of Bo-
 logna, his history 184
- Lido*, an isle of the Venetian Lagunes, de-
 scribed 7
- Lignano (Benedictus)* a learned Rhetorician of
 Padua, his epitaph 40
- Livius (Titus)* a great miracle-monger 407
 See *Albano*.
- Loaves*, miraculous little loaves 281
- Longinus*, the philosopher, put to death by the
 emperor Valerian, and why 307 308
- Lonzano*, a town in Romagna 221
- Loretto*, with all its curiosities, described at
 large 248 &c.
- Lucretius (A.)* a poet and historian, different
 from the well-known Lucretius, and men-
 tioned in an ancient inscription 218
- Lucus Hilernæ*, a sacred thicket of ancient
 Rome, so called 519
- Luke (Saint)* many of his pretended pictures
 shewn at Venice 25 *His sacred body pre-*
served there 36 *Other Pictures of his at*
Rome 511 *One begun by him and fi-*
nished by the angels or God himself 565
- Lusignan (James de)* king of Cyprus mar-
 ried to a Venetian lady by a remarkable
 stratagem 33
- Luxury*, in many respects, restrained at Ve-
 nice 77 78
- Luxury (Roman)* excessive in their public
 shews 533 534
- Lyon*, a marble lyon devouring a horse, a most
 beautiful piece of antiquity at Rome 470
- Lyon*, strange story of such an animal and a
 Roman slave 512

M

- M** *Aceto* (father) a writer of the Vene-
 tian doge's lives 114
- Macerata*, a town in the ecclesiastical state,
 described 275 &c.
- Madness* in dogs, cured miraculously 585
- Madonna of Loretto*, her travels with the Santa
 Casa, from Palestina to Italy 248 &c. Her
 image and rich apparel 258 *Rich pre-*
sents made her by several princes 258 &c.
 Her curious earthen vessels 261 *A solemn*
prayer to her 262 *Miracles performed by*
her 268
- Madonna del Popolo*, a fine church at Rome,
 and comical original of its name 454 *De-*
scription of it 455 456
Maginus

I N D E X.

- Maginus (Antonius)* a famous mathematician of Bologna, his tomb and epitaph 185
- Major (St. Mary)* a most beautiful church at Rome, described 572 &c.
- Malatesta (Sigismund Pandolf)* his tomb and epitaph 223 And of his lady 237 238
- Mantuanus (Bapt.)* a very good modern Latin poet, cited 285 569
- Manutius (Aldus and Paulus)* two very learned Venetians; some particulars concerning their life and writings 112
- Marbles*, some very ancient and curious 152 289 290
- Marcello (John)* a Venetian senator buried, and taken out of his grave alive 8 His tomb and epitaph 8 9
- Marechia*, anciently Ariminus, a river in Romagna 221
- Marforio*, correspondent to the satyrical Paquin 410 412 His statue 478
- Margaret (Saint)* a Venetian courtizan, and fine chapel built by her 4
- Maria* daughter to Caius Marius, mentioned in an ancient inscription 155 156
- Maria (Santa) della Vittoria*, a miraculous image, and her remarkable history 439 &c. Her beautiful church 444
- Maria (Santa) Liberatrice*, another miraculous image, and her performances 501 502
- Marino (San)* a very small republic in the Apennines 227
- Marino*, a town and duchy not far from Rome 354
- Marius*. See *Trophies*.
- Mark (Palace of St.)* at Rome 461
- Marmore (Cascade del)* or of Terni 304
- Mary*, queen of Hungary, was both sister and concubine to emperor Charles V. 264
- Mary (Saint)* See *Major*
- Matina (Leon)* author of the encomiums of the Venetian doges 47 114
- Matrons (Roman)* their temple, and ludicrous ceremony performed in it by them 444 Were anciently very good housewives 451
- Mattei (Villa)* at Rome, and its curiosities, described at large 553 &c.
- Maurelius (Saint)* a comical story concerning his body 161
- Mausoleum (ancient)* of the Horatii and the Curiatii at Rome, described 359 Of M. Plautius, and its inscriptions 368 Of Cæcilia Metella 407 &c.
- Maximilian I. (Emperor)* totally overthrows the Venetians at the battle of Ghiarra d'Adda 131 Sad consequences of that fatal blow to the republic 131 &c.
- Mazonius (Joannes)* a learned Man of Cesena, his writings 218
- Mecenas*, his fine country seat at Tibur 383 Turns the Puticuli of mount Esquilin into magnificent gardens 545
- Medals*, some very curious at Rovigo 156 157 A remarkable one concerning Cicero 350
- Medicis (Laurence de)* a vile stratagem of his to get possession of eight fine statues 536
- Melech Seraph*, Sultan of Egypt, takes Ptolemais from the christians 248
- Mercurial (Saint)* his miraculous body 213
- Meridian Line* of Cassini at Bologna, a curious piece 183
- Metella (Cæcilia)* a Roman lady, mistress to Clodius a player's son, her history, tomb and epitaph 407
- Metellus (Q. Cæcilius)* his country seat near Tibur, and history 381
- Metro*, anciently Metaurus, a river in Lombardy 239
- Mevania*, an ancient city of Umbria 298
- Michael (Saint)* an isle of the Lagunes, described 2
- Micheli (Dominicus)* a doge of Venice, his history and Epitaph 15 16
- Milk (holy Virgin's)* some of it preserved at Venice and in many other places 38
- Militia (Venetian)* very politically managed in Terra Firma 88
- Milliarium* or ancient mile pillar, several of them preserved in Rome 451 466
- Minerva*, an ancient temple of that goddess near Tivoli 374
- Minerva Medica*, her temple almost entire at Rome 586
- Misson*, a romantic account of his exploded 409 Was strangely imposed upon at Rome 410
- Mocenigo (Peter)* a famous doge of Venice, his fine epitaph 22
- Modesta a Puteo*, a learned Venetian lady, her epitaph 113
- Moles Hadriani*, or castle of St. Angelo 418 &c.
- Molino*, a river in Lombardy 247
- Monks*, a most remarkable piece of impudence of some of them 481
- Monte-Celli*, a town and castle in the Paduan 147
- Monte Falco*, a town in the ecclesiastical state, described 293
- Monte-Lugo*, a delightful mountain in Umbria 301
- Monte-Dracone (Villa of)* a fine seat near Brefcati, described at large 347 &c. Monte-

I N D E X.

Monte-Calvo near Tivoli, a comical story concerning this place 388
Monte-Cavallo. See *Palace*.
Months of the year fainted by the Roman Catholics 158
Moreri, his dictionary, criticised 163
Morlacks, or *Albanians*, a warlike nation, subject to the Venetians 88 89
Morofini (*Francis*) a Venetian general; his history 69
Morofini (*Andrea*) an historian of Venice 114
Moses, his horns preserved at Genoa, according to Monsieur Miffon 37
Mount Testaceus. See *Testaceus*.
Muccone, a river in Lombardy 248
Mule, a holy host worshipped by such an Animal 224
Murano, one of the principal isles of the Lagoon, famous for its glass-houses 4 &c.
Muro-Torto, a piece of the city wall at Rome 451 And singular story about it 452

N

Nails (crucifixion) vast number of them shewn among the Roman Catholics 37
 Remarkable story and adventures of some of these holy nails *ib.*
Nani (*Gio Batista*) a senator and historian of Venice 114
Narni, a town in Umbria 310
Naso's, their fine tomb near Rome 321
Nera, a river in Umbria 305 309
Nero (Emperor) his death, and observations on the place where he was buried 451
 A merry story about his pretended ashes 454 Several instances of his cruelty 556
 He burns the city of Rome 571
Nerwa (*Cocceius*) his fine seat near Tibur 384
Nettuno, a sea port not far from Rome 357
Nicholas (Saint) his fine church and miraculous head 278 279 Miracles performed by him 280
Nicholas IV. (Pope) punished with sudden death merely for looking at the dead body of St. Francis d'Assisa 284 290 His tomb at Rome 574
Nigrita (*Antonius*) an ambassador of Congo, his tomb and epitaph at Rome 573 574
Noble Venetians, their dress in town 77 And in the country 104 Their diet regulated by law 77 High opinion they have of their nobility 97 Three different classes of them *ib.* Many of the second were originally low mechanics 99 100 101 All

great officers, except one, chosen out of their body 102 Young nobles very debauched, and suffered to be so by their parents, and the senate, for political reasons 102 103 Their eldest sons seldom marry *ib.* Strange reports concerning the sons in noble families *ib.* They may not marry strangers 104 Young nobles dress and monstrous retinue when in the country *ib.* Way of living of their ladies 104 And great confinement 106
Nobles of Terra Firma, their great subjection to the Venetians 85 And strange revengeful spirit 86
Novagerius (*Andrea*) a learned Venetian, his epitaph 115
Noviciat of the Jesuits at Rome, a noble building 436 438

O

O*ak*, a remarkable one in ancient Rome 553
Oath (solemn) anciently taken by the Roman senators at their entering into that station, a curious piece 469
Obelisks, several very fine at Rome, in the square del Popolo 452 453 In the villa Mattei 554 Two, very ancient and magnificent, raised at the expence of Sixtus V. 556 557 572
Obizzi (Marquis d') his fine seat near Padua, described 146 147
Ocriculum, ruins of that ancient town 312
Old Testament (Saints of) many churches dedicated to them at Venice 36
Olivares (Count Duke d') a very tyrannical and avaricious minister to Philip IV. king of Spain 266
Orange Trees, two very remarkable at Rome 524
Oreste (Saint) a comical legend concerning him 318
Ofier Figures of Men, anciently thrown into the Tiber from the bridge Sublicius, and for what reason 520 521
Osimo, a town near Ancona 247
Ostia, a sea-port town of Rome 396 397
Otho (*Roscius*) Author of the distinction of places, at the Roman public shews, and of other unpopular laws 533
Otricoli, a town in Umbria 311
Ottoboni, a Venetian family, its hist. 391 &c.
Ottoboni (Cardinal) his amiable character 393 394
Padua,

I N D E X.

P

P*Adua*, new observations concerning that City 143 &c.
Paduans, the first founders of Venice 44 Anciently lords of the Venetian territory 117 Strange revengful spirit of the modern Paduans 146
Painters, gross mistake of some of the most eminent among them 6 17
Paintings, two very ancient ones, described 395 396 445
Palaces (some of the most remarkable) of the dukes of Ferrara 159 160 Public palace at Bologna 167 &c. At Rome, of mount Cavallo 425 &c. Of the Colonna family 431 &c. Of Mazarin 445 446 Several others 461 Of the Conservatori, or Roman consuls, containing a vast number of curiosities 470 &c. New palace, also very well stock'd with singularities 478
Palatin (Mount) at Rome, described 503 &c.
Palearius (*Antonius*) burnt by the inquisition for a single word dropt against that tribunal 338
Palestrina, one of the isles of the Lagunes, described 7
Palingenius (*Marcellus*) an excellent modern Latin poet: his writings and history 173 Was, particularly, a great satyrift of the priests and friars 227
Pallavicino (*Ferrante*) a witty writer, cruelly murdered by the intrigues of the Barberini 30 31
Palma-Nova, a strong fortress in Friuli belonging to the Venetians 89
Pamphili, his palace at Rome 461
Pannonius (*Joannes*) a Hungarian bishop, and a good satyrical poet 561
Paolo (*Fra*) a famous Venetian divine, barbarously assassinated by the court of Rome's order 27 His fine epitaph and burial 28 29
Pascal I. (Pope) his plain tomb and epitaph 583
Pascal II. (Pope) drives a whole legion of devils out of a Church 454
Pasquin, his statue at Rome, and its history 410 411 The use made of it 412 Some of his satyrical reflexions 412 417 438
Patriarch of Venice, his dignity and very limited power 18 19
Patriarch of Aquilea, his jurisdiction 19
Paul (Saint) See *Peter* and *Paul*

Paul V. (Pope) his most magnificent chapel and tomb 577 578 Monstrous pride 579 Erects a fine column 580
Peace (Goddeſs of) her magnificent temple in ancient Rome 494 495
Pearls dissolved in vinegar by epicures among the Romans 408
Pendafus (*Frederic*) a learned man of Bologna, his history 184
Pepin, king of France, gains a great victory over the Venetians, and conquers them 45 46 Uses them very kindly afterwards 47 48
Pesaro, a town in the duchy of Urbin, described 232 &c.
Pesignano, a town in the ecclesiastical State 296
Peter (Saint) comical story of him and Simon Magus 497 His miraculous chains kept at Rome 568
Peter (Saint) and St. Paul, both confined in the Tullianum, or Roman prison 490 Their miracles there *ib.* Their bodies stolen by two religious thieves 546 547
Petrarch, a celebrated Italian poet, his tomb and epitaph 143
Petronius (Saint) his body highly venerated at Bologna 192
Philelphus (*Francis*) a very learned man; several particulars of his life 281 282
Piedeluco, a lake in Umbria 304
Pieva, a small town in the Bolognese 179
Pila Tiburtina, a noted pillar in ancient Rome 444
Pilgrimages at Loretto very numerous 256 261 270 Devotions practised there by the pilgrims *ib.* &c 278
Pinarolo, an antiquarian, criticised 516
Pisatello, or Rubicon, a river 219
Pisaurus (*John*) a doge of Venice, his magnificent tomb and epitaph 35 36
Piscina Publica, a ward of ancient Rome so called; its description 529
Pitchers. See *Cana*.
Pius V. (Pope) his fine tomb 577 Was bred a taylor *ib.*
Platina, a very learned man, his history, writings, tomb and epitaph 575 576
Plautius, father and son, two Romans, their Mausoleum at Rome, and inscriptions 368 369
Plautus, the comic poet, some particulars of his life and encomium 284
Pliny, that author criticised 408
Po, the largest river in Italy, often mentioned 158

INDEX

- Podesta's*, Venetian civil magistrates in Terra Firma 84 Their great state and power 85 86
- Poets*, many among the ancients and moderns, have been very poor 166 167
- Police* (Magistrates of) at Venice, their jurisdiction 77 78
- Politics* (Venetian) in regard to the clergy, and Jesuits in particular 81 In matters of religion 82 In the civil and military government of the provinces 85 &c. With regard to the young nobilitie's education and behaviour 103 To the citizens or Catinini 107 In their wars and other cases 109 Other political maxims 114
- Pollio* (*Afinius*) a witty repartee of his 316 317
- Pons*. See *Bridges*
- Poor*. See *Priest*.
- Pope* (the) excommunicates all heretics on holy thursday 324 325 Washes the feet of thirteen poor priests, entertains them, and waits at table 325 &c. Another religious ceremony performed by him on Easter Sunday 330 331 How he receives the sacrament and blesses the people upon that occasion 332 How he goes about the streets 333 And gives audience to persons of distinction 334 How he promotes cardinals 427 428
- Popes*, their great tyranny to their subjects 158 173 282 Two very warlike popes 423 Their, so called, close-stools 561 562 Excessive pride of some of them 579
- Popolo* (*Porta del*) one of the Gates of Rome 452 And a square of the same name *ib.*
- Popolo* (*Madonna del*) a church at Rome, and merry story about it 454
- Porta Latina*, and *Capena*, two gates of Rome anciently so called 539 540
- Portaise*, a French buffoon preacher; a merry saying of his 335
- Portico*, a very remarkable one at Bologna described 195 &c.
- Porto*, a Sea-port of Rome 396 397
- Potentia*, an ancient city 274
- Potenza*, a river in Lombardy 274
- Potestas*, a Roman magistracy in the country towns 87
- Poussin* (*Nicholas*) an excellent French painter his fine Epitaph 483 And encomium 484
- Præputium*, or fore-skin of Jesus Christ, preserved at Rome, as a very precious relic 560 Reflexions upon it 561
- Prague* (battle of) gained by means of an image of the Virgin Mary 439 &c.
- Praxedes* (Saint) her church and history 583
- Prayers* (some very extraordinary) offered to our lady of Loretto 262
- Pregadi*, or senate of Venice 65 66
- Presents* (many magnificent) made to the Madonna of Loretto 258 &c. Often employed to better purposes by the Popes 267 268
- Pride* (excessive) of some popes 579
- Prison*. See *Tullianum*.
- Prisons* (dismal) at Venice 73
- Priest* (a poor) unexpectedly preferred by Pope Sixtus V. 426 427
- Priests* (poor) See *Pope* and *Washing*.
- Processions* (remarkable) at Bologna in honour of the holy Virgin 197 198 At Rome, of the Flagellants 328 329 In honour of an image of the Virgin Mary 441 &c.
- Procurators* of St. Mark, a post of great distinction at Venice 74 75
- Prophecy*, a fatal one concerning the city of Venice 50 Another about Rome found at Macerata 277 And severe punishment of a Friar who apply'd it to the then pope *ib.* A very ancient prophecy recorded by Livy 507
- Promotion* of Cardinals, how performed 428 A very remarkable one made by Urban VIII *ib.*
- Protestants*, used with much lenity at Venice 82 83
- Proveditors* general, a very eminent Venetian magistracy in Friuli and Dalmatia 89 &c.
- Ptolemais*, a city in Syria, taken by the Infidels 248
- ## Q
- Quails*, vast number of these birds at Porto and Ostia near Rome, in the spring 397 How they cross the sea *ib.*
- Quarantie*, (criminal) a court of judicature at Venice 172
- Quarries* of Tivoli 388
- Quirinal* (Mount) and its singularities, described 430 &c.
- ## R
- Ranucius* (Prince) *Farnese*, condemned to death by Sixtus V. for wearing pistols against his orders 422
- Remarkable stratagem which saved his life 423
- Ravenna*,

I N D E X.

Ravenna, a city in Romagna, some general observations upon it 173 &c.
Recanati, a town in the ecclesiastical state, described 272 273
Regillus, a lake famous for a great victory gained by the Romans against the Latins on its banks 347
Relics (vast number of curious) at Venice 36
 37 38 At Bologna 188 192 At Ancona 243 At Assisa 290 At Rome 333 493 560 565 566 574 577
Renée, daughter to Lewis XII. and wife to a duke of Ferrara, died a protestant 160
Reno, a river near Ferrara, and its course 178
Revengeful temper of some Italians 86 And of the Paduans in particular 146
Rhodoginus (*Coelius*) a learned man of Rovigo, his tomb, busto, inscription and history 148 149
Riccia (*La*) a town, anciently Aricia, its history 358 359
Riccobonus (*Antonius*) a very learned man of Rovigo, his history, epitaph and works 148 149
Rimini, a town in the ecclesiastical state, described 222 &c.
Roads (Roman) See *Via*.
Robur, a hole in the ancient Roman prison so called 489
Rocca del Papa, singularity of the air of this and a neighbouring place 354
Romagna, short description of that Province of Italy 231
Romans (ancient) very luxurious in their public shews 533 534 Extravagant in coining new deities, and building temples to them 508
Rome described at large 323 &c. The country about that city very dismal and desert 341 390 Little or nothing to what it was formerly 414 537 Intolerable heat in that city during the Summer 414 Great disorders committed there with impunity 435 Ancient division of Rome into wards 517
Rostra (the) in ancient Rome, why so called 502
Rostral column. See *Duillius*.
Rovigo, a small city in Lombardy, described 148 &c.
Rubicon, a small, but famous river in Romagna; several inscriptions concerning it 219 220
Ruminal. See *Fig-tree*
Rutilius, an ancient poet, cited 403

S

Sabellico (*Mark Antonio*) an historian of Venice 114
Sadolet (Cardinal) his history and epitaph 570
Sagredo (*John*) an historian of the wars of the Venetians against the Turks 114
Salinator, a Roman consul, and founder of the Town of Forli 214
Salust, the historian, his fine seat at Tibur 383
Santa Sanctorum, a sacred and remarkable building at Rome; its singularities 565
Santa Scala, or holy stair at Rome, described 564
Sanctuaries, or Asylums for criminals, a great many of them at Venice 56
Santa Casa, or holy cottage of Loretto, history of its travels 248 249 Accurate description of it 252 A strong objection against the stories in relation to that house 260
Santerno, a river in Romagna 210
Saturn (God) his temple in ancient Rome, its history and singularities 492 493
Savignano, a town in Romagna 221
Savi Grandi, *Savi di Terra Firma*, and *Savi di gli Ordini*, three different kinds of Venetian magistrates, and their respective functions 65 66
Savio, a river in Romagna, and its course 217
Sbirri, Venetian officers of justice, very much despised, and often cruelly used 27
Scala. See *Santa*.
Scale Gemonia, their use in ancient Rome 522
Scaliger (*Julius*) odd dream he pretends to have had 38 39 Criticism upon it 40 His severe reflexions upon St. Jerom 511 512 And upon St. Chrysostom 578
Schools, a name given to some co-fraternities at Venice, their magnificent churches 35
Sebastian (Saint) one of the gates of Rome so called 404
Sebastian (Catacombs of St.) described at large 541 &c.
Sebastian (Church of St.) and its burying place under ground 546
Secrecy. See *Senate*.
Seclanus (*Quintus*) or *Sergardi*, an excellent modern Latin and satyrical poet, his character and writings 336 &c. 394 The same cited 505 507

INDEX.

- Senate* (Venetian) accurately described 67
Great secrecy of its members *ib.*
Senators (Roman) solemn oath taken by them
at their installment 469
Senegallia, a town in Lombardy, described 238 &c.
Sepulchres (holy) visited at Rome on Good-Friday 329
Septizonium. See *Septimius Severus*.
Sergardi. See *Seclanus*.
Sermons (very ludicrous) preached at Rome during the holy week 334 335
Servius upon Virgil criticised 305
Servius Tullius. See *Tullius*.
Severus (Alexander Emp.) his and his mother's beautiful tomb at Rome 471 Triumphant arch 491 492 Another of the same 513 514
Severus (Septimius Emp.) his *Septizonium* or Mausoleum, a most magnificent structure; Its history and description 525
Sewers (common) in ancient Rome, some account of them 503
Sforze (Catherine) her resolute, though in appearance, very immodest action at Forli 215
Silius Italicus, the poet, very accurate in his geographical description of Italy 309
Similis, his singular epitaph 368
Simon Magus. See *Peter*.
Sixtus V. (Pope) his fine statue at Loretto, and its inscription 250 Some particulars of his life 284 Remarkable instance of his inexorable severity 422 423 His treasure in the castle of St. Angelo 423 Erects the two Colossian statues on Monte Cavallo 425 Remarkable story of him and a poor priest 426 427 Resolved to curb the even then too great power of the Jesuits, but was frightened out of that scheme 438 Raises, at a great expence, the fine obelisk in the square del Popolo 453 Witty saying of his *ib.* His palace at Rome turned into a charity house 564 Raises another obelisk 572 His magnificent chapel and tomb 576 577 He opens several fine streets at Rome 579
Snow (wife of) made by St. Francis of Assiza to quench his concupiscence 291
Sobieski (John) king of Poland, beats the Turks by the holy Virgin of Loretto's powerful assistance 252
Soldiery (Venetian) how politically managed in the provinces 88
Somma (La) a high mountain in Umbria 303
Soraete, a mountain near Rome, and curious account of it 317 &c.
Spain (king of) See *Washing*.
Spello, a town in the ecclesiastical state 295
Spies (state) vast number of them at Venice, and among all sorts of people 71 Spies of the magistrates of Police in that city 78 Are easily bribed *ib.*
Steward (Henry) a Scots nobleman, buried at Venice; his epitaph 23
Stigmata, or wounds, of St. Francis d'Assiza preserved at Venice as a curious relic 37 In what manner he received them from Jesus Christ 291
Stone (miraculous) which cures madness 385
Strettura, a town and valley in Umbria 303
Strozzi (the) father and son, two excellent modern Latin poets 173
Sublicius (Pons) an ancient bridge over the Tyber; its history 520 Odd religious ceremony performed upon it for many ages 521
Suggestum of Julius Cæsar, shewn at Rimini, exploded 224 225
Sumptuary laws and magistrates at Venice, and their functions 77 78 Are particularly severe against the luxury of the ladies *ib.*
Sybil (the Tiburtin) her house and history 375
Sylla, the dictator, his cruelties 154 155
Sylvester (Saint) a convent near Rome, and comical stories told of it 318 319
Sylvestri (Camillo) his fine cabinet of curiosities at Rovigo 152
Syrians, importers of several wicked practices into Rome, according to Juvenal 513
- ## T
- Taliacotius*, a famous physician of Bologna 184
Talmud (Jewish) some observations upon it 40 41
Tarpeian rock at Rome described 483
Tarpeius, the ancient name of mount Capitol, and why so called 432
Tartagnus (Alexander) a great lawyer and professor at Bologna 186
Tartaro, a small river near Ferrara 158
Taxes (heavy) upon the popes subjects 282
Taylor, remarkable devotion in a man of that profession 197
Tear (a) of Jesus Christ long preserved at Vendome, and at last dried up 37
Temples,

I N D E X.

- Temples*, vast number of them in ancient Rome, of Drusilla 375 Of Honour and Virtue, Hope and Tempest 406 Of Mars and the god Ridicule 407 Of the Roman Matrons 444 Of Pallas 446 Of Jupiter Capitolinus, and its history 463 464 Many other temples on the capitol 464 480 Of Jupiter and Juno 483 Of Jupiter the thunderer 488 Of Fortuna Primogenia *ib.* Great many of them in the Forum Romanum 490 Of Mars Ultor 490 491 Of Saturn 492 Of Rome and Peace; its history 494 495 Of Jupiter Stator 500 501 Of Venus and Rome *ib.* Of Romulus and Remus 509 Of Vesta 510 Of Fortuna Virilis, and its miraculous statue 515 Of the Sun *ib.* Of Piety 518 Of the Bona Dea 522 Of Isis 527 528 Of Minerva 548 Of Faunus Capripes 551 Of Jupiter Peregrinus 553 Of Juno Lucina 582 Of Minerva Medica 586
- Ten* (Council of) at Venice, very formidable 68 69
- Terni*, a town in Umbria, described 306 &c.
- Terra Firma*, or the continent of Italy belonging to the Venetians, how governed by them 84 Great subjection of the nobles of that country 85 Their excessive revengful spirit 86 Chief cities 89 The inhabitants in general think themselves very happy under the Venetians 108 Are, in some respects, more free than the people of Venice itself 141
- Terence*, the poet, his garden and urn shewn at Rome 547
- Teslaceus* (Mount) at Rome, origin of its name and history 519
- Teverone*, a river not far from Rome 367 Its course and fine cascade 373 Particular virtue of its waters 374
- Theatre*, a very fine one, in the small town of Fano 238
- Theodorus* (Saint) his church at Rome 509 Miraculous cures of young children *ib.*
- Thiers*, a learned and unprejudiced Roman Catholic writer 37
- Thieves*, a merry story of two religious thieves 546
- Throwster*, (Silk) See *Ugolino*.
- Thundring*. See *Legion*.
- Thursday* (holy) a remarkable religious ceremony on that day at Rome 324 &c.
- Tibur*, an ancient city; its history 369
- Tiburtina*. See *Via*.
- Tiepolo*, (James and Laurence) two doges of Venice; their epitaph 21 See their history, Vol. I. 546 &c.
- Tigillum Sororium*, what it was in ancient Rome 446
- Tintoret*, a famous Italian painter, his character, and some of his best performances 35
- Titus* (Emperor) *Vespasianus*, his triumphal arch at Rome 497 498 And baths 567 Temple dedicated to the goddess of Peace 581
- Tivoli*, with all its adjacent country, described at large 369 &c. Its quarries 388
- Toledo* (Francis) the first Jesuit who was made cardinal, his tomb 573
- Tollentin*, a town in the ecclesiastical state, described 278 &c.
- Tombs*. See *Epitaphs*.
- Topino*, a small river in Umbria 287
- Torre de Conti*, a remarkable tower at Rome 447
- Tower of Ezzelin* at Padua; its history 145
- Towers* (two very remarkable) at Bologna 205 And two others at Rome 447 & 571 See *Torre*.
- Trade of Venice*, ancient and modern 54 55
- Trajan* (Emperor) his triumphal arch at Ancona 244 Fine square and column at Rome 447 448
- Translation* (history of the) of the Santa Casa of Loretto 248 &c.
- Treasure* of our lady of Loretto, and its immense wealth 264 &c.
- Trevi*, a town in the ecclesiastical state 295 296
- Triumphal*. See *Arches* and *Bridge*.
- Triumphs* (Roman) exactly imitated in a grand procession at Rome, in honour of a miraculous image of the Virgin 443
- Trophies* of Caius Marius, a fine piece of antiquity at Rome 465
- Tullia*, daughter to Servius Tullius, her barbarity to her father's dead body 567
- Tullianum*, or ancient prison of Rome, described 488 &c.
- Tullius* (Servius) king of Rome, his miraculous statue 415
- Tusculan house* of Cicero 350 353
- Tusculana*. See *Via*.
- Tusculum*, history of that ancient city 343 Its ruins 353
- Tyber*, description, history, course &c. of that River 414 415
- Tyrants*, never easy in their minds 145
- Valier*,

I N D E X.

V

- V** *Alier*, father and son, two doges of Venice, their epitaph 24
- Valla (Nicholas)* a very good and learned man, his epitaph at Rome 482 483
- Valla (Lawrence)* another learned man, his epitaph at Rome 559
- Varnes*, or *Varna*, a place in Hungary, famous for the victory gained by the Turks over the Christians 259 260
- Varus (Quintilius Cremonensis)* a Roman, his fine seat at Tibur 384 And history *ib.*
- Velabrum*, a place in ancient Rome, why so called 513
- Velino*, a river in Umbria; its remarkable fall 304 &c.
- Venality* of holy things in the church of Rome exposed 549
- Vendrammo (Andrea)* a doge of Venice, his beautiful tomb and epitaph 32 33
- Venetian Senate* 67 68 Council of ten 68 69 State inquisition 70 71 Courts of justice 72 73 Other eminent officers 74 Sumptuary laws and magistrates 77 78 Convents and nuns 78 &c. Clergy 81 Ecclesiastical inquisition 82 Election of Parish curates 83 84 Military officers 95 &c. Nobility 97 &c. Cittadini 107 Commonalty and country people 108 Learned men 112 Learned ladies 113 Historians 114 115
- Venetians*, vile manner in which they acquired the island of Cyprus, and how they lost it 33 34 Were entirely conquered by Pepin king of France 45 &c. Reduced to the last extremities by the Genoese 49 Several instances of their refined politics 81 82 88 107 114 Their mistaken politics in pushing their conquests on the continent of Italy 93 94 Their noblemen and ladies character, and way of living of both 102 &c. They always employ foreigners for their land armies 109 Their former power very great 110 Dominions they are still possessed of *ib.* Little or no religion among their Quality 111 And yet greatly encouraging superstition *ib.* General character of the Venetians 113
- Venice*, Its origin, progress, and first Governors 43 &c. Situation and strength 49 50 Threatened to become an inland town *ib.* Short description of it 53 Number of its inhabitants 53 Its trade and bank 54 55 Government described at large 57 &c. Government in Terra Firma, Friuli, Dalmatia, &c. 71 Archipelago isles 84 &c. Its original and perpetual liberty a mere chimera 116 Was subject to the Paduans and Roman emperors for many ages 127 Almost entirely subdued by emp. Maximilian I. 131 Subject to the absolute power of its own doges for a great while 136 &c. Enjoyed a true liberty or popular government during a very short time 139 Submits, at last, to a pure and extremely harsh aristocratical administration 140 &c.
- Verocchio (Andrea)* a famous Italian Statuary, and a merry story of him 26
- Vermin* solemnly cursed at Rome on St. Anthony's day 582
- Veronese (Paul)* a celebrated Italian painter, some of his best performances 16 17
- Verospi*, his palace at Rome 461
- Vespasian (Emperor)* his famous amphitheatre, described at large 530 &c.
- Vestals*, their burying-place in ancient Rome 510
- Ugolino*, a silk throwster of Bologna, his history 182
- Via* (description of the) *Æmilia* 216 217 *Tusculana* 340 *Tiburtina* 367 *Appia* 540
- Via Sacra*, a particular place in ancient Rome, why so called 499
- Vicus Sceleratus*, a street in old Rome, origin of its name 567
- Vigna Farnesa*, or Farnesian vineyard at Rome described 504 &c.
- Vigri (Catharine de)* her miraculous Body 191
- Villa* (description of the) *Aldobrandina* 343 &c. *Ludovisia* 346 Of Monte Dracone 347 &c. Of cardinal d'Este 378 &c. *Giustiniani* 450 451 *Mattei* 553
- Villa's*, vast number of them belonging to the ancient Romans in the neighbourhood of Tibur 381 &c.
- Vitalis (Janus)* a very good modern Latin poet 414
- Vitelleschi*, his palace at Rome 461
- Vito (Saint)* his church and miraculous stone 585
- Ulubra*, an ancient city 356
- Umbria*, or duchy of Spoleto, extent of that country 309
- University* of Padua, bestows the degree of doctor of law or physic on people of all religions 143

INDEX.

University of Ferrara formerly very famous, now extremely decayed 172 That of Bologna, much the same 183 184
Vossius (Isaac) skilful in ancient, and equally ignorant in modern history 516 517
Vow (remarkable) of the first founders of the jesuitical order 437
Urban III. (Pope) his tomb and epitaph 161
Urban VIII. (Pope) acquires the duchy of Urbin by a vile stratagem 232 Flattering inscription upon that occasion 234 Two other inscriptions concerning him 313 314
A remarkable promotion of cardinals made by the same, and how ridiculed 428
Urbino, a duchy in the ecclesiastical state; its history and description 231
Urn, a very curious ancient one at Rovigo 155
Ursula (Saint) the chief of the eleven thousand virgins, her head to be seen both at Cologne and Venice 26
Ursus Pileatus, a cross-way in ancient Rome so called 586

W

W *Ards*, or *Regiones* of ancient Rome, their number, and description of some of them 517 Their inspectors *ib.*

Washing, ceremony of washing the feet of thirteen poor priests by the pope, performed with great solemnity 325 326 The same done to twelve poor with no less pomp, by the kings of Spain 327 328

Wife of Snow. See *Snow.*

Women, forbid to enter certain holy places, and for what reason 563 565 566 383

X

X *Xavier (St. Francis)* the Apostle of the Indies, made a Jesuit after his death 437

Z

Z *Zant*, a Venetian island in the Archipelago, described 93

Zenobia, queen of Palmyra, her history, character, and portrait 387

Ziani (Sebastian) a Venetian hero, who abolished the tyranny of the doges, and restored the supreme authority to the people 139 140

FINIS.



I H B T

When you are looking at the
new way of the world, you
will find that it is not
the same as the old way.
The new way is a better way
and it is the way of the future.

When you are looking at the
new way of the world, you
will find that it is not
the same as the old way.
The new way is a better way
and it is the way of the future.
The new way is a better way
and it is the way of the future.
The new way is a better way
and it is the way of the future.
The new way is a better way
and it is the way of the future.
The new way is a better way
and it is the way of the future.

X

Σ

W

I H B T

